THE NINE CAULDRONS

BOOK 03

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Nine Cauldrons

(九鼎记)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Emperor Zi Yu used 5 strikes of his axe to split mountains and unify everyone underneath the heavens. He partitioned the land into 9 areas, thus establishing the Nine Cauldrons which eventually became known as the 9 prefectures.

When Emperor Zi Yu died, disputes unceasingly arose

One thousand years later, a once in a generation genius, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains was born. Able to split a one hundred meter river, equipped with his peerless martial prowess, he finally united the land under the heavens. However, when Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains died, chaos once again shrouded the land. Another one thousand years passed and no one was able to consolidate the nation.

From contemporary society, great Chinese Martial Artist Teng Qingshan, unexpectedly arrived into this world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Iamgt @ Qidian International

Editing by Lucas @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Special mention to KidnigmeN for providing me the chapters so that i can create this epub!

Chapter 201: A Storm Rises

“Brother, Uncle Yonglei and the others are here!” Qingyu shouted from afar.

Teng Qingshan had just finished dinner and was researching the Realm of Enlightenment of the Minute Subtlety. Hearing the commotion, he looked up and a great sense of joy filled his heart. He hastily stood up and greeted, “Uncle, Qingyu and I were preparing to go back to Teng Jia Village during the Yearly Ceremony. Come, sit and rest first.”

“Qingshan, I have pressing news.”

Teng Yonglei’s countenance expressed worry and urgency. The young man beside him also said hastily, “Brother Qingshan, the men of Qing Hu Island went to our Teng Jia Village.”

The happy expression on Teng Qingshan’s face instantly changed as he asked, “Uncle, what happened?”

“It was something that happened before lunch today! A hundred heavily armored soldiers came from Qing Hu Island. These soldiers must be the Silver Dragon Soldiers of Qing Hu Island. Those people took three hunters from each village, and also three from our Teng Jia Village! If we could could have chosen the three hunters ourselves, we wouldn’t be that worried, but the leader of the Qing Hu Island’s soldiers especially called for Qinghao and your father and took them away! Your father is not a hunter, but they still took him away. We all felt that something was weird. After those people left, the old chief sent us to notify you at once.”

“Father has been taken away? How could the people of Qing Hu Island forcefully take my father away?” Qingyu was extremely worried.

“The three people that were taken captive were your father, Qinghao and your Uncle Yongxiang,” Teng Yonglei said.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt great anger burning within his heart.

The men of Qing Hu Island were actually bullying his family. However, it was obvious.....that in the eyes of the immense Qing Hu Island, Teng Qingshan was not important enough to warrant any worries.

“The worst thing was!” Teng Yonglei continued, “That at that point, the old chief had already mentioned your name! However, even when the men of Qing Hu Island heard your name, they still took your father and the other two away forcefully.”

Even though Teng Qingshan felt angry, he quickly thought about it.

If the reason for taking the hunters was to do hard work, it would only make sense to not capture the hunter if that hunter was the father of an innate master, because catching the father of an innate expert.....meant going against an innate expert.

“The men of Qing Hu Island were shameless to this point?” Teng Qingshan was extremely furious as he said, “Perhaps it was because I reached the innate realm at the age of seventeen, and they thought I posed a threat that was too great, so they didn’t dare to charge into Gui Yuan Sect.....Then they caught my father to draw me there?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t think of any other reason.

“As one of the Eight Supreme Sects, how could they be that shameless?”

Teng Qingshan had misjudged Qing Hu Island. The top administrators of Qing Hu Island were not that shameless. The ones that had caught Teng Yongfan didn’t even know that Teng Yongfan was Teng Qingshan’s father. It was just....the jealous Gu Shiyou who had made the decision himself.

“Qingshan, your father and the others will be alright, right?” Teng Yonglei and the others looked at Teng Qingshan.

“Don’t worry, everyone. Qing Hu Island is one of the Eight Supreme Sects; they shouldn’t be that shameless.” Although Teng Qingshan said so, this thing involved his father and his relatives! It was impossible for him to be at ease. He immediately yelled, “Issue the order, gather the bodyguards in the front courtyard and depart immediately!”

“Yes, Commander!”

Shouting sounds started coming from afar, and the bodyguards in the house began packing their bags and weapons, preparing to leave.

“Uncle, I will take some men home now. You guys have journeyed for three hundred Li and are very tired. Leave tomorrow morning,” Teng Qingshan said.

“No, I am worried about this. Let’s go together,” Teng Yonglei replied.

Teng Qingshan nodded, “Alright. We will head back overnight.”

“Brother, I will go with you guys!” Teng Qingyu’s eyes were slightly red. She was worried for her father! The father that had cared for her and protected her since she’d been young!

……

Immediately, Teng Qingshan returned to his room and packed the Reincarnation Spear and the gourd filled with scarlet fruit wine into his bag.

“Qing Hu Island, I hope you won’t do anything stupid!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes narrowed as, from a case, he took out the skin mask, Heavenly Hawk Claws, and the leather sheath for the knives, and put all of them into his bag. Teng Qingshan had especially had this bag custom-made.

It was made with Heavenly Silk and was very resilient.

Carrying the bag on his back, Teng Qingshan sprinted out of the

room and left the house with his sister, Teng Yonglei, and the one hundred bodyguards. They departed from the east gate and headed back to Teng Jia Village overnight.

Night. Jiangning County, in Zhuge Yuanhong's study.

The dim light of the candle glowed. There were only two people in the study. One was Zhuge Yuanhong and the other was a middle-aged man dressed in grey.

"Sovereign!" The middle-aged man dressed in grey handed the other the secret letter in his hand and said, "This is the information we have just received from Yuzhou. It's urgent."

"Hm?" Zhuge Yuanhong took the letter, confused. When he opened the letter and looked, he immediately furrowed his brows.

"You read it too." Zhuge Yuanhong handed the letter to the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man in a grey cloak skimmed through the letter and looked at Zhuge Yuanhong with a surprised expression as he asked, "Sovereign, the great army of Qing Hu Island has camped at the Great Yan Mountain because of Emperor Yu's Treasure? After the death of Emperor Yu, the world became chaotic. Although Emperor Yu's Treasure is widely known.....no one has ever found Emperor Yu's Treasure."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded gently and said, "I originally thought that the Great Army of Qing Hu Island had stationed at the Great Yan Mountain because they found some mineral resources in the Great Yan Mountain. It seems that we have been fooled."

The truth is the lie, while the lie is the truth.

Plus, Emperor Yu's Treasure has never been found. No one would connect Qing Hu Island's action with Emperor Yu's Treasure.

"However, this news' implications were quite odd. Zhuge Yuanhong furrowed his brow and said, "According to this secret letter, the news has spread throughout the whole Imperial City of

Yuzhou. If I've guessed correctly.....this news will probably also reach the Xiao Yao Palace, the Mani Temple, Shooting Sun God Mountain, the Ying Family, the Heavenly Hong City and the Snow Hawk Hall.

In the nine prefectures of the land, the Eight Supreme Sects were the strongest.

Qing Hu Island was not the first of the Eight Supreme Sects.The strongest of the Eight Supreme Sects was Mani Temple, the second was Emperor Yu's Hall, and the third was the Ying Family. The other five great sects were different in their own ways. The Shooting Sun God Mountain was famous for its godly archery skills. It was located in the southernmost areas of Yanzhou, and even Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family had no wish to provoke them.

As for Snow Hawk Hall, it was a religious organization, and it was located in the northernmost areas of Yanzhou, a cold and bitter place. This sect had been fighting the tribes on the prairie for years. The members of this sect were extremely valiant. Considering its religious character, you could imagine how crazy this sect was.

"Sovereign, you mean someone has been spreading news intentionally and sending information to the other seven supreme sects?" the middle-aged man dressed in grey asked.

"Yes."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded, "The news has spread out oddly. Someone must have spread this news intentionally. There are two possibilities. First, that this rumor about Emperor Yu's Treasure is true! The person that spread this news wanted to revenge Qing Hu Island. Second, this news is fake, and the one spreading the news must have an ulterior motive."

"However, since this has already spread throughout the Eight Supreme Sects, and has even mentioned Emperor Yu's Treasure, I

think there's a sixty percent possibility of it being true," Zhuge Yuanhong said.

"Sovereign, this is Emperor Yu's Treasure. The Gui Yuan Sect should...." The middle-aged man in the grey cloak felt slightly envious.

Emperor Yu was the first to unite the world and the first invincible expert to reach the highest realm.

"If a snake tries to devour an elephant, it will only be stuffed to death," Zhuge Yuanhong replied with a faint smile. "Gui Yuan Sect only has a few innate experts. We can't afford to join this game. Just let the other great sects play...."

.....

The Imperial City of Yuzhou.

In this world, there were two Imperial Cities. One was Yu City and the other was Emperor Qin's City. Of course, Yu City was more historical and deeply-rooted in tradition.

At the center of Yu City was Emperor Yu's Palace. This was the lair of Emperor Yu Hall. After the world fell apart, the core disciples and army of Emperor Yu Hall took over the palace. Fortunately, Emperor Yu's palace was extremely spacious. Even though over ten thousand people were living in this palace, it was not crowded at all.

In the nine cauldrons hall of the Emperor Yu Hall.

A row of black chairs were arranged horizontally, many experts being seated on the chairs. High up on the throne sat a black haired man in a long black and gold cloak. At this moment, the doors of the nine cauldrons hall were shut.

"Sovereign, the news of the Emperor Yu's Treasure being at the Great Yan Mountain of Yi City at Yangzhou's Jiangning County has spread throughout our sect. According to our spies, the news has also spread throughout Mani Temple, Ying Family and other

sects.” A skinny silver-haired elder dressed in a silver cloak sat below the throne.

The black-haired man seated on the throne had crystal clear eyes that seemed to possess the power to look through the souls of men. He smiled and said, “Tens of thousands of years have passed since Martial Ancestor Emperor Yu created Emperor Yu’s Hall! I am already the 129th Sovereign! The Martial Ancestor said that the Treasure was hidden in the bottom of the Heavenly Flood Lake, in Yi City in Yangzhou. He also said that the disciples of Emperor Yu Hall are not allowed to search for it……. The ones who enter without permission will die! Only the destined one can obtain the treasure……. I assumed none of you have forgoten his words, right?”

“We wouldn’t dare to disobey the order of the Martial Ancestor.”

The people in the nine cauldrons hall called back.

In Emperor Yu’s Hall, the ones who could reach the Innate Realm would know some secrets of the sect……As the oldest sect of the Eight Supreme Sects, Emperor Yu’s Hall kept many secrets.

“Now that the location of Emperor Yu’s Treasure is known, let’s just watch the other seven great sects fight for it.

“Another bloody storm is coming. I don’t know how many people will die this time.

The administrators of Emperor Yu’s Hall felt glad to watch this show.

……

“Hoo~~~”

Five Snow Hawks soared high above the sky of the prairie and five figures sat cross-legged on the Snow Hawks. Right now, these Snow Hawks were flying southwards at fast speed……

……

“Jia!” “Jia!”

Nine figures wearing black long cloaks and golden masks rode on nine Blood Dragon Horses. The Blood Dragon Horses were as fast as lightning. Just a row of shadows could be seen, and the nine people had already disappeared at the end of the road.

……

Since the ancient days, number one of the four most powerful figures was Emperor Yu. His treasure could attract many powerful experts, the Eight Supreme Sects and some reclusive famous figures. Some went to take the treasure, some went to watch, but no matter their motive, those experts were speedily heading to the Great Yan Mountain of Yi City.

Teng Qingshan did not know of the news of Emperor Yu’s Treasure. At this moment, he was feeling anxious and worried for his father.

“Jia!” “Jia!”

As the hooves of the horses flew, Teng Qingshan and his sister Qingyu led a huge group of people and dashed ahead in the middle of the night.

“Qingshan, we have arrived,” Teng Yonglei hastily said.

Teng Qingshan looked at the village afar, the home he had lived in for sixteen years. At this moment, torches were lit on top of the walls of Teng Jia Village, and the light could be seen from afar.

“Qingshan, maybe your father and the others are back now.” Teng Yonglei could feel the worries and anxiousness of Teng Qingshan and his sister.

The war horses galloped at lightning speed and quickly rushed before the big gate.

“Quick! Open the gate!” Teng Yonglei yelled.

The moment the guarding clan members saw the visitors, they

shouted,

“Qingshan is back!”

“Qingshan is back!” Shouts resounded through the night sky above the training field.

Chapter 202: Teng Qingshanüs Anger!

The night was black as ink. Torches were lit throughout the training field of Teng Jia Village, where a few hundred people were gatheredThe gate opened.

The gate opened.

The bodyguards from the Black Armored Army entered the training field. Teng Qingshan was the first to jump down his horse, with Qingyu following close behind.

“Grandfather,” Teng Qingshan was the first to rush to grandfather Teng Yunlong’s side.

“Qingshan, Qingyu, follow me,” Teng Yunlong pulled Teng Qingshan’s arm, leading him towards Teng Qingshan’s house as he spoke, “Your mother is sick. She is recuperating at home.”

“Sick?” When Teng Qingshan entered the village, he immediately felt that the atmosphere wasn’t right. The moment he heard that his mother was sick, he concluded that something even worse had happened! Just at the thought of that…….Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but feel his heart lurch. He had a small headache. No, such thing…..cannot happen! It absolutely won’t happen!

Teng Qingshan asked as he was walking on the road back home, “Grandfather, my father is fine, right?”

Teng Qingshan still refused to believe his deductions. While his conclusions were made by logical thinking, his heart and emotions refused to accept them.

“Grandfather,” Qingyu also looked at Teng Yunlong.

Teng Yunlong stopped to turn and look at Qingshan and Qingyu. There was a slight hesitation before he spoke, “You guys must have heard from Yonglei that your father was taken away by Qing Hu Island. Qinghao came back this evening!”

“Brother Qinghao came back? What about my father?” Qingyu hastily questioned.

“Qinghao said that Qing Hu Island ordered to kill all the hunters in the evening! Yongxiang desperately threw Qinghao out of the encirclement and was killed……As for your father, Yongfan, he was encircled by a group of Silver Dragon Soldiers at the time. Qinghao did not see Yongfan die,” Teng Yunlong answered.

“Father……”

Qingyu’s face instantly lost all color and burst out in tears.

Teng Qingshan was finding it difficult to remain standing as he held his head in his hands and closed his eyes. After a long while, he opened his eyes, his eyes slightly red.

“My father has not returned?” Teng Qingshan asked in a deep voice.

Teng Qingshan knew the abilities of both the Silver Dragon Soldiers and his father. He could clearly imagine the situation in which his father died. The possibility of his father’s escape was zero! If his father really did escape, he should have returned to the village by now, since Qinghao had already returned to the village that evening.

“He has not returned,” Teng Yunlong said.

“Not back?” Teng Qingshan felt his heart tying itself up into a knot inside his chest, as the veins on his forehead bulged.

For a second——

Teng Qingshan felt his mind go blank!

“Father is dead?” Teng Qingshan held his head with his fists, his body violently trembling. His heart was aching.

It was like they said, you don’t know what you have until it’s gone.

Teng Qingshan had no parents in his previous life, as he was an

orphan! Therefore, he cherished the parents in this life even more! He was very obedient to his parents and enjoyed the warm feeling in his heart when his parents cared for him... These were all things he lacked in his previous life; therefore, it was the most precious thing he valued in this life!

Father! Mother!

When Teng Qingshan was very young, he had sworn to protect his parents, to let them live a good life, and most importantly, to make his parents proud!

Because of this, Teng Qingshan had endured, and did not act out when the gangs in Yi City had bullied Teng Jia Village, no matter how angry he felt! It was all for his parents and his kind clan! It was all to prevent his parents from facing danger due to his rashness! If those mounted bandits posed any kind of threat to his clan, he would attack secretly...And when he attacked, he would kill them all! This was so that his clan would not be in harm's way!

He killed Master Hong Si!

He killed the men of the White Horse Gang!

He killed all of them for the same reason!

No one could ever harm his parents! No one!

"I will never allow it! I will never allow anyone to harm my parents, no matter who they are!" Veins popped out of Teng Qingshan's forehead as he thought this. In this life, Teng Qingshan had never felt this angry ever since his birth. This fiery anger had burned away all of Teng Qingshan's rational thoughts and a strong killing intent appeared in the bottom of his heart.

Kill them!

Kill them!

Kill all of them!

These voices continuously roared in Teng Qingshan's mind and

caused the waves of anger to surge!

“Qing Hu Island! Qing Hu Island!!!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes were like the terrifying eyes of a feral wolf .

Off to the side, as Teng Yunlong saw the angry fire in Teng Qingshan’s eyes, the bulging veins on his forehead, and the terrifying murderous intent in his eyes, he immediately shouted, “Qingshan, Qingshan!”

“Grandfather” Teng Qingshan looked at Grandfather. Unless his vitals were hit, then Teng Qingshan, someone that had experienced hardcore assassin training, would rarely lose control of his emotions. However, he had lost control of his emotions just now. Of course, when Teng Qingshan realized that, he quickly withdrew the anger that burned to the heavens, and suppressed it deep down his heart!”

This anger should not be shown to my family! This anger should be shown through the punishment of my enemies!

“Qingyu, no more crying,” Teng Yunlong held his granddaughter’s hand and said, “Let’s go see your mother. Remember, don’t cry and just comfort your mother, got it?”

“Yes,” Qingyu nodded as she sobbed.

Teng Qingshan nodded his head silently. He clearly knew….that the relationship between his mother and his father was very deep. Ever since father’s incident, Mother should be the one that was suffering the most.

……

In the nostalgic courtyard and house.

“Go gently comfort your mother,” Teng Yunlong instructed and pushed the door open.

“Creak!”

The door opened, showing a room that was dimly lit by a

flickering oil lamp. A woman dressed in a red cotton jacket sat beside the bed as she cared for Yuan Lan, who was currently laying unconscious on the bed. Teng Qingshan and his sister walked into the room.

The moment Teng Qingshan saw his mother, his heart ached.

Her face and lips were pale, many cold drops of sweat beaded up on her forehead, and many white hairs could be seen. It had only been six months since he saw his mother last; however, ...Mother had greatly aged in such a short time.

“Mother,” Qingyu burst into tears.

Lying in bed, Yuan Lan moved her brows and gradually opened her eyes. When she saw her two children in the room, she stretched out her hand and opened her mouth, “Qingshan, Qingyu.” Teng Qingshan and Teng Qingyu immediately went beside the bed and held their mother’s hands. Yuan Lan then stared at her two children for a long time……

“Cough, cough……” Yuan Lan suddenly coughed. Her face was paling beneath a sick redness.

“Mother,” Qingyu shouted in shock.

Teng Qingshan immediately took out the wine gourd from the bag behind his back and requested, “Grandfather, please give me a wine cup.”

“Okay,” Although Teng Yunlong did not understand, he still went to the living room and took out a wine cup. He handed the cup to Teng Qingshan and Teng Qingshan immediately filled half of the cup with Scarlet Fruit Wine.

“Mother, drink this,” Teng Qingshan said.

Yuan Lan looked at her son, a faint smile appearing on her pallid face. She then drank the Scarlet Fruit Wine. The medicinal effect of the Scarlet Fruit Wine was not strong and brought no harm to the body. However, Teng Qingshan was worried that her body was

too weak to absorb the nutrients; therefore, he gave her only a small amount of wine.

Yuan Lan's face was soon filled with healthy color, and even her yellowing hair turned back into its previous black color, making her seem a lot younger.

"Yes, I feel much better," said Yuan Lan, forcing out a smile.

"Mother……." Teng Qingshan felt his heart ache again.

Despite the fact that Mother's face and physical body seemed to have improved, Teng Qingshan realized that… it was extremely hard to cure someone that was sick at heart! Seeing her hopeless eyes that were devoid of any life, Teng Qingshan understood one thing! He understood that no matter how powerful an expert was, if that expert gave up all hope, to the point that he was both mentally and physically weak, then he would soon die.

Among both of the vitalities, Qi and Spirit of human body, Spirit was the more important one.

If the Spirit of a person was ever destroyed, then that person would die.

The Scarlet Fruit Wine did change the physical quality of the body; however, his mother was already both mentally and physically weak due to the utter sadness within her heart.

"I am so happy to see you two." Yuan Lan smiled as she tried to speak, "However, Qingshan…I have no other request to ask of you. I just wish that your father's body will be able to return. When I think of your father's unburied body eaten by beasts in the field, I feel worried……. However, Mother can't do anything." Thinking about it, Yuan Lan burst out in tears.

"Yes, mother. I will bring Father's body back," Teng Qingshan hastily nodded as tears welled up in his eyes.

……

Beside the courtyard, in the room that Teng Qingshan used to live in.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Yunlong were inside.e

“Your mother’s health is bad,” Teng Yunlong sighed as he said, “In the past, when my Teng Jia Village was bullied by the mounted bandits, after the death of some men, their loved ones would then feel so sad that they would die of sadness. Love-sickness has no remedy.” Teng Yunlong had seen too much.

Such love-sickness that resulted in death would cause a wounded heart! Only medicine of the heart could ever hope to cure the wounds in one’s heart. Yuan Lan, who is suffering from a broken heart, is an example. She would only get better if Teng Yongfan appeared before her. The heart can only be cured if it wants to be cured.

“I understand,” Teng Qingshan said in a deep voice, “Grandfather, prepare to move the entire Teng Clan to Jiangning County City.”

“What?” Teng Yunlong was surprised.

“It is much safer in the city, as it is the territory of Gui Yuan Sect.” Teng Qingshan took out a goat-skin bag and fished out a wad of gold notes as he said, “Grandfather, this is ten thousand taels of gold notes! If we buy some stores in the city and rent them out, it would be enough to support the clan members.

Teng Yunlong stared at the wad of gold notes in surprise. Ten thousand taels of gold was ten million taels of silver! It was an astronomical figure!

“Also, this is the Scarlet Fruit Wine which I prepared for the clan,” Teng Qingshan took out the wine gourd and said, “A cup of this scarlet fruit wine can give even an emaciated lady the strength of a thousand Jin. If a cup of this wine was given to a strong man, it would increase the man’s strength by thousands of jin.”

Teng Yunlong couldn't believe it.

……

When Teng Yunlong drank a cup for himself, his strength increased by three thousand Jin. Teng Yunlong was astonished and immediately viewed this Scarlet Fruit Wine as the precious treasure of the clan. Actually, with Teng Yunlong's physical qualities, his strength could increase by six to seven thousand Jin. The reason it did not was because he only drank a bit.

During the night, Teng Yunlong immediately assembled the clan members and ordered the clan members to prepare to move overnight.

However——

There was too much thing to do as it was over two thousand people moving away. However, under Teng Yunlong's strict request, the members of Teng Clan did not bring any pots, pans, and bowls, but only some clothes and the ancestral memorial tablets. Before dawn arrived, the villagers pulled some belongings with the bodyguards' horses, and all two thousand plus people finally gathered together.

The sky lit up as morning arrived.

The villagers were all very sad, as all of them felt slightly reluctant to leave this place that generations and generations of their people had inhabited.

"Don't be sad, people!" Teng Yunlong shouted, "Even a sect could be obliterated one day. Our Teng Jia Village would be in a state of anxiety in this place. When we move to the city the civilians would never be touched, even if a war between the sects happened. Let's go….This is a very good thing!"

Everyone understood that moving to the city was a very good thing.

They just couldn't bear to leave.

……

The people of Teng Jia Village began advancing towards the east. With the protective force of a few hundred strong men and the bodyguards of the Black Armored Army, any mounted bandits would be too afraid to attack. In the region of Jiangning County, who didn't know the Black Armored Army? No one would dare have the audacity to rob the Black Armored Army Jiangning County.

Even Qing Hu Island wouldn't dare!

Since Qinghu Island knew the trump card of the Gui Yuan Sect, it wouldn't provoke Gui Yuan Sect easily.

At the crossroads.

"We will be out of the region of Great Yan Mountain soon, and we will see no more men of Qing Hu Island. Qingyu, take care of Mother on the way there." Teng Qingshan said.

"Brother, what about you?" Qingyu asked worriedly.

"I still have something to do. I need to find uncle's and brother's bodies." Teng Qingshan answered. How could he return to Jiangning County like this? The anger that was suppressed deep down his heart had already caused Teng Qingshan's head to explode. It was impossible for Teng Qingshan to endure this crazy and burning anger.

"Okay." Qingyu nodded.

The reason Teng Qingshan sent the clan members out of the Great Yan Mountain was to protect them from the men of Qing Hu Island. However, he did not see even one silver Dragon soldier on the way.

The two thousand plus people advanced towards the east slowly.

"Qinghao." Teng Qingshan stood beside the road and yelled.

"Qingshan." Teng Qinghao walked towards Qingshan as he

answered. Teng Qingshan asked with a soft voice, “Where are uncle and my father’s bodies?”

“At the Gourd Valley in the southwest area of Great Yan Mountain. It’s a near bottomless pit. Do you remember that hole that we walked past when we went into the mountain to hunt?” Teng Qinghao asked. Teng Qingshan nodded……. At that time, Teng Qingshan was the leader of the hunter squad, and he was the leader for six years.

He was very familiar with the Great Yan Mountain.

There are quite a few Bottomless Pits in the Great Yan Mountain, and Teng Qingshan had never really cared about it. He had seen many of these Bottomless Pits in his previous life. Because of the movement of the earth’s crust, some mud would sink, and such holes would appear. Teng Qingshan had never ventured into any of these Bottomless Pits.

“The Bottomless Pits in Gourd Valley.” Teng Qingshan’s eyebrow furrowed, “What is Qing Hu Island searching the Bottomless Pit for?”

Teng Qinghao hastily said, “Those Qing Hu Island bastards caught a bunch of hunters. First they asked us if we have ever seen a palace in the Great Yan Mountain, but we replied that we didn’t know. Then they asked us if we knew about any deep holes or pools that lead to the underground, and so we, the hunters, led them there.”

“Underground palace?” Teng Qingshan could deduce the reason easily.

……

Teng Qingshan went along the Great Yan Mountain, all the way west until he saw the Teng Jia Village. When Teng Qingshan saw the emptied Teng Jia Village, he felt saddened.

When he was six years old, he had lifted the one hundred Jin

rock in the training field of Teng Jia Village. At that time, his father was so excited that he drank too much liquor. The group of villagers had then argued whether they should send Qingshan into the Gui Yuan Sect.

He hunted a Snow Ferret and Wolf King during the first time he went hunting in the mountains, and when he had returned to the village, the cheers of the villagers rang into his ears.

When he was fourteen, the second leader of the Iron Mountain Gang attacked, but he moved and defended his people, frightening the second leader.

These scenes could not be forgotten.

“This is the root of my Teng Clan! We must move today because of……Qing Hu Island!!!” It was all because of Qing Hu Island! Teng Qingshan had never thought that Qing Hu Island would capture simple country folks. “Father is dead, and Mother…..” Teng Qingshan knew clearly.

If this continued, then his mother would be so mentally and physically weak that she would die soon.

Father! Mother!

In this life, Teng Qingshan valued his parents more than his life! And all of these were taken because of Qing Hu Island!

“I can endure anything for my parents! But all this is gone!” The suppressed anger in Teng Qingshan’s heart was roaring, and a faint redness was seen in his eyes. In Teng Qingshan’s previous life, the death of his wife, Little Cat, caused him to go crazy, and he was so angry that he obliterated the entire Red organization!

And in this life, Teng Qingshan’s anger was as great as the anger he felt from his previous life!

This was his weak point!

They just offended someone who shouldn’t be offended!

Everyone has a thing that is most important to them. When this thing is taken, then even the most gentle person would go crazy. Plus..... Teng Qingshan had always been a lone wolf that had long since withdrawn its sharp claws! In his previous life, he became a wolf that lived in the midst of massacres since the age of seven!

Coming this point, there was no more need to endure!

Teng Qingshan's only thought was——Kill! Kill! Kill!!!

Use the assassin skills he had learned in his previous life, and kill with all means!

Kill with the special powers gifted to him by the internal martial arts!

Desperately.....do anything to kill!

Release all the anger in the bottom of his heart! There was no need to endure anymore! There was just the need to kill!

"Qing Hu Island....." Teng Qingshan opened his bag and took out the items within. He wore the human skin mask that showed the knife-scarred face of a middle-aged man, along with the Heavenly Hawk Claws. Sounds came from his bones and Teng Qingshan's height decreased from seven Chi six Cun (1.9 meters) to seven Chi two Cun (1.8 meters). His whole body also became a lot more muscular.

Teng Qingshan's eyes were cold as he looked up to the mountains like a lone wolf!

It was just him alone!

With no concern for anything else!

"Let's begin!" Teng Qingshan sprinted forth, instantly disappearing into the forest.

Chapter 203: The Underground Lake

A figure appeared ten Zhang away in a flash as it sprinted stealthily through the forest. Having six years experience as the leader of the hunting squadron, Teng Qingshan knew the Great Yan Mountain like the back of his hand. Going over hills, jumping off cliffs, or going through the forest, Teng Qingshan's route wasn't more than ten li, despite the fact that the mountainous road to the destination was forty Li.

Within fifteen minutes, he arrived at the Gourd Valley.

"Bang!"

A figure fell from the cliff of Gourd Valley and crashed heavily onto the ground like a meteorite. Only Teng Qingshan, whose body was strong to its current point, would have the audacity to descend this way. Ordinary innate experts might have strong Innate True Origin Qi, but their bodies were definitely much weaker when compared to Teng Qingshan's.

Innate True Origin Qi could resolve force, but if even half the force of impact produced by a fall from a hundred-Zhangs high cliff acted on one's body, those innate experts would still be dead!

"Bang!" A big stone pit appeared where Teng Qingshan landed.

Supporting himself with one hand, Teng Qingshan leaped up and darted towards the Bottomless Pit.

Teng Qingshan had already noticed when he was on the cliff... that there was no one else in the Gourd Valley. He soon arrived at the location of the Bottomless Pit.

"Father and Uncle Yongxiang were encircled here....." Teng Qingshan scrutinized the surroundings. Blood stains, flesh, broken bones, and crushed iron could be seen on the ground. However, there were no corpses.

"This place was cleaned!" Teng Qingshan could tell with one

glance.

There was so much blood and so many pieces of crushed iron on the ground, thus, many people must've died. Only weapons could be seen around. There were both wooden long spears and Damascus Steel long spears.

"Damascus Steel Spear!" Teng Qingshan looked at the two blood-stained Damascus Steel Spears in the bushes and immediately rushed over. He picked up a Damascus Steel Spear and saw the knife mark on the lower end of the spear. Teng Qingshan's pupils constricted, and his heart seemed to stop as he thought, "This... this is Father's Damascus Steel Spear!" Teng Qingshan had seen his father's spear since he was young.

He'd seen it for many years, so of course he recognized it with a single glance.

"Father even dropped his weapon! Those bastards from Qing Hu Island!" Teng Qingshan's eyes reddened, and anger boiled in his chest.

"There are many pieces of iron scrap here. This iron scrap should be from the heavy armor of the Silver Dragon Soldiers! There are so many crushed pieces...and blood stains...thus, many people must've died!" Teng Qingshan deduced, "The broken pieces of heavy armor were cut in a very orderly fashion. It's impossible for father's Damascus Steel Spear to inflict such marks. It should be a very trenchant sword that sliced through these heavy armors! If it were an expert, the expert would've stabbed the enemy to death quickly, and would never have wasted time with slicing the heavy armors into pieces! This heavy armor was also cut so thoroughly that it doesn't seem like the doing of a human.....They must've encountered a demonic beast!"

Teng Qingshan judged as he stared at the broken and crushed iron scraps that didn't seem like they were the doings of humans.

"Eh?" From the corner of his eyes, Teng Qingshan saw a large

amount of ash ten Zhang away.

Teng Qingshan immediately walked over.

“Many logs of wood were burned here! There’s even the smell of burnt corpses…a cremation must’ve been done!” Teng Qingshan could easily deduce what had happened.

After those Silver Dragon Soldiers had encircled his father, uncle, and the others, they’d encountered a powerful demonic beast! And after the beast had killed those Silver Dragon Soldiers…more Silver Dragon Soldiers had arrived. Of course they couldn’t leave the corpses of their brothers unburied in the wilderness, so they’d cremated their bodies nearby.

Those soldiers also cremated the corpses of the hunters.

Some undamaged sabers and heavy armors were taken away by the Silver Dragon Soldiers.

“No!”

Teng Qingshan thought as he furrowed his brows, “If they’d successfully killed Father, they should’ve left immediately. Even if they encountered a demonic beast, they shouldn’t have fought it here! This means that…the soldiers encountered the demonic beast while they were still fighting Father, thus, they didn’t manage to escape!”

“Where did that demonic beast come from?”

Teng Qingshan turned and looked towards the Bottomless Pit.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan sprinted beside the bottomless hole and said, “Other than the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, I’ve never seen any other demonic beasts in these Great Yan Mountain! Which means…that the demonic beast didn’t like staying in the forest of the Great Yan Mountain! This demonic beast must be inside of the Bottomless Pit.”

“And Qing Hu Island…was also searching for an underground

palace.”

Teng Qingshan also saw blood on the drooping vine beside the Bottomless Pit, and thought to himself, “Someone from Qing Hu Island must’ve gone down into the pit!”

With this, Teng Qingshan immediately leaped down.

Whew! Whew!

As Teng Qingshan fell rapidly, a fierce wind was produced. The Bottomless Pit was very humid, with a faint smell of blood. Although the Bottomless Pit was dark, Teng Qingshan could still see. After he’d eaten the Black Fire Spirit Root and repeatedly researched its energy, Teng Qingshan had obtained night vision.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan forcefully stabbed the muddy and rocky walls of the pit with his hands!

Since he was wearing the Heavenly Hawk Claws, he easily inserted his hands into the wall three Chi deep before he stopped.

“There’s a deep hole.” Teng Qingshan noticed a slanted deep hole on the wall above. Half of a body was stuck on the wall before the hole, and the upper body part of the corpse wore heavy armor. The body was divided in two at the chest area. “A demonic beast must’ve darted out from the mud and cut the Silver Dragon Soldier that was climbing up the vine in two. The powerful force of impact even propelled this half of his body into the muddy and rocky wall.”

The nightmarish scene could be distinctly deduced.

Teng Qingshan pulled out his hands!

Whew!

Teng Qingshan descended again. Even during a dark night like this, Teng Qingshan’s eyesight had no difference than his eyesight during the day. Because the walls of the Bottomless Pit were uneven, Teng could see splashes of water at the bottom of the pit

after he fell over ten Zhang down.

“Chichi!” When he was one Zhang away from the bottom, Teng Qingshan halted forcefully.

“So many corpses……” Teng Qingshan approached the bottom and found that it was filled completely with water. Dead bodies that were cut in half float atop the water. Every single corpse wore heavy armor. The corpses were torn, and the heavy armor was broken.

“There are no blood stains in this water. It must be connected with other bodies of water. The blood stains have flowed away.”

The water was rather clear. Although it was pitch-black, Teng Qingshan could still see the stones at the bottom of the water.

“Is the water deep?” Teng Qingshan jumped in gently.

As expected——

Teng Qingshan was only waist deep in the water and was already stable.

“There’s a passageway in front.” Teng Qingshan advanced slowly along the wide waterway. The water was very shallow, and only reached Teng Qingshan’s waist.

However, the waterway had a height of three to four Zhang, and the walls were all made of rock. The rocks of the wall were like beehives, and burrows could often be seen. The width of the waterway fluctuated—some were very wide, and some were very narrow.

“The demonic beasts’ lair?” Teng Qingshan thought.

As Teng Qingshan continued forward, he could feel the water getting deeper and deeper……At this moment, the water had reached his neck.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s pupils constricted as he stared at a black monster in a small hole on the wall ten Zhang away.

“Darksteel Centipede?” Teng Qingshan immediately recognized the monster.

The large white eyes of the Darksteel Centipede stared at Teng Qingshan. As the underground waterway was completely black, even innate experts couldn’t see far away.

“The Darksteel Centipede thought that Teng Qingshan couldn’t see it...and dived into the water stealthily, swimming towards Teng Qingshan slowly.

“Bastard!” A cold gleam flashed across Teng Qingshan’s eyes, and he continued forward, pretending to see nothing.

Finally, Teng Qingshan dived into the water. With the Teng Qingshan’s internal organs, it’d be fine even if he stayed underwater for several hours. His physical qualities were equal to even some powerful demonic beasts.

It was pitch-black in the water.

The Darksteel Centipede swam with its trenchant claws and twisted its ironlike body as it moved slowly and silently towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan advanced at the bottom of the water. As he wore heavy armor and carried the Reincarnation Spear and the other items on his back, he naturally sunk to the bottom of the underground lake...

“Sou!”

Suddenly, several claws that were as sharp as knives slashed towards him at the same time. The Darksteel Centipede was underwater as its claws instantly became like arrows, shooting directly towards Teng Qingshan. The scissor-like fangs in its big mouth opened and were about to cut apart Teng Qingshan. This centipede had cut many Silver Dragon Soldiers in two this way.

“Blub~~”

At the bottom of the underground lake, the water flow suddenly quivered as Teng Qingshan stretched his hands out at lightning speed and grabbed the two fangs in the Darksteel Centipede's mouth.The Darksteel Centipede immediately responded with a roar.

A cold beam flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes as he exerted force with his hands!

"Hiss~~" The two fangs and even the roots of the fangs were directly torn apart, causing the Darksteel Centipede's head to be torn apart too. The green blood dyed the lake water green, and the Darksteel Centipede stopped moving.

In a state of complete darkness, the experts of Qing Hu Island, and even one or two of the innate experts would be killed by the stealth attacks of demonic beasts. Teng Qingshan clearly knew that if he didn't have night vision, it would've been impossible to still be this at-ease when the Darksteel Centipede attacked him stealthily.

"Hua!"

Teng Qingshan began swimming under the water.

With Teng Qingshan's control of his muscles, and with the help of the Innate True Origin, his swimming posture was perfect. He swam quickly, like a fish. He also realized that the lake underground was boundless, and after he swam past the waterway, he entered a vast underground lake, whose end couldn't be seen even with his night vision.

Completely dark...it was good to be under the water.

Such an environment was most suitable for killing!

.....

At the waterway that Teng Qingshan had just swam past were numerous immeasurably deep burrows on the wall that looked like beehives. One hundred Zhang deep inside one of the burrows——

“Pitter-patter!”

A drop of milky water occasionally dripped through the cracks above.

A body covered with blood was curled here. He managed to open his mouth and caught the drops of milky water. Although he wasn’t moving at all, and seemed to show no signs of breathing. Even his eyes were closed, but when he opened his mouth strenuously, it meant that... he was still alive!

“Lan, wait for me at home!”

This determined belief resonated in his mind again and again.

Chapter 204: Two Poles

The lake lay beneath the earth, in a dark cave where a deathly silence reigned.

However, things were never quite as peaceful as they looked on the surface. The current at the bottom of the lake was quite strong. Teng Qingshan swam like a fish in the current. He was absorbing oxygen through the pores of his skin. Having cultivated his body to the current level, Teng Qingshan could easily control every part of his own body, such as heartbeat, blood circulation, bones, etc.

Breathing through the skin was definitely not as effective as breathing through one's nose or mouth, but it was good enough while staying under water.

However, once a fight broke out, the body's demand for oxygen would increase dramatically, lowering the efficiency of breathing through the skin and rendering it insufficient.

Hua~

School after school of colorful fish swam past Teng Qingshan.

"This underground lake is way bigger than I'd expected. I've been swimming in one direction for more than three miles already, yet there is no end in sight."

The sheer size of this lake was unbelievable in itself. One couldn't help but be awed at the wonders of Mother Nature. Qingshan continued, "Also, the temperature has changed too... And not by a little!"

Teng Qingshan knew that the water had been around four to five degrees Celsius when he first plunged in.

After three miles, the temperature had dropped by at least ten degrees. Teng Qingshan had even noticed some broken up ice dregs along the way.

“It’s only three miles apart, and the circulation hasn’t been broken at all. How could the temperature be so different?” Teng Qingshan marveled at this phenomenon.

The circulation balanced out the temperature in the water through convection, according to common sense. Therefore, there shouldn’t be a large difference in temperature.

“What is stranger is that the water is not frozen at all despite it being well below freezing point!”

Then Teng Qingshan suddenly remembered ———

The Frost Jade Pool was the same. It got considerably colder the closer one was to its bottom.

“This underground lake is hundreds of meters below the Bottomless Pit. The Frost Jade Pool is also hundreds of meters deep. They have relatively the same depths... Is it possible that the two bodies of water are actually connected?” Teng Qingshan guessed.

The same depths... the same great difference in temperature, and both were underground. Teng Qingshan couldn’t come up with a better explanation for these coincidences, other than that the lake and the pond were connected.

Teng Qingshan tensed up just from remembering the extreme cold of the Frost Jade Pool. The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon living there was no small fry, either. Even Gloden Dan experts were scared of confronting that dragon, let alone himself.

Hua~

The sound of rushing water pulled Qingshan away from his thoughts.

Teng Qingshan looked towards the source of the sound. About 200 meters away, an enormous black monster rushed along the bottom, like a giant moving fortress.

“This is…”

Teng Qingshan plunged his hands into the bottom of the lake and pulled himself into the mud, hiding. He had intentionally worn black attire so that he wouldn’t become a beacon for danger in the water.

“What is this monster? A mutated crab?” Teng Qingshan was shocked and just stared at the fortress-like existence.

It slightly differed from a crab, but overall, the monster most certainly looked like one. However, its size was countless times bigger than what a crab ought to have been.

Teng Qingshan estimated its dimensions: it was 15 meters wide, 25 meters long, and 7-8 meters tall. Such a large crab monster was undoubtedly a formidable underwater fortress in motion. Its size alone was at least ten times bigger than an evolved Red Scaled beast.

Hua~ Its eight long, sharp legs waded through the current like oars.

The front claws by themselves were bigger than the entire body of a Red Scaled Beast! Teng Qingshan didn’t doubt the killing power of those claws.

Teng Qingshan lay silently on the bottom of the lake. He narrowed his eyes at the beast. “What are the bastards of Qing Hu Island looking for? What kind of place is this? It’s like some wilderness forgotten by time that’s filled with terrifying magical creatures. The crab monster wasn’t recorded in any books. It had to be more powerful than a Red Scaled Beast.

Most of the magical creatures recorded were terrestrial animals.

There were also some recorded amphibian creatures, but most of them were some type of aquatic dragons or serpents. The books had no records of a large amount of deep sea creatures or mutated beasts.

……

After ten more miles, the water temperature was significantly lower than before.

In these ten miles, Teng Qingshan had discovered two beasts. One was the crab-like moving fortress, the other was a green toad. It was not as huge as the crab, only about a meter long. Nevertheless, this toad terrified all kinds of surrounding fish, which all stayed as far as possible from the creature.

Teng Qingshan had no idea what the crab monster was, but he had read about the second one before. The toad was a 'Jade Spirit Toad'. It existed in the ancient forgotten wilderness.

Jade Spirit Toads were known for their venom. The poison could kill any Golden Dan expert easily. Of course...no Golden Dan expert was stupid enough to drink the venom knowingly. In addition, the poison was also corrosive. Even some godly weapons stood no chance again it, let alone human bodies.

Besides the venom, Jade Spirit Toads also possessed amazing jumping abilities. As a matter of fact, the Jade Spirit Toad had nothing special other than its venom, corrosiveness, and jumping abilities. If one could approach the beast without being detected, and run the creature's skull through with a sword, then one could claim the glory of killing such legendary creatures with ease, except for one problem ———

Once it died, the sacs that covered the entirety of the toad's skin would release an enormous amount of venom in an explosion.

"What is this lake?" Teng Qingshan was starting to get an ominous feeling about this place.

"Boom!"

"Roar~"

The sound of explosions and roars were coming from the distance.

“Hm?” Teng Qingshan focused on the source of the sound instantaneously, “It should be very far from here, yet even I can hear the commotion… The fight has to be really fierce! It might be those Qing Hu Island bastards!” Teng Qingshan threw away all doubts in his mind and swam swiftly towards the source of the sound. He swam for three miles straight.

Three miles of distance lowered the water temperature another level.

A group of bright lanterns floated in the turbulent current, attacking a black and yellow serpent. The snake was about nine meters long, but its body was strangely flat. The whole snake looked like a blade.

“The scumbags of Qing Hu Island!” Teng Qingshan recognized the thirteen lanterns with a single glance. Those lanterns were none other than the thirteen experts of Qing Hu Island!

Innate experts had powerful Innate True Origins, but their bodies weren’t too strong. Lifting two to three thousand Jin of weight would be considered a difficult task for them. As a result, their organs’ functionalities were nowhere near special. Innate experts could only hold their breath for a short period of time. If they wanted to stay a long time underwater, they would have to use their Innate True Origin to form a force field in the shape of a bubble, in order to store air for breathing.

Therefore…

All of the thirteen innate experts had their own Innate True Origin bubbles. Each of the bubbles had a different color: crimson, green, gray, black… The bubbles were the lanterns. Each Innate True Origin had its own glow that barely lit up the surroundings.

Of course, this was only Innate True Origin, not true lighting. Besides, they were fighting underwater. Consequently, the area they lit up was not too big at all.

The crimson one was able to lit up an area of an estimated radius of six meters

As for the gray and black ones, they were barely able to illuminate anything.

“The light from the bubbles and strong energy fluctuations were bound to attract a lot of monsters. If they died from fighting these mythical creatures, then they couldn’t blame anyone but themselves. “ Teng Qingshan glared at the thirteen people and the snake, “ Too bad that they are not going to die. That snake is an Iron String Blade Snake. It’s not poisonous. Otherwise, there have to be casualties among the thirteen.”

The Iron String Blade Snake had superior speed due to its relatively flat body and its blade-like appearance.

Its scales were as hard and as sharp as any godly weapon. It was a formidable creature. Its only weakness was its eyes. As of this moment, the snake had already lost one of its eyes. Clearly, when facing the thirteen innate experts, the serpent had no advantage.

“Roar ~~~”

Thunderous roars resonated in the distance.

“Let’s go! Leave the snake!” Gu Yong yelled. He wore a golden robe and had a jade-green bubble.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

At Gu Yong’s command, each of the innate experts quickly abandoned the fight and ran away. Go Yong, Zhao Danchen, and another Golden Dan innate expert were the last to leave, picking up the rear. The Iron String Blade Snake screamed hoarsely and escaped with a whip of its tail.

“Humph.” Teng Qingshan started to tail the thirteen Innate masters immediately.

There was no energy fluctuation from Teng Qingshan. He also

didn’t use any Innate True Origin to form a bubble for storing air.

In this pitch black darkness, despite Teng Qingshan being only 90 meters away, Qing Hu Island’s people had no idea that they were being tailed.

“That was a mature Iron String Blade Snake!” The woman in purple regretted leaving it, saying, ”Every piece of its cartilage could be made into such great weapons, especially whips! Its scales can withstand the power of a Golden Dan! We were so close, so close! We almost got that snake!”

The magical beasts were dangerous, but they were also opportunities!

“Sister, this underground lake is way too dangerous. While that Iron String Blade Snake is a treasure, its roars disturbed too many other beasts!”

“We’ve already spent an entire night searching the bottom of this lake. Among all the beasts we discovered, including that Iron String Blade Snake, there were three powerful enough to pose a threat to Golden Dan innate experts,” Zhao Danchen spoke in a low voice. “The dragon in the coldest part is definitely a Purple Radiant Flood Dragon. If we were to fight that creature, even if we could kill it, at the very least half of us would die.”

……

When thirteen people were talking, the voices wouldn’t be very quiet.

Teng Qingshan could hear them clearly, even though he was 90 meters away.

“Purple Radiant Flood Dragon?” Teng Qingshan frowned. ”They’ve found it?” He concentrated again on the conversation tens of meters away.

……

“One end of this underground lake is extreme cold, the other should be extreme heat. The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon lives in extreme cold. I believe there is another monster equally powerful living in the extreme heat.” Zhao Danchen continued, “There are too many magical beasts in this lake. Everyone should be alert and not get separated. Elder Wang was wounded earlier by beasts that hadn’t even reached the Innate Realm. At the bottom of this lake… Those aquatic beasts have a much greater advantage than us.”

“Still, everyone keep an eye out. Don’t force the beasts to band together. If they attack together, we will be in grave danger,” Zhao Danchen finished worriedly.

As magical beasts grew more powerful, their intelligence would also grow proportionally. These beasts with powers matching an innate Golden Dan master were just as smart as any human. If the situation called for it, it was very likely that these creatures would come together for self-defense.

Other innate masters agreed with Zhao Danchen’s words.

Gu Yong proposed, ”We’ve already searched the western and southern parts of the lake. We haven’t checked the north yet. Let’s go check there, see if Emperor Yu’s Palace is there.”

Right away, the thirteen innate masters swarmed northwards.

“Underground lake? Emperor Yu’s Palace?” Teng Qingshan, who was still following them, was very shocked.

He had finally figured out what Qing Hu Island was looking for!

“No wonder this underground lake is home to so many magical beasts,” Teng Qingshan thought. “Anything is possible when it is related to Emperor Yu.” Teng Qingshan swam silently after the thirteen innate masters. He had no worries of losing sight of them. The thirteen lanterns were like thirteen bright beacons in the dark waters.

Chapter 205: Heavenly Flood Palace

As the thirteen innate experts advanced beneath the water, they encountered two demonic beasts. One of the demonic beasts fled rapidly, while the other wanted to attack stealthily but was killed by Gu Yong. Teng Qingshan did not know the name of this demonic beast..... but it didn't seem very strong.

"The difference between demonic beasts is great as well," Teng Qingshan remarked and sighed emotionally.

Just like the unevolved Red Scaled Beast, the Darksteel Centipede, and the Steel Arms Monkey, their strength was equal to the experts of the Earthly Ranking, even slightly stronger.

However, the evolved Red Scaled Beast, the large Steel Arms Monkeys, and the fish-like demonic beast could be considered to be at the level of Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm and True Dan of the Innate Realm.

As for the Steel Arms Monkey King and the Iron String Blade Snake, they could be compared to the Golden Dan innate experts.

The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon was even stronger than Golden Dan innate experts. Perhaps only the famous figures ranked at the top of the «Heavenly Ranking» could fight the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

.....

Some species of wild animals were born physically stronger than humans, even if in they lived in the same environment. Just as powerful figures were born among humans in lands abundantly filled with the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, so were powerful beings born among wild animals. The powerful ones among the wild animals were demonic beasts! These demonic beasts could reach incredible levels if they had intelligence. Of course...

Demonic beasts and humans were still different. Humans had

Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, Martial Ancestor Shiga, Poetic Sword God Li Taibai who were unbeatable entities. Even though there were extremely terrifying powerful beings among the demonic beasts, they were slightly inferior to Emperor Yu and the others.

“Island Lord, what is that ahead?!”

After advancing underwater for one hour, the thirteen innate experts of Qing Hu Island had suddenly found a section of a building under the water! Because it was pitch-black, the innate experts could only scrutinize it through the glow of the Innate True Origin. However, even with the glow of all thirteen innate experts, they could only see an overall area of ten Zhang.Within that area

Within that area of ten Zhang...

Under the water, a building with the height of two Zhang and of an unknown length appeared before their eyes. The surface of the building was covered with mud and aquatic weeds.

“Let me see,” Zhao Danchen said and walked over to it.

With a wave of his hand, a gold-colored Innate True Origin flew out of his hand and hit the building’s surface like a spread-out fan. As soon as it touched the surface, an explosion occurred!

“Rumble~~~” A deep sound resounded repeatedly.

The mud covering the surface of the building was blasted away by the explosion of the Innate True Origin. Immediately, the water in the surroundings became muddy. In the midst of this muddy water, the thirteen innate experts of Qing Hu Island approached and scrutinized the building’s surface.

“What is this material? An azure green wall?”

The thirteen innate experts of Qing Hu Island stared in amazement.

“This is incredible! After so many years of withstanding the great water pressure, the wall doesn’t have even one blemish!”

“Island Lord, look! This entire wall is one whole piece! It wasn’t built brick by brick.”

“How is that possible?!”

“The nearly ten-Zhang wide wall before our eyes is one piece! This azure wall? It’s not rock or iron.... What is it?”

“This... this must be Emperor Yu’s Palace! It must be it!”

Just this wall by itself shocked the thirteen innate experts.They had never seen such a material in any of the great lands of the Nine Prefectures.

“Quick! Search for the entrance of this palace.” The thirteen innate experts immediately advanced along the wall. When the thirteen people left, Teng Qingshan also came before the wall.

“Emperor Yu’s Palace?” Teng Qingshan scrutinized the wall carefully and even touched it. The wall was smooth and icy cold to the touch.

“It’s as smooth as the ceramic tiles in my previous life. The weirdest thing is.....the entire wall is a whole, without even one crevice,” Teng Qingshan thought as he scanned the top of the palace under water. Also, Zhao Danchen’s Innate True Origin actually didn’t even leave a mark on the surface.

Teng Qingshan felt that it was incredible.

“Teacher once said that the demonic monk was unbeatable in this world, but he still could not be compared to Emperor Yu and the other three! Emperor Yu could unite the world with his own strength.” Teng Qingshan remembered it clearly. “United the world with his own strength..... what power did Emperor Yu have that he could build such an amazing palace?!”

“If this palace is truly Emperor Yu’s Palace, then that is truly

frightening!”

Emperor Yu was a figure who appeared a few thousand years ago.

Which meant that.....

This palace had existed under water for thousands of years, yet this wall hasn’t even been damaged after all these years! This was impossible even in the modern society of Teng Qingshan’s previous life!

“This palace was definitely not built through great manpower.” Teng Qingshan was confident in his observations. “Could it be that Emperor Yu built it himself?” Teng Qingshan really couldn’t comprehend the power Emperor Yu possessed during ancient times. As someone who could destroy an enormous mountain with five strikes of a hammer, Emperor Yu had the power of gods.

At this moment, the thirteen people of Qing Hu Island had gone seventy Zhang away.

Teng Qingshan immediately followed.

.....

Time passed as the thirteen innate experts moved around this palace. They were shocked when they realized how huge this underwater palace was.

“The palace entrance!”

“Island Lord, the palace entrance is ahead!”

The experts of Qing Hu Island were excited. Teng Qingshan was also staring at the entrance from afar. The men of Qing Hu Island had to get closer in order to see, but Teng Qingshan could see everything clearly from ten Zhang away.....The palace entrance had a width of thirty Zhang. In front of the entrance was a tall rectangular object that looked similar to a monument.

“Eh.....” Zhao Danchen came before this ‘monument’ and rubbed it with his right hand.

“Weng——” The mud on the ‘monument’ was cleared, revealing its azure color. There were four big words on the monument ——‘Heavenly Flood Palace’!

“Heavenly Flood Palace?” Gu Yong also approached the monument and stared at the four words, puzzled.

“Island Lord,” Zhao Danchen smiled and said. “Emperor Yu and the others have reached the highest realm, which is the Broken Emptiness Realm, and attained the level of Self Completion. Emperor Yu must have built this Heavenly Flood Palace! Besides the four powerful ones in history, no one could have built this palace with the force of the heavens and the earth. The one who built this palace must have been Emperor Yu.....He must have created this palace with all his strength.”

Teng Qingshan listened carefully from afar.

“The highest Realm? Broken Emptiness Realm? Self Completion?” As Teng Qingshan listened, he felt confused.

The Realm of Emptiness was the highest level in the great land of the Nine Prefectures.

Of course, if Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, and the other two almighty ones hadn’t existed, the Realm of Emptiness would have been the highest level.

“Sigh... I can’t even reach the Emptiness Realm, let alone the highest level that Emperor Yu and the other three had reached,” Gu Yong sighed emotionally and said. “Emperor Yu hacked a towering mountain more than a thousand Zhang high with his hammer. When he had passed the fierce hundred Zhang-wide Jiang River, he had stopped the river from flowing! Millions of soldiers were only toys before the four almighty innate experts! If they wanted to unite the world, they could do it..... They were absolutely omnipotent.”

Zhao Dan Chen also recalled: “The meaning behind the

’emptiness’ of the Emptiness Realm is the emptiness of the void, the emptiness of nihility. One’s body becomes rounded, and the consciousness enters the void.... The insides become rounded and voided, infinitely nearing perfection. As for the outer space, which is infinite, it also becomes part of the void without any borders.... With the perfection of life, one can break through the void and achieve a higher realm.”

“Anyone can explain it, but reaching that level is too difficult.” Gu Yong shook his head and sighed.

“We can’t even touch the edge of the Realm of Emptiness, let alone reach the level of Emperor Yu and the other three omnipotent beings,” Zhao Danchen remarked as he sighed. Emperor Yu’s level truly was too far away from them.

.....

Teng Qingshan also remembered their words

“Let’s go in.”

Gu Yong and the other twelve people immediately approached the palace entrance.

“Weng~~~” When the thirteen people drew near the entrance, it instantly started glowing with a golden light.

“Stop!” Gu Yong yelled. The thirteen people then stood outside the entrance with no audacity to enter.

“Roar~~” A deep roar sounded from within the palace. The roar could even shake the souls of men. When the thirteen innate experts of Qing Hu Island heard the roar, they hastily backed several Zhang away and gathered together closely as they stared at the entrance of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

A three-Zhang-long golden-colored turtle appeared at the entrance.

"A Golden Dragon Turtle?” A few of the thirteen Qing Hu Island’s

innate experts shouted out involuntarily.

“Dragon Turtle? A Golden Dragon Turtle?” Teng Qingshan also widened his eyes as he stared at the dragon turtle that had a length of only three Zhang.

According to the book——

Dragon turtle: In addition to being the demonic beast with the highest defense, it is extremely strong! Mature dragon turtles are normally azure-colored and are dozens of Zhang long, like a small mountain. If a Golden Dan innate expert would encounter one, the expert could still fight it, but with great effort. Once the azure-colored dragon turtle evolved, it would transform into a Golden Dragon Turtle! Its body would shrink drastically into a three or four Zhang long Golden Dragon Turtle..... If you encountered one, there was just one word for you——run!

“A Golden Dragon Turtle?” Teng Qingshan secretly rejoiced, “Hmph. Do those bastards from Qing Hu Island think they can easily enter Emperor Yu’s Palace? The ability of this Golden Dragon Turtle is probably equal to that of Emptiness Realm Experts!”

.....

Gu Yong went a step forward and bowed as he said, “Senior Dragon Turtle, we have obtained Emperor Yu’s Treasure Map and have come to take the treasure by Emperor Yu’s command. Senior Dragon Turtle, please let us in.” As he spoke, he took out the Black Iron Treasure Map and pointed at the palace.

This demonic beast possessed great intelligence. To have been able to evolve into the Golden Dragon Turtle, it must have lived for numerous years.

This dragon turtle must have been in this world when Emperor Yu was still alive.

As it was impossible to enter by force, they could only rely on a

milder method. Perhaps the Golden Dragon Turtle would actually let them in.

Yet, the Golden Dragon Turtle roared deeply and opened its mouth——

“Boom!”

A powerful airflow was spouted out of the Golden Dragon Turtle’s mouth, and three visible balls of air shot towards the thirteen innate experts at a lightning-fast speed. One should know that the Golden Dragon Turtle’s body was extremely strong, and it possessed an unbreakable defense. A breath of air exhaled by an ordinary human being could only move sheets of paper, but a breath of air exhaled by the Golden Dragon Turtle could crush huge rocks.

Of course, puffing out balls of smoke was obviously just a warning!

The Golden Dragon Turtle was too lazy to fight.

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!”

The water surged, and three balls of smoke shot towards the thirteen innate experts

“Dodge! ” Gu Yong shouted, but the speed of the three balls of smoke was too fast. Two innate experts hadn’t managed to dodge in time.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The two blocked the ball of smoke with their sabers, but both of them were thrown in different directions. The grey-cloaked Elder Lian was thrown towards Teng Qingshan’s position.

“Boom!” The grey-cloaked Elder Lian was thrown ten Zhang away by the force of impact.

“Even just the breath of this Golden Dragon Turtle could hurt me!” Elder Lian was amazed since he was also a True Dan innate

expert. Suddenly, Elder Lian felt the movement of water behind him. His heart skipped a beat, and he hastily dodged while turning around.

“Puchi”

A quick shadow penetrated his head!

“Ah!” A sad, painful shout rang.

Before Elder Lian died, he only saw a pair of fierce eyes filled with murderous intent.

Teng Qingshan pulled out his palm from Elder Lian’s head.

“First! True Dan of the innate realm!”

Teng Qingshan immediately backed away silently. In absolute darkness, no one could notice Teng Qingshan, who wasn’t using his Innate true Origin. This made him the most terrifying assassin!

……

Hearing the painful cries, Gu Yong and the others were shocked.

“Let’s retreat first.” Gu Yong yelled. They didn’t dare to fight the Golden Dragon Turtle.

The Golden Dragon Turtle scanned the group of people with its green, illuminating eyes and raised its head as it roared loudly.

“Roar~~~” The sound spread far away.

Immediately——

“Roar!” “Roar!” “Roar!”

Roars rang from within the Emperor Yu‘s Palace in response to the Golden Dragon Turtle’s roar and resounded one after the other. Hearing the roars, the expressions of Gu Yong and the other twelve innate experts changed drastically.

“Heavens! This isn’t Emperor Yu’s Palace…… This.. this is the lair of the demonic beasts!” The purple-cloaked woman widened her eyes.

Chapter 206: Extraordinary

The Golden Dragon Turtle's eyes glowed green as it disdainfully scrutinized the humans before it. The arrogance and contempt in its eyes were very obvious.

"Go. Quickly!" Zhao Danchen hastily added.

The twelve innate experts immediately retreated towards the source of the painful scream that had just sounded. Soon, they found a body sinking into the mud at the bottom of the lake. It was obvious that the dead Elder Lian was blasted twenty-three Zhang away by the ball of air. Through this, they could tell that the impact force of the ball of air was shocking. Fortunately, it was a ball of air that did not possess a very concentrated force.

If it were saber of air or sword of air, the force of impact definitely had the power to kill an innate expert.

"Elder Lian is dead!" Gu Yong cried out with a deep voice.

"Junior Martial Brother!"

"Martial Uncle Lian!"

A few elders knelt beside the corpse. Some of these Law Enforcing Elders spent more time with their martial brothers than with their family. They learned martial arts together since they were young and grew up together, making the relationship between some martial brothers very deep. The loss of Elder Lian anguished many elders.

"It's a claw wound. The claws instantly slashed through Elder Lian's head!" Zhao Danchen said as he scrutinized Elder Lian's head. "The shape of the wound is not orderly. Thus, it was a claw that slashed through the head."

"It should be a demonic beast with sharp claws. The size of the body shouldn't be big." Gu Yong said deeply.

In their eyes, a human in the bottom of this lake would have to use the Innate True Origin to form an air bubble. Thus, a human would be easily spotted even from far away and wouldn't be able to cause Elder Lian to only emit a painful howl.

Secondly, humans usually killed with weapons like sabers, swords, etc.

Also, the wound was not neat, and it looked like wounds caused by claws.

"What demonic beast is this! Island Lord, find that demonic beast and kill it to avenge Martial Uncle Lian!" A muscular man wearing a black cloak roared.

"I can't tell by just looking at the claw wound," Gu Yong responded, "Plus, the outer world has probably never seen the demonic beasts that inhabit this underground lake. The dead have passed away. We can only avenge him if we have the chance, but we cannot be careless anymore. We can't let the demonic beasts ambush us! At the bottom of the lake, the demonic beasts make no sound. They have been underwater for years, and they can see very far away in a pitch-black environment, while we can't."

The elders were shocked.

In such a dark environment, a demonic beast could swim to them silently and launch a sneak attack against them! If a person was alone and careless, he could be killed easily.

Gu Yong scanned the crowd and said, "Elders, we must remain careful in the bottom of this lake at all times. We've been here for a while; it's time to go back up for a change of air. Spend some time to think of how….we can enter this Heavenly Flood Palace. Let's go back to the entrance of the pit first."

Immediately, the twelve innate experts turned away with Elder Lian's body.

After Teng Qingshan watched the twelve "lanterns" leave, he

turned and cast a glance at the Heavenly Flood Palace ten Zhang away. In Teng Qingshan's eyes..... This Heavenly Flood Palace was like an enormous azure-colored object lying at the bottom of the lake, something that could move the hearts of men. As for the Golden Dragon Turtle at the entrance of the palace, its green eyes were actually looking towards Teng Qingshan.

"It saw me!" Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised.

Teng Qingshan himself could see the Golden Dragon Turtle. Thus, this Golden Dragon Turtle, which could see in the dark, could see Teng Qingshan as well.

"Roar~~" The Golden Dragon Turtle emitted a soft roar and remained in front of the palace entrance.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan felt.....

This Golden Dragon Turtle seemed to treat Teng Qingshan with kindness instead of the hostility it had towards the men of Qing Hu Island

"This Golden Dragon Turtle is an unbeatable and terrifying demonic beast! It is even stronger than the Purple Radiance Flood Dragon. Since it guards the Heavenly Flood Palace, it should be the most powerful demonic beast. I should avoid it no matter what, otherwise, I won't even be able to regret if It killed me with one move," he thought. Teng Qingshan did not have the audacity to provoke this kind of demonic beast, which was even more terrifying than the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

Teng Qingshan immediately dashed away, following the twelve men of Qing Hu Island.

Actually, whenever Teng Qingshan recalled the time he dived into the Jade Frost Pool, he would feel a sense of fear.

The Teng Qingshan from back then had lived in Teng Jia Village since his birth and knew too little about the Nine Prefectures. As the saying went, the ignorant one had no fear! When his Strongest

Plan succeeded and he reached the Grandmaster Realm, he thought he was strong enough that he had the audacity to provoke the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon. Fortunately, he managed to leap down the cliff fast enough, else he might have truly been killed by the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

Teng Qingshan followed silently, keeping a distance of fifty Zhang away from the men of Qing Hu Island. By maintaining this distance, the Qing Hu Island's men definitely wouldn't be able to notice him.

The speed of Qing Hu Island's innate experts in the water was so much slower than their speed on land.

Teng Qingshan's body seemed to have no bones. His legs were moving gently along with the waves, while his hands borrowed momentum occasionally. His whole body swam rapidly like a fish. Just Teng Qingshan's ability to dive underwater was ten times better than the innate experts'. The innate experts purely wasted their Innate True Origin as they dove underwater.

One hour had passed as they swam horizontally.

"Whosh!"

Qing Hu Island's innate experts burst out from the water surface and advanced along the tunnel that could lead to anywhere. Teng Qingshan popped his head out of the water and watched the men of Qing Hu Island make a turn after they advanced to a distance of over ten Zhang away.

Teng Qingshan then continued following. When he walked out of the water, he suddenly prostrated himself and stuck his ear on the ground.

"They probably turned left and went twenty Zhang.... Twenty-five Zhang.. thirty Zhang. Yes, they stopped." Teng Qingshan stood up and advanced stealthily. "Someone might be ambushing at the turning point." Teng Qingshan thought when he arrived at

the turning point and leaped up lightly, thrusting his hand into the ceiling of the waterway. His hands, feet, and stomach stuck onto the rocky ceiling like a lizard.

As he was on the top, Teng Qingshan could see the turning point of the tunnel clearly.

Teng Qingshan had overestimated the men of Qing Hu Island. The experts of Qing Hu Island did not think that someone would follow them, nor did they suspect that the being that killed Elder Lian was a human. Therefore, no one ambushed him at the turning point.

Thirty Zhang away.....

The twelve experts of Qing Hu Island were resting as they sat on chairs.

“They really know how to enjoy themselves,” Teng Qingshan sneered.

Qing Hu Island’s men had already sent chairs, tables, food, and sweet wine to the bottom of the Bottomless Pit. Gu Yong and the others could rest without climbing up to the ground.

However, the twelve men of Qing Hu Island were not in a good mood to drink.

Elder Lian’s death and the existence of the Golden Dragon Turtle caused the experts to feel a sense of irritation.

Gu Yong opened his mouth and said, “Elders, since last night until now, sixteen hours have passed. We haven’t rested well. Let’s go back up later. First, let’s deal with Elder Lian’s body and then rest after eating our meal. We can enter the underground lake again during the evening.”

“So what if we enter the underground lake again? The Golden Dragon Turtle is at the entrance of the Heavenly Flood Palace.” The muscular man dressed in black said with a deep voice.

“The Golden Dragon Turtle! The records say that it is extremely strong and its three breaths of air can blast a True Dan Innate Expert twenty Zhang away. This is just the strength of its breath. If it slashed with its claw, even a Golden Dan Innate Expert would die.” The white-haired elder dressed in a white cloak sighed.

“Of all demonic beasts, the Golden Dragon Turtle possesses the greatest defense. Even if it remained still and allowed us to attack, we wouldn’t be able to bring any harm to it.”

Everyone was feeling slightly dejected.

There was the existence of the Emptiness Realm among both humans and demonic beasts. Of course, since ancient times, the most powerful demonic beast found could only be compared to an Emptiness Realm Expert. Yet, none of the demonic beasts could reach the level of Emperor Yu and Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains.

The demonic beasts that had reached the Emptiness Realm were also called——Godly Beasts!

People would normally treat the demonic beasts that had reach this level with respect and would not wish to offend them.

“Today, the Golden Dragon Turtle only reminded us and exhaled a few breaths of air. The next time..... Once the Golden Dragon Turtle gets mad, it might really attack.” Yu Wenliu frowned as he said, “The Dragon Turtle is a slow demonic beast with strong defense. However, that description was talking about the azure-colored Dragon Turtle, which is over ten Zhang long and appears like a small hill! When the azure-colored Dragon Turtle evolves into the Golden Dragon Turtle, it’s size would become three to four Zhang and its speed would become faster. It might not be as fast as those swift demonic beasts, but it wouldn’t be slower than us.”

If the Golden Dragon Turtle did not have the slow-speed weakness, it would indeed be an invincible existence.

Zhao Danchen sneered, “If we really do fight, none of us would survive.”

……

As Teng Qingshan listened to the nervous and helpless men from Qing Hu Island, he secretly sneered and thought, “So what if you guys obtained the Treasure Map with great effort? Just the Golden Dragon Turtle made you guys helpless! It would be best…..to get your Emptiness Realm Expert here and have him fight the Golden Dragon Turtle!”

Teng Qingshan really desired to see that scene.

The battle between an Emptiness Realm Expert and a Golden Dragon Turtle. One wouldn’t be able to tell who would die and who would live.

If Qing Hu Island’s Emptiness Realm Expert died, Teng Qingshan would be very happy……However, Qing Hu Island was not dumb to the point that they would wager their most important support.

“Island Lord, Island Lord!”

At this moment, shouting sounds were heard.

Teng Qingshan immediately turned and looked.

Holding onto a vine, a figure leaped to the ground.

“What’s going on? Why are you so flustered?” Gu Yong furrowed his brows and asked. The other eleven innate experts also stared at this young disciple.

The young disciple hastily answered, “This morning, Qing Hu Island’s messengers arrived at the Great Yan Mountain and notified us of a rumor which stated that the reason the army of Qing Hu Island is stationed in the Great Yan Mountain was because they are digging up Emperor Yu’s Treasure!” Carrier pigeons could send messages from cities to cities.

The great army of Qing Hu Island also brought carrier pigeons.

However, the main locations of Qing Hu Island did not have any trained pigeons that could travel to Great Yan Mountain. They could only deliver messages by horses, so the speed would be slower.

Gui Yuan Sect discovered this last night, while the army of Qing Hu Island only learned about it this morning. They could only notify the others when the Island Lord Gu Yong and the rest came out of the pit.

“What!” Gu Yong’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Who talked about it?” The normally calm Zhao Danchen yelled as he glared at the disciple fiercely.

The young disciple was startled and hastily answered, “It was spreading throughout the world. Probably everyone knows.”

“Everyone knows.....” Gu Yong muttered. The fact that everyone knew shocked him. As for the other innate experts, they could no longer remain calm.

.....

“It’s spreading throughout the world? Everyone knows?” Hearing this shocking news, Teng Qingshan, who was stuck to the rocky ceiling, felt surprised.

Chapter 207: Gathering of the powerhouses

"Everyone knows? Then great!" Teng Qingshan's eyes narrowed, and a cold light flashed across them. "Emperor Yu's hidden treasure is very appealing. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, aside from the eight major sects, there are still some hidden worldly powerful experts. The moment they receive the news, they'll come out to search it out even if it's unconfirmed. With this great number of experts gathering, it'll be enough to make Qing Hu Island suffer!"

Because of what happened to his parents, Teng Qingshan held such murderous intent toward Qing Hu Island! There was no chance at all for Qing Hu Island to save the situation!

However, if Qing Hu Island's Innate Experts all gathered together, then Teng Qingshan would have no chance to take action... This was the so-called situation of 'fishing in troubled water'! The more Innate Experts gathered there, the more disorderly the situation would become, and the easier it would be for Teng Qingshan to step in amongst them!

...

Teng Qingshan could see Qing Hu Island's approaching predicament. So, of course, Gu Yong and the other twelve Innate Experts could also imagine what sort of reactions everyone in the world would have once they knew of this secret!

The moment they thought of the predicament, Gu Yong, and the twelve people all stirred up with worry!

"Who is the one spreading this news?" Zhao Danchen's pair of sword-shaped eyebrows knitted together, and he swept an extremely cold gaze through the surroundings around him.

Gu Yong took in a deep breath and narrowed his eyes as he said slowly in a deep and low voice, "It has only been a few days since

my Qing Hu Island obtained this hidden treasure map. Moreover, only the highly ranked members of Qing Hu Island know this secret. Although many of the soldiers have followed orders to capture people, they don't actually know the secret of Emperor Yu's hidden treasure. The one who leaked the secret is not one of ours."

"Tie Yi Sect!" The black-robed strong man's rough and violent voice rang out as he gritted his teeth, "It's definitely the remnants of Tie Yi Sect!"

"Tie Yi Sect's sovereign, Nie Rong, and their Law Enforcing Elders were all killed by us. The important elders and leaders were all killed. Not one of them escaped! Could it be that even the positionless surviving members of the Tie Yi Sect knew about the hidden treasure map?" The purple-robed woman said while frowning.

"The Tie Yi Sect's surviving members are of low status. Logically, they wouldn't have the right to know about this secret," Yuwen Liufeng said with a sneer. "But if this is the move of revenge that Nie Rong planted, then it's possible!"

"Elder Yuwen, are you saying that Nie Rong deliberately got himself killed so that we can take the treasure map? Don't tell me that they're not worried that we'll obtain Emperor Yu's hidden treasure and get stronger instead? Your theory is groundless!"

"The way I see it, Nie Rong didn't want to die at all! After he died, the treasure map was placed in our possession. This made the surviving members of the Tie Yi Sect unhappy... So, they made the information public to give us a lot of trouble!"

Each and every one of the innate experts started to argue about it.

"Enough!" Gu Yong berated angrily as his icy-gold glare swept over everyone. "The greatest possibility with this matter is that the surviving members of the Tie Yi Sect are taking revenge! Right now, what we need to prepare is a way to deal with the experts of

each of the major sects that are about to arrive! As for the speed of the great innate experts, if they're riding warhorses... they'll be riding ones in the same category as the Black Nightmare Horses and the Blood Dragon Horses. If they received the news and set off yesterday, then there should be some experts already rushing over here today!"

The three great dragon horses were all the most top-notch divine colts which were able to cross 5,000 Li in a day.

Moreover, aside from the three great dragon horses, some sects had unusual mounts for the innate experts to ride. For example, some tamed demonic beasts. Although demonic beasts were hard to tame, there was a small minority among the hundred and thousand types of demonic beasts that could be tamed through a special method.

As for these taming methods, they were sect secrets which weren't to be spread to outsiders.

The speed of some of these amazing demonic beasts was not at all inferior to that of the three great dragon horses.

"Go, go up," Gu Yong ordered.

At once, every one of the twelve innate experts rocketed into the sky like bolts of lightning, occasionally drawing strength from the long vines in the 100 Zhang deep bottomless pit. In an instant, the twelve innate experts leaped out of the Bottomless Pit. A military tent had been set up at the Bottomless Pit's location. With the military tent covering it, it was completely impossible to know from the outside that... this tent's location was precisely where the Bottomless Pit was located.

...

At the turning point of the canal in the Bottomless Pit, Teng Qingshan leaned on the damp rock wall and pulled down the bundle from his back. He untied the tightly bound string at the

mouth of the bundle. The wrapping cloth had been specially custom-made, consisting of heavenly silk and a leather surface layer, so it was definitely waterproof.

He took out some flatbread and ate some of it.

Although Teng Qingshan could go for continuous periods of time without eating, eating could make his qi and blood stronger, and his mind clearer.

In the depths of the damp cave, a human body, that was covered in bloodstains, was lying on the ice-cold floor. It was the severely injured Teng Yongfan!

"Drip drop!"

A milky white liquid was dripping down slowly from the exposed crevice in the rock wall above him. It took a long time for it to drip down a drop. Teng Yongfan had his eyes closed but mouth open, waiting for this drop.

Actually, if one wanted to drink water to replenish the moisture content in their body, it was really easy to do so in the depths of the underground. Wherever there was a pit in this damp cave, there would be some accumulated water. However, drinking water... didn't have much of an effect on the current Teng Yongfan. Rather, it was the drop of milky white liquid, which he was only drinking one of after a long period of time, that had a special effect on him.

The mind of the motionless Teng Yongfan was actually very awake. Suddenly——

His pair of eyes suddenly opened, and there were feelings of an endless thirst and determination displayed in them!

"The Heavens haven't abandoned me!" Teng Yongfan kept on looking at the crack in the precipice above his head.

He could still remember clearly the course of events that had happened from yesterday evening until now.

Initially, he was prepared to die with the Silver Dragon Soldiers, but a demonic beast, Darksteel Centipede, suddenly appeared, giving Teng Yongfan a slight chance of survival! Those soldiers were confronted with a life and death crisis. It was obvious they wouldn't bother with Teng Yongfan anymore... Teng Yongfan was very clear on this. After all, he had completely no control over the lower half of his body and was simply incapable of getting out of the range of the Silver Dragon Army.

Even the Darksteel Centipede would be able to kill him, let alone the Silver Dragon Army.

So, at the time, Teng Yongfan had gritted his teeth and recklessly relied on the support of his two arms to jump toward the Bottomless Pit! Alas, this determination still led to him having more than half of his legs ripped off by a Darksteel Centipede! However, the Darksteel Centipede that had killed a great number of the soldiers of the Silver Dragon Army gave Teng Yongfan just enough time to escape into the bottom of the cave.

At the bottom of the canal, Teng Yongfan was losing a lot of blood.

He had no other choice but to immediately use a cloth strip to bind his left thigh tightly at the part where his leg got ripped off! It was to prevent his blood from flowing out.

At the bottom of the ice-cold canal, there were many caves situated close together like in a honeycomb.

Relying on his nose, Teng Yongfan picked out a cave that seemed to be absent of the Darksteel Centipede's fishy scent... The absence of the scent meant that the Darksteel Centipede rarely entered this cave. At one stretch, Teng Yongfan crawled almost 100 Zhang deep into that cave. Suffering from severe blood loss, Teng Yongfan was so tired that he immediately passed out!

Teng Yongfan had no food, was suffering from severe blood loss, and had a giddy, weakened body. He wanted to rely on his two

arms to crawl that far and then use the vines to climb up and to the exit of the Bottomless Pit. However, this was simply impossible!

"The Heavens had saved my life. I didn't expect that this milky white liquid would actually have this sort of efficacy!" Teng Yongfan exclaimed inwardly when he woke up not long after escaping into a cave and fainting there... The reason why he woke up was because that milky white liquid had dripped onto his hand. That bone-chilling ice-cold liquid woke him up.

This milky white liquid was extremely icy-cold!

Teng Yongfan had a taste of a drop, and an ice-cold feeling pervaded through his entire body. His initially strength-exhausted and weakened body was actually gradually regaining strength. This iciness also cleared his head, which was feeling dizzy because of the loss of blood.

A night passed by, and Teng Yongfan felt he had recovered a lot of strength.

The reason why he stayed motionless and just continued laying down was all so he could reserve his strength!

"I haven't eaten any food for a really long time! This milky white drop is peculiar, but it is simply unable to resolve my hunger." Teng Yongfan was very clear on this. "No matter how miraculous a good this is, it's efficacy will also have a limit. I don't have food to supplement it, and I've lost so much blood. My strength will only continue to gradually weaken... If I don't go now and instead wait till a long time has passed, I'm afraid I won't have enough time to escape then."

...

He then used his two arms like two legs and slowly moved forward.

"There are so many caves inside this canal. There probably isn't just one demonic beast here. Once I get discovered by a demonic

beast, I'll die for sure." Teng Yongfan went forward very carefully. He could guess the reason why those Silver Dragon Soldiers who had come down the Bottomless Pit to investigate had been chased and killed by the demonic beasts. It was likely the soldiers had been discovered due to their movements being a bit too big.

Teng Yongfan inched forward—

A long time later...

There was a distance of five to six Zhang left before Teng Yongfan exited from the hole of this cave. Once he crossed over the five or six Zhang, he would enter the water canal.

"Whooshwhoosh~~" Suddenly, he heard the sound of a running stream.

"Eh?" Greatly alarmed, Teng Yongfan didn't move at all.

It was five-to-six Zhang away. With Teng Yongfan's eyesight, he could only see a dark shadow flit across from the end of the cave as a fishy smell filled the air.

When Teng Yongfan smelled this fishy scent, his expression changed. "It's that demonic beast!"

This fishy scent was something Teng Yongfan would never be able to forget for the rest of his life. It was the fishy scent of the Darksteel Centipede... Quite clearly, he had guessed right. There wasn't just one Darksteel Centipede existing in these caves that were numerous and close together!

Teng Yongfan was a nobody, so he had to struggle to live.

The innate experts who stood at the summit of the Land of the Nine Prefectures, however, became covetous and crazy because of Emperor Yu's hidden treasure.

...

At the foot of Great Yan Mountain:

"Haha, Brother Wang! In my opinion, considering Gu Yong's

temper, if you want Qing Hu Island, it'll be difficult for all of us to each have a share of the profits," a purple-robed and scholarly middle-aged man said with a laugh. There was the design of a Qing Feng Sword embroidered on the back of his robes. Currently, he was walking on the public road on his own two legs.

Like him, there were five other people also walking unarmed on the public road.

Aside from these six people, there were still five men, uniformly wearing scale armor and leading along black wolves. The five black wolves that the five men were pulling along were even larger than warhorses by a notch.

"Elder Shi!" A thick and solid man with four braids, who was the leader of the those pulling along the wolves, opened his mouth to say, "Hmph, it's inevitable! As if that Qing Hu Island can stop us? However, as to whether Emperor Yu's hidden treasures are real, it's still hard to say for sure! Your Xiao Yao Palace and my Shooting Sun God Mountain will join hands to advance into the mountain and force them to let us search! If this Gu Yong does not dare to let us go in and search, then it means Emperor Yu's hidden treasures are real!"

Right at this moment——

As the sound of horses' hooves rang out, several dozen warhorses rushed over speedily from behind.

Several dozen cavalrymen jumped down from the horses, and one of them knelt down on one knee, greeting respectfully, "Sir!"

That thick and solid man, who had four braids and wore scale armor, looked disdainfully out of the corner of his eye at the cavalrymen. He scoffed coldly and said, "The God Mountain's information should have reached Jiangning County-City early this morning! Xiao Yao Palace's disciples had already brought over their elders' warhorses early on! Yet you... are only rushing over here now."

That man, who was the head of the cavalrymen, had sweat seeping out from his forehead, yet he did not dare to argue.

"Take the five ink black wolves away. You have to take good care of them. If you don't handle matters well again... Hmph." The thick and solid man humphed deeply. "Go."

"Yes, sir." The head of the cavalrymen said with a respectful attitude.

The head of the cavalrymen then arranged for his men to lead the five ink black wolves away. The Shooting Sun God Mountain was located in Yanzhou, which was the prefecture in the southernmost part of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. As Yanzhou's greatest sect, they would naturally have many mountains and forests, as well as wild areas. The taming of the Ink Black Wolves was one of the Shooting Sun God Mountain's great secrets, and every tamed Ink Black Wolf was very precious.

These tens of people took along the five Ink Black Wolves and left speedily.

Then the eleven experts of Xiao Yao Palace and the Shooting Sun God Mountain stepped onto the great mountain and advanced for a short period of time.

"Look at the sky." A bald-headed, skinny man, who was of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and carried a black sturdy bow on his back, raised his head to look at the sky.

Immediately, the other ten experts also raised their heads to look at the sky.

They saw five snow hawks circling slowly overhead the Great Yan Mountain.

"The Snow Hawks' speed sure is fast. Even though they were far away in the northern part of Yanzhou, the people of the Snow Hawk Hall have already arrived," a purple-robed, bald-headed elderly man said with a smile.

Chapter 208: Struggling between life and death

Qing Hu Island's army camped around the bottomless cave. Thousands of tents were scattered around, and tens of Silver Dragon Soldiers roamed the surroundings. Most of the Silver Dragon Soldiers were resting.

"Master, look! The Snow Hawks of Snow Hawk Hall!"

The twelve innate experts of Qing Hu Island were having a meal outside. They had just cremated Elder Lian and gathered the dead's remains.

"Snow Hawks?"

Everyone set down their chopsticks and cups, tilting their heads towards the sky. Five monstrous hawks were soaring in circles high above their heads. With the powerful eyesight characteristic to innate experts, all twelve experts of Qing Hu Island could see the silhouettes of people sitting on the hawks' back. The Snow Hawks were large enough to allow for people sitting on them.

"They are indeed the Snow Hawk Hall's Snow Hawks." Gu Yong frowned.

Zhao Danchen's eyes gleamed coldly, then he snickered, "The people of Snow Hawk Hall are nothing more than a band of stray dogs! They came here straight after hearing the slightest news about Emperor Yu's Treasure. The Yan Province is the northernmost place. To think they would come here so early... Humph!" Zhao Danchen was extremely irritated. The death of Elder Lian and the appearance of the Golden Dragon Turtle were already getting onto Qing Hu Island's nerves.

Now the entire world knew about Qing Hu Island and Emperor Yu's Treasure. The arrival of the Snow Haawk Hall only made the situation worse for Qing Hu Island.

The five Snow Hawks were still spiraling in the sky.

“Elders, prepare yourselves. The people of Snow Hawk Hall should arrive shortly afterward.” Gu Yong narrowed his eyes, which shone with an icy glare like a murderous snake eyeing its next meal.

Suddenly ——

“Friends of Snow Hawk Hall!” A voice shouted from the depth of Great Yan Mountain, “If you don’t mind, let’s move together!”

“Uh!”

A sharp cry rang out in the sky. Five Snow Hawks dived into the forest like shooting arrows. A moment later, the five Snow Hawks were once again soaring in the sky. However, this time... there was no one on their backs. Clearly, the five masters of Snow Hawk Hall were already inside the mountains.

The expressions of the twelve innate experts from Qing Hu Island, including Gu Yong, all darkened. They originally thought that the Snow Hawk Hall would be their only “guest”, but apparently, there would be more powerful and troublesome guests accompanying them.

“Based on that person’s accent, he should be from Qing Prefecture.” A muscular man wearing a black robe frowned, “Xiao Yao Palace of Qing Prefecture probably arrived.” The people throughout this enormous continent spoke the same language, but different regions still had their own regional dialect and accent. One could usually distinguish another’s origin based on these speaking differences.

“Xiao Yao Palace!” Gu Yong didn’t exclaim aloud, but the crease between his eyebrows deepened.

.....

Looking at this continent’s Nine Prefectures, the wealthiest prefectures were none other than the Yang Prefecture and the Yu

Prefecture.

The largest would be the Rong, Liang, and Yang Prefectures.

The rich prefectures had larger population concentration with smaller actual physical areas.

The larger prefectures, on the other hand, were less populated.

If one was looking for the most populated prefectures, then one had to look at the Yu and Qing Prefectures. Xiao Yao Palace benefitted from the concentrated population of Qing Prefecture, which had eighteen provinces, all of which did not obey the same authority. Nevertheless, having controlled fifteen out of the eighteen provinces, Xiao Yao Palace had a large number of powerful individuals.

……

The twelve experts of Qing Hu Island stood in the forefront of the Silver Dragon Army. As of this moment, there were quite a number of silhouettes in the distance. Some wore purple or long robes, and other had bows and quivers with fur hats and chain armor.

There were sixteen people in total, walking towards Qing Hu Island's army with their shoulder touching.

Despite the huge army behind them, Gu Yong and others already lost to those sixteen men in spirit. The sixteen had powerful auras, similar to crushing waves.

"Even Shooting Sun God Mountain is here." The twelve innate experts of Qing Hu Island were having a real headache.

Yang Prefecture was in the southeast, Qing Prefecture in the east, and Yan Prefecture sat in the south. Consequently, Shooting Sun God Mountain and Xiao Yao Palace had an easy time rushing to this location.

"Master Gu! Your Qing Hu Island is truly fortunate to have the

treasure map of Emperor Yu's Treasure. And now you are digging for this treasure in the Great Yan Mountain... However, I suppose that the treasure is not so easily found. My Xiao Yao Palace and the Shooting Sun God Mountain, along with the Snow Hawk Hall, are more than happy to help you out. I believe if we all work together, we can all find a lot of treasure." The head of Xiao Yao Palace's representative, a refined man in the purple robe, beamed. Based on his words, he seemed to believe that Qing Hu Island must have the treasure map.

If one sect sent five to six people, then three sects together would have sixteen people.

This was the power of large sects.

On the other hand, a small sect like the Gui Yuan Sect could never afford to send five to six innate experts out on a mission like this. After all, the entire sect only had four innate experts in total.

"Emperor Yu's Treasure?" Gu Yong grinned, "Oh, Elder Shi, where did you hear this rumor! The rumors about Emperor Yu's Treasure have circulated for a few thousand years, but, look! Has anyone found the treasure? No. This is nothing more than an empty rumor, probably the works of the vengeful remnants of Tie Yi Hall. My Qing Hu Island did squash their pitiful sect a few days ago."

Just as Gu Yong spat out the last syllable of his sentence ——

"Master Gu!" A deep voice called from the mouth of a bald and lean man from Shooting Sun God Mountain. His gaze glistened like a sharp blade. "In a matter of a single night, all of us, Shooting Sun God Mountain, Xiao Yao Palace, and Snow Hawk Hall, are all here. If we all work together and find the treasure together, wouldn't that be good for all of us? Once the Ying Family, Mani Temple, and Emperor Yu's Hall are all here, then...."

"Master Gu, one should not be so greedy! You can die from eating too much!"

The authoritarian accent of Yang Prefecture made the words of this venerable man from Shooting Sun God Mountain sound more domineering.

“Humph!”

Gu Yong’s face darkened. Zhao Danchen, who stood next to Gu Yong, looked at everyone around in turn and sneered, “This is Qing Hu Island’s business only! There is no need for everyone to meddle with it. If any of you believe that there is treasure within the Great Yan Mountain, then feel free to look for it yourself. We from Qing Hu Island give our word that we will not bother you with your treasure hunt! I hope everyone shall be kind enough to do the same. Do not mess with our business!”

Zhao Danchen was the tenth on the Heavenly Ranking. He had no fear of offending the present representatives.

“Master Gu!” A robed elder with a hooked nose and fur hat narrowed his eyes, “If you are not digging for Emperor Yu’s Treasure, then you wouldn’t mind letting us look around your Qing Hu Island’s camp, am I right?”

“My sincere apologies, but my Qing Hu Island doesn’t have a lot of time to spare for you lot.” Gu Yong’s face was as dark as a stormy night. He turned and walked away with an angry swipe of his long sleeves.

The other twelve innate experts of Qing Hu Island left with Gu Yong without the slightest hesitation. They had no regard for the people from Shooting Sun God Mountain, Xiao Yao Palace, and Snow Hawk Hall.

“Hua!”

Every Silver Dragon Soldiers who stood in the front wore heavy armor with spears in their hands, waiting and preparing for any attack.

……

The sixteen innate experts of Shooting God Mountain, Xiao Yao Palace, and Snow Hawk Hall looked at each other.

“Looks like the rumors about Emperor Yu’s Treasures are true.”

“If we try to slaughter our way to the treasure, Gu Yong will sacrifice his entire Silver Dragon Army to stop us. I say let’s retreat for now.” The silver-haired elder wearing the silver robe spoke. Innate experts were not invincible despite the adage, “An innate experts can crush three elite armies easily”.

Regardless of the old saying, the type of army mattered.

All of the Silver Dragon Soldiers wore heavy armor. Even people like Teng Yongfan, who wielded four thousand pounds’ worth of monstrous strength, could not pierce their armor with a strong spear. This armor was truly a troublesome obstacle standing in the sixteen innate experts’ way.

Innate experts had no problem killing soldiers with heavy armor, but to do so would require a lot of Innate True Origin.

If the army clashed with and surrounded the sixteen, the innate experts would be forced to waste a huge amount of Innate True Origin. Of course, if they wished to escape, it could be done easily. On the other hand, if they wanted to slaughter their way out, they face the immense danger of exhausting their Innate True Origin.

Because the sixteen experts from the three sects and the twelve innate experts from Qing Hu Island stood a hundred meters apart, the conversation was rather loud. Teng Qingshan could hear them clearly all way in the depth of the Bottomless Pit, even though the voices were a bit muffled by the time it reached all the way down.

“Qing Hu Island is a tough bone to bite, isn’t it? They would rather have a bloody fight than to bow their heads for once. On the other hand, that bastard Gu Yong was probably counting on the fact that the others were not sure and would not move easily against Qing Hu Island.” Teng Qingshan sneered coldly at the

bottom of the pit. “Gu Yong, you wish to find the treasure without anyone bothering you...humph. Good luck with your daydream! See how long the other sects would stay put once I start the party!”

The others didn’t know the way to the underground lake, but Teng Qingshan knew.

There were more Bottomless Pits than the one that Qing Hu Island’s camp sat on.

“Hu.” Teng Qingshan turned and immediately jumped into the water again. This time, he swam straight towards the Bottomless Pit he entered previously.

……

In a cave amongst the countless caves in the Bottomless Pit, next to a waterway.

Teng Yongfan laid against the wall of the cave, waiting quietly. He had already waited for an hour since the last time he had seen a demonic beast pass by.

“I cannot afford to waste any more time.” Teng Yongfan’s vision darkened for a second again, a clear result from losing too much blood and not eating for too long. An hour... “That beast should be somewhere far away right now.” Teng Yongfan ground his teeth and dragged himself out of the cave furtively.

“Hula~~”

There was a very quiet splatter as Teng Yongfan lowered himself into the water up to his neck. In fact, the water was deep enough to completely swallow Teng Yongfan, who couldn’t even move his lower body anymore. He stayed afloat and moved by gripping the cave’s stony wall.

He moved as quietly as possible to avoid attracting any beast’s attention.

“Sixty more meters until I reach the bottom of the Bottomless

Pit.” Teng Yongfan continued to pull himself forward slowly.

Suddenly——

Teng Yongfan was alarmed by the smell of blood and rotting flesh. He stopped abruptly. In this gloomy darkness, he couldn’t see very far.

“If the beast had noticed me, then it would have already attacked.” Teng Yongfan’s head was getting more and more dizzy by the minute. He knew his body wouldn’t last for much longer if he didn’t escape soon.

“I must go back! I have to go back home! Ah Lan...” Teng Yongfan hardened his determination and moved forward despite the danger. The icy touch of the water did not cool down the pain of his wounds. His eyes were glued to the way ahead. Unfortunately, the rotten smell was only getting stronger.

Then his eyes widened in shock——

He saw the beast that reeked of the filthy odor, a Darksteel Centipede was resting three meters away from the mouth of the cave with its eyes closed.

“I must go back! I must!” Teng Yongfan swallowed his own fear and moved even more slowly and carefully to minimize the noise he made, hoping the beast would never wake up.

One Chi, two Chi, three Chi!

Teng Yongfan was already at the mouth of the cave, still moving ever so slowly and cautiously. His gaze left the sleeping beast.

The distance between him and the beast was increasing painfully. One Zhang, two Zhang, three Zhang.

The beast faded away into the darkness of the cave.

“Lan, wait for me.” Teng Yongfan was a bit excited, but he knew that it was not the time to let down his guard. Just because he couldn’t see the Darksteel Centipede didn’t mean that the creature

couldn’t see him. They were only a few Zhang apart. However, if he limited the noises he made, then the distance between them would help him hide from the predator.

Forward! Forward!

His eyes already picked up the dim light from the bottom of the bottomless pit.

“Corpses!” Teng Yongfan saw the Silver Dragon Soldiers’ dead bodies, lying beside him. The height of the water already decreased to the height of his waist, making the corpse in the water clear enough to see.

Then the excitement on Teng Yongfan’s face froze.

Fifteen meters in front of Teng Yongfan, a pair of white eyes stared at him with curiosity. The owner of this pair of eyes was another Darksteel Centipede. It had waited for Teng Yongfan as it watched from the moment the man entered the water and down the straight waterway. It didn’t attack because it was amused by the man’s caution.

A Darksteel Centipede was a demonic beast that possessed a considerable amount of intelligence.

It wished to see hope turning into despair on the cautious man’s face.

“How…” Cold sweat of frustration dripped down from Teng Yongfan’s forehead.

“Roar…” The centipede roared softly in front of him.

Immediately——

Thirty meters behind Teng Yongfan, the sleeping centipede opened its eyes and looked towards the source of the sound.

“Roar…” The one behind answered the other’s call and slipped into the water.

“The one behind…“ Teng Yongfan couldn’t be more frustrated

with anything anymore. He didn't expect that the reward of struggling for this long would be this situation. In a moment, the other Darksteel Centipede arrived. It swam into Teng Yongfan's sight, which was greatly recovered by the weak light from the bottom of the cave.

One the in front and one in the back, each Darksteel Centipede was about fifteen meters away from Teng Yongfan.

They stared at him intently.

"Roar... Roar..." They growled and roared softly to each other, seemingly consversing.

Teng Yongfan's face was pale. He paid close attention to both sides while keeping his hands in the water.

Suddenly——

Both creatures jumped out of the water and charged at Teng Yongfan.

"DIE!" Teng Yongfan roared as his expression twisted with fury. In each of his hands, there was a corpse covered with heavy armor. He threw the corpses with monstrous strength.

"Peng!"

The two centipedes knocked the projectiles away with ease.

.....

"DIE!"

Teng Yongfan's battle cry resonated weekly in the water.

Swimming underwater, Teng Qingshan heard the yell. His expression changed dramatically. Scarlet light erupted off his body as his speed multiplied by couple folds. These changes happened in less than a second before he shot towards the cave like a red arrow.

"Hua!" A figure shot out of the water along the waterway's edge like a bolt of lightning.

“Father!”

Teng Qiangshan’s body expanded again like an explosion. Veins could be easily seen on his forehead, swarming like worms. His height reached sixteen Zhangs in the blind of an eye. He stormed the waterway like a humanoid monster, shaking the very structure of this ancient place.

……

“Lan! I will go before you!” Teng Yongfan roared like a demon himself, swinging his fists into the charging Darksteel Centipedes. The corridor was filled with the filthy smell of rotting corpses, and the pair of fangs crushing straight into Teng Yongfan’s face just made everything worse.

“FATHER!”

A yell beckoned loudly behind him, shaking his heart.

“Qingshan!” Teng Yongfan turned around. A huge silhouette stormed towards him with enough force to shake the whole corridor.

“Qiu!” “Qiu!”

Two silvery light shot past him and through the skulls of the two Darksteel Centipedes. Right as the daggers pierced the beasts, the demonic figure arrived.

The two beasts’ entire bodies exploded behind them.

“Father!”

A trembling voice sounded with a trace of tears.

Chapter 209: The Blurry Figure

The two Darksteel Centipedes had been blown into pieces, flying in every direction. However,Teng Yongfan, wide-eyed, was staring intensely at the rapid figure dashing towards him. The godly muscular figure in the midst of broken body parts, the reddened eyes, the familiar face...He was the son Teng Yongfan was the most proud of——Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan!” Teng Yongfan shouted. Because of the explosion, his head felt slightly dizzy, but joy filled his heart.

He was seeing his son!

Teng Qingshan immediately held his father tightly in his arms. Father’s ragged attire was covered in blood, and many wounds were clearly visible through it. However, all this could not stifle the excitement in the bottom of his heart. Teng Qingshan had originally thought that his father had died, and was in utter despair and sorrow. But now, he’d found out that his father was still alive.

The moments of sadness and joy made Teng Qingshan unable to control his emotions.

“Father, Father!” Teng Qingshan couldn’t withhold his tears, his eyes welling up.

“Qingshan.” Teng Yongfan felt his heart leap.

He had watched Teng Qingshan grow up, and knew his son’s character distinctly. His son had been very strong ever since he was young, and he had never seen his son cry before. Teng Qingshan had been able to kill a pack of wolves at the age of ten. In his father’s eyes, Teng Qingshan was the strongest, bravest, and most fearless man!

But today……

He was seeing his son’s tears!

“Don’t cry.” Teng Yongfan had just opened his mouth, when he suddenly felt dizzy.

“Father.” Teng Qingshan realized that something was wrong with his father.

“The water here is icy cold.” The Innate True Origin immediately surged out from within Teng Qingshan’s body. A fiery-red Innate True Origin then permeated through the water forcefully and formed a protective covering that enveloped Teng Yongfan snugly.

“Bang!” The bottom of the pit quivered forcefully, and Teng Qingshan rocketed out of the pit.

The image in the Bottomless pPit was like a fire god. Teng Qingshan only borrowed force for four times before he flew out of the hundred-Zhang deep Bottomless Pit and descended on the grassland. Teng Qingshan then placed his father down carefully.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past his father’s leg and saw that his father’s left leg was cut off at the thigh. Seeing that, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Father’s leg!” The joyful surprise that Teng Qingshan had felt before instantly turned into sadness. Previously, Teng Qingshan had been in a hurry to save his father. Plus, Teng Yongfan’s chest had been above the water surface and his legs underwater, therefore, Teng Qingshan hadn’t seen that his father’s leg was gone. He’d finally noticed now.

Teng Yongfan opened his eyes and flashed a smile, “The sun shining on my body is so comfortable!”

It was afternoon now, and the sun was shining at its brightest in this time of the day. The winter sun felt so warm!

“Father has lost one leg. He has so many wounds on his body and severe blood loss as well! He must have escaped into the bottom of the Bottomless Pit sometime yesterday evening. The underground is icy cold. Father has lost large amounts of blood and he’s had

nothing to eat……” As a hitman in his previous life, Teng Qingshan did have some experience in first aid treatment. Father had so many wounds and even lost a leg.

Ordinary people would already be dead due to the excessive bleeding.

Father could survive, however, because he was physically strong.

“Father, eat.” Teng Qingshan immediately fished out the bun from within his bag and brought it to Teng Yongfan’s mouth.

“I am starving.” Teng Yongfan smiled and opened his mouth as he gobbled up the bun. Since the underground pit that Teng Yongfan had hid in was filled with water, he wasn’t thirsty. He was just hungry! After losing a large amount of blood, he was extremely hungry, to the point that he felt dizzy. He felt dizzy and weak.

Teng Yongfan finished two of the three buns in Teng Qingshan’s bag.

Seeing how his father ate the bun, Teng Qingshan felt sad.

Teng Yongfan laughed as he said, “Qingshan, look at you! You are even a commander of the Black Armored Army! Don’t worry. I, your father, is in good shape. I only feel thirty percent full after eating two buns! However, I’m a lot better. My head doesn’t feel dizzy anymore.” If someone lost too much blood, they would feel dizzy and physically weak.

This vitality and blood had to be replenished through food!

If one had abundant vitality and blood, those could be refined into inner strength. However, the inner strength could not be refined into vitality and blood. If there was an excessive loss of vitality and blood, it could only be replenished by eating! Eating food like chicken, duck, fish, grains, etc.

“Father, does your body have any other problems?” Teng Qingshan asked. “ It will heal quicker the earlier you cure it. This

can’t be delayed.”

Teng Yongfan then pointed at his waist and said, “The knife wounds on my body are minor things. However, after my waist was severely knifed, I can’t feel anything below my waist. I can’t move at all. When my left leg was bitten off my the Darksteel Centipede, I didn’t feel any pain.” When Teng Qingshan heard this, his expression changed. “Paralyzed?” he thought as he quickly flipped Teng Yongfan over.

On his father’s back there was a horrific wound, a very deep wound.

“The spine is injured.” Teng Qingshan’s expression changed drastically.

It was an injury to the spine! Father was paralyzed!

This kind of injury could be healed through advanced medical technology in his previous life, but curing such injury in the great land of the Nine Prefectures was impossible.

“Paralyzed? Then so be it.” Without caring at all, Teng Yongfan smiled and said, “I’ve lost my leg already. There isn’t much of a difference.”

“Father.”

Teng Qingshan’s heart was in pain, hearing his father’s words. “Not much of a difference?”

There was a great difference! If it had only been one broken leg, a prosthetic leg could have been made with iron, and his father would still manage to stand and walk. However, if his father’s lower body was paralyzed, even living would be very hard for him in the future.

“It’s all my fault!” Teng Qingshan thought as bitterness filled his heart. “I originally wanted to let Father and Mother live a good life, but.....I must be the reason why Qing Hu Island especially called for Father and took him away.

“Qingshan, where is your Uncle Yongxiang’s body?”

Teng Yongfan looked around with anxiousness in his eyes.

“The men of Qing Hu Island burned it. The ashes must have been blown away by the wind,” Teng Qingshan said softly.

He had died, and not even his ashes were left of him now.

Teng Yongfan closed his eyes as tears streamed down his face.

“Qingshan, your uncle was a good brother. We grew up together.” Taking a deep breath, Teng Yongfan looked towards Teng Qingshan as he asked, “Is his Damascus Steel Spear here?”

“It’s in my bag.” Teng Qingshan took out the Damascus Steel Spear that was broke into two parts.

“This Damascus Steel Spear belongs to your Uncle Yongxiang.” Teng Yongfan stretched out his trembling hands and held the spear shaft. He then said with a deep voice, “When we are back, put the spearhead into the urn and put the urn in the ancestral hall.” Since they did not have Yongxiang’s ashes, they could only substitute with weapons and clothes he had used when he was alive.

Teng Qingshan nodded. “Father, wait.”

By relying on the Heavenly Hawk Claws, Teng Qingshan hacked some branches from within the forest and rapidly made a simple armchair.

“Father, sit still,” Teng Qingshan said, helping his father up on the chair.

Teng Qingshan then carried the entire armchair, almost two hundred Jin in weight. However, the weight was nothing to Teng Qingshan.

“Phew!”

Teng Qingshan performed the Qing Gong «Crossing Worlds» and speedily flew away like a gust of green smoke. Although Teng

Qingshan was moving up and down in the forest, he was balancing his father's chair with his hands, and Teng Yongfan, sitting on it, couldn't feel any movements.

The reason why he used «Crossing Worlds» was because if he'd only used his physical strength, a strenuous vibration would affect his father.

……

Within one breath, Teng Qingshan dashed a distance of thirty Ji.

"Qingshan, the way you are going isn't right. The way back to Teng Jia Village is not this one," Teng Yongfan said.

"Father, I have already arranged for all the clan members to head towards Jiangning County City. From now on, the members of our Teng Clan will live in Jiangning County City." Although Teng Qingshan was as fast as lightning, he still spoke without breathing heavily.

"Jiangning County City?" Teng Yongfan froze for a second, then let out a sigh, "Leaving the ancestral land……But it can be good too. Our clan members won't have to be afraid in the future.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Yongfan sat on the chair as he felt the trees on both sides backing away rapidly, and an emotional thought flashed across his mind: With a son like this, what more could I ask for?

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan cast a glance in the distance and saw an unkempt man who looked like a wildman in the midst of the forest. The man was riding on an entirely black panther. The panther was actually eight Chi (two meters) high, and around one Zhang long. The black panther was roaming the forest while the wildman sat casually on its back.

"Black Cloud Panther?" Teng Qingshan said as he felt astonished.

Black Cloud Panther: An extremely powerful demonic beast from

the south of the Desolate Land. When it matured, its ability could be compared to the ability of innate experts. A mature Black Cloud Panther had incredibly fast speed

“Who is it that can ride the Black Cloud Panther?” Teng Qingshan was secretly shocked.

The wildman looked towards Teng Qingshan with eyes filled with surprise.

“The news about Qing Hu Island’s digging for Emperor Yu’s Treasure must have drawn powerful experts here. Being someone who can ride the Black Cloud Panther, he must be an innate expert. And that wildman certainly doesn’t seem to be like any normal innate experts. However.....I should send Father to where oMther is first.” As Teng Qingshan had no wish to be entangled in this now, he increased his speed and went on a lot faster than before.

Phew!

Carrying his father, Teng Qingshan instantly disappeared from the wildman’s sight

“Eh?” Astonishment shone in the wildman’s eyes as he exclaimed, “Such fast speed! He can be this fast when carrying another person! Only ordinary True Dan innate experts probably possess such speed.”

.....

“Creak..creak!” The sound of wheels rang out as the noisy two thousand people of Teng Jia Village were resting in a desolate land beside the main road. Everyone had departed early morning, and it was now afternoon. Yet, everyone had only gone a distance of fifty Li, since the people of Teng Jia Village were many, and all of them were traveling with families.

Even with the over one hundred Dark Veins Horses pulling, they could only advance a distance of eighty li per day, but this speed was already considered fast. It was all because most people of the

Teng Jia Village were very healthy.

“Mother, just eat some.” Qingyu was beside a wooden cart. Her mother, Yuan Lan, was covered with a blanket as she lay on the cart.

“Mother doesn’t feel like eating.” Yuan Lan forced a smile as she said, “You eat the food yourself.”

Seeing Mother’s pale face, Qingyu felt very sad. She understood that her father’s death was like a fatal blow to mother.

“Qingyu, eat.” Yuan Lan looked at her daughter lovingly as she said, “Mother has been on this cart without moving at all. I am not hungry. You have been running for six hours, so you must be hungry.”

“Mother!” Qingyu said as her eyes reddened.

Since last night, Qingyu had been feeling very depressed.

“Qing..Qingyu!” Yuan Lan suddenly looked towards the west, wide-eyed, and astonishment filled her eyes. Seeing such an expression on her mother’s face, Qingyu hastily turned and looked west.

From afar, a blurry figure was rapidly drawing closer.

There seemed to be another figure ahead the blurry figure.

The two blurry figures made Yuan Lan widen her eyes in an attempt to see clearly.

Chapter 210: It's him!

"It's the chief!"

"The chief is back!"

The loud shouts resounded across the wilderness surrounding the main road. The originally noisy Teng Jia Villagers instantly became quiet. The clan members who had been eating and chatting all turned around and looked at the two figures.

"Brother and Father?" Qingyu couldn't believe what she was seeing, her eyes filled with astonishment and joy.

"Brother Fan!" Surprisingly an incredible burst of strength came from Yuan Lan, who was lying on the cart. She quickly got up, and without even wearing her shoes, ran barefooted towards Teng Qingshan and Teng Yongfan, shouting, "Brother Fan!" Joy and shock were seen on her face as tears started flowing from her eyes. With such an appearance, she ran to Teng Yongfan.

The armchair was placed down and Teng Yongfan just sat there, on the chair

"Brother Fan."

"Lan."

Teng Yongfan held his wife tightly. They were childhood friends, and they'd been through storms together. Neither of them could leave the other.

"I thought...I thought you....." Yuan Lan was crying furiously. She looked down towards Teng Yongfan's leg and muttered, "Brother Fan, your leg...."

"It's good that I could escape with my life." Teng Yongfan smiled and said, "Lan, I probably won't be able to walk in the future."

Yuan Lan's face was covered in tears as she replied, "I will serve you in the future."

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan breathed a sigh of relief. If his father really had died, his mother would have mourned every day, and her body would have kept weakening until the day she died. However, his father was still alive, and his mother would have no desire to die now! Since his mother had drunk the Scarlet Fruit Wine, her body was still in very good shape.

"Now it's fine." The old chief, Teng Yunlong, walked over to them with a smile and said, "It's good that you're alive...it's good that you're alive." He had seen too many deaths, as well as those who had lost their legs or arms. Teng Yunlong had seen too many of them.

At that time, the old chief, Teng Yunlong, was holding the wine jar.

"Grandfather, is your hand better?" Teng Qingshan asked. When Qing Hu Island's army had come to catch the hunters, his grandfather's hand had been blasted, and the bones broken.

"It's fine. Although my hands are disabled and I can't lift heavy stuff or do heavy work, holding some light items is all right." Teng Yunlong's hands were trembling slightly as he held the wine jar.

Teng Qingshan hastily took the wine jar and removed the cover of the jar. He then poured a cup of Scarlet Fruit Wine for his father.

"Father, this will make your body better," Teng Qingshan said as he handed the cup over.

Teng Yongfan glanced at his son and took the wine cup as he nodded with a smile, "Yes, this wine smells so good. Qingshan, you've let me drink good wine the moment I came back. Good." With this, he raised his head and drank all of the wine. Teng Yongfan was immediately surprised as he asked, "What wine is this? It's so strong!"

A hot energy spread throughout Teng Yongfan's body at

lightning speed...

His body, previously injured and weakened because of the excessive bleeding, was now being replenished rapidly, and even his physical qualities were speedily improving. Just one cup of the Scarlet Fruit Wine had healed half of Teng Yongfan's wounds, and even increased his strength greatly.

"What wine is this?" Teng Yongfan widened his eyes. He was very surprised.

"Scarlet Fruit Wine," answered Teng Yunlong, who stood by the side. "I will tell you about this later. Qingshan...now that your father is back, there is no need to go to the Great Yan Mountain right away, hm?"

"I still have something to do," Teng Qingshan replied.

Let Qing Hu Island off?

How could he do that?

Uncle had died, Father had gone through so much suffering, being paralyzed and almost losing his life! When Teng Qingshan had thought that his father would have to live on a chair or bed for the rest of his life, his heart would be in pain. He had originally joined the Gui Yuan Sect and had become the commander of the Black Armored Army in order to give the Teng Jia Villagers and his parents the chance at a better life.

If it hadn't been for this reason.....

Teng Qingshan would have already ventured into the world to pursue the pinnacle of the martial path.

He had tried so desperately to protect this home, yet it was because of himself that his father had suffered and his uncle had died...

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan hastily said. "Don't go. Don't fight them. Qing Hu Island is one of the Eight Supreme Sects. We can't

fight against them!" Paralyzed, unable to forge iron and even unable to walk for the rest of his life; Teng Yongfan was acting as if he didn't care, but who would be happy to be paralyzed?

Even though he felt sad, he had to put on an appearance of not caring at all. Regarding revenge, he was actually wishing he could kill those people himself. Especially the Young Island Lord with the black long spear, the one who had caught him. But he wasn't able to!

His son Teng Qingshan was powerful, but no matter how powerful Teng Qingshan was, how would he fight against the immense Qing Hu Island? Even the Gui the Yuan Sect couldn't fight against Qing Hu Island, let alone a small Teng Qingshan. For the sake of his son's safety, Teng Yongfan did not want him to do that.

"Don't go." Yuan Lan's eyes were filled with anxiousness and worry as she spoke.

If they had to choose between revenge and their son, they would choose to let their son live a good life.

"Don't worry, Father! Your son is not an idiot who would charge in and kill stupidly." Teng Qingshan forced a smile as he comforted his parents. "Since young, have you ever seen your son do something beyond his ability, or consciously seek his death?"

When Teng Yongfan heard this, he felt slightly at ease.

Since young, Teng Qingshan had really had a sense of propriety. He was indeed not the kind that would act recklessly and dumbly.

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan said solemnly. "While we were returning to the Silver Dragon Soldier's camping site, I noticed that the leader of the cavalrymen, the one who had come to our Teng Jia Village, forcefully wanting to take Qinghao, your Uncle Yongxiang, and myself, was called 'Young Island Lord' by the many soldiers."

"It's him!" Murderous intent surged up from within Teng Qingshan's heart.

So it was Gu Shiyou!

Actually, when he had first seen Gu Shiyou at the Blazing Mountain, Gu Shiyou was competing with someone else and had admitted defeat halfway through the fight..... The second time Teng Qingshan had met Gu Shiyou was during the competition of the courtesans at Wu An County City. After those two encounters, Teng Qingshan had realized that Gu Shiyou was a rather hypocritical and devious man.

However, who would have thought.....

This Gu Shiyou was actually devious to the point that he would forcefully seize Teng Qingshan's father.

"Gu Shiyou, I will kill you," Teng Qingshan thought, as a surge of murderous intent boiled up from the bottom of his heart.

Teng Yongfan hastily said, "Qingshan, it's obvious that this Young Island Lord hates you! Therefore..... no matter what you do, you must be alert and careful." Teng Yongfan was worried that his own son didn't know the character of that Young Island Lord, so he hastily reminded not to fall for the Young Island Lord's trick.

"Yeah, I will be careful."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

...

Teng Qingshan had grown up and was now a commander of the Black Armored Army. His position was very esteemed! Therefore, no matter how Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan urged Teng Qingshan, they couldn't force him. Because, in the eyes of Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan...the two of them were a country couple, and their views couldn't be compared with their son's.

They couldn't make decisions for their son.

Teng Qingshan packed some food and changed his clothes. He then hurriedly returned to the Great Yan Mountain.

"Huch~~"

Shrill sounds occasionally rang in the skies. Hearing the sounds, Teng Qingshan looked up and saw five Snow Hawks soaring somewhere above the Great Yan Mountain.

"It's the Snow Hawk Hall's Snow Hawk!" Teng recognized the birds at first glance, and said to himself, "Snow Hawk Hall's men should be somewhere in the areal beneath the Snow Hawks. The opponent's men should be arriving soon." At this moment, Teng Qingshan was dressed in a yellow cloak with a belt fastened around his waist. He was carrying a huge bag and wearing the knife-scarred human-skin mask.

Teng Qingshan dashed through the forest and rapidly headed towards the location of the experts.

"There's quite the number of people."

While Teng Qingshan was still far away, he saw many scattered experts sitting on the grassland, leaning on the big trees, or sitting on the tree branches. With just one glance into the distance, Teng Qingshan could see around twenty people.

"Haha, another one here!" A laughter was heard from afar.

Teng Qingshan strode forward. Seeing him, a handsome white-cloaked young man went towards him with a smile. The handsome young man cupped his hands and said, "I am Liu Xiu. Brother, you don't look familiar."

"Qin Lang of the Heavenly Hawk Sect." Teng Qingshan cupped his hands.

"Heavenly Hawk Sect?" Many people in the surroundings looked perplexedly towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan flashed a smile and spoke, "It's just a small,

unknown sect."

"Humph. You want to join us and get a share of the treasure? If you don't possess some capabilities, you aren't qualified to join, " said one of the six purple-cloaked men, a white haired elder with bushy eyebrows, sneering.

"You can try me too see whether I am qualified," Teng Qingshan calmly said.

"Arrogant!"

The elder with bushy eyebrows gave a mocking laugh as he stretched his hands, the light green long-sword on his back appearing in his hand. Under the radiance of the sun, the long sword shone a light green glow. The other innate experts in their midst watched the scene silently.....

Indeed. If someone wanted to join, he had to be capable.

If that person was famous, no one would impede.

However, if it was an unfamiliar, unknown person, it was necessary to fight that person in order to test his capabilities.

"Xiao Yao Palace's «Nine Sword Dong Hua». Watch carefully." The voice of the elder with bushy eyebrows was still resonating when he suddenly transformed into a green afterimage.

"Clang!"

A loud explosion resounded!

Teng Qingshan still stood in the same spot, but the elder with bushy eyebrows had backed away three steps, shock was seen in the elder's eyes. The expressions of the surrounding experts who were calmly spectating had slightly changed. The five experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, all with godly bows on their backs, were staring at the pieces of the flying knife in shock.

A flying knife would actually have the power to force an innate expert to move three steps back!

The strength instilled within the flying knife must have had a weight of twenty to thirty thousand Jin! Such a concealed weapons experts could not be underestimated.

"I only went out for a walk and everyone's become noisy?" A piercing laughter rang. A tall man with untied hair and a wildman's appearance came into sight.Riding the demonic beast, Black Cloud Panther, he casually headed into the midst of the innate experts. He then cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and said, "The gloves this person is wearing is the Heaven Hawk Claws. It's Wei Dan's weapon. He should be Wei Dan's successor. There's no need to fight, is there?"

"Heavenly Hawk Claw?" Many people shockingly glanced at the gloves Teng Qingshan was wearing on his hands.

A pair of gloves that appeared to be very ordinary. If it wasn't someone who did research on the history, it would be very hard to tell by just a glance.

""So you are the successor of Old Senior Wei Dan! The owner of this Heavenly Hawk Claw, old Senior Wei Dan was one of the top ten experts of the «Heavenly Ranking», six hundred years ago." The white-cloaked young man came forward and said with a smile, "I, Liu Xiu, also venture into the world alone. Brother Qin Lang, come. Follow me and meet our boss, Wu Hou.

"Wu Hou?" Teng Qingshan was surprised.

Wu Hou is ranked number one on the «Heavenly Ranking», and most people call him "The King of Beasts."

Chapter 211: A Team of Powerhouses

Teng Qingshan really admired the first of the «Heavenly Ranking», the legendary super-powerful expert Wu Hou.

According to Wan Xiang Sect's recordings on the «Heavenly Ranking», the Wu Hou belonged to no sect, and had grown up in the countryside at the border of Yanzhou. Because his hometown was near the Desolate Land, Wu Hou loved to venture into the Desolate Land, since young.....Therefore, he'd learned some peculiar skills. It was rumored that the King of Beasts Wu Hou possessed the ability to communicate with all kinds of animals.

Plus, his strongest technique, «King of Beast Fist», had been created by himself.

"By relying on his own strength, and perhaps through obtaining some secret techniques of the inner strength, he was able to create «King of Beast Fist» and remained first of the «Heavenly Ranking» for over thirty years. No one could take him down. This Wu Hou is definitely a marvelous figure." Teng Qingshan followed the white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu, and headed to the side.

"Brother Qin Lang, this is Boss Wu Hou," Liu Xiu introduced.

Teng Qingshan, shocked, looked at the wild man in front of him atop the Black Cloud Panther..... You really couldn't judge a book by its cover. This wild man was actually the legendary number one of the «Heavenly Ranking», King of Beasts Wu Hou.

"Qin Lang here." Teng Qingshan cupped his hands.

"Haha, we have met before, right?" A slight smile touched the corners of Wu Hou's mouth as he replied.

Teng Qingshan froze for a second, then immediately nodded.

"Haha..... good. Now that you are here, we have a total of six free innate experts," Wu Hou said with a faint smile and pointed nearby. "The green-cloaked lady over there is called Shui Fei! That

silver haired elder is called Zhong Li Lin. The guy sleeping on the branch there is my brother, Bai Lihong, and you already know Liu Xiu.

Teng Qingshan looked over and smiled at the green-cloaked lady and the silver-haired elder Zhong Li Lin. The young man sleeping on the branch simply waved his hand and went back to sleep.

Teng Qingshan also understood that it was hard to judge a person's age by appearance.

However……

However, one thing could be confirmed——If an innate expert had a young appearance, it either meant that this person was extremely strong or extremely talented! Many people only had a breakthrough and reached the Innate Realm during middle or old age, and those who reached the Innate Realm at the age of thirty-forty would have a better future.

"There's a total of six free innate experts." Teng Qingshan looked towards the men of those sects. The differences between them could be easily noticed because of their clothes and adornments. The five experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, the six experts of Xiao Yao Palace, the five experts from the Snow Hawk Hall… There were also….nine people dressed in long black cloaks, wearing golden masks. Their genders couldn't be told through their appearances.

"The Ying Family sent nine innate experts?" Teng Qingshan thought out loud, surprised.

The white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu, smiled and said, "The Ying Family is the power second only to the Mani Temple. Their experts are as many as there are clouds in the sky. The Ying Family is deeply rooted in Yongzhou, and its base is a three thousand Li wide land at Qinling. Everyone wants to join them. In the past, Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling left many secret techniques for the Ying Family, and they naturally managed to train a large number

of powerful experts. It's a piece of cake for them to dispatch nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders."

Teng Qingshan nodded in response and secretly sighed.

Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling, Martial Ancestor Shiga, and Poetic Sword God Li Taibai – these four extremely powerful experts were the ones who had reached the pinnacle. Their understanding of the martial way had already reached the realm of perfection. If one pathway was clear, then all the other pathways would also clear up. These four most powerful experts could create many kinds of cultivating methods. Some methods were tricky, while others focused on building up the foundations.

Having a large amount of marvelous techniques, the sects could teach using these materials.

Therefore, the Mani Temple, Emperor Yu's Hall, and the Ying Family were the three strongest sects of the Eight Supreme Sects. These sects had an incredible number of innate experts. However, Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling and Emperor Yu used their energy on uniting the world and on governing the country, unlike Martial Ancestor Shiga, who devoted his energy to his sect..... Thus, Emperor Yu's Hall and the Ying Family were both weaker than Mani Temple.

As for the Poetic Sword God Li Taibai, he traveled the world leisurely. He didn't establish any sects and refused to unite the world, but chose to live a free and comfortable life.

Teng Qingshan and the big group of innate experts were waiting leisurely, but the men of Qing Hu Island were feeling anxious.

Whew~~Whew~~~

Icy-cold wind blew past, the soldiers patrolling in the surrounding not having the audacity to make any sounds, as they were afraid that the sound could enrage the twelve innate experts.

"There are more and more people." Zhao Danchen knitted his

brows as he said, “Island Lord, if this continues, the other sects will combine forces. We wouldn’t be able to fight against that many innate experts.” Previously, there had been only sixteen innate experts, and Qing Hu Island would still be able to fight, but it would be trouble if the opposing side had too many experts.

The other innate experts became silent. Each and every one of them was very troubled.

“Most of the innate experts sent by each of the great sects are probably True Dan Innate Experts! Plus a small number of Golden Dan Innate Experts. Since this group of people has gathered together…… there’s no other way.”

Gu Yong shouted calmly, “Shiyou.”

“Father.” Gu Shiyou, who was nearby, hastily ran to his father.

“Lead some soldiers and seal up the entrance of the Bottomless Pit with iron, and then cover it with mud and soil. Make it so that no one can tell it’s a pit from outside…… Lastly, place carpets on the muddy ground,” Gu Yong instructed.

Each tent had carpets for the soldiers to sleep on. Originally, the Bottomless Pit had only been covered by a tent, and nothing else. And now, Gu Yong wanted to make the tent covering the Bottomless Pit exactly the same as the other tents. All of them had carpets and tables.

The only difference was that a carpet would cover the entrance to the pit.

“Yes, Father,” Gu Shiyou hastily said. He then speedily called ten soldiers to help him with the work.

“Island Lord, what’s your decision?” The eleven innate experts looked towards Gu Yong.

“There’s no other way. We can only delay them!” Gu Yong said with a faint smile. “I just don’t believe that those people can find the entrance to the Bottomless Pit. They would be in the midst of

our great army, and constantly under our watch. We can find a time at night to sneak into the Bottomless Pit.

Since Gu Yong really had no other plan, this plan had to work.

Since this was a great camp, with over ten thousand people, and the opponents were only a dozen or so innate experts, it would be impossible to know the movements of Gu Yong and his men.

……

“Brother Wu Hou, we haven’t met in around thirty years!” A deep and fierce voice rang, and a sturdy man with a dozen braids came into sight. He was wearing a round iron hat and a full suit of scale armor.

“It’s been almost thirty years, Wu Ma. Your Hong Tian City has sent six generals this time.” Wu Hou said, touching his nose. “Including you guys, there’s a total of thirty-seven innate experts.

“Haha, just you alone could make up for six of us,” Wu Ma said, laughing.

Leaning on the tree, Teng Qingshan closed his eyes to rest. However, he could hear all the conversations going on around him clearly.

“One can make up for six?” Teng Qingshan knew clearly that these words were true! As the saying went, “It’s not possible to find ‘the best’ in a writing contest, nor is it to find ‘the second best’ in a fight’. This Wu Hou, King of Beasts, has been the first of the «Heavenly Ranking» for thirty years. One could see that his abilities were indisputable and overwhelming.

It would probably take three to four ordinary Golden Dan innate experts to fight him

Of the six innate experts from Hong Tian City, it would already be considered good if even two Golden Dan innate experts only were to come. A total of two Golden Dan innate experts and four True Dan innate experts could barely hold against Wu Hou.

“Wu Hou surpasses my teacher, and he was ranked first of the «Heavenly Ranking». I wonder how strong he is.” Teng Qingshan knew clearly that among the thirty-seven innate experts present, most were True Dan innate experts. The Golden Dan innate experts were smaller in number. “As for me, with my ability and my physical strength..... I am probably considered a True Dan innate expert.”

Teng Qingshan hadn’t won when fighting Deng Geng.

Although he had actually killed Elder Lian of Qing Hu Island... That had been a stealthy attack, in a completely dark environment. Teng Qingshan’s ability ought to have been the same as the Elder Lian’s.

“Among this group of people, I should be considered a figure at the rear in terms of ranking,” Teng Qingshan thought calmly.

However, his flying knife has caused many powerful ones to look at him differently. Everyone now remembered the name Qin Lang, and nobody would want to offend a powerful hidden weapons expert. Because..... if a truly powerful hidden weapons expert wanted to sneak attack, it would be extremely terrifying.

After a while——

Rustling sounds rang out.

“Mani Temple’s monks have arrived.” All the innate experts present looked over and saw a group of monks dressed in purple and red frock. Each of the monks held a purple and red iron rod as they strode forward.

The number one sect of the Eight Supreme Sects, The Mani Temple – all the others desired to take its place! However, none of the sects could do it.

This was Mani Temple!

“Twelve innate experts?” Teng Qingshan was secretly shocked. This was the number one greatest sect. The Mani Temple had

easily dispatched twelve innate experts. In that moment, Wu Hou, who had been grinning by the side, suddenly looked gloomy as he said, “The twelve arhats of the Purple Staff Hall, which is the third hall of the sixth court of Mani Temple. Looks like the Mani Temple is determined to get Emperor Yu’s Treasure.”

The Arhat Realm in Buddhism was the same as the Innate Realm.

Among the twelve monks, the leading long-eyebrowed old monk said with a faint smile, “Shooting Sun God Mountain’s five experts, Xiao Yao Palace’s six experts, Snow Hawk Hall’s five experts, Hong Tian City’s six experts, Ying Family’s nine experts. Brother Wu Hou’s group has six people and Mani Temple has twelve people. There’s a total of forty-nine experts, the product of seven times seven..... it’s a good number. Everyone, Emperor Yu’s Hall is at Yuzhou, which is closer to here than Yanzhou, Youzhou and Yongzhou, but they are still not here. I think..... we shouldn’t wait for them anymore. Let us just go straight to Gu Yong of Qing Hu Island and ask him to lead us to the location of the Emperor Yu’s palace.

They spoke without any emotions, but each of their words had uncontested dominating power.

This was Mani Temple!

The monks of Mani Temple rarely left their two prefectures, Rong Zhou and Liang Zhou, but once they ventured the world, their amazing power was known by all.

“Yeah. Emperor Yu’s Hall is still not here. I think there’s no need to wait anymore.” The men of Xiao Yao Palace all stood up.

“Twelve monks. It looks like Mani Temple is planning to keep Emperor Yu’s Treasure for themselves.” The tallest of the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcers of the Ying Family humphed coldly and said.

“The nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders are more adept at

the Nine Spear Formation," said the old long eyebrowed monk, smiling calmly

Teng Qingshan shook his head secretly as he looked from the side. Mani Temple and the Ying Family……they hadn't even begun fighting for Emperor Yu's Treasure, but they were already going against each other secretly. However, this wasn't weird at all….. Perhaps in the eyes of the Mani Temple and the Ying Family, they didn't think that Qing Hu Island would have the audacity to disobey them.

"Let's go. Depart!"

King of Beasts Wu Hou shouted clearly and led the way. Zhong Li Lin, Teng Qingshan, and Liu Xiu, the free innate experts, followed behind him. The experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, of Hong Tian City, and those of many other sects also departed. The Mani Temple and the Ying Family did not hesitate and headed towards the great army of the Qing Hu Island along with the other sects.

Chapter 212: A Nobody

“Island Lord! Those innate experts are already heading towards us!” a lieutenant of the Silver Dragon Army hastily reported, having run to the group of innate experts at full speed.

“Let’s go meet them.”

Dressed in a golden cloak, Gu Yong stood up, smiling, and the other eleven innate experts followed. This time, the other eleven elders had changed their clothes to the long azure-green cloaks of the Law Enforcing Elders. Gu Yong was standing in the middle, all of them by his side.

The ones with high positions in the Silver Dragon Army followed behind the twelve innate experts.

“Father.” Gu Shiyou also followed.

“Shiyou, go check if the banquet is prepared,” Gu Yong ordered apathetically, and Gu Shiyou immediately stopped, replying, “Yes.”

……

As the cold wind blew, the Silver Dragon Army’s flag was lifted up high, fluttering in the wind.

At the front of the camp, the elite soldiers of the Silver Dragon Army were arrayed according to the rectangular army formation. Battalions of longspear-wielding soldiers were followed by formations of archers, the entire army advancing vigorously…… There were a total of eight thousand soldiers in front of the military camp, and the soldiers there were prepared to fight at any time.

Gu Yong and the other twelve people stood in the front line of the eight-thousand-soldier army formation.

After a fifteen minute wait, a few figures finally appeared in the

distance.

Far away, in the dense forest, they could faintly discern several figures. When the group of people walked onto the land in front of the camp, the Silver Dragon Soldiers could tell their numbers at one glance——

Forty-nine!

The forty-nine innate experts were casually walking side by side as they headed towards the military camp, looking aloof and carefree. There was a great difference in numbers between the forty-nine men and the thirty thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers, but.....the imposing manner of the forty-nine experts absolutely suppressed Qing Hu Island.

These forty-nine people were like a flood roaring to the heavens and pressing forward as they advanced together, making the many soldiers of Qing Hu Island tremble in fear.

.....

“F*ck. Mani Temple sent twelve, Ying Family sent nine, and even the King of Beasts Wu Hou, the monster, has come,” Zhao Danchen cursed softly. The facial expressions of the other innate experts also looked bad. Even though they had a great army supporting them, Qing Hu Island definitely were less imposing.

With a cold face, Gu Yong waited silently.

Meanwhile, the great number of Silver Dragon Soldiers behind the twelve innate experts were slightly afraid.

“Those people are all innate experts? Forty-nine innate experts?”

“Why are there so many? If they act together and the Island Lord orders us to attack, we’ll be courting death.”

“Forty-nine.....”

The Silver Dragon Soldiers just hoped that a fight wouldn’t happen! This because the forty-nine people could be divided into a

two-echelon formation, and take turns to kill the ordinary soldiers. The arrows of those soldiers had no effect to them, and they would kill the heavy-armored soldiers like cutting weeds. Even if some innate experts used up all their Innate True Origin, they could ask other innate experts to take their place.

The forty-nine people could sweep across them like a road-roller!

Teng Qingshan and the other forty-eight innate experts continued advancing.

“Brother Qin Lang, look! Gu Yong, Qing Hu Island’s Lord, is already looking rather ghastly. Haha.....I, Liu Xiu, have never seen Gu Yong so embarrassed. We are so domineering today,” the white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu, said proudly, but Teng Qingshan only responded with a smile.

Actually, being part of this group of forty-nine innate experts already vouched for the strength of your abilities.

If you were incapable, would the great sects allow you to join the group?

“It’s rare to see experts from different great sects gather together.” Gu Yong laughed and said, “Everyone, I have already prepared some wine and food.”

“Island Lord Gu, then we won’t be disrespectful.” The King of Beasts with the messy hair broke into a smile. Under the leadership of Wu Hou, the forty-nine innate masters walked in.

Immediately, Gu Yong and his men, along with the forty-nine innate experts from various sects headed into the military camp together.

“Phew, the fight didn’t happen.”

“We are saved.”

Those Silver Dragon Soldiers breathed a sigh of relief. If Island Lord ordered, they would fight a deadly battle without fearing

death at all. However, even though they didn't fear death, this didn't mean that they desired to die! No matter how powerful those soldiers were, they wouldn't wish to fight the forty-nine innate experts.

……

In the military camp, a banquet of eight tables were prepared, and everyone sat down.

"Everyone, take your seats, it's been many years since I last saw many of you. There are also some that I, Gu Yong, don't know. Smiling, Gu Yong said, "Of course, we will know each other after this meeting."

"Gu Yong, we don't want to exchange unnecessary words with you. Let me be direct. Where is Emperor Yu's Treasure?" A cold voice came from the tallest of the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders. Gu Yong cast a glance and smiled. "This should be Brother Haojiang of the Ying Family."

Seated at the side, Teng Qingshan raised his eyebrows.

Ying Haojiang?

The nineteenth of the «Heavenly Ranking» and one who possessed exceptional spear skills.

"No matter what, let's sit down first. We can talk while we drink." Gu Yong smiled. "Brother Haojiang, do you agree?"

"Gu Island Lord," the old long-browed monk said calmly, "Mani Temple, many other sects, and other innate experts like Wu Hou won't be alright with this. We have travelled for distances varying from a few thousand Li to over ten thousand Li in order to get here. Now that we're starting to eat, let us just talk openly. Where is the entrance to Emperor Yu's Treasure?"

The old long-browed monk, eyelids drooping, occasionally cast an apathetic glance at Gu Yong.

As a matter of fact, the person that Gu Yong feared the most was this old monk.

“Gu Island Lord, where is the entrance to Emperor Yu’s Treasure? Just tell us,” Wu Hou asked, grinning.

“Perhaps, Gu Island Lord wishes to fight with us?” The sturdy man from Hong Tian City, who wore a round iron hat, guffawed as he said.

“Gu Island Lord!” The five scale-armored experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain also glared at Gu Yong.

Including Teng Qingshan, the large group of innate experts in the surroundings all glared at Gu Yong.

Although Gu Yong was being glared at by so many people, he lifted his wine cup and took a sip. He then looked at the innate experts surrounding him and spoke, “Everyone. I, Gu Yong, have received you guys warmly.....However, I really have no knowledge of the Emperor Yu’s Treasure. To be honest, the rumor spreading outside is really funny and really sad.

“I dare to say!”

Gu Yong stood up and scanned the crowds as he exclaimed, “This news must be deliberately spread by those who bear a grudge against Qing Hu Island! If Emperor Yu’s Treasure was really here, Qing Hu Island would have already taken it away secretly. Why would we still camp here until now, for such a long time? I will tell you all the truth.....Qing Hu Island is here to exploit the mines! Not for some Emperor Yu’s Treasure. No matter how great the amount of the treasure is, is it possible for Qing Hu Island to not move away after such a long time?”

“Gu Island Lord, your words are very smooth,” said the rough expert from Youzhou at Dongbei.

“Gu Yong, If you take any chances, then don’t blame us when we are impolite,” coldly said the leader of the nine black-cloaked Law

Enforcing Elders of the Ying Family, Ying Haojiang.

Gu Yong looked very stern as he said, “Everyone, I’ve already said that we don’t know anything about Emperor Yu’s Treasure being here! If you don’t believe me..... you can search! You can search anywhere in my spacious military camp. I won’t stop you.”

“Shiyou, issue the command!”

Gu Yong shouted, “Wherever these guests wants to search, just let them search! No one can stop them!”

“Yes!” Gu Shiyou’s voice came from afar.

Teng Qingshan looked over and narrowed his eyes as he thought to himself, “Gu Shiyou.....”

Gu Yong looked at the crowds again and said, loudly, “Everyone! I, Gu Yong, have given you enough respect, right?” The forty-nine innate experts looked at the tents in the surroundings, the numerous tents. There were at least a few thousand tents and the entrance of Emperor Yu Palace might not even be in the tents.

Search?

With only forty-nine people, the search would never end!

“I already said that Emperor Yu’s Treasure isn’t here, but you refused to believe..... I can only let you guys search for it yourself. I believe that after the search, you all will know.....that it is just a rumor. Emperor Yu’s Treasure hasn’t appeared in few thousand years, how could it possibly appear now?” Gu Yong scanned the crowds and smiled. “Plus, have you noticed that, out of the eight greatest sects of the world, only the men of Emperor Yu’s Hall aren’t here!? Why is that?”

Mani Temple, Ying Family, and all the other innate experts froze for a second.

Yes.

As Emperor Yu’s Hall was located in Yuzhou, it was very close to

Yangzhou. If Emperor Yu's Hall had wanted to come, they would have already arrived. Why hadn't Emperor Yu's Hall come?

"Emperor Yu's Hall is a sect established by Emperor Yu," Gu Yong said with a smile. "No one knows better about Emperor Yu's Treasure than them. They probably know……that the information about this Emperor Yu's Treasure is fake. Therefore, they haven't come to waste their energy.

This explanation caused many people to change their minds.

Maybe……it really was just a false rumor.

Many innate experts stared at each other. The white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu, also looked towards Teng Qingshan as he asked, "Brother Qin Lang, what do you think?"

"Everyone!"

A clear voice rang out and many innate experts looked towards the source of the sound. Even Gu Yong and his men turned to look.

It was Teng Qingshan who stood up!

"Gu Island Lord, you think that Emperor Yu's Treasure isn't here and you'll even let us search." Teng Qingshan scanned the surroundings and said loudly, "However…..I think that Emperor Yu's Treasure is definitely here!" The eyes of many seated innate experts brightened as they heard the words. If this Qin Lang before their eyes dared to say that it was definitely here, then it most likely was here.

In a situation like this, no one would speak carelessly.

"Who are you?" Gu Yong asked with a stern expression.

"Qin Lang," Teng Qingshan answered, "A nobody!"

Teng Qingshan smiled and looked at Gu Yong as he asked, "Gu Island Lord, why? You don't have the audacity to let me search now?"

"Indeed, Gu Yong, why? You don't have the audacity now?" The

nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders of the Ying Family stood up.

“Gu Island Lord.” The twelve Arhat of the Manichean Temple also stood up.

The King of Beasts Wu Hou and the other innate experts all stood up. Unquestionably, Teng Qingshan was one of their forty-nine innate experts, and they were naturally on Teng Qingshan’s side at this moment.

Gu Yong narrowed his eyes, and seemed to be trying to recall Teng Qingshan’s appearance in his heart.

“Search, then,” Gu Yong said calmly.

Teng Qingshan strode southeast and the other forty-eight innate experts immediately followed.

“Island Lord.” Zhao Danchen and the others looked towards Gu Yong. Gu Yong had a ghastly expression as he looked at the forty-nine people from afar. He then spoke, “Don’t worry. There are over thousands of tents. Even if our Silver Dragon Soldiers wouldn’t be able to tell which tent is special, let alone the outsiders. Let’s go…. We should follow them.” No matter what, Gu Yong still felt slightly anxious, and so the twelve innate experts of Qing HuIsland hastily followed.

Chapter 213: Pulling the willow

Thorns and weeds, as well as a variety types of plants and trees, thrived on the Great Yan Mountain.

However, because the 30000 soldiers of Qing Hu Island had stationed several Li around the Bottomless Pit, the trees and plants in that area were rooted out. The numerous tents set up were like decorations on the Great Yan Mountain.

Of course, there were too many trees within a distance of several Li, so some trees that weren't obstructing the way were preserved.

The heavy armored soldiers all scattered in the army camp. There were also many Silver Dragon Soldiers patrolling the area.

"Make way!"

As the scolding sounded, the Silver Dragon Soldiers hastily moved out of the way. Accompanied by the twelve Innate Experts, a group of several individuals advanced southeast.

"Who are those people? Why are they walking beside the Law Enforcing Elders and the Island Lord?"

"I don't know. However, they should all be Innate Experts. My Second Brother's Longspear unit will be the first troop to encounter the enemies. I am guessing that it is to deal with this group of people. Damn it. If I could be this arrogant one day, I would die with no regrets."

"Did you say that this group of people are all Innate Experts?"

Some soldiers moved to the side, making way for the group of people. They couldn't help but discuss among themselves as they watch the group of people gradually distancing.

"There are almost fifty Innate Experts. On the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, there are not many Innate Experts. However, so many came to the Great Yan Mountain... Tsk, tsk. No wonder the

Island Lord and the other higher-ranked individuals have been so acting so cautiously." Compared to the commoners, the Silver Dragon Soldiers were obviously considered superior. However, compared to the Innate Experts, the Silver Dragon Soldiers were obviously at a totally different level.

Indeed, this group of Innate Experts could slaughter all of them!

After all, at least two-thirds of the Innate Experts on the Land of the Nine Prefectures had gathered here! Over ten of the thirty-six individuals listed on the "Heavenly Ranking"were in the Great Yan Mountain today! In fact, even the expert ranked number one on the "Heavenly Ranking"was here.

From the location of the celebration feast, Teng Qingshan and his group of men had walked a distance of two Li.

"Brother Qin Lang, do you know where the entrance is?" Liu Xiu, who was beside him, asked.

"Just wait and see." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan walked very steadily on the crooked road and continued heading southeast.

"Brother Qin Lang." Gu Yong, who was following behind, finally spoke, "You can search start searching inside the tent or the in the Great Yan Mountain. Why are you closing your eyes and heading southeast? Aren't you wasting everyone's time?"

"There is no rush." The King of Beasts Wu Hou grinned and said.

"Island Lord Gu Yong, if you are tired after walking a distance of two-to-three Li, you can rest at the side." Wu Ma, the bulky dude from Hong Tian City teased and chortled.

How could a Golden Dan Innate Expert feel any fatigue after only walking a distance of two-to-three Li? Indeed, the contempt in Wu Ma's words was obvious.

"Gu Yong, are you afraid that Brother Qin Lang will find the

entrance?" A cold-sounding voice rang. The one who spoke was Ying Jianghao from the Ying Family. He was accompanied by nine golden-masked and black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders. He also followed closely behind Teng Qingshan, maintaining at the same speed.

Gu Yong smiled and replied, "What is there to be afraid of? I don't even know if Emperor Yu's treasure is hidden in the Great Yan Mountain. If the treasure does exist and Brother Qin Lang is able to find it, then it would be a good deed. This will give Qing Hu Island the chance to witness the Emperor Yu's Palace."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was amazed at how shameless Gu Yong was...

The group continued advancing.

"Island Lord." At this point, Zhao Danchen was slightly anxious as he quickly glanced towards Gu Yong.

Gu Yong shook his head slightly and remained silent.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was very close to the location of the Bottomless Pit. He was only fifty Zhang away from it. The Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island were nervous as Teng Qingshan and the others were able to come all the way from the location of the celebration banquet to this place.

"Everyone, the entrance to the underground palace is ahead!"

A clear-sounding voice broke the silence in the army camp.

"Sh*t!" Gu Yong's heart pounded. Yet, his facial expression remained the same.

Many of the powerful experts from Ying Family, Mani Temple, and Shooting Sun God Mountain actually turned to look at the twelve Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island... Besides Gu Yong, Zhao Danchen, and a few other Innate Experts, all the other Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island wore a ghastly expression.

"Haha..." Wu Hou, whose hair draped over his shoulder, laughed out loud and said, "Brother Qin Lang, find the entrance and show it to the stubborn group of people from Qing Hu Island.

"Big Brother Wu Hou, rest assured."

Thirty Zhang ahead of Teng Qingshan were five tents. There were about a hundred Silver Dragon Soldiers resting around the tent.

As Teng Qingshan glanced at the wavy mountain range, he immediately knew. One should that Teng Qingshan had been the leader of the Hunting Squadron in Teng Jia Village for some time over six years. During these six years, he had gotten to know the Great Yan Mountain inside out. "The trees in the surrounding have been cut down, but the shape of the mountain range have not changed at all."

Teng Qingshan could easily determine the location of the Bottomless Pit.

"There are five tents in front." Teng Qingshan said loudly, "The entrance to the Bottomless Pit is in one of the big tents."

This time, Gu Yong's facial expression changed!

"Brother Qin Lang, it all depends on you now." The skinny armored dude from the Shooting Sun God Mountain roared. Whether it be experts from the Mani Temple, experts from the Ying Family, or the other Innate Experts, every one of them started at Teng Qingshan and waited.

"Who is this?" Many Silver Dragon Soldiers at the side stared at Teng Qingshan in surprise.

Teng Qingshan strode to the thick willow tree at the side and placed his arms around the tree. "Rise!" Teng Qingshan roared and exerted effort with both his arms. Immediately, the thick willow tree was pulled out from the ground, along with the roots that went deep down the earth. As the tree was pulled out, the earth

shook.

Walla~~ The soil tumbled and fell.

"Innate Expert." The Silver Dragon Soldiers were astonished. The thick and strong Willow Tree had been in the forest for many years and weighed at least over ten thousand Jin. Without the strength of an Innate Expert, it would be impossible to pull out this willow tree this easily.

"Island Lord Gu, watch!"

Teng Qingshan shouted and shook the thick and strong willow tree.

Whew!

"Lie down!" Many Silver Dragon Soldiers laid prostrate in fright as the huge willow tree swung past them and smashed one of the tents. The metal that supported the tent collapsed and broke, tearing the tent and revealing the carpets, chairs, tables, and other living appliances in the tent.

Teng Qingshan then hurled the willow tree to the side.

"Boom~~" The earth shook and a hole was left on the ground.

"Qin Lang." Gu Yong's face darkened as he scolded, "You are searching for the entrance to the Bottomless Pit; why did you destroy the tent that belongs to Qing Hu Island?

"Island Lord, just a tent is making you mad? Or maybe you are scared?" The Innate Experts from the different sects all stared at Gu Yong. The leader of the Ying Family said coldly, "When Brother Qin Lang finds that entrance, we will want the Island Lord Gu Yong to give us an explanation!"

"Hmph." Gu Yong just stared at Teng Qingshan.

"I have destroyed this tent so that everyone can see clearly." Teng Qingshan smiled and said as he walked to the ruined tent. He then stoopped down and pulled the mattress!

Whew!

The carpet flew to the air.

All twelve Innate Experts of the Qing Hu Island as well as Gu Yong watched this in silence. Many of them were looking at Teng Qingshan with an expression that displayed their great urge to eat Teng Qingshan up.

"It's all because of Qin Lang!!!" Gu Yong was extremely furious.

"Lord, that is our mattress!" Gu Shiyou shouted, "Why did you move our mattress?"

"Young fellow, shut up." Teng Qingshan turned and glanced at him as he scolded, "This is no place for you to talk!" Many Innate Experts of the Ying Family, Mani Temple, and the other sects all looked towards Gu Shiyou. At this moment, the people who had been talking were all Innate Experts. In fact, many of them were True Dan Innate Experts or even Golden Dan Innate Experts.

How dare a Postliminary Realm Expert interrupt!

"Shiyou, step back!" Gu Yong roared.

Gu Shiyou gritted his teeth and stepped back grudgingly. He was well aware that on the Land of the Nine Prefectures, one's ability was regarded as the most important! Although he was the Young Island Lord, the position of Island Lord in Qing Hu Island was not hereditary. Similar to Gui Yuan Sect and many other sects, the position of sect leader was given to the strongest person in the sect.

In the eyes of the Innate Expert, a Postliminary Expert as indeed nothing

"Island Lord Gu..." Teng Qingshan smiled With the wave of his right hand, a fiery red Innate True Origin smashed the ground.

Boom!

The stones and rocks around blasted and dirt with the thickness of one Chi exploded.

The Innate Experts of the few great sects and the members of Qing Hu Island stared at the flying dust. Only when the dust cleared could they then see Teng Qingshan.

"Island Lord Gu, you have sealed this entrance very safely." Teng Qingshan smiled and said as he stepped on the ground.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Iron clangs sounded. At this moment, thick iron bars could be seen beneath Teng Qingshan's feet.

The twelve Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island wore extremely bad expression.

The stronger an expert, the more they value their reputation! The twelve Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island were high-ranked individuals. Therefore, they value their reputation even more. They had lied for the Emperor Yu's treasure! Moreover...someone had found the entrance! This was equivalent to being slapped on the face!

"Brother Qin Lang, well done." The white cloaked young man Liu Xiu exclaimed.

Through this, many Innate Experts had a good impression of Teng Qingshan as well.

Teng Qingshan smiled. He stooped and grabbed the iron bars.

Puchi! The iron bars in Teng Qingshan's grip were like tofu.

"Walla~~" Teng Qingshan hurled the iron bars to the side. The wrecked iron bars flew to the sky and fell heavily on the ground, sinking deep into the soil.

As the iron bars were removed, a bottomless pit was revealed!

"Good job." The King of Beasts was the first to dash before the deep pit. As he looked into the bottomless pit, he gasped and commented, "What a deep pit... Brother Qin Lang, it's all thanks to you. Otherwise, we would all be tricked by that young fellow Gu

Yong."

"Gu Yong? Young fellow?" Teng Qingshan laughed inwardly.

With his age and ability, the King of Beasts Wu Hou had the right to call Gu Yong "young fellow." After all, Wu Hou was over one hundred years old and Gu Yong was only fifty years old.

A big group of Innate Experts surrounded the Bottomless Pit with surprised and happy expressions.

The twelve Innate Experts of Qing Hu Island looked very unhappy.

"Where did this Qin Lang come from! I have never heard of this Innate Expert in the world." Zhao Danchen gritted his teeth as he grumbled.

"Who knows." Gu Yong was very mad as well.

"Island Lord Gu." Qin Lang, whom they hated the most, spoke again, "Don't say you don't know anything about Emperor Yu's Treasure! You all must be very familiar with the Emperor Yu's Treasure so lead the way." As Teng Qingshan said this, the other Innate Experts turned and looked towards the members of Qing Hu Island.

Since the Bottomless Pit was pitch-black, they obviously needed the members of Qing Hu Island to lead the way.

Chapter 214: The Tentacle Monster

The countenances of all twelve innate experts of Qing Hu Island looked very bad. They really hated Qin Lang, who had suddenly popped out. However, no matter how much they would hate him, there was nothing to be done..... This Qin Lang was backed by a total of forty-eight innate experts and those innate experts would naturally help Qin Lang, since he was one of them.

“Gu Yong, please.” The forty-nine innate experts all stared at Qing Hu Island’s men.

At this point, if he still lied and argued, he would be insulting the intelligence of everyone present.

“Since you all want to go, good.” Gu Yong immediately walked towards the bottomless pit. When he walked to Teng Qingshan’s side, he stopped and scrutinized Qin Lang sternly as he said, “Qin Lang?”

“I am just a nobody. There’s no need for Gu Island Lord to remember my name.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“You are quite good!” Gu Yong had said the four words with deep meanings, accompanied by an icy glow flashing in his eyes.

“Everyone, follow me down there,” Gu Yong said and leaped into the Bottomless Pit.

Whew!

Zhao Danchen, Yuwen Liufeng and the other innate experts jumped down one after the other. Within the Bottomless Pit, there was a horizontal pole with a long length of rope tied to it, reaching down to the bottom of the pit.

“Let’s go down.” The King of Beasts Wu Hou jumped down, and the rest of the innate experts followed behind him. Whilst descending, everyone was canceling the falling impact through the use of the rope. Within a while, all sixty-one innate experts had

arrived at the bottom of this seemingly Bottomless Pit.

……

“This godforsaken place is completely dark.” The sixty-one innate experts vigorously advanced through the waterway. There was no light, and many innate experts could not adapt to the completely dark environment. Most had formed a glowing air-bubble with the Innate True Origin, and by relying on the air bubble’s light, they could barely see ten Zhang away.

The men of Qing Hu Island were leading the way.

“This Gu Yong must be feeling very terrible now. Right now it will be hard for them to get Emperor Yu’s Treasure, compared to before, when it could have easily been theirs.” Of course, Teng Qingshan couldn’t stand by while the men of Qing Hu Island obtained Emperor Yu’s Treasure. “When we arrive at the Heavenly Flood Palace, it will be easier to kill Qing Hu Island’s men in the confusion of battle, when all sides fight for the treasure.

If he sneak-attacked by himself just as he’d done in the beginning, it would be too difficult to find a suitable chance. Especially concerning the Golden Dan innate experts… If he simply relied on himself, he probably wouldn’t find a chance to kill a single Golden Dan innate expert.

But now……

Teng Qingshan was in the midst of a large group of innate experts. He could take advantage of a crisis, or make the opposition’s forces fall into an even worse situation. It would be very easy to kill a great number of Qing Hu Island’s experts.

“The underground lake is just ahead. This lake is very big,” Gu Yong said apathetically, forming a glowing air bubble with his Innate True Origin and diving into the water.

Sixty-one lanterns were advancing in the endless darkness at the bottom of the lake. To hide his own special ability, Teng Qingshan

also formed a glowing air bubble with his Innate True Origin..... However, when compared to other people's air-bubbles, Teng Qingshan's was slightly smaller.

On the silent bottom of the lake, fish swam away in fright when they noticed the approaching sixty-one lanterns. However, some powerful demonic beasts sneak attacked again and again. Several innate experts on Teng Qingshan's side had been caught off guard and injured. Once everyone knew what to expect and became cautious, no other major incident took place.

If ordinary demonic beasts dared to obstruct, they would be courting death.

"Gu Yong and his men haven't said how big this lake is. I thought it was only a few Li wide," said Liu Xiu, the white-cloaked young man, cursing softly.

"Me too. The air in my illuminating air bubble has decreased."

Liu Xiu sneered and said, "We can only try to fight less and save more air."

During fierce fights, the usage of oxygen would increase.

Of course, the innate experts of the Nine Prefectures had no actual knowledge of oxygen, but they knew that.....risking suffocation was deadly. Humans needed to breathe air.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan cast a glance downwards and noticed an enormous blurred creature only sixty Zhang away, and what seemed to be a large number of python-like shadows surrounding the creature. Teng Qingshan scrutinized carefully and as he approached the creature, he finally managed to see it clearly. It was an enormous blue creature lying at the bottom of the lake, taking up an area of thirty whole Zhang. It was as if a small mountain had been placed there. The most terrifying thing was its floating tentacles, as thick as water tanks.

Each tentacle could be compared to a huge python of thirty

Zhang in length.

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath.

“This demonic beast! A demonic beast of this size? It looks like a deep-sea octopus, but its tentacles are a lot more astonishing than octopus tentacles.” Teng Qingshan glanced at Qing Hu Island’s experts, who were leading the way, and an icy glow flashed in his eyes as he thought, “This is a great chance..... If someone were to die first, it would definitely be them!”

Swimming through the dark and gloomy lake, the other experts could only faintly see their surroundings. This was also due to the great number of people crowded together.

“What smell is this? It smells so bad,” an innate expert complained.

Teng Qingshan was constantly watching the demonic beast underwater.”Everyone, be careful.” Gu Yong, who was in front, scanned the surroundings as he muttered, “This smell is horrible..... Last time, we didn’t smell——” Before he was able to finish his words...

“Everyone, be careful.” Gu Yong, who was in front, scanned the surroundings as he muttered, “This smell is horrible..... Last time, we didn’t smell——” Before he was able to finish his words...

“Ahh!”

A painful howl suddenly rang out.

Gu Yong immediately turned and saw the white-haired Elder Wen of his Qing Hu Island entwined by a... thing as thick as a water tank. Elder Wen was currently being strangled to death. His body was being twisted like fried dough, his eyes popping out and blood flowing out from his seven orifices. The image was so appalling that one could hardly bear the sight of it.

“A python!” someone yelled.

“Evil creature!” a roar sounded.

Xiu! A brilliant radiance flashed in Zhao Danchen’s hand, and the light of the sword slashed the ‘python’ despite its thickness. A “puchi” sound was heard as the python was cut in two. One part of its broken body was twitching, while the other extremely long body part had suddenly shrunk.

Waa~~~

An ear-piercing noise sounding like a baby’s cries suddenly rang out. This loud and shrill sound even made the innate experts wish to cover their ears.

“Everyone, watch out!” Gu Yong shouted.

Boom! Boom!

The water suddenly surged forcefully as many long, huge thick tentacles crazily wound around the innate experts, like huge pythons.

“So many pythons!” The innate experts all moved and transformed into afterimages as they attacked those ‘pythons’.

“Pythons?” Teng Qingshan shook his head secretly. Because the range of the innate experts’ vision was too small, they could only see the tentacles..... They couldn’t even see twenty Zhang ahead of them. If they could, they would realize that all those were actually tentacles, parts of a monster’s body.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Sword shadows and illuminated sabers flashed. When some Golden Dan innate experts such as Gu Yong and Zhao Danchen attacked, the tentacles would break apart completely. If it was the True Dan innate experts attacking, they could only injure its tentacles, unable to break them off completely. However..... there were too many experts and, even more, there were around ten Golden Dan innate experts!

Instantly, those tentacles all broke.

“That python wants to escape.” Seeing the broken body of the “python” recoiling rapidly, everyone knew that the “python” didn’t die and immediately went after it.

However, as they pursued, they realized in horror... That all the ‘pythons’ they had just slashed were actually tentacles and it seemed like..... each tentacle was at least thirty Zhang long, while the parts they had hacked off were just a few Zhang long.

Waa~~~ The shrill cry of a baby sounded again.

All the broken or intact tentacles forcefully quivered the water surface.

Xiu! The enormous creature instantly dashed far away, disappearing from the sight of all the innate experts.

The lake was still dark and gloomy!

And, in this moment, the innate experts were slightly afraid.

The long-browed monk old frowned and looked towards Gu Yong, saying, “Gu Island Lord, what lake is this? Why are there so many demonic beasts? And this demonic beast..... If I had encountered it alone, even I myself would lose my life.” This demonic beast had twenty-three tentacles. If one were to face this monster in a fight, the creature would attack with all twenty-three. Like this, even a Golden Dan innate expert would die.However, the monster had been rather unlucky to encounter so many innate experts, and a large number of its tentacles had been instantly cut.

However, the monster had been rather unlucky to encounter so many innate experts, and a large number of its tentacles had been instantly cut.

“This is the Heavenly Flood Palace.” Gu Yong looked aghast as he replied, “Qing Hu Island only knows that..... there are many demonic beasts in this Heavenly Flood Palace. When Qing Hu

Island was here last time, we lost a Law Enforcing Elder, and now, another one died. This job of leading the way..... I would request you all to lead the way! We will give you guys the direction. Qing Hu Island will not be taking the front anymore."

Of course, Gu Yong felt anguished to have lost two elders.

Yet, he had no idea that.....

Someone among that group of people had noticed the demonic beast before it attacked. If that person had told them, then they wouldn't have lost anyone.

'Unfortunately, it was just a True Dan innate expert who died. With the ability of that demonic beast, it could easily have killed a Golden Dan innate expert if it had encircled and attacked one person with all its tentacles." Teng Qingshan had no compassion for the men of Qing Hu Island. For him, it was best if Island Lord Gu Yong and the other Golden Dan innate experts all died! That would be ideal!

"You guys tell us the directions, and we lead the way?" The innate experts of the other great sects looked at Qing Hu Island's men.

"Gu Yong, you and your men are the ones who know this place the best!" The King of Beasts Wu Hou said. "How do we know that you guys haven't intentionally led us on a perilous path, in order to take us to a dangerous place?"

"Let's compromise," Gu Yong said with a deep voice. "Let the Qing Hu Island's men mix in with your people."

The experts of each sect glanced at each other. Everyone understood that they still needed the men of Qing Hu Island to lead the way, so they couldn't ask for too much.

"That's good too," everyone agreed.

.....

As the sixty-one innate experts advanced, they were a terrifying force, dashing madly along the way, and then finally arriving before the doors of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

“This Heavenly Flood Palace is definitely at least a dozen Li wide,” Gu Yong said. “We only took glimpses of it last time, thus, we do not know the true size of this Heavenly Flood Palace.”

“Phew! Only people like Emperor Yu and Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains could build such a big palace underwater.” Many innate experts gasped in awe.

“Yes. Emperor Yu’s Treasure must be inside.”

Most experts were sure of it.

Teng Qingshan glanced at Gu Yong and thought, “I wonder if this Gu Yong will tell the innate experts about the Golden Dragon Turtle! If we recklessly enter the Heavenly Flood Palace, we would be easily attacked by the Golden Dragon Turtle. With the Golden Dragon Turtle’s ability……even the Golden Dan Innate Experts won’t be able to defend against it.”

“Gu Island Lord, lead the way.”

The many innate experts looked at Gu Yong and his men once again.

“Hmph.” Gu Yong put on a stern face as he replied, “Everyone, when we entered the Heavenly Flood Palace last time, we encountered a demonic beast soon after stepping in. We realized that there were many demonic beasts in the palace, and thus, we temporarily retreated. Even so, we still lost an elder. Finding Emperor Yu’s Treasure in the Heavenly Flood Palace was too difficult! As for this Heavenly Flood Palace, we only know that Emperor Yu’s Treasure is inside, but we have no idea where it is…… We don’t know the way, so, naturally, we can’t lead the way.”

‘It looks like Gu Yong is keeping the existence of the Golden

Dragon Turtle a secret.' Teng Qingshan sneered. Unfortunately……not only the men of Qing Hu Island knew about it, but Teng Qingshan was also very much aware of its existence.

Chapter 215: Man and Beast Converse

Sixty-one ‘lanterns’ spread a soft glow as they floated in the deepest area of the dark and gloomy lake. Before their eyes was the Heavenly Flood Palace, its end nowhere in sight.

The men of Qing Hu Island refused to lead the way no matter what.

In this moment, the different sides each had their own agendas. Previously, when Qing Hu Island had been leading the way to Emperor Yu’s Palace, the forty-nine innate experts were of the same mind. However..... once the Heavenly Flood Palace had appeared before their eyes, everyone had other plans in mind when thinking of Emperor Yu’s Treasure, somewhere in the palace.

“Brother Qin Lang, we must part with those great sects’ people later on. Otherwise.....even if we found the treasure at the same time, considering the strength of those great sects, we wouldn’t be allowed to get our share. If we part with them, maybe we can find it first! Then we take it and leave!” the white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu, whispered to Teng Qingshan.

The latter nodded gently.

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan also noticed that people from different great sects around them were softly discussing amongst themselves as well. As they were whispering very softly and closely to each other, and because they were under water, Teng Qingshan could only vaguely hear the conversations.

“The innate experts were still united when they were at the Great Yan Mountain, but once they arrived the Heavenly Flood Palace.....” Teng Qingshan secretly shook his head and thought, “They would probably fight when Emperor Yu’s Treasure is found. However, I wonder if these many people can solve the problem with that Golden Dragon Turtle.”

“Haha……Gu Island Lord.” The King of Beasts guffawed and said, “You guys have entered this Heavenly Flood Palace, I wonder what danger is lurking within!”

No matter what each sect was planning, everyone was looking at Gu Yong of the Qing Hu Island, since it would be a lot better to know what dangers lurked within the Heavenly Flood Palace.

Gu Yong scanned the crowds and responded, “I have said earlier that there are many demonic beasts within this Heavenly Flood Palace! Also, the strength of some demonic beasts is very powerful. Because of these demonic beasts, Qing Hu Island has suffered greatly. No sooner had we entered the Heavenly Flood Palace, than we encountered monsters. As for the depths of the Heavenly Flood Palace, we don’t know anything.”

“However, according to the map, the Heavenly Flood Palace was the location of the Emperor Yu’s Treasure,” Gu Yong continued.

“Hmph. Who wouldn’t be able to guess that after seeing this Heavenly Flood Palace?” said Ying Haojiang, the leader of the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders of Ying Family, looking towards the Heavenly Flood Palace. “Apart from the senior of my family, Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling, only Emperor Yu, Martial Ancestor Shiga and Li Taibai have the power to build such an edifice underwater. If this palace wasn’t Emperor Yu’s palace, it could only belong to any of the other three.”

Everyone knew this for a fact.

The four most powerful ones. No matter who it was that had built this enormous palace, venturing into it would be worth it.

“If the others won’t go in, we will be going first.”

Ying Haojiang sneered.

With this, the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders immediately headed towards the entrance of the palace. The path was over ten wide and eight Zhang high……

“Sated be the bold, famished be the cowardly. We will go too.” With this, the six men of Hong Tian City followed the nine elders.

With the objective of entering the palace in order to find the Emperor Yu’s Treasure, the ones who went first would obviously have more of an advantage. Of course.....the ones who entered first would also face more danger. There were both advantages and disadvantages to doing so.

“Island Lord?” Zhao Danchen looked towards Gu Yong. Gu Yong was furrowing his brows as he pondered, “Why hasn’t that Golden Dragon Turtle appeared? Right....this palace is at least a dozen hundred Li big. The Golden Dan Dragon Turtle must be currently somewhere else in the palace, and it would take some time for it to get to the entrance! Oh no! We let those people go first!”

Teng Qingshan was quietly spectating.

Roar~~~ Suddenly, a roar that could shake the souls of men resounded from within the dark Heavenly Flood Palace. The deep roar cause even the experts’ hearts to tremble. The Heavenly Flood Palace was pitch-black. Add to that the respect for Emperor Yu, and the abrupt roar which had frightened many innate experts...

“Retreat!”

The loud roar hadn’t made the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders of the Ying Family slow down. No. It had sent them retreating like nine darting arrows. The six innate experts of the Hong Tian City who had been following them also retreated at lightning speed!

Instantly, they were over ten Zhang away from the entrance once again.

Weng~~ The originally dark entrance of the Heavenly Flood Palace suddenly illuminated golden beams of light. The light could be seen even from twenty Zhang away.

The sixty innate experts all looked cautiously at the scene in

front of them.

“So amazing!” praised Liu Xiu, who was standing beside Teng Qingshan. Although Teng Qingshan was seeing this scene for the second time, he still felt awed. “The entrance of this palace had no damage to it, despite being in existence for thousands of years, and it can even shoot beams of gold light……The power of Emperor Yu truly can’t be grasped by ordinary men.”

In that moment——

At the enormous palace entrance, the three-Zhang-long (7.5 meters) dragon turtle appeared. Its shell had varicolored flowery patterns, and its head looked like the dragon head of the flood dragon. Its sharp interlocking teeth were like hacksaws, and its greenish eyes were glowing. When it noticed Qing Hu Island’s men, it appeared rather cold.

The fact that the men of Qing Hu Island had still dared to come even after the previous warning obviously enraged it.

Roar~~ The Golden Dragon Turtle roared deeply.

“Golden Dragon Turtle!”

Numerous screams rang out from amidst the sixty innate experts only ten zhang away.

An uncomprehending glow appeared in many of their eyes.

“Why would there be a Golden Dragon Turtle here?”

“Since there is one here, how can we even go in?”

The experts making up their group were already considered the top figures in all Nine Prefectures. The only ones more powerful than them were Emptiness Realm Experts. The overall number of that innate experts at that stage could be counted on one’s fingers!

The influence of this group of human experts throughout the nine prefectures was incredibly great. However, when they saw the Golden Dragon Turtle, they simply froze in shock.

Even if what was in front of them had been a demonic beast as big as a small mountain, the group of human experts still wouldn't have been this shock and terrified.

"Unfortunately, the Golden Dragon Turtle came out early," Gu Yong said when he saw the scene. "If the Golden Dragon Turtle had come out suddenly when the nine people of the Ying Family had already gone in! Hmph. At least a few of those nine people would have died. Especially that Ying Haojiang……It would have been be best if he were smacked into a pile of mud by the Golden Dragon Turtle!"

Each human expert had different thoughts.

"Gu Yong, you actually said nothing about the Golden Dragon Turtle. What plan do you have in mind?" the nine black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders of the Ying Family roared furiously.

"We did not encounter the Golden Dragon Turtle last time. I guess there is only one demonic beast of the Emptiness Realm level in the palace. What a coincidence! It's lucky you guys encountered it at the beginning. If you guys encountered it inside, you wouldn't have been able to escape," Gu Yong said with a faint smile.

In a loud voice, the long-eyebrowed old monk of the Mani Temple said, "Everyone, stop your bickering. The Golden Dragon Turtle is blocking the entrance now. How do we enter?"

"A dragon Ttrtle! And it has evolved into a golden-colored one. It is extremely strong and its shell is unbreakable. Even if it only stayed there and let us attack, we probably wouldn't be able to hurt this Golden Dragon Turtle. Even if it was an Emptiness Realm Expert facing it, the Golden Dragon Turtle would still be a headache to take care of."

"Why talk of things we all know? Who has a solution?"

The innate experts were slightly nervous.

After roaring twice, the Golden Dragon Turtle laid down its huge

body before the entrance, closing its eyes. Occasionally, a green beam would shoot out from its eyes, sweeping past the human experts.

“Let me try.” a deep sound rang.

The crowd looked over and saw The King of Beasts Wu Hou with his hair let down, advancing towards the entrance. Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised, thinking to himself, “This Wu Hou is ranked first of the «Heavenly Ranking», but no matter how powerful, he is still only a Golden Dan Innate Expert. How could he fight against the Golden Dragon Turtle?”

However, Teng Qingshan also understood that the first of the «Heavenly Ranking» was probably very close to the level of Emptiness Realm Experts.

Even though the offensive power of the first of the «Earthly Ranking» and the last of the «Earthly Ranking» could both reach a strength of ten thousand Jin, the strike power of the top ten of the «Earthly Ranking» like “Thunder God Blade” Wu Yue would be a lot more powerful than the strike of “Blood Moon Saber” Meng Tian, who was ranked last of the «Earthly Ranking».

As for the offensive force of the first in the «Earthly Ranking», it was not such a big difference when compared to True Dan innate experts.

It was the same principle. Wu Hou was ranked first on the «Heavenly Ranking» and could fight against a few Golden Dan innate experts at the same time. At the same time, even though Wu Hou was not as strong as an Emptiness Realm Expert, he definitely could be compared with the experts who had just stepped into the Emptiness Realm.

……

Wu Hou stopped when he was seven to eight Zhang away from the entrance.

Roar~~ a soft roar sounded from within Wu Hou's mouth.

The eyes of the Golden Dragon Turtle opened, and its greenish eyes stared at Wu Hou.

Roar~Rawr~~ Wu Hou roared softly again.

Roar~~ The Golden Dragon actually roared too.

Immediately, a human and a demonic beast began roaring to each other softly while the other fifty-nine innate experts stared with their mouths agape.

"Wow. The rumor is true! The King of Beasts can actually communicate with the demonic beasts," the white-cloaked Liu Xiu shouted in shock.

Teng Qingshan was also shocked.

There really were many kinds of people in this world. Even someone who could communicate with demonic beasts! To humans, those roars would at most have slight differences in tones and lengths, but other than that, no one could tell them apart. However.....The King of Beasts Wu Hou was actually communicating with the Golden Dragon Turtle like this!

"Maybe there's a chance we might get it." The innate experts present all started feeling hopeful.

It was impossible to be forceful in front of a Golden Dragon Turtle, so tame methods would probably be more effective.

By the Heavenly Flood Palace under the lake, one inside and one outside, a man and a beast were just conversing, while the other fifty-nine experts who understood nothing of their words could only wait like idiots.

Roar~~ Wu Hou made a deep and soft roar.

The Golden Dragon Turtle actually stood up and sounded out a loud roar.

"What's going on?" The other experts couldn't understand, but

something did not sound right.

The King of Beasts Wu Hou once again roared a few times.

This time the Golden Dragon did not roar, but——

“Boom!” A ball of air was shot out from its mouth and the King of Beasts Wu Hou’s right arm moved as the ball of air hit his right arm. Wu Hou was blasted ten Zhang away and fell right in the midst of the group of men.

“Brother Wu Hou, how did it go?”

Everyone looked at King of Beasts Wu Hou.

“Even if I didn’t tell you, you all should still be able to guess.” The King of Beasts Wu Hou shook his head and said helplessly, “It can’t be helped. I said so much, but this old dragon turtle just wouldn’t let us in! However, there’s good news.....This is the location of Emperor Yu’s Treasure and this old dragon turtle is guarding this place in accordance with Emperor Yu’s order.

Chapter 216: Two Ways

Guarding here in accordance with Emperor Yu's order?" The innate experts couldn't believe it.

"How many years has this old dragon turtle been alive for..."

Human's life span had its limits. The limit of an innate expert was around two hundred years old, while the limit of Emptiness Realm Experts was five hundred years old! Although books did not record for how long the legendary Emperor Yu and Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains had lived, it was obvious that neither was still alive now.

No matter how powerful they had been, they had still disappeared, swallowed by the long river of time.

This Dragon Turtle was from the same era as Emperor Yu, the "Emperor Yu" of the four greatest powerful ones! The land of the Nine Prefectures had experienced the eras of Emperor Yu and the other three. However, for around the past two thousand years, the birth of such extremely powerful ones hadn't happened.

However, this dragon turtle was still alive!

At the very least, it had been alive longer than the total ages of the four most powerful people.

"Among demonic beasts, none would be able to reach Emperor Yu's level, but the life span of a demonic beast..... that is something we humans can't compete with." The human experts sighed in awe. "The heavens are fair," Teng Qingshan thought as he secretly did the same.

Although demonic beasts could not be the masters of the Nine Prefectures, like the humans, their lifespan was envied by many people.

"Everyone! All of us should think about how we could get into the Heavenly Flood Palace," said Qing Hu Island's Lord, Gu Yong.

“With this old dragon turtle blocking the palace entrance, how do we get in?”

“There are two ways to get in,” The King of Beasts Wu Hou spoke once again.

All the innate experts looked at Wu Hou. Teng Qingshan was also surprised. This Wu Hou had a solution?

“As far as I know,” Wu Hou flashed a faint smile as he spoke, “the weakness of the dragon turtle is its speed.”

“Brother Wu Hou, this is not some dozen-Zhang long Azure-Green Dragon Turtle.. It is a Golden Dragon Turtle, one that can be compared to Emptiness Realm Experts. Its size is much smaller, and its speed a lot faster,” Hong Tian City’s Wu Ma replied.

Wu Hou grinned confidently as he said, in turn, “I know its speed is a lot faster than that of the the Azure-Green Dragon Turtle. But despite it being faster, it’s still not by a shocking margin. Plus..... no matter the kind of demonic beast, it’s impossible for one to be an all-rounder.

“This Golden Dragon Turtle is extremely strong, and possess an unbeatable defense. Its speed has been destined not to be overwhelming, even if it did increase.” Wu Hou seemed very confident.

The crowd of experts secretly nodded.

Indeed, not one demonic beast could be perfect in everything.

“The first way would be to enter the Heavenly Flood Palace with a speed greater than the Golden Dragon Turtle’s speed! If you are faster than the Golden Dragon Turtle, it doesn’t matter if it’s more powerful, since it won’t be able to catch up with you in the first place.” Wu Hou said, smiling, then continued, “Of course..... Although the Golden Dragon Turtle’s speed is not extremely fast, it isn’t slow either. I assume its speed would be about the same as an ordinary innate expert’s.”

Everyone was shocked.

The first way of entering the palace was actually charging in at great speed.

“The entrance of the Heavenly Flood Palace is thirty Zhang wide! The dragon turtle is only three Zhang long. If you are fast enough, it’s entirely possible for you to pass through the huge door.” Wu Hou smiled yet again, and said, “However, barging in is dangerous. No one knows what lies within the Heavenly Flood Palace!”

“What about the second way?”

The crowd looked at Wu Hou. Most of the experts there would be unable to enter following the first method.

Wu Hou pointed to Heavenly Flood Palace and said, “Look at the walls and ceiling of this palace! A palace that occupies an area of a dozen Li. I just can’t believe that..... the material they’re made of is extremely hard. The second way is to blast a hole in the wall or on top of the palace, and to enter through that hole!”

Everyone furrowed their brows. Teng Qingshan was also hesitant, as he had seen the material of the Heavenly Flood Palace before. He then pondered, ‘I am afraid that the wall and ceiling of the palace won’t be easily broken. This lake has so many demonic beasts, and fights between those demonic beasts could have easily affected the palace, but the wall of Heavenly Flood Palace doesn’t have the slightest damage.’

Teng Qingshan was also hesitant, as he had seen the material of the Heavenly Flood Palace before. He then pondered, “I am afraid that the wall and ceiling of the palace won’t be easily broken. This lake has so many demonic beasts, and fights between those demonic beasts could have easily affected the palace, but the wall of Heavenly Flood Palace doesn’t have the slightest damage.”

“Alright. Everyone, there’s two ways. Choose it yourselves.” The King of Beasts smiled and walked to the entrance of the palace.

Roar~~ Wu Hou roared towards the Golden Dragon Turtle again.

Hearing the sound, the Golden Dragon Turtle glared at Wu Hou.

Whew!

When Wu Hou was near the entrance, his speed suddenly increased drastically, and a black beam of light shot through the palace entrance. When the light went inside the Heavenly Flood Palace, its speed actually increased again!

Roar~~~ The Golden Dragon Turtle roared furiously and forcefully darted towards Wu Hou "Haha. There's actually no water in the Heavenly Flood Palace!" a guffaw resounded from within the palace, while Wu Hou disappeared from everyone's sight.

"Such an amazing speed!" Teng Qingshan sighed in awe, "As expected, the first on the «Heavenly Ranking» is very powerful."

As someone who could keep his position of the first in the «Heavenly Ranking», Wu Hou's speed, means of attack, defense, and other qualities must have reached the apex of the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm. Teng Qingshan could tell at a glance. "This Wu Hou's speed is a lot faster than mine, and that Golden Dragon Turtle is a lot slower than he is."

"Wu Hou went in!"

Many people from the various great sects began to worry. Immediately, the sects started discussing internally, while Teng Qingshan's attention focused on Qing Hu Island's men.

"Island Lord, Qing Hu Island cannot lose too many men in this Heavenly Flood Palace," Zhao Danchen whispered. "Island Lord, you are still young and you have greater potential than me. Thus, you should wait outside for news."

"Martial brother Zhao is right," agreed the elder with greying temples, Yuwen Liufeng, adding, "If five Golden Dan innate experts were to enter the Heavenly Flood Palace..... it would be

best to choose the older ones.” If Qing Hu Island lost too many men, it would be a disadvantage to its future.

Gu Yong pondered, then nodded, replying, “Alright!”

Soon, they decided on the people who would go in.

Out of eleven people, the ones who stayed were Island Lord Gu Yong and his martial sister, the two Golden Dan innate experts, along with a True Dan innate expert and the only Empty Dan innate expert. As for the other people, the three Golden Dan innate experts, Zhao Danchen, Yuwen Liufeng, and Elder Hu led the other four True Dan innate experts, and started making preparations to enter the Heavenly Flood Palace.

They had been chosen to enter the Heavenly Flood Palace because Zhao Danchen and Yuwen Liufeng were the two oldest ones, Elder Hu being slightly younger, but still over a hundred years old.

As for Gu Yong, he was only slightly over fifty years old, and his martial sister was two years younger than him.

These two martial siblings were already Golden Dan innate experts……One could say that out of the great number of Qing Hu Island experts, Gu Yong and his martial sister were the ones who were most likely to reach the Emptiness Realm.

Martial Brother Yuwen, you lead the other people and go inside the palace by the second method. With my speed, I can barge in through the entrance by myself,” Zhao Danchen said.

……

By now, the experts in all sects had made their choices. So far, three experts had darted inside the Heavenly Flood Palace, namely the King of Beasts Wu Hou, Zhao Danchen and the long-eyebrowed monk of the Mani Temple. The other people didn’t choose this path…… as it was rather difficult to be faster than the Golden Dragon Turtle.

“This Golden Dragon Turtle actually stopped chasing Wu Hou,

Zhao Danchen and the Monk when it couldn't catch them? It's still blocking the entrance?" When Teng Qingshan saw that the Golden Dragon Turtle wasn't worried at all, he immediately guessed, "It's quite possible that there are other dangers beside the Golden Dragon Turtle!"

At that moment——

The large number of innate experts left from the palace entrance.

"The men of Qing Hu Island have actually separated." Teng Qingshan also realized that Gu Yong and his other three men had stayed in the same spot, while Zhao Danchen had rushed inside. As for Yuwen Liufeng and the other five innate experts, they followed the main group and headed towards other places outside the Heavenly Flood Palace.

"It looks like they won't dare to go in all together. What a pity..... If they don't go in, it will be difficult to kill Gu Yong with my ability." Teng Qingshan did not hesitate, and immediately followed the group. "The six people led by Yuwen Liufeng are all elites. Two Golden Dan innate experts and four True Dan innate experts. If I can provoke their deaths, it will be a heavy blow to Qing Hu Island."

Besides Gu Yong and the other three, the rest of the experts, about fifty people in all, went with the second plan.

Since everyone had chosen to come to the Great Yan Mountain, their hearts were already prepared.

In the dark and gloomy lake, around fifty 'lanterns' were swimming alongside the palace wall. They stopped two Li away from the entrance.

"Everyone! The wall should be harder than the top. Let's break through the top and enter!"

Everyone agreed, and all of them swam above the broad top of the Heavenly Flood Palace; They stopped after choosing a

particular spot.

Chi!

Ying Haojiang waved his hand, and an icy-blue Innate True Origin shot towards the top. The mud and aquatic grass were blasted away, showing the azure-green material of the palace's upper part.

"The blast of Innate True Origin couldn't even leave a scratch..." the fifty innate experts sighed in shock.

"I have never seen this type of azure-green material before." The innate experts realized that breaking through the ceiling wasn't all that easy.

"Let me try," a deep-sounding voice said.

Dressed in a scale armor, the lean noble from Shooting Sun God Mountain took the godly bow from behind his back and forcefully drew the bow into the shape of a full moon, blue-colored Innate True Origin flowing from his left hand. The blue-colored Innate True Origin leaked along the bow and the bowstring, then condensed towards the center. A luminescent sky-blue ball was formed on his right index finger.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. The expert of Shooting Sun God Mountain hadn't actually used any arrows.

Release!

The ball of light slanted down and shot the top of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

Bang! The upper part of the palace shook fiercely. The crowd standing on the palace could feel the drastic trembling sound from beneath their feet. Taking a look at the top of the palace, they noticed that a hole the size of a human head had appeared in the azure-green material. The sky-blue ball of Innate True Origin had gone through the bottom of the hole.

“Eh?” The elder of Shooting Sun God Mountain frowned, saying in a hoarse voice, “The top of this Heavenly Flood Palace is as tough as Darksteel. However, the top is only one Chi thick.

“Everyone, look! The hole is shrinking!”

All the experts noticed, shocked, that the hole, which initially had the size of a human head, was now shrinking. Within a short amount of time, it became fist-sized.

‘Automatic recovery?’ Teng Qingshan finally understood why this Heavenly Flood Palace had no damage even after such a long time.

“Considering this arrow shot, in order to blast a hole that would allow one person to enter, we need three Golden Dan innate experts to attack the top.” The lean man continued, “Of course, if all Golden Dan innate experts blast the top together, we could make a hole that allows four to five people to enter at the same time.”

Everyone realized the toughness of the material this palace was made of.

“Okay,” Ying Jianghao of the Ying Family said coldly. “With that hole as the center, all Golden Dan innate experts will attack the area of one Zhang in diameter, together!” As he spoke, he held his long black spear up.

Immediately——

The Golden Dan innate experts stepped up one by one. Even three of Mani Temple’s monks joined them, making a total of twelve people.

“Attack!” Ying Haojiang ordered.

Chapter 217: Maze

The colorful Innate True Origins seemed rather sad in the pitch-black lake, floating on the Golden Dan innate experts' weapons whilst they attacked the top of the Heavenly Flood Palace. Those who had not yet reached the state of Golden Dan stayed at the side, watching attentively. Teng Qingshan noticed the means of attack of the three Mani Temple's Monks and said to himself, "The experts of the Buddhist Sect are rather peculiar. A faint golden glow is enveloping their purple-red iron rods."

Rumble~~~

The entire upper part of the palace began to tremble as a faint azure-green light rapidly dashed back and forth around the damaged area.

The hole blasted by the twelve super experts was about one and a half Zhang wide.

"Guys, the hole is shrinking! Quick, get in!"

As soon as Ying Haojiang finished talking, the twelve superb experts speedily jumped through the whole.

"Quick!"

"The hole is shrinking!"

Yelling out warnings, the innate experts all jumped down at lightning speed. Teng Qingshan also followed the group and leaped into the hole at great speed. By the time Teng Qingshan jumped, the hole had already shrunk. It was now only one Zhang wide.

The moment Teng Qingshan's feet touched the ground, Teng Qingshan immediately dashed to the side in a flash, those behind him falling on the spot where he had just landed.

"It's pitch-black in here." Teng Qingshan scrutinized the surroundings and noticed that the walls on his left and right were

all azure green colored. In front of them was a crossroads. However…… everything was made of the azure green material.

“Why does this place looks like the passageways of Counterstrike’s Iceworld map in my previous life…?” As a powerful hitman, Teng Qingshan needed to know some basic knowledge of society, basic social manners and others. He had to know all of these because it was necessary as a means to disguise himself. As for the game Counterstrike, it was rather popular when Teng Qingshan had still been alive in his previous world. He had played it a few times, acquiring basic knowledge of the game.

The Heavenly Flood Palace was pitch black. Perhaps others couldn’t see clearly, but Teng Qingshan had clear sight due to his night vision.

Azure-green ground, azure-green walls, azure-green ceiling, and long alleyways. This was a completely sealed environment, where nothing could be used as a landmark.

“No matter how good an innate expert’s sense of direction is, if one takes two or three turns, one won’t be able to tell which way is east, south, west, or north!” These thoughts instantly crossed Teng Qingshan’s mind, only two seconds after Teng Qingshan had descended on the floor of the palace. It was obvious that Teng Qingshan’s brain speed was extremely fast.

“Everyone’s descended already!” Teng Qingshan looked up and saw that the hole had shrunk to a width of only three chi.

A total of fifty-three human experts had gathered in one of the dark passageways of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

“This Heavenly Flood Palace isn’t actually filled with water!” the expert of the Shooting Sun God Mountain exclaimed.

“Martial Brother, what’s so weird about this? Didn’t The King of Beasts Wu Hou say that there’s no water in here when he charged into the Heavenly Flood Palace?”

“Of course I remember, Martial Brother. But the weird thing is... why didn’t the water flow in through the hole we blasted?”

Because of the profound darkness in the Heavenly Flood Palace, everyone had focused on being cautious, afraid that some demonic beast would jump out. Yet, no one had noticed this particular thing.

There was a hole, but why didn’t water leak in through that hole?

“It really is true.” Teng Qingshan looked up. At this moment, the hole had already shrunk to the size of a watermelon and a faint azure-green light was moving across it. However, no water was flowing in through the hole.

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath.

“Such fresh air!” Teng Qingshan felt weirder and weirder. The gates of this Heavenly Flood Palace were open, and a hole blasted through its ceiling, but no water had come in. Moreover, this enormous palace was completely sealed, but why... was the air so fresh?

Teng Qingshan looked around, furrowing his brows. All of these were very weird indeed.

“This is the power of Emperor Yu!” said Ying Haojiang, scanning the surroundings. “Don’t talk about unnecessary things. The most important issue now is to find Emperor Yu’s Treasure and to leave this place after we find it. Third Brothers, you guys spread out and see what’s the situation in the surroundings.”

“Okay.”

The six black-cloaked Law Enforcing Elders scattered, but they could barely see ten Zhang away, and only with the help of their own Innate True Origin’s glow. Since the Heavenly Flood Palace had no water, everyone could see farther away than before. If they were still in the lake, they would have only been able to see a few

Zhang in front of them.

“Martial Brothers, check the back and front.” Xiao Yao Palace’s men also scattered.

“Martial Nephews, you four take a look at the surroundings. Qing Hu Island’s Yuwen Liufeng ordered calmly. Immediately, the four True Dan innate experts scattered to explore their surroundings.

The different forces did not run around recklessly, but carefully analyzed the environs.

“Brother Qin Lang, let’s go check it out.” said the white-cloaked young man, Liu Xiu. He also couldn’t resist the urge to explore.

“Okay.”

Teng Qingshan immediately started advancing. The passageway was straight, with a single junction located twenty Zhang away, and a dead end slightly further in the distance. Without even needing to walk over there, Teng Qingshan could tell at a glance that the road was sealed by a wall thirty Zhang away. It was a dead end.

Standing at the crossroads, Teng Qingshan looked left and right ——

Still the same azure-green walls. The left passageway also had one junction, and a dead end farther away.

On Teng Qingshan’s right, there were another four alleyways, all of them leading into dead ends.

“A maze!”

Through just this one glance, Teng Qingshan had figured everything out. “If my guess is correct, then the entire Heavenly Flood Palace is actually a maze, and each passageway is three Zhang wide. Some lead to dead ends, and some have branches and junctions. The wall, floor and ceiling are all azure-green in color!”

Teng Qingshan gasped.

Such a maze was very troublesome. Normally, there would be only one correct way, while all the rest led to dead ends! And if one step was wrong, it would affect all the steps following after it! In his previous life, Teng Qingshan had only practiced this type of maze training as a pastime.

“This Heavenly Flood Palace is at least a dozen Li wide! A passageway is around twenty Zhang..... If I calculate it this way, there are, at the very least, ten thousand passageways in this palace! And I haven’t even taken into account the small and narrow ones...” Teng Qingshan instantly calculated, his facial expression changing slightly.

Without a map, Teng Qingshan would have to rely on the exclusion method, and remember each passageway, eliminating them one by one so that he could find the way out.

Even with his memory and specially trained ability, it was possible that he would not find the way out even within one year, and then he would have starved to death after such a long time.

“If I could start eliminating paths from the entrance, and search the only right way, I might be able to succeed within ten to fifteen days. The passageway at the entrance must be right. But it’s become troublesome now... because I am already inside the maze.”

Teng Qingshan looked back at Qing Hu Island’s Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu, who were still at the gathering location, and thought, “If they want to escape, they wouldn’t sprint off and draw other people’s attention.” Teng Qingshan ran to the next passageway and scrutinized for some time. As expected——

All passageways were the same.

“Go back!”

Teng Qingshan speedily dashed back to the first passageway. At this moment, Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu were still there. Teng Qingshan could hear the discussions in the distance, “It’s the same

everywhere! It's completely dark and the passageways lead to dead ends!"

"It's a maze!"

"I don't know each way to go."

"I walked into two passageways and immediately lost the way after I turned to glance at the surroundings. If I hadn't heard the group talking, and followed the sounds, I wouldn't have found my way back."

"The walls of this maze are all the same. It is very easy to go astray."

The other innate experts were scared when they heard the others talk about their short explorations.

"I can see far away with my eyes, and I know the trick to solving this kind of maze, but I might not even find the right way within one year. As for them? Their eyes can't see far……" Teng Qingshan pondered, "If it's this kind of maze, Emperor Yu would definitely leave a map!"

Teng Qingshan scanned Qing Hu Island's group of men.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan sneered and headed towards the group of people.

……

Previously, when Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu had advised the four True Dan innate experts, they had also secretly instructed, "After you guys spread out and explore, don't come back here. We will gather at the first passageway on the left."

The experts of the other sects thought that the men of Qing Hu Island were exploring, but in reality, the men of Qing Hu Island were secretly moving to another spot. The four True Dan innate experts had already moved to the first passageway on the left. As for Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu, they were still waiting for the

best time when to move.

Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu were already standing rather far away from the group of people. They were seven to eight Zhang away, and only a few of the other experts were keeping an eye on them.

“Go!”

Almost at the same time, Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu dissolved the Innate True Origin on their bodies and were immediately swallowed by darkness.

Whew! Whew!

The two quietly ran to the left. They weren’t using their Innate True Origins anymore in this completely dark environment, and so the others couldn’t see. The two of them also remembered the way ahead and could still head to the assembly location even though they couldn’t see.

“You two from Qing Hu Island, where are you guys going?” a loud and clear voice rang in the palace’s passageways, echoing continuously.

“They are escaping!”

“Qing Hu Island’s people are running away!” The innate experts formed their glowing bubbles and ran in their general direction.

In a second, Teng Qingshan and two other innate experts had started running towards the passageway on the left side. The large group of blind people spread out and ran onto different paths, but Teng Qingshan could see all this very clearly from afar.

At that moment, the six men of Qing Hu Island were still in the passageway on the left.

“They are here!”

As the shout rang out, the group of innate experts gathered towards the sound, Teng Qingshan already there, staring at the six

men of Qing Hu Island. The six experts all had surprised and angered expressions. They did not know the way ahead, and if they didn't use the glow of their Innate True Origins and ran around recklessly like blind people, they would bump into walls very easily.

However, if they did use the glow of their Innate True Origins, they would be easily noticed by others.

"Why did they react so fast?" Yuwen Liufeng and the other five couldn't believe it.

"Why are they running?"

"If we want to walk out of this maze, it's as difficult as climbing up to the heavens! This maze must have a map!" Sounds of discussions echoed. Hearing the talk, a smile uncontrollably crept up Teng Qingshan's face.

Chapter 218: One Crashed to Death!

Heavenly Flood Palace, at a junction in the maze.

Forty-seven innate experts were gathered here, glaring at the six men of Qing Hu Island.

“This is trouble.” Yuwen Liufeng felt anxious. Actually, before the men of Qing Hu Island came in, they already knew that a maze was inside the Heavenly Flood Palace. Emperor Yu’s Treasure Map contained the map of the maze, therefore Yuwen Liufeng and his companions already discussed the plan before they went in.

They knew very clearly——

When the numerous innate experts entered the completely dark Heavenly Flood Palace, they would explore the surroundings first. Once the exploration ended, they would realize that this was a maze! Soon, they would figure out that a map for this maze must exist! If that happened, the great number of innate experts would definitely surround them.

Therefore, Yuwen Liufeng and his companions pretended to explore the surroundings at first, while they were secretly moving to another area.

Because there were many innate experts keeping an eye on them, Yuwen Liufeng and Elder Hu stayed temporarily to confuse the crowd. They were secretly waiting for everyone to feel shock because of the maze and when no one paid an attention to them, they would escape stealthily.

As long as the innate experts were a few seconds slower, the men of Qing Hu Island would have enough time to leave stealthily.

Since they were in complete darkness, if they hid a bit away, no one would be able to find them in this maze. Unfortunately..... when they had just begun fleeing, someone noticed and yelled! Not even giving them any time to escape.

“Yuwen Liufeng, why do you men of Qing Hu Island want to run away stealthily?” In front of the big group of innate experts stood Ying Haojiang of the Ying Family. Ying Haojiang’s cold eyes beamed through the golden mask as he glared at the six men of Qing Hu Island and said, “If we had not explored, we wouldn’t know this is a maze. But now everyone probably has understood the situation.”

“The Qing Hu Island’s six men, please give us the map of this maze!” The fat monk of the Mani Temple said with a deep voice.

“Yuwen Liufeng, please hand out the maze map.” The Xiao Yao Palace’s purple cloaked elegant middle-aged man sneered as he said, “The hardness of the ceiling of this Heavenly Flood Palace is known by everyone. With the power of only one Golden Dan innate expert, it’s probably impossible to blast a hole big enough to allow one person to escape. Without a map, if all of us scattered, we would starve to death in this maze.”

Indeed. It’s what Teng Qingshan had thought.

If a person was alone in this Heavenly Flood Palace and unable to break through the ceiling, he would naturally be stuck in the maze and starve to death! If he was unlucky and encountered a powerful demonic beast, he might even lose his life.

“You want us to die.” Liu Xiu became nervous.

Teng Qingshan also yelled, “Qing Hu Island’s men, don’t push too far! Without the maze map……we would only starve to death in this maze. If you push too far…..Hmph!”

“Right. If you push too far… Hmph.” A beam of murderous intent flashed across the eyes of the muscular man from Hong Tian City.

The great number of innate experts started approaching, pressing forward!

The men of Qing Hu Island gradually backed away. They didn’t

dare to retreat rapidly in case the great number of experts circled and attacked them....Especially the Shooting Sun God's experts who could perform long-distance attacks. Therefore, it would be very difficult to escape.

"Maze map?" Yuwen Liufeng scanned the pressuring innate experts before him with cold eyes as he said, "Qing Hu Island does not have the map for this maze! We only found out that Emperor Yu's Treasure is in the Heavenly Flood Palace! I guess this maze is a difficult problem, which Emperor Yu left for the ones who desire the treasure. It's impossible for Emperor Yu to give us the treasure easily."

"You are still lying." Ying Haojiang roared angrily.

"Elder Yuwen's words make sense." Yet, Teng Qingshan spoke and many innate experts looked towards Teng Qingshan with their brows furrowed. Everyone had a good impression of this innate expert name "Qin Lang," because.....Qin Lang found the Bottomless Pit.

However, his words now enraged many people.

Teng Qingshan continued saying, "Elder Yuwen, I believe what you said, but others might not believe. How about you let others search you and your men to see whether you guys have the map for this maze! I believe the map of a dozen Li wide maze would definitely be recorded on a paper and you wouldn't be able to remember it by brain..... Just let the others search and if everyone can't find it, I believe everyone here will apologize."

The experts of the Ying Family, Mani Temple, and Shooting Sun God Mountain and many other experts grinned when they heard Teng Qingshan.

"Yuwen Liufeng, since you said so, you could let us search you." Ying Haojiang spoke.

"We would know the truth if we searched you."

As the innate experts spoke, they looked at the group of Qing Hu Island's men with deadly glares.

The six men of Qing Hu Island glanced at each other and communicated through the expressions in their eyes, which conveyed determination.

"Haha……" Yuwen Liufengs voice suddenly became loud, "You wanna search us? Hmph, over these many years, there has been no one with the audacity to search me, Yuwen Liufeng!"

"We said there's no map and there's no map! As for the search? You guys don't get the chance to search the Law Enforcing Elders of Qing Hu Island."

The six Law Enforcing Elders appeared very determined.

"Everyone here. These six from Qing Hu Island are courting death for themselves." Ying Haojiang spoke.

"Yuwen Liufeng, if you keep resisting stubbornly, prepare to die!" The five experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain took out the godly bows on their back at almost the same time.

"Resist stubbornly and die!" The men of Xiao Yao Palace were cold and apathetic.

"Yuwen Liufeng, it's not too late to regret. Mani Temple's eleven arhat raised the purple and red iron rods in their hands.

The innate experts had all positioned themselves.

No objection!

If they resist stubbornly, the innate experts will kill!

They would kill even if it was Qing Hu Island's men. Since everyone here represented the six greatest sects of the entire Nine Prefectures! Plus, the sects included the Mani Temple! Even if these people were killed, Qing Hu Island wouldn't dare to take revenge even if they knew what happened.

Would Qing Hu Island have the audacity to challenge Mani

Temple and the Ying Family?

That would be courting death.

“Hmph.” Yuwen Liufeng humphed deeply and simultaneously waved his right hand at the back.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

The other five men of Qing Hu Island clenched their teeth and dissolved their Innate True Origin and dashed away into the distance almost at the same time.

‘Kill them!” Ying Haojiang shouted.

“Kill them!” The leading noble of the Shooting Sun God Mountain yelled.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

Almost at the same time, a series of such shouts ran, and the Golden Dan innate experts darted out instantly. The fastest were the five nobles of the Shooting Sun God Mountain.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

The five dark red arrows darted towards the five men of Qing Hu Island fleeing into the distance.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan instantly began performing the second level of “Crossing World” and he experienced a burst of physical strength as he shot out like a sharp arrow.

“That Elder Hu is so powerful.” Teng Qingshan saw distinctly that four of the five arrows shot by the experts of Shooting Sun God were all stopped by Elder Hu alone, who was running at the back. The only remaining arrow pierced through an innate expert of the Qing Hu Island. The speed of the arrow was so quick that the True Dan innate expert had no time to block.

The instant the arrow pierced through the innate expert, an explosion happened.

As the sound of the blast was heard, a huge hole was blasted on the True Dan innate expert's back.

One man of Qing Hu Island! Dead!

"The arrow that Elder Hu did not stop must have been shot by a Golden Dan innate expert." Teng Qingshan was extremely fast and chased the expert at the front.

"Kill!"

"Kill them!"

Almost at an instant, with Ying Haojiang as the leader, three Golden Dan innate experts surrounded Yuwen Liufeng. Yuwen Liufeng was at the end because.....he wanted to obstruct the enemy. He didn't stop the True Dan innate experts, only the Golden Dan innate experts!

Unfortunately, Yuwen Liufeng's strength was limited. There was nothing he could do after he was caught by the three Golden Dan innate experts.

As for the great sects, there were still a great number of experts.

"So many Golden innate experts! Oh no!" Seeing the situation, Elder Hu increased his speed drastically and soon went past the three True Dan Innate Experts that were ahead of him. He ran to the front and yelled, "Quick run, scatter and run!"

When the range of visibility was small in a misty weather, cars would need to go slower. Accidents would happen very easily if the cars went fast.

The same goes with these innate experts!

The glow of the Innate True Origin on their skin could only light up a surrounding area of about ten Zhang, and with their speed, they passed ten Zhang within a blink of an eye. Because the range of visibility was too small, the result would be..... If they suddenly noticed a wall in front of them and didn't react fast

enough, they would smash onto the wall!

The most deadly part was——

The men of Qing Hu Island had dissolved their Innate True Origin so that no one could find them. Anyway, they are running with their life at risk.

As for the Golden Dan innate experts at the back, they didn't dare to go the maximum speed when they were pursuing because they couldn't see.

Otherwise, with the maximum speed of the Golden Dan innate experts, if they suddenly saw a wall before them, they would have already crashed into the wall before they could react.

However, Teng Qingshan was different!

Under the completely dark environment, he could recklessly go as fast as he wanted!

"Thinking of escaping?"

Teng Qingshan noticed a man of Qing Hu Island fled into a passageway at a junction. Because it was completely dark, no one noticed. However, Teng Qingshan did! And so, Teng Qingshan immediately turned into that passageway!

They were only around five Zhang away from each other.

"Xiu!" A flying knife shot out and was as fast as lightning. It was too fast! When the escaping True Dan innate experts noticed, he barely had the time to dodge to the side.

Puchi!

The flying knife still pierced into the True Dan innate expert's body and was blasted away by the Innate True Origin on his skin. Although that person was injured, he was still running!

"Hmph, still running?" Teng Qingshan looked at this scene coldly. Because……ten Zhang away from the True Dan innate expert was a wall!

That was a dead end!

Teng Qingshan could see but that person couldn't. That person did not form the glowing bubble of Innate True Origin and he could only see one Zhang away. That person was only thinking, "That's a concealed weapons expert. Run! I must run farther away." The person accelerated with all his might, but when he saw the wall which was on zhang away from him. With his speed.....

He didn't have any time to react!

"Pathetic." Teng Qingshan said as he watched.....

"Bang!"

A deep sound of a fierce crash sounded.

That True Dan innate expert smashed onto the wall like tofu. Blood splattered as the True Dan innate expert collapsed on the ground.

"One smashed to death!" Teng Qingshan was clear that the impact of this kind of speed was the same as the impact of falling from a cliff that was a few hundred Zhang high and crashing into the ground.

"Ah!" Screams came from afar and the sounds of battle resounded.

"Death has come....." Teng Qingshan muttered.

Chapter 219: Bone Shrinking

“Maze map!”

Teng Qingshan immediately squatted and tore the green cloak off the dead body, fishing out the items from Qing Hu Island’s Law Enforcing Elder. Teng Qingshan then cast a glance at the items and immediately grabbed the small package wrapped up in animal skin. “Qing Hu Island’s innate experts must have been worried that the map would be soaked by the water when they entered the underground lake.”

Inside must be the map, wrapped in the animal skin.

He opened the package and found some silver notes and a thickly-folded paper.

Hua! He fully unfolded the paper.

“Just as I’ve expected, it is the maze’s map!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened and immediately scrutinized it, thinking, “This maze is much more complicated than I had thought…….If I simply ventured without a map, God only knows when I would find the way out!”

‘Truly——

“Something’s wrong!”

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan’s face took on a ghastly expression.

“Oh, no!”

Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and quickly darted outside, holding the maze map in his arms.

Dashing to the forked passageway, Teng Qingshan instantly saw Yuwen Liufeng, who was over thirty Li away. Many Golden Dan innate expert were encircling and attacking Yuwen Liufeng, and Yuwen Liufeng’s cloak was covered in blood. He looked unkempt and seemed to have gone crazy as he guffawed, “Haha…..If you all

want to kill me, then die with me!”

The fact that Yuwen Liufeng now had a death wish made the people encircling and attacking him even more cautious.

As a Golden Dan innate expert whose name was recorded in the «Heavenly Ranking», although Yuwen Liufeng was not as powerful as Gu Yong and Zhao Danchen, he still had great ability. If he used all of his strength and fought with his life at risk, he could take one or two Golden Dan innate experts down with him.

“Brother Qin Lang! I heard a huge blast from the passageway you came out from. Did you kill Qing Hu Island’s elder?” There were many innate experts in this passageway, and many of them greeted Teng Qingshan.

“There are fighting sounds in front!” Teng Qingshan ignored them and speedily ran ahead to another forked passageway.

In one of the alleys leading from the fork, three experts were encircling a Qing Hu Island’s Law Enforcing Elder. The Law Enforcing Elder looked very messy. He had many wounds on his body, and blood flowed continuously from his wounds. His right leg was broken and he could only fight desperately whilst leaning on the wall.

“Stop struggling.”

The three innate experts preferred wasting time to risking their lives fighting Qing Hu Island’s Law Enforcing Elder.

“Haha, Xiao Yao Palace, Snow Hawk Hall, you three bastards! I won’t let you three off easily, even if I die,” the broken-legged elder roared. An icy black glow was moving along the surface of the long knife in his hand, and each slash brought about a powerful howl, forming piercing air currents which smashed onto the surrounding walls.

Unfortunately, it was difficult for two fists to fight against four hands. Another bizarre slash struck the Qing Hu Island’s Elder and

hacked off his other leg!

Pu!

With both legs cut off, the elder sat on the ground. However, his eyes were red and he refused to give up on attacking, still holding his black knife, which shone with a dark glow.

—

“Stop!” Teng Qingshan yelled as he stormed into the passageway, throwing the flying knife in his hand——

An icy light flashed through the air!

Clang! The flying knife clashed against the longsword of the powerful expert of the Xiao Yao Palace, making his sword change trajectory to the side.

Eyebrows furrowed, the three people encircling Qing Hu Island’s Elder backed away and looked towards Teng Qingshan, who was running towards them. Out of the three, the purple-cloaked man of Xiao Yao Palace yelled, “Qin Lang, what are you doing! The men of Qing Hu Island are fleeing with their lives at risk. It was so difficult to stop one of them, but you want to save him?”

“Keep him alive,” Teng Qingshan said hastily. “The location of the treasure isn’t marked on the maze map!”

“What?”

The three people froze for a second.

“Qin Lang, what did you say?” The three people were slightly distrustful.

“Haha……” Qing Hu Island’s Elder, whose legs were cut off, guffawed arrogantly when he heard that, “Did you guys think you would find Emperor Yu’s Treasure after killing us? Haha, in your dreams!”

At this moment, a roar came from afar.

“Die! All of you, die!!!” It was Yuwen Liufeng’s voice.

“Ah!”

“Ah!”

A few successive screams rang out, resonating clearly even in the forked passageway. Teng Qingshan and the other three innate experts turned and saw a figure darting towards them at lightning speed.

“Yuwen Liufeng!”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically, and he immediately flew backwards. Because the slight distances of the three innate experts of the Xiao Yao Palace and the Snow Hawk Hall was rather reduced, they did not see Yuwen Liufeng appear in the passageway. The three only became flustered when Yuwen Liufeng was already ten Zhang away from them.

“Quick! Run!” The three did not have the audacity to fight against Yuwen Liufeng and immediately turned to flee.

“Haha, die!!!” A horrifying expression, an unkempt figure, and an entire body covered in blood. Left arm broken, a knife wound on his face and one blind eye. This was Yuwen Liufeng now!

Three strikes as fast as lightning!

Extremely fast!

“Ah!” “Ah!” Ah!” Three successives screams resonated along with a “Puchi!” sound. A new wound appeared on Yuwen Liufeng’s body.

Two dead, one injured!

Yuwen Liufeng’s sword was fast indeed, but it wasn’t fast enough to kill three people simultaneously. Killing two at the same time was already his limit.

“Yuwen Liufeng!”

Three Golden Dan innate experts had appeared behind him, running in pursuit, but Yuwen Liufeng didn't even care about them. After killing the two True Dan innate experts, Yuwen Liufeng continued pursuing Teng Qingshan.

In his eyes——

This Qin Lang must die!

"Qin Lang?" With his only eye, Yuwen Liufeng glared at Teng Qingshan running at full speed ahead of him and yelled, "Die!"

Teng Qingshan's entire physical strength increased explosively. Every step of his caused the ground to shake. In coordination with the «Crossing Words», Teng Qingshan's speed was indeed incredibly fast. Unfortunately……The Golden Dan innate expert Yuwen Liufeng's speed was even more shocking in this desperate situation.

"There were three Golden Dan innate experts encircling Yuwen Liufeng, and he still managed to escape?" Teng Qingshan fled with all his strength, thinking, "Too fast! He is too fast!" If he tried even harder, his speed could barely reach that of Hollow Dan innate experts. With his physical strength in coordination with the «Crossing Words», his speed could be compared to the speed of True Dan innate experts, or perhaps even slightly faster than that.

However, his fastest speed could not be compared with Golden Dan innate experts.

Three Zhang…… two Zhang……The distance between the two gradually decreased, and Teng Qingshan could feel himself suffocating as he ran.

"No!" Teng Qingshan threw a flying knife towards the back.

Clang! Yuwen Liufeng easily blocked the knife with the trenchant sword in his hand, and with a

Yuwen Liufeng easily blocked the knife with the trenchant sword in his hand, and with a "peng", the flying knife became dust.

Yuwen Liufeng hadn't been hurt at all.

"Qin Lang, die!" Yuwen Liufeng harbored great hatred towards this person named Qin Lang. "If it wasn't for him, Qing Hu Island wouldn't have lost so many people!" Yuwen Liufeng thought as he easily thrust the longsword in his hand as if he was piercing tofu. As he thrust, not a sound was heard.

It was a very ordinary thrust!

However, this thrust made Teng Qingshan feel such fear, as if a sharp beam was poking his back!

The speed of the sword was so fast that Teng Qingshan had no chance to dodge!

"Ah!!!" Teng Qingshan roared, and his bones actually shrunk one size in that instant.

Puchi!

Because of this instant shrink of Teng Qingshan's body, the sword thrust into his shoulder instead of his heart.

The sharp sword pierced through Teng Qingshan's Darksteel Heavy Armor and into his shoulder. Simultaneously, the True Innate Origin on the trenchant blade burst out.

Bang!

Blood flowed out from Teng Qingshan's shoulder as he fled, borrowing the force of this blast.

"Eh? Why is his shoulder so hard?" Shock and confusion appeared in Yuwen Liufeng's only eye..... Usually, after the protective heavy armor was pierced through, the muscle would be penetrated very easily. However, when the sword had thrust into Teng Qingshan's shoulder muscle, it was as if it had struck Darksteel.

The burst of Innate True Origin had only made the wound slightly bigger, not having the desired effect of blasting away half

of the body.

“His body is as tough as Darksteel?” Yuwen Liufeng couldn’t believe it.

Suddenly——

A silent arrow came from afar. By the time Yuwen Liufeng had noticed, the sharp arrow was already ten Zhang away. He had no time to dodge.

Instantly, the sharp arrow penetrated Yuwen Liufeng’s head. “Boom!” Along with a resounding explosion, Yuwen Liufeng’s headless body collapsed on the ground.

“Whew.” Teng Qingshan then laid down on the ground, exhausted.

“You three just had one job, and it was to kill Yuwen Liufeng! Yet, you guys actually let him escape here?” A few figures were approaching from the passageway in front of him. They were the few Golden Dan innate experts who had earlier been pursuing Elder Hu. The one in the front was the muscular man with four braids and a godly bow in hand.

“Don’t even mention that. Just before, Xiao Yao Palace’s Elder Shi almost died because of this Yuwen Liufeng,” said Ying Haojiang, shaking his head

“This Yuwen Liufeng’s sword art is quite powerful indeed. If we really did fight him desperately, one of us three would die,” said the elegant purple-cloaked man from Xiao Yao Palace. His chest was dyed red by blood. He continued, saying, “Fortunately, it was just a minor injury.”

“How many of us are dead?”

Four True Dan innate experts have died. One from Snow Hawk Hall, one from Xiao Yao Palace, one from my Ying Family, and one from Hong Tian City. They all died at Yuwen Liufeng’s hands!” Ying Haojiang let out a sigh and cast a glance at Teng Qingshan,

asking, “Brother Qin Lang, are you alright?”

Teng Qingshan sat on the ground and leaned on the wall, thinking to himself, “I am okay. Fortunately, that arrow came very quickly and killed Yuwen Liufeng.” At this moment, Teng Qingshan could only feel a sense of fear whenever he recalled the situation.

The difference between the levels, Golden Dan Innate Realm, True Dan Innate Realm and Hollow Dan Innate Realm was indeed very big!

“Yuwen Liufeng’s sword art made no resistance against the air, just the same as his teacher’s sword art. The speed of Yuwen Liufeng’s sword is double the speed of the True Dan innate experts! Heavens! It’s double the speed! One wouldn’t even have enough time to defend.” Teng Qingshan smiled bitterly. He had no power to defend against the sword he just faced.

When a sword was extremely fast, the resistance of the air was incredibly great.

If there was zero air resistance, the speed would increase greatly. As the Golden Dan Innate True Origin, it in itself was powerful, thus, the speed of the sword was two times faster than the speed of the True Dan innate experts.

Twice as fast!

One wouldn’t even have time to defend!

Teng Qingshan’s body had not had time to move, his only chance being to instantly shrink, which had made his body one size smaller. Through this, he had kept his life.

“To kill the Golden Dan innate expert! If True Dan innate experts faced him, they could deal attacks in groups. With the speed of his sword art, it would take five to six True Dan innate experts to encircle him and attack simultaneously, for us to say there’d be an actual hope to succeed.” Teng Qingshan understood that if there

would be a one-on-one fight between a True Dan innate expert and a Golden Dan innate expert, the first would definitely die the moment he touched the latter!

“The maze map? Quick! take it out!” Ying Haojiang ordered. At this moment, a large group of innate experts had already gathered in the passageway.

Chapter 220: Pass On the Order

Someone immediately went to collect the map of the maze.

"Brother Wang, you guys had gone after to kill Qing Hu Island's Elder Hu who had escaped. Did you guys succeed?" Ying Haojiang turned to look toward the expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain. That muscular man with four braids shook his head and said, "He ran the fastest and didn't care for his own life. We lost him after chasing him through two forked roads. We didn't dare to run around and thus headed back. When we turned back, we saw that Yuwen Liufeng wanted to kill Brother Qin Lang!"

In this battle, forty-seven experts from different places had joined forces. Four True Dan innate experts had died, and there were also a few people who were injured.

And on Qing Hu Island's side, six of them had escaped.

"Golden Dan innate experts can eliminate air resistance. They surpass True Dan innate experts with just this one point alone!" Teng Qingshan sighed and at the same time, the muscles on his shoulders contracted as bits of flesh fragments and blood waste flowed out from his wounds. Thereafter, the wound on Teng Qingshan's shoulder stopped bleeding.

Teng Qingshan moved his left shoulder, "Having a sword pierced into the opponent's body and then having the Innate True Origin to burst open inside... This is a very vicious move. Thank goodness I was struck in the shoulder. Mmmm, I can still utilize 70% of my powers!"

...

"There's still one of them here. Why isn't he killed?" A group of innate experts looked at the expert from the Qing Hu Island who had both his legs chopped off and was now seated on the ground.

"Brother Qin Lang had said to keep one of them alive." The Snow

Hawk Hall's Elder who escaped from Yuwen Liufeng's sword held his stomach and said, "Brother Qin Lang said that the location of the treasure isn't on the maze's map."

"There really isn't!"

Ten Golden Dan innate experts, including Ying Haojiang, came crowding over.

The fat monk from Mani Temple frowned, "The map on Yuwen Liufeng didn't indicate the location of the treasure either."

"Neither of the two maps that we've gotten has the location of the treasure. Brother Qin Lang, where's the map that you've got?" Quite a number of people looked toward Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan shook his head as well, saying, "It's only after realizing that the location of the treasure isn't listed on the map that I had shouted out to leave someone alive."

The experts from the various great sects felt troubled and they all stared at the man whose legs had been chopped off.

"Elder Wen Qian, it's better for you to speak up. You'll suffer less." Ying Haojiang stared at him.

Everyone stared at him as well.

Qing Hu Island's Law Enforcing Elder Wen Qian still had traces of blood on his face. He threw a glance toward the people around him and smirked, "Haha... You bunch of fools! The maze's map is extremely complicated and there's no way for us to be able to remember them. Everyone carries along the map for fear of getting lost. However... The location of the treasure is but a single dot on the map! There's no issue with remembering that!"

"Haha..."

"The Island Lord had really thought this through! Hmph, even if you guys were to snatch the map, you can forget about finding out the location of the treasure." Wen Qian laughed maniacally, with

traces of blood seeping out from the corner of his lips, "You want to get your hands on the treasure? To vie with our Qing Hu Island for the treasure?

Haha... In your dreams!" He then tossed his head fiercely.

Bang!

His head smashed hard into the wall next to him and blood kept flowing out.

"Ahh." The forty over innate experts present could not stop him in time and could only watch as this man committed suicide.

"Hu." A black-clothed Law Enforcing Elder from the Ying Family immediately crouched down and searched Elder Wen Qian's body. He found a copy of the map, opened it up to take a careful look, and then shook his head helplessly toward the others, "There's no indication of the location of the treasure either!"

Everyone had expected this and shook their heads helplessly.

"Qing Hu Island is well-prepared for this." The fat monk from Mani Temple looked at the others, "Everyone... There's no location of the treasure indicated on the map. What do you think that we should do?"

"There's only these few copies of the map. Those who don't have one should first make a copy of them."

There were many people present and although none of them brought a brush, they had a lot of paper.

It was because their clothes could act as paper.

And as for the brush, they would be able to draw if they picked up some crushed silver, sharpen them with a sword, and then dip them with some blood. Very soon, those who wished to get a copy of the map had drawn a copy of it. And Teng Qingshan had gotten one of the maps and did not need to make a copy of it.

Everyone looked at the map and all of them were guessing the

place with a higher probability that the treasure would appear.

"Alright, everyone now has a copy of the map." Elder Shi from the Xiao Yao Palace smiled and said, "The routes of the maze are very complicated and I think that each sect has their own thoughts... I think all of us should go our own way. Everyone can take whichever route they wish to. It'll all depend on one's luck to see who will be able to get Emperor Yu's treasure."

"Our Mani Temple will make a move first." the fat monk said.

The eleven innate experts from Mani Temple were the first to leave.

Very soon, the people from the Xiao Yao Palace had left as well.

The people from the Shooting Sun God Mountain were the third group to leave.

"Brother Qin Lang, we're making a move. Why don't you join us?" That white-robed young man, Liu Xiu, said. The other three innate experts who weren't part of any sects also looked toward Teng Qingshan.

"Which route are you guys taking?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"The left forked path and then toward the alley at the back." Liu Xiu said.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said smiling, "I'm fine. You can go on ahead."

"You'll really be at a disadvantage if you decide to move alone." Liu Xiu tried to persuade Teng Qingshan.

"Liu Xiu, if you're not leaving, then we'll head off first. Brother Qin Lang is probably thinking of trying his luck to get his hands on the treasure. Let's not create trouble for him." The old man Zhong Lilin said. The young married lady in green clothes by the name of Shui Fei and the young man by the name of Bai Lihong both looked at Liu Xiu disapprovingly.

Zhong Lilin, Shui Fei, Bai Lihong, and Liu Xiu were all reputable characters in the land of Nine Prefectures. However, the name 'Qin Lang' was not famous at all. Thus, the four of them would naturally be on better terms with each other.

Liu Xiu threw a glance toward Teng Qingshan before shaking his head helplessly and said, "Let's go."

Groups of people departed but Teng Qingshan kept his head lowered, looking at the map of the maze.

After a short while——

Teng Qingshan was the only person left in this alley.

"Everyone thinks that they'll be able to succeed if they each choose a path which they think is right?" Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled. He had gotten some experience from the training as a hitman, which was very helpful to his current situation. "With the way they are approaching this, they have less than 1% chance to find the treasure!"

Teng Qingshan smiled as he observed the map. "In fact, it's not impossible to find the path to the treasure from looking at this map."

"The first point is that the palace's entrance is definitely the right path." The starting point of the path to the treasure is the palace's door! There was no doubt about this.

"Emperor Yu had spent so much effort in creating this palace, and the maze is so complicated! It's impossible for the route to the treasure be so simply located in a small area of the maze. Otherwise, won't the other areas be created for nothing and rendered useless? Therefore, the correct path should be one that covered a large part of the palace! This is the second point!"

"The third point is that without a map, it'll definitely be very hard to find! Moreover, there is definitely only one route. Therefore, there should be only one route which can arrive at this

spot. The other routes would be able to reach it!"

Teng Qingshan continued to filter through the routes based on these three points.

There were three paths from the palace's entrance and each of them had their own forked paths. One of them reached a dead end after extending out for merely several tens of Zhangs.

With it being such a short route, it was definitely the wrong one!

The routes which covered only a small area were definitely wrong!

The routes that could be arrived through other paths would definitely be wrong as well!

"If I were to eliminate the routes like this, there would probably not be many paths that would fulfill these conditions. At least when there aren't many routes, I can test them out one by one." With how Teng Qingshan tried out the routes objectively, with each path spanning about several tens of Lis, and with his speed, he would be able to go through a few routes.

He continued to look and eliminate...

He spent a long time searching and eliminating the routes.

In the pitch-black alley, other than Yuwen Liufeng and the other few corpses, Teng Qingshan was the only living person squatting there. He looked at the map, eliminating and searching through the routes.

In the afternoon, the sun hung high up in the sky.

At the north gate of Gui Yuan Sect in Jiangning County City:

A member of the Black Armored Army, who was riding a Green Maned Treading-in-Snow Horse, quickly got off the horse.

"Brother Liu, why are you in such a hurry?"

"Help me look after my horse." The soldier tossed the reins to the

other person and ran inside at rapid speed.

...

Outside the study of Gui Yuan Sect's Sovereign, Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Sovereign, Centurion Liu Tong, a personal guard of Commander Teng, requests for an interview." A disciple in green clothes called out respectfully.

"Let him come in." A calm voice rang out.

Liu Tong quickly ran in, half knelt down and said, "Liu Tong pays respect to the Sovereign."

"What's the matter? Speak up." Zhuge Yuanhong threw Liu Tong a glance. The latter quickly said respectfully, "Last night, Commander Teng led his personal guards to his hometown, Yi City's Teng Jia Village. This morning, all members of the Teng Jia Village has been moved are rushing toward Jiangning County City."

Zhuge Yuanhong immediately put down the book in his hand, frowning as he looked at Liu Tong.

It was a small issue for two thousand over people to be moving to the Jiangning County City. When some big salt merchants move, in just one manor alone, they would have over one hundred people in the family, and with the addition of servants, guards, and others, the numbers would add up to be close to a thousand. It was very easy to help settle down over two thousand people moving into Jiangning County City. But... Why was the Teng Jia Village moving for no reason?

Thinking of how the Qing Hu Island's island was stationed at the Great Yan Mountain, Zhuge Yuanhong had a bad feeling.

"Qing Hu Island hasn't reached the extent of raising their hands against ordinary villagers, right?" Zhuge Yuanhong thought.

"Sovereign, the people from Qing Hu Island had been seizing a lot

of hunters from many villages near the Great Yan Mountain yesterday. They had also seized three hunters from the Teng Jia Village. Out of the three of them, one of them was Commander Teng's cousin! One of them was his uncle, and another... was his father!" Liu Tong quickly said, "And last night, his cousin managed to escape... He said that the Qing Hu Island had given the orders to kill all the hunters they've brought back. Commander Teng's father and uncle didn't manage to escape. They should be dead!"

Zhuge Yuanhong's countenance turned grim.

"Qing Hu Island!" Zhuge Yuanhong could not hold back his anger and slam down on the table.

"The entire village moved this morning. However, with over two thousand people moving across a distance of over three hundred Lis, they would probably only arrive in four days. Early this morning, when the village has just set off, I've rushed over by myself to report the situation to Sovereign." Liu Tong quickly said, "Sovereign, Commander Teng had entered the Great Yan Mountain all by himself!"

Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes were agape.

"What?! Qingshan entered the Great Yan Mountain? What nonsense!"

Zhuge Yuanhong was clear about how the situation was like on the Great Yan Mountain. It was fine for the Qing Hu Island's army to be there. However, probably experts from various great sects across the land of the Nine Prefectures would head there as well. Zhuge Yuanhong was a little worried at the thought of how Teng Qingshan had entered the place all by himself.

"Little Tie." Zhuge Yuanhong shouted.

"Sovereign." the disciple in green clothes who was outside bowed.

"Pass down the orders! Get the Black Armored Army's three thousand soldiers from the first and second division to bring along

their war horses, weapons, and immediately gather at the training ground! Quickly! There mustn't be any delays!" Zhuge Yuanhong bellowed.

"Yes." It was rare for the green-clothed disciple to see the Sovereign acting so anxious. He did not dare to move slowly and quickly ran off in the direction of the Black Armored Army's camp.

"I'll have to get Elder Yan to come along with me for this as well." Zhuge Yuanhong was very clear that the situation on the Great Yan Mountain was very grave. He had long expected that...under the charms of Emperor Yu's treasure, it would be very normal for those innate experts to kill each other. Teng Qingshan being alone there, would be like a small boat on the great seas, and could lose his life at any moment.

Hu!

Zhuge Yuanhong immediately got up. "Liu Tong, you may leave." At the same time, Zhuge Yuanhong grabbed his own weapon and took great strides and headed out of the room, looking for Elder Yan.

Chapter 221: The right road on the map

Watching Sovereign “Zhuge Yuanhong” leave, Liu Tong also ran out as he pondered, “I have already reported. Lord Commander also ordered me to buy two big mansions and food and have the mansions renovated. These things must be done within three days.” As he thought, he rapidly headed towards the Gui Yuan Sect’s north entrance.

……

Beneath the pavilion of Teng Mansion in Jiangning County.

Teng Qinghu, Zhuge Qing, and Zhuge Yun gathered together.

“Don’t worry, Big Brother Qinghu. Everything in Teng Jia Village is fine.” Zhuge Qing hastily comforted.

Teng Qinghu furrowed his brows and shook his head as he responded, “You don’t understand! If it wasn’t something really urgent, Qingshan wouldn’t head back immediately without notifying me. It must be a very urgent affair! Plus, the maids also said that some people from my hometown came yesterday, and soon after Qingshan and Qingyu immediately rushed back home with the guards. It’s my fault! All because I wasn’t here at night.”

When the few people from Teng Jia Village came with the message, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qingyu had been there. Therefore, they led men and rushed back overnight to Teng Jia Village. All the clan members moved to Jiangning County City the next morning.

However, Teng Qinghu hadn’t been here last night, He was a centurion and had to deal with many trivial matters in the army, unlike Teng Qingshan, who was the noble Commander with nothing to do. Because the situation during that time was urgent, Teng Qingshan had no time to find Qinghu and immediately went home. This caused Teng Qinghu……to still have no knowledge of

what happened in Teng Jia Village.

“Big Brother Qinghu, I believe we will eventually know the outcome,” Zhuge Yun smiled and said, “With Qingshan’s ability plus the elite guards, nothing can beat him.”

“Right……”

As Teng Qinghu thought of Teng Qingshan’s ability, he felt slightly at ease.

At this moment——

“Eh?” Some loud footsteps were heard. The three couldn’t help but turn their heads towards the source of the sounds and saw Liu Tong running speedily towards them. When Teng Qinghu saw Liu Tong, his eyes instantly brightened.

“Liu Tong!” Teng Qinghu hastily stood up.

“Qinghu.” Liu Tong speedily ran over. He and Teng Qinghu were both centurions. Of course, Liu Tong was the centurion of the elite guards, and thus, his position was slightly higher.

“Liu Tong, didn’t you go back with Teng Qingshan to my hometown, Teng Jia Village? Tell me. What happened to Teng Jia Village?” Nervousness could be seen in Teng Qinghu’s face while the two siblings, Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing, also stared at Liu Tong.

Liu Tong answered, “Qinghu, someone from your hometown came last night and said that Qingshan’s uncle, cousin Teng Qinghao, and his father were taken captive by men from Qing Hu Island! Because of this, Qingshan and Qingyu immediately hurried back……”

“What? Men of Qing Hu Island?” Teng Qinghu’s eyes widened. He couldn’t believe it.

“Have they no shame?” Zhuge Yun asked angrily.

“I heard that the men of Qing Hu Island were at the Great Yan

Mountain, but why did they take the hunters captive?" Lady Qing was also anxious.

Liu Tong continued his response, "It was not just the men of Teng Jia Village who were caught. Many hunters from the villages near the Great Yan Mountain were also caught. When we arrived at Teng Jia Village, we received news……that Teng Qinghao luckily escaped back to Teng Jia Village. At the same time, we were told that Qing Hu Island gave an order to kill all of the hunters taken captive. The one named Teng Yongxiang and Qingshan's father both died.

"Great Uncle? And Uncle Fan? They both died?"

Teng Qinghu's face turned pale white.

"Yes. This morning, all the people of Teng Jia Village started moving to Jiangning County City. I hurried over here this morning to report this news to the Sovereign! Sovereign ordered me to purchase two huge mansions, renovate the houses, buy furniture, and make preparations for all the villagers to live in." Liu Tong hastily added, "Qinghu, there are a lot of errands to run, so I will be leaving first." Settling over two thousand people was a very complex and busy affair.

"Wait."Teng Qinghu grabbed Liu Tong and asked, "Qingshan. Where's Qingshan?"

Teng Qinghu knew clearly of his cousin's temper.

If Teng Qingshan's father died, what would Teng Qingshan do?

"He…he went into the Great Yan Mountain." Liu Tong hastily replied.

"Into the Great Yan Mountain?" Zhuge Qing's ruddy face suddenly lost all color.

"As expected, Qingshan….." Teng Qinghu became nervous.

Liu Tong hastily mentioned, "Sovereign commanded that the

First Division and Second Division of the Black Armored Army are to gather at the training field with their weapons and horses." With this, Liu Tong rapidly departed.

"How did things become like this?" Teng Qinghu couldn't believe it.

Although Teng Qinghu guessed that something big happened, he did not expect something like this to happen.

"Big Brother Teng went into the Great Yan Mountain, but there are so many experts from Qing Hu Island in the Great Yan Mountain. This...this....." Anxiousness could be seen on Zhuge Qing's pallid face.

At this moment——

A figure speedily dashed in.

"Lord Teng, Sovereign has ordered the First Division and Second Division of the army to gather at the training field with their weapons, heavy armor, and warhorses. No delays!" The black armored soldier reported the command, "Lord Teng, please hurry. Your subordinate, will leave first." This soldier seemed to be in a hurry as he immediately left right after he finished talking.

After Teng Qinghu heard the order, he immediately darted towards his own house.

"Brother, let's go to the training field." Lady Qing said hastily.

"Let's go." Zhuge Yun and his sister rapidly left the House of Teng and headed towards the training field of Gui Yuan Sect.

.....

On the training field, numerous black armored soldiers led their horses as they gathered in haste. Because most soldiers lived in the army, the assembling speed was still extremely fast. When Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing arrived at the training field, more than ninety percent of the soldiers were already there.

Only the soldiers who were outside or had higher positions ones like lieutenants gathered at the training field with a slower speed.“Father is there!” Lady Qing casted a glance

“Father is there!” Lady Qing casted a glance

With his hair untied, Sovereign Zhuge Yuanhong wore a loose white cloak and carried a long sword on his back. He stood on a high platform on the south of the training field with Law Enforcing Elder Yan Motian standing beside him. Gui Yuan Sect had a total of two Golden Dan innate experts. One was Zhuge Yuanhong, and the other was Yan Motian!

“Father, Father!” Zhuge Qing ran over with a nervous expression.

As Zhuge Yuanhong saw his daughter and son running towards him in the midst of the crowd, he couldn’t help but frown.

“Father, you are heading towards the Great Yan Mountain, right?” Zhuge Qing asked anxiously.

“Father, is Martial brother Qingshan safe?” Zhuge Yun asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at his kids and roared softly, “I don’t have time for you two. Yun, take Qing Qing away from the training Field.”

When Zhuge Yun heard this, he froze for a second and turned to look at his sister.

“Father!” Zhuge Qing’s eyes instantly reddened. As tears flashed in her eyes, she bit her lips and said, “Since you guys are so nervous, I know that the Great Yan Mountain is definitely very dangerous. Big Brother Teng must be in a very dangerous situation! No matter what, I am going with you. Father, take me with you.”

“Nonsense!” Zhuge Yuanhong became angry and yelled, “Yun, take Qing Qing away.”

Zhuge Yun hesitated slightly but still stretched his hand and pulled his sister. “Let me go.” Lady Qing swung fiercely and stared at her father as her eyes welled up with tears. She exclaimed, “Father, Big Brother Teng must be in a dangerous life or death situation…….Otherwise, Father and the others wouldn’t be this nervous. Even if you refuse to bring me to the Great Yan Mountain, I will still go myself! No one can stop me!”

Seeing this, Zhuge Yuanhong felt his head start to ache.

This daughter of his had always been very obedient, but once she made up her mind, not even eight horses could pull her back. That was how stubborn she was.

“Okay then. Quick, go don your light armor and follow me.” Zhuge Yuanhong could only give in as he said, “However, you must remember one thing. Don’t wander off and just stay beside me.” If Zhuge Qing was walking alone, who knew what would happen? It would be safer if she stayed by Zhuge Yuanhong’s side.

Zhuge Qing felt a great sense of joy and hurriedly nodded, “Yes, yes.”

……

Under the command of Zhuge Yuanhong and Yan Motian, the two Golden Dan innate experts of the Gui Yuan Sect’s great army, the army advanced vigorously and speedily towards the Great Yan Mountain.

In the Heavenly Flood Palace under the ground of the Great Yan Mountain.

In the pitch-black maze, Teng Qingshan was squatting in a passageway as he scrutinized the map of the maze, calculating carefully.

“After elimination, ninety-nine percent of the routes would be excluded……. There are thirty-two routes with a higher probability of success. There are a total of thirteen routes that have the

highest possibility of succeeding!" Teng Qingshan pondered for almost one hour . After he finally eliminated the routes one by one, he chose some routes that met the requirements.

The thirteen routes with the highest possibilities stretched through half of the entire Heavenly Flood Palace. Plus, there were no other ways of getting to the destination of each of the routes.

"There's no other way. I can only venture each route one by one."

Because there were not a lot of routes, Teng Qingshan could still afford the time to go through each route. If he simply venture randomly onto a route like the other sects, he probably wouldn't even succeed within ten to fifteen days.

"Yes, I can reach a central point if I start walking from here! This central point connects to four passageways of the thirteen routes that might be right." Teng Qingshan held the map of the maze and started speeding forward. He transformed into a black figure, like a ghost during the dark night, and advanced in the maze passageway.

According to the route map, he should turn left and turn right.

After running for around ten Li, Teng Qingshan suddenly stopped.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan pricked up his ears.

"Elder Hu, is your injury alright?"

"It's fine. We should hurry and meet Martial Uncle and the others……Let's go. Take the left passageway."

……

Teng Qingshan's sense of hearing was extremely sensitive. Although the sound wasn't loud, Teng Qingshan still heard it.

"They are around six to seven Zhang to my left." Teng Qingshan immediately opened the map and casted a glance as he spoke to

himself, “They are here!” A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face as he said to himself while pointing on the map, “They actually walked along that route? Then among the thirty-two routes that lead to the treasure, only these two routes are possible.”

Elder Hu of the Qing Hu Island was at the passageway six to seven Zhang away, but——

A wall was blocking, and there was no way Teng Qingshan could fly out.

There was only one way——

“Turn back.” Teng Qingshan rapidly turned around and accelerated to his fullest.

……

If it was anyone else, even if they noticed Elder Hu and his companion, they could do nothing since the passageway that Elder Hu and his companion were in led to many places. However, Teng Qingshan had already eliminated many routes, and he eliminated even more now. Thus, there were only two routes left.

The dark environment did not affect Teng Qingshan.

A ghost-like figure flashed in the passageway, advancing continuously. The figure then made a turn and pursued Elder Hu and his companion. Fortunately, Teng Qingshan was a lot faster than Elder Hu and his companion. Since Elder Hu and his companion weren’t fleeing for their lives, they naturally ran with a slower speed.

Fifteen minutes later.

Teng Qingshan suddenly heard a series of angry roars.

“There’s a furious roar in front? Demonic beasts would only be in the right route! I am definitely on the right route.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened as he thought, “Eh? The roar is less

than one Li away from here……It’s possible that Elder Hu and his companion encountered demonic beasts.” Teng Qingshan could sense the location of the roars and continued forward.

Chapter 222: The Doleful and Furious Roars!

In the pitch-black Heavenly Flood Palace, Teng Qingshan ventured into many passageways as if he was walking in his own yard. As he walked, he gradually drew very near to the source of the furious roars.

“Roar~~”

“Roar~~”

Mad roars rang successively. The deep and heavy roars sounded like thunderbolts rumbling in the maze. Closer to the three Zhang tall walls of the Heavenly Flood Palace’s maze passageways, the echoes spread out continuously! If one was a little farther away, he would be unable find the location due to the great number of echos.

At the corner.

Teng Qingshan stood there watching the fierce fight which happened in the passageway thirty Zhang away. The person fighting was Elder Hu, who was dressed in a green cloak! In the past, this Elder Hu commanded the Golden Scale Guards of Qing Hu Island to attack Yanjiang City. Because Teng Qingshan and Yan Motian arrived quickly, Elder Hu’s plan to attack Yanjiang City failed.

“What a good fellow. He is actually fighting the Aquatic White Rhino.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened.

The demonic beast fighting with Elder Hu was two Zhang tall and four Zhang long. The enormous beast’s entire body was the color of white rocks. The thick and strong tendons covering its robust body appeared like big snakes that twined around the body.

Its head looked like the head of a water buffalo. On top of the head was a thick and sharp white horn while its eyes beamed a

greenish glow.

Aquatic White Rhino: extremely powerful. A very rare kind of demonic beast that lived in the water most of the time. It could also survive on land. Once it reached peak strength, it would have the power to threaten Golden Dan innate experts. It was famous for its great power and its ability to puff white smoke.

“Damned beast!”

Elder Hu continually dodged like a fluttering butterfly as the four Chi long sword in his hand transformed into an illusion. The Aquatic White Rhino recklessly stomped its feet and lowered its head as it charged forcefully forward! Occasionally, puffs of white smoke could be seen coming out from its mouth……causing its enemy to be unable to defend himself.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan could see distinctly that when Elder Hu thrusted his sword into the Aquatic White Rhino’s body, the sword only penetrated around a depth of one Chi, unable to thrust any deeper. Simultaneously, Elder Hu rapidly pulled out his sword and retreated at lightning speed. The Aquatic White Rhino immediately turned and puffs of white smokes gushed out from its mouth.

“The Aquatic White Rhino’s whole body is covered with muscles. The muscles not only make it extremely strong but also cause its defense to be powerful.” Teng Qingshan was extremely surprised.

This Aquatic White Rhino did not have the hard scale armor of the Red Scaled Beast, but it had terrifying muscles.

It was just like ordinary farm oxen. Such oxen usually had many tendons and its raw meat was extremely difficult to bite through.

It was the same principle.

The physical structure of the Aquatic White Rhino was similar to an ox, but the tendons of the Aquatic White Rhino were thicker and denser than the tendons of oxen. Its muscles were harder and

thicker! Although the surface layer could be pierced through, but……because the muscles were too hard, even the full thrust of a Golden Dan innate experts could only penetrate one Chi deep.

“As expected, demonic beasts are really talented.” Teng Qingshan praised in his heart.

“Roar~~” The Aquatic White Rhino roared as it charged forward. Because Elder Hu had just dodged the puffs of white smoke, he dodged slightly slower this time and was kicked by the Aquatic White Rhino.

Bang! Elder Hu, who was enveloped by the Innate True Origin, was knocked through the air and crashed into the wall.

The Aquatic White Rhino’s whole body was covered with blood. It roared furiously and charged forward again.

“This great strength.” This demonic beast was a pain in the neck to Elder Hu. “This Aquatic White Rhino seems to have targeted me. It won’t let me escape no matter what.” Elder Hu did not wish to fight a battle of life and death with this Aquatic White Rhino, but……the Aquatic White Rhino that had spent most of its life here could see very far away in this pitch black environment.

The Aquatic White Rhino had the speed of a Golden Dan innate expert and night vision, therefore, it could easily catch up to Elder Hu.

Elder Hu couldn’t escape even if he wanted to. Thus, he could only fight!

……

“Great chance.” Two knives appeared in Teng Qingshan hands as he focused on the man and demonic beast in the distance.

The Teng Qingshan was now unable to kill a Golden Dan innate expert of Qing Hu Island! However, at this moment…….Elder Hu and the Aquatic White Rhino were fighting a fierce battle and this was a good opportunity.

“Goodbye, Elder Hu.” Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes and waved his left and right hands at the same time.

Two icy flashes slashed across the dark space simultaneously.

……

“If I wanted to kill this Aquatic White Rhino……With its tough meat, I can only win by piercing through the weak points!” At this moment, Elder Hu was in tatters. Although he wasn’t heavily wounded after fighting over ten rounds, he was knocked into the air multiple times and the impact caused his internal organs to feel unwell. “Esen so this Aquatic White Rhino is very protective of its weak points.”

Elder Hu knew clearly of the weak points of the Aquatic White Rhino, which were mainly the eyes and neck.

However, if Elder Hu attacked these weak points, the Aquatic White Rhino would definitely puff white smoke. If the white smoke froze him, even if he did not die, he would be heavily wounded and gnawed into crushed meat by the strong jaws of the angry Aquatic White Rhino.

Therefore, Elder Hu dodged from the face of the Aquatic White Rhino every time. It was also because the Aquatic White Rhino had another weak point.

“I’ll attack its private parts, and thrust into the internal organs. I could blast its internal organs with the Innate True Origin!” Elder Hu had formulated his plan.

This seemed a little shameless, but during this situation of life or death, who would care about reputation.

“Roar~~” The Aquatic White Rhino had the intelligence of humans. How would it let Elder Hu succeed easily?

“Whew!”

The terrifying thick legs that seemed like stone pillars swept

towards Elder Hu forcefully. The powerful legs caused the air to be pressured into visible waves.

“I’ve hit it thirty-two times in all. Although they weren’t weak points, its speed is decreasing slowly.” Elder Hu was about to back away nimbly when his ears suddenly pricked and his countenance changed drastically.

Two ear-piercing shrieks along with the vibration of air were pressing towards Elder Hu at lightning speed.

“An ambush!” Elder Hu was frightened and shocked

The legs of the Aquatic White Rhino were in front while two flying knives were behind.

“Who is it!” Elder Hu roared and twisted his body forcefully. The thick and strong legs slashed across his chest as the four chi sword in Elder Hu’s hand flashed with an icy glow.

“Clang!”

“Pu!”

A flying knife was blocked, but the other pierced into Elder Hu’s thigh!

“Powerful!” Far away in the darkness, Teng Qingshan praised secretly, “Elder Hu controlled the space with the power of a Golden Dan innate expert. Because of his control of the space, he managed to dodge the leg and block one of my flying knives within seconds. A knife did injure him, but it did not injure his weak points. He is really powerful. ” Teng Qingshan also realized——

After the flying knives were thrown, he couldn’t make the flying knives turn especially when the knives were approaching Elder Hu.

The connection of the knives to his mind seemed to have been blocked.

“Golden Dan innate experts can control the surrounding space

with a powerful mind. With such a powerful mind that could remove the resistance of air, it wouldn't be weird to block the telepathic connection between me and my knives." Teng Qingshan knew clearly of the reason why the Golden Dan innate experts could attack without the resistance of air.

It relied on a powerful mind or the "Spirit" of the Vitality, Qi, and Spirit.

……

"Qin Lang, why did you do that!!!" Elder Hu roared furiously.

With his leg stabbed, Elder Hu's speed decreased drastically.

"Bang!" Because Elder Hu was wounded, he dodged the Aquatic White Rhino with a sluggish speed, and the Aquatic White Rhino kicked the long sword in Elder Hu's hand. The long sword bent and hit Elder Hu's chest and Elder crashed into the wall in the distance like a sandbag.

The walls of the passageway trembled.

"Boom!" The Aquatic White Rhino charged forcefully at lightning speed

Seeing that, Elder Hu leaped up and narrowly dodged the demonic beast.

"Qin Lang!!!' Elder Hu roared angrily.

……

"This old fellow actually guessed it was me." Teng Qingshan thought as he peeked from the corner far away, "It's because I performed my skill of flying knives when I joined the group of innate experts! Those old fellows must have acquired information about me."

Previously, when all the innate experts entered the underground lake together, the men of Qing Hu Island knew most people but they didn't know Qin Lang. Therefore, they inquired and the men

of other sects said that Teng Qingshan possessed the skills of flying knives. The group of Qing Hu Island knew most of the individuals.

“Elder Hu, you can only blame yourself for killing the hunters of Great Yan Mountain recklessly.....” Teng Qingshan murmured in his mind as he threw out two more flying knives.

Xiu! Xiu!

The superiors of Qing Hu Island ordered the death all of the nearly two hundred hunters. To them, it was just to keep everything a secret! As for the killing of the great number of hunters.....they felt nothing. To these people of high positions, killing this great number of people was the same as stomping a swarm of ants dead.

However, the time for revenge had come!

.....

As Elder Hu’s “Spirit” sensed the waves of space, he immediately figured out that the waves of air were two flying knives again and his facial expression changed. His leg was already hurt and he was already in a state of crisis. If two more flying knives darted towards him, he would definitely die. With a horrific expression, Elder Hu roared, “Qin Lang, Qing Hu Island will definitely avenge me!”

As the roars echoed, he thrust his sword towards the Aquatic White Rhino’s throat. He was going to die anyway, therefore, he must drag one enemy to hell with him.

“Roar~~” The Aquatic White Rhino wasn’t stupid. At this moment, it breathed out the white smoke as it retreated rapidly.

“Chi!” The sword pierced through the side of the Aquatic White Rhino’s neck.

Chi!

Chi!

At the same time that Elder Hu thrust his sword, two flying knives pierced into his body. One shot into his waist and the other pierced through his back and into his chest. Elder Hu's eyes were also red.

"Whew~~~" The white smoke enveloped Elder Hu and he instantly became a white frozen man.

"Roar~~" The Aquatic White Rhino, whose neck was bleeding continuously, roared angrily and charged towards the frozen man, crushing it with its thick and big legs.

"Roar~~" The Aquatic White Rhino raised its head and howled to the sky. At this moment, the speed of the bleeding on its neck also decreased.

Fortunately, it had thick skin and hard meat, and it retreated quick enough, thus, it was only heavily injured and did not die with Elder Hu.

The heavily injured Aquatic White Rhino turned and ran into the passageway.

……

A red one Zhang long big snake lay on the ground of the passageway. Bloodstains and dents could be seen on the walls on both sides and the dents were recovering speedily. The handsome Zhao Danchen sat cross-legged nearby as he regulated his breathing.

"Qin Lang, Qing Hu Island will definitely avenge me!!!" The doleful and angry roar echoed continuously in the Heavenly Flood Palace.

The Heavenly Flood Palace was dozens of Li wide. With the power of a Golden Dan Innate Expert, the furious roar could easily reverberate several dozen of Li away.

Hearing the sound, Zhao Danchen's facial expression changed.

“It’s Elder Hu’s voice! Did Qin Lang kill Elder Hu?” Zhao Danchen’s expression changed drastically, “That Qin Lang is only a True Dan innate expert?” Although Zhao Danchen did not understand how Qin Lang managed to kill the Golden Dan innate expert Elder Hu, a murderous intent surged in his heart.

“This Qin Lang was the one that revealed the entrance of the Bottomless Pit! Now, he killed Elder Hu!” Zhao Danchen’s eyes were filled with a killing intent, “Qin Lang, I will crush you into pieces!”

……

The furious roar emitted by Elder Hu before his death resounded through the entire Heavenly Flood Palace, causing all the innate experts to discuss “How Qin Lang killed Elder Hu.”

Regarding this, no one felt sympathy, because everyone had killed a big group of people together.

……

The furious roar not only resounded within the entire Heavenly Flood Palace, but also outside the Heavenly Flood Palace. Gu Yong and the other three people that were waiting silently for news of the fight for the treasure also heard the doleful and furious roar.

“Qin Lang, Qing Hu Island will definitely avenge me!”

The facial expressions of Gu Yong and the other three changed drastically.

“It’s Elder Hu’s voice.” Gu Yong’s martial sister said as her facial expression changed.

“Elder Hu should be dead! Then…..the battle must have begun inside. I don’t know how many of our Qing Hu Island’s men can survive.”

Qing Hu Island’s men had already hated Qin Lang to the bones.

Gu Yong’s face darkened and the murderous intent flashed in his

eyes as he said in a deep voice, “This Qin Lang must be killed! He must die in endless pain!”

As Elder Liu was walking with Elder Hu before, he also encountered the Aquatic White Rhino. During that encounter, Elder Liu’s shoulder was frozen from a blast of the smoke white. His right arm was almost considered disabled. Because his arm was almost disabled, Elder Liu was only a burden. Thus, Elder Hu asked him to go ahead while he himself fought the Aquatic White Rhino.

In the gloomy passageway.

When the Aquatic White Rhino pursued him, he hastily ran in fright. However, he couldn’t manage to escape and could only hide in the passageway.

“I definitely won’t be able to fight the Aquatic White Rhino.” Elder Liu stared at the forked passageway.

The Aquatic White Rhino’s eyes beamed a greenish glow as it cast a glance towards the passageway Elder Liu was in and actually went towards the right route.

“It didn’t kill me?” Elder Liu gasped a breath of relief.

Demonic beasts were intelligent creatures. The Aquatic White Rhino had the ability to judge——It knew that the escaping human was very weak and posed no threat to it. It was currently heavily wounded and needed healing and recuperation, thus, it ignored those humans.

The moment Elder Liu breathed a sigh of relief.

“Xiu!” “Xiu!”

Two knifes pierced through the air.

Elder Liu pricked his ears and his facial expression changed drastically as he yelled, “Qin Lang!” The war saber in his left hand transformed into shadows at a lightning speed.

“Clang!” “Clang!” One of the flying knives transformed into dust

while the other only scraped past and penetrated Elder Liu's protective Innate True Origin, piercing through Elder Liu's stomach. Instantly, blood dyed his clothes red.

"I am really not used to wielding the saber with my left hand," Elder Liu said hatefully. The knife was fast to the point his body couldn't dodge, but the speed of his saber was fast enough.

If his right hand wasn't disabled, he wouldn't be trapped this easily.

"Rumble~~~" A fierce figure appeared from the dark in front like a statue of a demon god.

Elder Liu could finally see the face clearly. As soon as he saw the visage, he clenched his teeth and shouted, "Qin Lang!"

Chapter 223: Mountains beyond mountains

In the dark passageway, when Elder Liu realized that the person dashing towards him was Qin Lang, he instantly reasoned, "This Qin Lang is faster than me. I am wounded now..... If I continue to run, he will still attack me with flying knives. If this continues, I will definitely die. So I'd rather try to fight!"

Instantly, Elder Liu became quiet. Eyes focused, he gripped the war saber in his intact left hand.

"Die!" a deep voice resounded in the passageway.

Boom!

The air exploded and an iron claw tore through the air. Along with the vibrating ripples in the surrounding space, Teng Qingshan instantly appeared before Elder Liu.

"Clang!" The war saber ingeniously blocked Teng Qingshan's claw.

"Break!" As Teng Qingshan leaped up, his right fist seemed to have turned into a flood dragon bursting out of the water, storming forward accompanied by an ear-piercing shriek. At first glance his right fist was similar to a piercing longspear. The punch was as fierce as an enraged thunderbolt, and as fast as lightning, leaving red blurred afterimages behind. When the fist reached Elder Liu, the power of the punch suddenly increased dramatically!

"Om~~"

The space seemed to be pierced through by an electric drill.

(TLN: Do you guys remember? In the previous chapter, it was mentioned that Golden Dan innate experts had the power to control the surrounding space. This "Space" here refers to the space under their control.)

"Bang!" As if he had just smashed on an enormous drum. Teng

Qingshan involuntarily backed away one step, Elder Liu floating about three zhang away from him. Teng Qingshan’s punch had failed again.

“Realm of Enlightenment?” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed slightly.

Teng Qingshan looked towards Elder Liu and saw that he had a calm countenance. His eyes seemed to be like a tranquil pool of water. Their radiance was fully concealed, and the war saber in his left hand slanted, pointing towards the ground. On the edge of the war saber, a cold faint greenish glow could be seen flashing.

“Qin Lang! You want to kill me?” Elder Liu said coolly. “Do you think you can kill me wiith your mere ability?”

“Oh?”

Teng Qingshan grinned and replied, “Then carefully watch what I can do.”

In the dark passageway, an innate expert enveloped by a fiery glow stood face to face with another expert surrounded by an icy-green glow.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan’s long pants were actually about to burst. His powerful right leg stomped the ground and made the earth shake. Teng Qingshan borrowed the energy of the rebound and the techniques of the «Crossing World», transforming into a blurred fiery-red illusion..... He could move over a distance of several Zhang in an instant.

Elder Liu, who was immersed in the Realm of Enlightenment, stayed calm as he faced Teng Qingshan’s attack.

"Xiu!" Another reckless slash.

The saber landed on Teng Qingshan’s hand. However, it was the right hand, on which he wore the Heavenly Hawk Claws, therefore he was unscathed.

Clang! Sounds of clashing metals resounded, and Elder Liu speedily drew his saber again.

Teng Qingshan’s left hand was as fast as lightning when he grabbed Elder Liu’s saber.

“Hmph.” The corner of Elder Liu’s mouth curved into a sneer. He simply touched Teng Qingshan’s left hand with the saber he held, easily blocking Teng Qingshan’s claw. Simultaneously, Elder Liu borrowed the momentum of Teng Qingshan’s left hand and backed away, but the instant he was about to do so——

“Dragon Form! Tiger Pounce!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes focused.

His left and right arms instantly transformed into pythons, rapidly twining towards Elder Liu. He stomped his legs forcefully and pounced towards Elder Liu like a tiger.

It was a Close Range Tiger Pounce!

His arms were now entwined.

How could the long-armed Liu Elder dodge this? “You are courting death!” Elder Liu’s face darkened, and a dazzling icy-green glow burst out from the saber in his hand as he slashed at Teng Qingshan’s arms. At this moment, Teng Qingshan sneered ——

"Kacha——" The sound of broken bones rang out.

Teng Qingshan’s two arms entwined Elder Liu’s single arm like snakes, making Elder Liu’s long arm bend at a weird angle!

“How is this possible?” Elder Liu was shocked.

The Realm of Enlightenment meant one was able to perfectly control the battle through predictions based on the information flow..... However, something that Elder Liu hadn’t foreseen happened.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan kicked Elder Liu’s stomach with his knee.

In terms of strength, Teng Qingshan’s leg had more power than

his arms.

His knee instantly pierced through the opponent's Innate True Origin, and a powerful force pierced through Elder Liu's stomach, instantly destroying his Dantian.

With his Dantian destroyed, Elder Liu couldn't even be compared with a Postliminary Expert.

"Elder Liu, did you see what I can do?" As soon as Teng Qingshan released his hands, Elder Liu fell and crumbled helplessly to the ground. With his hand on his stomach, he glared at Teng Qingshan, asking, "How... how did your arm do that? That's impossible. Such things are impossible....." Even though his Dantian had just been destroyed, Elder Li still couldn't believe it.

"Others can't do it, but that doesn't mean I can't do it either," coldly replied Teng Qingshan.

Normally, Elder Liu's previous strike wouldn't give Teng Qingshan any chance, but Teng Qingshan's arms had bent at weird angles, as if they were boneless, making the impossible possible. His arms had gone around the saber and coiled around Elder Liu's arm, breaking it.

"Before you die, let me tell you a secret." Teng Qingshan grinned.

"Eh?" Elder Liu stared wide-eyed.

That was because Teng Qingshan had taken off the human-skin mask.

"Teng——" Before Elder Liu could finish his words, a fiery light shot through his throat! An innate expert whose Dantian had been destroyed was just an ordinary human being.

Elder Liu immediately died!

"Boom!" Elder Liu helplessly collapsed to the ground, but fright and shock could still be seen in his eyes. His eyes seemed to have seen something unbelievable.

He just couldn’t believe it.

He couldn’t believe that the person who was acting so fierce towards Qing Hu Island and that the person who had managed to kill him was actually the merely seventeen-years-old Teng Qingshan!

Indeed, it was Teng Qingshan!

Before his death, he had found out that..... Qin Lang was actually Teng Qingshan! Unfortunately, he couldn’t tell others.

Teng Qingshan put his human-skin mask again as he said to himself, “Arms entwined and bent? Hmph, in terms of the control of the body, even if you innate experts had trained for a hundred years, you all still wouldn’t be able to compete with me!” The different training paths could produce different results. For those who trained the inner strength, and pursued the innate..... This path viewed inner strength and the Innate True Origin as essential.

As for the path of the Internal Martial Arts, it valued the control of the body, whether it was the internal organs, the flowing blood, bones, muscles, or skin..... In terms of the body’s control, those innate experts were indeed very inferior.

In his previous world, Vishnu, one of the three giants of the God Kingdom, was a grandmaster who had practiced the Ancient Yoga to its pinnacle and could entwine his arms as if they were boneless.

In this life, in terms of the control of the body, Teng Qingshan had reached an unprecedented level. In terms of his flexibility, Teng Qingshan was even more powerful than Vishnu.'

"The best technique of our Internal Martial Arts, especially the advantage of the body, has the best effect when the opponent is at close range. However..... how could powerful innate experts easily allow me to get close to them during a fight?’ Teng Qingshan sighed, "Killing a single-armed Elder Liu was this troublesome! In terms of realms, I am indeed much more inferior."

If Teng Qingshan's physical strength and the Innate True Origin were added together, he could be compared to True Dan innate experts.

However, Teng Qingshan was still in the Human Class Realm, while a True Dan expert was bound to be either in the Realm of Enlightenment, or Realm of Self-Actualization..... Thus, he could only kill them by improvising in his own way. Otherwise, the difference between realms would make it extremely difficult for Teng Qingshan to do so.

"With my current ability, if I wanted to kill a True Dan innate expert in a fair fight, it would be extremely difficult!" Teng Qingshan said to himself.

Even though he had killed many Elders of the Qing Hu Island by himself, none of their deaths had been in a fair fight. He had killed one outside the Heavenly Flood Entrance through a sneak attack. That Elder had died an unjust death. The other one had crashed into the hard walls made by Emperor Yu because he was being pursued and was running recklessly! As for Elder Hu.....To be exact, Teng Qingshan had made something else do the killing for him! As for the fight with this Elder Liu, he had succeeded only because his opponent had only one arm.

Of course, Teng Qingshan could kill so many people also due to his crafty way of taking advantage of the situation and killing the opponents by hook or by crook.

As long as he succeeded in killing, it was good.

If one was more powerful than his opponent, fighting face to face and killing him was a given, but if one was weaker and still dumbly challenged the opposing party face to face, then that person was truly an idiot.

.....

In the dark passageway a handsome silver-haired man, Zhao

Danchen, was advancing stealthily and soundlessly.

"I just need to take three more turns' and I will be at the treasure's location." As Zhao Danchen thought, he felt extremely excited, "This time so many Elders have entered……Most of the other Elders must have died. This great number of sacrifices Qing Hu Island has made is worth it as long as we obtain Emperor Yu's Treasure!"

Zhao Danchen turned back and cast a glance, the corner of his mouth curving into a sneer.

"That bald donkey must be practicing the mystical «Shakya Heart Sutra» of the Six Divine Senses. He must have already succeeded in practicing the four kinds, namely the Divine Sight, Divine Hearing, Divine Body, and Mind Comprehension. His Arhat Fruit will be cultivated! That's why it was so difficult to lose that long-browed old monk," Zhao Danchen recalled as he advanced, secretly sighing along the way.

The King of Beasts Wu Hou had been the first to enter the Heavenly Flood Palace.

Zhao Danchen and the long-browed old monk had come later.

In the beginning, Zhao Danchen had purposely taken the wrong route, as he had guessed…… that the long-browed old monk would follow him. For the long-browed old monk, who was quite successful in his cultivation of the «Shakya Heart Sutra», following him stealthily wasn't a difficult thing at all. Zhao Danchen went around the maze for a long time , trying to get rid of the long browed old monk through any means.

Finally, he thought he had succeeded.

And so, he returned to the right route and advanced forward. Unfortunately, he had accidentally discovered that, shockingly, the long-browed old monk was still following him.

During the second time, Zhao Danchen used all of his effort and

finally led the Old Monk onto the wrong route. At last, Zhao Danchen laughed three times, and proudly went ahead.

"Mani Temple is indeed the greatest sect. The «Shakya Heart Sutra» , «Maha» and many Heavenly Ranking secret manuals are all mystical and difficult to understand," Zhao Danchen thought, secretly sighing. There were many kinds of secret techniques in this world.

None of the other sects could compete with the Mani Temple, because out of the four omnipotent experts, only Martial Ancestor Shakya had spent all of his energy on the sect, creating numerous mystical techniques. As for Emperor Yu and Heavenly Emperor Qin Ling, the energy they had invested in their sects had been too little. Thus, the number of secret techniques was smaller. Of course, Emperor Yu Hall and the Ying Family weren't sects that the other five supreme sects could be compared to.

"However, once Qing Hu Island obtains Emperor Yu's Treasure, we will definitely become stronger."

Zhao Danchen felt his heart burning hot.

As he turned the last corner, he looked towards the location of the treasure——

On the walls at the center of this passageway, there were two shining inlaid pearls. The bright pearls illuminated a faint azure-green glow, actually lighting up the surroundings in a diameter of ten zhang. Beside the wall, there was a tunnel with a staircase that leads to the underground.

"Emperor Yu's Treasure is inside!" Zhao Danchen exclaimed, feeling immense joy.

"Haha..... Zhao Danchen, thanks for your hard work," a guffaw rang out, and Zhao Danchen turned his head around with a shocked and frightened expression——

A figure emerged from the darkness.

It was the King of Beasts Wu Hou!

Chapter 224: You are not the destined one

The gloomy green glow shone ten Zhang away. Zhao Danchen looked at Wu Hou with an unbelievable expression.

“Impossible! I didn’t even dare to relax since the beginning. I tested again and again.....and I even lost that bald donkey who practiced the «Shakya Heart Sutra». You! I never noticed you.” At this moment, Zhao Danchen was in a state of confusion. Qing Hu Island had lost so much just to obtain Emperor Yu’s Treasure.

If Qing Hu Island could obtain the treasure, then all the losses were worth it.

However, during this crucial point, the King of Beasts Wu Hou actually appeared. In terms of power——Wu Hou could kill him easily.

As the first of the Heavenly Ranking, Wu Hou’s ability was unquestionably strong.

“Haha.....The «Shakya Heart Sutra» is very marvelous, but that old monk hasn’t practiced to the highest level. In terms of camouflage and following stealthily, the monk is a lot weaker than I am!” Wu Hou guffawed as he spoke. The laughter resonated in the passageway, forming noisy echos. He continued saying, “I really have to thank you. If it weren’t for you, how would I have ever found this place?”

The first on the «Heavenly Ranking» for thirty years!

The King of Beasts Wu Hou was adept at many things.

Zhao Danchen’s heart was in a state of confusion, but he soon regained his calmness. No matter what, it had already happened. He must accept it regardless of how painful it was. He could only try....and make the situation better.

“Wu Hou.”

Zhao Danchen said in a deep voice, “Qing Hu Island has suffered huge losses for Emperor Yu’s Treasure. As for Brother Wu Hou, you are alone with no sects. Most of the Emperor Yu’s Treasure probably has no use to you, Wu Hou. How’s this..... Of the items from Emperor Yu’s Treasure that are useful to you alone, you can choose the best one and take it. However, if it’s an item that benefits the progress of my sect.....please give it to Qing Hu Island! Each of us takes what we need. Also, I can give you my word. You will get three chances to let the Grand Supreme Elder help you. What do you think?”

“Oh? Is the Grand Supreme Elder the blind swordmaster in the past?” The King of Beasts Wu Hou asked in surprise.

“Wu Hou, please respect the Grand Supreme Elder of Qing Hu Island.” Zhao Danchen’s face darkened as he spoke.

Two hundred years ago, the Island Lord of the Qing Hu Island was ranked second in the «Heavenly Ranking». People called him the Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster, but some people also called him Blind Swordmaster. However, calling him blind was slightly disrespectful... Thus, not many people would dare to say it in front of the experts of Qing Hu Island.

That Blind Swordmaster achieved enlightenment and reached the Emptiness Realm. After that, he lived hidden in the Qing Hu Island and rarely fought.

However, during the few times he did, his battles made the entire world’s experts know that this Blind Swordmaster had reached a realm that even gods and demons wouldn’t understand..... In the Nine Prefectures, the ones who could stand shoulder to shoulder with him could be counted in one hand. This Emptiness Realm Expert was the reason why the Qing Hu Island could dominate Yangzhou.

“An Emptiness Realm Expert can help me three times? Of the treasures that are useful to me, I can choose the best one and take

it away?" Wu Hou smiled. "Yes, the conditions are very good.....Even I felt slightly tempted. Unfortunately, I, Wu Hou, am immune to both soft and hard tactics. If I couldn't use this Emperor Yu's treasure, I would rather throw it into the sea than give it to Qing Hu Island."

Zhao Danchen was was pale white as he furiously pointed at Wu Hou with trembling hands, "Wu Hou, you——"

"What...what about me?" Wu Hou mocked.

"Don't push too far! The Grand Supreme Elder can kill you as easily as stomping an ant." Zhao Danchen said in a deep voice, "Let's just take what each of us needs. This way, wouldn't it be beneficial for everyone?"

"No way." Wu Hou shook his head as he sighed and flashed a smile, "I, Wu Hou, don't like your Qing Hu Island. As for that Blind Swordmaster.....Haha. If it was face to face, I am no match for the Emptiness Realm Expert, but.....I, Wu Hou, have been playing in the Desolate Land as if it were my home since I was young! Hmph. There are less than a few in this world who could pursue and kill me."

With this, Wu Hou walked straightly towards the entrance of the tunnel.

"You——" Fire could be seen in Zhao Danchen's eyes, but he really had no audacity to fight. Wu Hou didn't kill him, which was already considered good enough. Who was Zhao Danchen that he could fight Wu Hou?

In this passageway.

"Roar~~" A deep roar that could quiver the souls of men rang out.

The facial expression of Wu Hou and Zhao Danchen changed drastically.

In the darkness of this passageway, a three Zhang long Golden

Dragon Turtle was seen crawling out. The end of this passageway was a dead end, and this Golden Dragon Turtle occasionally slept and rested there. As a dragon turtle, the thing he loved to do the most was sleep.

The passageway was about fifty Zhang long, and the location of the entrance to the treasure was at the center of the passageway. Therefore, the two didn't notice the Golden Dragon Turtle.

"Oh no!" Wu Hou mumbled.

"Why is it here? Wasn't it at the palace entrance?" Zhao Danchen's facial expression also changed drastically. The Golden Dragon Turtle casually crawled to the entrance of the tunnel and remained there. With its three Zhang long body, it easily blocked the entrance. A faint sense of pride could be seen in its greenish eyes.

……

On the corner, a black figure was walking silently. It was Teng Qingshan, who had been following the route on the map.

"The end of this route is up front." Teng Qingshan's heart was beating at an extremely slow speed. He completely stopped breathing with this mouth and nose and was breathing through the pores of his whole body. With the control of his muscles, every step was so soft that it didn't emit a single sound. In the midst of darkness, Teng Qingshan casted a glance afar.

Twenty Zhang away, the inlaid Shining Pearls on the wall released a faint azure green glow, illuminating the surrounding areas in a radius of ten Zhang.

A Golden Dragon Turtle laid there.

There were also two humans. Zhao Danchen stood there, while the King of Beasts casually sat down with his back leaning on the wall as he emitted deep roars.

"Roar~~~Roar~~~" The Golden Dragon Turtle emitted two roars.

The two humans and beasts did not notice Teng Qingshan' presence.

In terms of concealing auras, camouflage and following stealthily, Teng Qingshan was a lot more powerful than the Golden Dan Innate Experts.

"Eh? Zhao Danchen and Wu Hou are both here? The Golden Dragon Turtle is here as well?" Teng Qingshan instantly figured out many things. "The treasure is definitely here. The Golden Dragon Turtle is guarding the treasure, leaving Wu Hou and Zhao Danchen helpless. This Zhao Danchen must have the map of the maze, but Wu Hou didn't..... Wu Hou must have followed Zhao Danchen all the way here!"

Teng Qingshan looked at all these figures silently.

"Zhao Danchen, stop looking like your wife just died." Wu Hou leaned on the wall and casted a glance at Zhao Danchen. He then smiled and continued saying, "I was chatting with this old dragon turtle.....This old dragon turtle has lived for almost ten thousand years. It was even very happy to talk to me.

"You are too bored!" Zhao Danchen sneered.

"Hmph, what do you know." Wu Hou smiled and responded, "We were both lucky. The old dragon turtle said that....if we went into the tunnel, we would definitely die! This was why the old dragon turtle wasn't nervous or anxious."

"Definitely die?" Zhao Danchen frowned, "Emperor Yu left the treasure. How would he let the people who go in die? That's not possible."

"The old dragon turtle said! Only the destined ones can obtain the treasure. The non-destined ones will die after entering the tunnel. This old dragon turtle has lived for almost ten thousand years, and it has good temper.....Otherwise, it wouldn't stop us," said Wu Hou. Zhao Danchen was so angry that he laughed, "Haha,

what a joke! So this old dragon turtle is helping us by stopping us?”

Wu Hou touched his chin and said, “It doesn’t sound real, but the peculiar senses I have trained since I was young.....tell me that this old dragon turtle’s words are probably true! And with the dragon turtle’s ability, if it wanted to kill us, it would have already done that when we were at the palace entrance. However, it only stopped us.....Since the beginning, this old dragon turtle has never killed a human.”

Zhao Danchen froze for a second.

Indeed——

Whether it was the blasting a ball of air or threatening them, since the beginning, this old dragon turtle really didn’t kill anyone.

“Wu Hou, you said that the old dragon told you that ‘Only the destined ones can obtain the treasure. The non-destined ones will die after entering the tunnel’. What kind of words are these? What does it mean by destined and non-destined?” Zhao Danchen said anxiously, “Brother Wu Hou, don’t tell me you believe such absurd explanation?” The words ‘destined’ and ‘non-destined’ are quite vague.”

“I asked, but the old dragon turtle refused to tell.” Wu Hou said helplessly.

“Haha, Zhao Danchen, Qing Hu Island suffered considerably great loss this time. So many of your men had died, and you finally reached the entrance to the treasure, but this old dragon turtle tells you.....you are not the destined one. Haha.....”Wu Hou burst out in laughter. “I am dying of laugher! Haha.....”

Zhao Danchen’s face twitched.

“Non-destined?” Zhao Danchen’s eyes turned cold. He wouldn’t believe it even if he died.

Qing Hu Island suffered so much and only receive this word—— You are not the destined one? Zhao Danchen would never yield to

this.

“How did things fall into such a state!” Zhao Danchen was very anxious and nervous. In fact, he was so anxious that his head ached. Originally, everything had been going as planned, but so many innate experts died, only to discover that the situation became like this. “It’s all because of that person named Qin Lang. if it weren’t for him, the others would have never found the bottomless pit! If it weren’t for him! Elder Hu wouldn’t have died! Although I do not know how the other elders died…….Elder Hu’s last roar obviously showed that Qin Lang had something to do with it.”

Zhao Danchen hated Qin Lang to the bones.

……

Teng Qingshan seemed to be a lifeless rock at the corner, scrutinizing the situation silently. The training in his previous life caused Teng Qingshan to have enough patience……..He just crouched down and waited there. Even if he had to wait three to four days, he wouldn’t feel irritable. He believed that……the chance will come.

……

In one of the passageways on the right route.

Xiao Yao Palace’s remaining five innate experts were with the long-browed old monk. The long-browed old monk held a maze map in his hand and said, “This one!”

The long-browed old monk originally followed Zhao Danchen and walked on the right route for a long time, but Zhao Danchen shockingly noticed in the end and immediately changed his route. With great effort, he finally lost the long-browed old monk.

However, the long-browed old monk encountered the men of Xiao Yao Palace soon after that.

When both sides met, one could say the long-browed old monk

was lucky, because he obtained the maze map through that encounter. One could also say that the experts of the Xiao Yao Palace were lucky to obtain the guidance of the long-browed old monk since he could minimize the number of possibly correct routes.

The long-browed old monk was sure of some of the right routes. With knowledge of some of the right routes, the locations of the fights between Zhao Danchen and demonic beasts, and the new maze map, the long-browed old monk eliminated most of the routes and was left with three possibilities. Wu Hou's laughter could also be heard. Although they were echoes of the laughter, the long-browed old monk could still determine the direction through his Divine Hearings.

"Great Master is powerful indeed." The elegant purple-cloaked man of Xiao Yao Palace laughed.

"Let's go. There are sixteen more passageways to go before we arrive the location of the treasure. If we get there slowly, Zhao Danchen and the other will take it away." The long-browed old monk said calmly. Immediately, the six people advanced rapidly, heading towards the location of the treasure with great haste.

Chapter 225: It's Fate!

In the passageway...

"Roar~~""Roar~~~" The old dragon turtle blocked the entrance and occasionally roared a few times as it chatted with Wu Hou.

"Zhao Danchen, don't stand there. No matter how anxious you are, it's useless." Wu Hou stretched lazily. Suddenly, his expression changed. He looked towards the other end of the passageway and yelled, "Someone's there!" Wu Hou, who had been sitting on the ground, dashed a distance of twenty zhang in a flash.

"Someone?" Zhao Danchen also dashed to the corner at lightning speed.

Teng Qingshan, who was waiting silently at the corner, realized in shock that Wu Hou and Zhao Danchen had dashed towards him.

"How did he notice me?" Because of the late reaction, Teng Qingshan only managed to run three zhang away.

"Qin Lang?" Wu Hou looked at the fleeing figure as he said, "It's actually you?"

"It's Qin Lang!" Zhao Danchen was shocked at first. His eyes immediately turned red and his expression horrifying as he roared, "Qin Lang, don't run!!!" The roar resounded in the passageway as Zhao Danchen started pursuing Teng Qingshan at the fastest speed possible. With Zhao Danchen in pursuit, the two were only five zhang away from each other.

Given his speed, how could Teng Qingshan escape?

"Xiu!" Teng Qingshan had only dashed away for over thirty Zhang when a figure flew past the top of his head and blocked his way.

"Qin Lang, where do you think you are going?" The murderous intent in Zhao Danchen's eyes was inconcealable. The corners of

his eyes and his face muscles were twitching. His handsome face had became terrifying at this moment.

"Elder Zhao, nice Qing Gong," said Teng Qingshan, smiling bitterly. "So it was them!'

At this moment, Teng Qingshan noticed the sounds coming from twenty Zhang away. Soon, six figures had appeared at the corner in front. It was the five innate experts of Xiao Yao Palace and the long-browed old monk. Teng Qingshan instantly understood, and he smiled bitterly yet again. "So Wu Hou didn't notice me, but those people did!"

"Qin Lang, your ability of aura concealment is amazing. You were actually near me, but I hadn't even noticed you." At this moment, Wu Hou walked over and stared at Teng Qingshan as he said, "I rarely admire people, but I really do admire this aura concealment ability of yours. Powerful, really powerful!"

Wu Hou praised a few times.

"What's the use of it being powerful," Teng Qingshan said with a bitter smile. "Senior Wu Hou, I would be extremely grateful if you could help me stop this mad Zhao Danchen.

"Brother Wu Hou, this Qin Lang killed Elder Hu of my Qing Hu Island, and the deaths of the other elders are most likely also related to this Qin Lang! I of Qing Hu Island have sworn to kill him!" Zhao Danchen said in a deep voice. "If you try to stop me, you will be going against the entire Qing Hu Island!" Zhao Danchen was so angry that his face had turned red.

It was obvious that he was furious!

He hated this Qin Lang, who had revealed the Bottomless Pit, the most.

"He's about to go crazy." Wu Hou went to the side, showing that he wouldn't interfere. "It's between you two. Settle it yourselves."

"What are you guys doing here?" Elder Shi, the elegant purple-

cloaked man of Xiao Yao Palace smiled awkwardly.

"It looks like the treasure isn't that easily obtained." The Long-Browed Old Monk frowned. Zhao Danchen and Wu Hou were here instead of attempting to get the treasure. This was weird! Even if they had taken the treasure, they would have already left quickly instead of wasting their time here. The longer one would stay, the easier trouble would come.

Teng Qingshan looked towards the group of people walking towards them and hastily said, "Elder Shi, now this Zhao Danchen has put the deaths of the men of Qing Hu Island on my account."

The five men of Xiao Yao Palace and the Long-Browed Old Monk frowned.

While the Long-Browed Old Monk and Xiao Yao Palace were on their way, they had found out... that everyone had killed Qing Hu Island's group of experts. It had been done by a group of people, not just by Teng Qingshan alone.

"Elder Shi, I believe that the deaths of the Elders must have been caused by many things. It must have been very complicated. Qing Hu Island will carefully investigate the situation in the future, at the right time. However, we are sure that this Qin Lang is the head of the evil!" Fire shone in Zhao Danchen's eyes as he looked at the men of Xiao Yao Palace and said, "I hope you all won't interfere."

"Of course, this is between Qing Hu Island and Qin Lang," Elder Shi of Xiao Yao Palace said with a smile.

These supreme sects wouldn't bother to go against Qing Hu Island for Qin Lang, a person who wandered the world alone.

Previously, everyone had killed the elders of Qing Hu Island together, so Qing Hu Island wouldn't dare to mention it in the future. However, if they interfered now, it meant that Xiao Yao Island would be going against Qing Hu Island... Was doing such a thing worth it for a mere Qin Lang? It was not!

In the dark passageway, Teng Qingshan was already by himself, unable to count on anyone's help. He was now Qin Lang with no sect. Because of this identity, no one was willing to help him. Even the King of Beasts wouldn't offend the enormous Qing Hu Island for Teng Qingshan, whom he had no deep relations with.

"What should I do to get out of this mess now?"

Teng Qingshan was nervously pondering every option. He clearly knew that he couldn't force Xiao Yao Palace to help him... If he forcefully implicated them, then the men of Xiao Yao Palace, along with Zhao Danchen, could kill him in anger. Right now, it was only Zhao Danchen who wanted to kill him.

He himself still had a small sense of hope!

The possibility to struggle!

"If I fight him, even if I took the Reincarnation Spear out, it would have no use." Teng Qingshan felt nervous in his heart, but he still tried to stall for time by talking, "Elder Zhao, how could I possibly kill Elder Hu with the ability of the True Dan Innate Expert? That's definitely wrong."

"Hmph, I heard Elder Hu's last roar clearly." Zhao Danchen got closer, step by step, wearing a terrifying expression on his face as he said, "Just stop struggling... However, rest assured, for I won't let you die easily. I will make you regret! Regret for going against Qing Hu Island!"

Zhao Danchen clenched his teeth as he spoke.

At this moment, of course Zhao Danchen couldn't kill Teng Qingshan with one strike. Because if he didn't make Teng Qingshan die a painful death, that would be letting him off too easily!

Therefore, Teng Qingshan had to be tortured! He had to be forcefully tortured!

It would be best to obliterate his martial arts! Break his limbs

apart, pierce his eyes blind and cut off his tongue! To lock him in a gloomy cell and torture him every day... To make him die in the midst of the anguish and darkness, after endless torture. Zhao Danchen could only vent his hatred this way. So many innate experts were now dead, and they hadn't even got Emperor Yu's Treasure.

To Qing Hu Island, no matter how fierce the means of torture were, it would still not be not enough because of this great hatred.

"Kill you with one strike? In your dreams," Zhao Danchen said as he approached.

Teng Qingshan backed away step by a step. Within this short time, Teng Qingshan had thought of a great number of plans, but all of them with little hope for success. He then thought, "With the ability of a Golden Dan Innate Expert, killing me..... is as easy as raising his hand! Now, my only possibility is to put myself in a hopeless situation, so that I have a chance to stay alive! The Golden Dragon Turtle is there... I must escape to the dragon turtle's side."

The men couldn't help him, so Teng Qingshan could only pin his hope on the demonic beasts.

"With the peculiar physical qualities, if I fought Zhao Danchen beside the dragon turtle, there is still hope." Teng Qingshan knew clearly that he could only rely on his peculiar physical qualities and some close-range battle techniques.

These were common in the world of his previous life, but rarely seen in the Nine Prefectures.

However... the opponent was a Golden Dan innate expert! He could end his hope with one strike.

"Elder Zhao, I hope you can give me a quick death!" Teng Qingshan shouted. At this moment, he had already retreated to the corner.

"Haha....." Zhao Danchen laughed because of extreme anger and

madness.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan dashed towards the Golden Dragon Turtle.

"Hmph. Deathbed struggles." Zhao Danchen wasn't worried at all, because he knew that the location of the treasure was a dead end. Qin Lang had no other way to go.

"Let me cut your legs and hand tendons first." Zhao Danchen dashed into the passageway where the entrance of the treasure was located, with lightning speed.

The King of Beasts Wu Hou, the five men of Xiao Yao Palace and the long-browed old monk also walked into the passageway.

"What a pity... A rather powerful figure." Wu Hou sighed emotionally, saying, "But it looks like there's enmity between him and Qing Hu Island too."

...

The two Shining Pearls illuminated a dusky, soft glow as the Golden Dragon Turtle laid there. When the long-browed old monk and the five men of Xiao Yao Palace saw this, their expressions changed. The Golden Dragon Turtle was here. It would be troublesome now!

As for Teng Qingshan, he was right beside the Golden Dragon Turtle at this moment.

"Did you think that the dragon turtle would help you?" Zhao Danchen held the longsword in his hand, bowing to the Golden Dragon Turtle to show his respect. He then straightened his body and continued walking towards Teng Qingshan.

"Zhao Danchen!"

Teng Qingshan's face turned cold, no sense of fear visible in his expression.

"Click clack~~" Teng Qingshan's body emitted some painful

sounds and he began growing taller at a visible speed. His arms, legs became thicker. "Ch iChi~~" The clean black sleeves burst open and revealed the extremely strong arms that appeared to have concrete iron coiled around them.

The green tendons entwined his body like green snakes.

Instantly, Teng Qingshan transformed into a godly or demon-like creature!

"Eh?" Zhao Danchen looked at this scene in surprise. He then sneered and said, "You finally seem to be something. However, it's useless even if you resist." Zhao Danchen didn't even care...

Teng Qingshan had made up his mind.

Once they start, his huge body would plant a sense of misconception in Zhao Danchen's mind and once he began to struggle between life and death, he would perform a shocking flexibility. His fingers, head, and every parts of his body would be flexible... As long as Zhao Danchen hadn't killed him yet, he would do anything to kill Zhao Danchen!

"Then try!" Teng Qingshan said coldly.

Wu Hou, the long-browed old monk, and the five men of Xiao Yao Island watched from a distance.

"Come!" Teng Qingshan felt his blood boiling. The flowing speed of his blood was over ten times faster than usual, and even his eyes turned red.

The corner of Zhao Danchen's mouth curved up into a ruthless smile, and his body transformed into a gush of wind.

Teng Qingshan was like a huge gorilla as he charged forward.

"Bang!"

Along with the loud bang, Zhao Danchen, who had transformed into a gush of wind, flew ten Zhang up. Blood splattered as he fell heavily on the ground.

Zhao Danchen laid prostrate on the ground. "Pu!" He spat blood and turned to look at the Golden Dragon Turtle with an unbelievable expression.

"The dragon turtle..... Why did it....." Zhao Danchen was shocked.

"Old dragon turtle?" Wu Hou, the long-browed old monk and the five men of Xiao Yao Palace looked at the Golden Dragon Turtle in shock.

Teng Qingshan, who had already dashed three zhang away, looked at the enormous creature in shock, "Why... why did it help me?" The Golden Dragon Turtle had already left the entrance and was scanning the group of humans. It then turned its head and looked towards Teng Qingshan, who was right beside it.

Teng Qingshan felt... the kindness in the pair of big eyes.

"Bang!" It waved its leg.

The Golden Dragon Turtle waved its leg too fast. Previously, Zhao Danchen hadn't been able to dodge it, and now, neither could Teng Qingshan.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan fell into the entrance to the treasure like a big rock!

The Golden Dragon Turtle then crawled to the entrance and lied down again, blocking the entrance. It looked at Zhao Danchen, Wu Hou, the long-browed old monk and the others and opened its mouth proudly, raising its head and letting out a roar that resounded in the entire Heavenly Flood Palace——

"Roar~~~"

Chapter 226: A Mystical Place

The enormous leg kicked Teng Qingshan through the entrance, sending him tumbling down the stairs.

“Why did this happen?” Teng Qingshan supported himself with one hand and half-squatted on the ground. He still felt very confused.

The recent happenings had been full of ups and downs: Xiao Yao Palace had hindered Teng Qingshan in the beginning, then unluckily, Zhao Danchen had discovered him. When he had made up his mind to fight Zhao Danchen with all his strength... who would have thought that the Golden Dragon Turtle would decide to showcase its power all of a sudden? It had actually blasted Zhao Danchen away, saving Teng Qingshan.

It had not ended there! After saving Teng Qingshan, the dragon turtle actually kicked him into the tunnel!

‘Perhaps there’s something special about me? Maybe this old dragon turtle harbors a special feeling towards me?’ thought Teng Qingshan, not knowing whether he should laugh or cry. He looked back at the entrance at the top of the stairs and at the armor-like stomach of the old dragon turtle blocking it. Teng Qingshan then thought, ‘This old dragon turtle told Wu Hou that the destined one will get Emperor Yu’s Treasure, and that the non-destined ones entered, they would die. Could it be that..... I am the destined one?’

In Teng Qingshan’s eyes, destined and non-destined seemed very absurd.

Numerous years spread out between Emperor Yu and himself, so how could he be the destined one?

‘I don’t understand why this old dragon turtle helped me! But I know I have escaped from death and have made it here!’ Teng

Qingshan said to himself as he scanned the surroundings.

The same walls made of the azure-green material!

The Heavenly Flood Palace not only had the upper level of the maze, it also had an area underground!

However, this level below looked much more simple. Green pillars rose every ten Zhang, and at a glance..... the pillars seemed to cover the entire area, supporting the upper level.

“Yes. This underground level is not pitch-black, but very bright!” Teng Qingshan noticed that the bases of two neighboring pillars were connected by an azure-green light and that their tops were also connected by an azure-green light..... Due to this, the entire underground was enveloped in the azure-green glow.

The beams of azure-green light crossed each other, shaping a ten-zhang-wide square.

Spacious! Silent!

This was the underground of the Heavenly Flood Palace. There were no demonic beasts here. The place was quiet and enveloped by the glow.

“Hm, something is not right!” Teng Qingshan scrutinized and said to himself, ‘There is something wrong with these beams of light!’

Teng Qingshan noticed halos of azure-green light flowing within the beams..... flowing like water in a river.

“Right!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened as he said, “Energy can’t appear out of thin air. During training, it’s also necessary to train Vitality into Qi and Qi into Spirit..... This Heavenly Flood Palace has existed for at least five thousand years under the lake, but it hasn’t got the slightest scratch. There has to be an energy supply.“There must be an energy source somewhere here!” Teng Qingshan thought with the mind of his previous world.

“There must be an energy source somewhere here!” Teng Qingshan thought with the mind of his previous world.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan began exploring this underground area.

Apart from the numerous pillars, the spacious area only had beams of azure-green light.

"As expected!" Teng Qingshan smiled after walking only for a distance of fifty Zhang, and said, "The beams of light transmit energy! It’s just like the flow of water. The sea holds water from thousands of rivers..... Wider rivers have bigger debits. The nearer I am to the energy center of the Heavenly Flood Palace, the thicker these beams are getting!"

After walking for fifty Zhang, Teng Qingshan noticed that the beams of azure-green light beneath his feet were thicker than the beams at the back.

.....

The beams were divided into two kinds – horizontal ones and vertical ones.Teng Qingshan noticed that the horizontal lines to the north gradually got thicker, as well as the vertical lines to the west.

Teng Qingshan noticed that the horizontal lines to the north gradually got thicker, as well as the vertical lines to the west.

He then advanced northwest and stopped after walking for one Li.

"Such terrifying energy!" Teng Qingshan could feel his heart trembling. The beams of light in front of him were already three Chi thick! These couldn’t be considered beams of light anymore. They were narrow streams! "According to the flow, the energy source should be here!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Three Zhang ahead of him was an area holding the thickest concentration of energy. The beams of light in other places

weren’t even that thick.

However——

The surroundings still only had pillars and the horizontal and vertical beams of light. The enormous underground of the palace was like a huge Go board.

"The source is three Zhang away." With a cautious heart, Teng Qingshan took out a flying knife.

"Xiu!"

The flying knife turned into a blur and darted three Zhang away, Teng Qingshan carefully watching it all the while. He had a feeling that something would happen!

“Boom~~” The entire underground palace trembled as if an earthquake had started.

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically as he looked ahead in shock.

A dazzling azure-green ball of light of three Zhang in width appeared in front of him. It looked like an azure-green ‘sun’!

“Bang!”

This azure-green sun shot strong shock waves like ripples of water, instantly diverging at a shocking speed! The entire area was trembling because of this terrifying energy..... It was as if the entire area was about to collapse. Teng Qingshan had never seen such a terrifying scene before.

The speed of the shockwaves was too fast!

Teng Qingshan did not have any time to dodge. Plus..... there was no place to dodge.

Instantly, Teng Qingshan had only one thought, “No wonder they said that the ones who came in would die..... Even the Emptiness Realm Experts wouldn’t be able to defend against such a blast of energy.” With this, Teng Qingshan was engulfed by the

diverging azure-green shockwaves.

The upper level of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

“Rumble~~~” The entire maze trembled.

In the passageway, the countenance of the King of Beasts Wu Hou, Zhao Danchen, and the five experts of Xiao Yao Palace changed drastically.

“What’s going on?”

‘Why is the palace shaking?”

Every one of them was in a state of confusion.

“Perhaps Qin Lang has obtained Emperor Yu’s Treasure?” Wu Hou frowned as he said.

“Yes.” The Heavenly Flood Palace had existed for over thousands of years. It would probably tremble when someone obtained Emperor Yu’s Treasure,” The long-browed old monk also nodded in response.

Hearing this, Zhao Danchen’s expression became even worse. He cast a glance at the Golden Dragon Turtle lying before the entrance and bitterly said to himself, "Obtain the Emperor Yu’s Treasure? Hmph. Qin Lang……You are not part of any sects. You wouldn’t be able to protect it even if you did get the Treasure. Just wait till you come out! I, Zhao Danchen……"

Qing Hu Island had suffered great loss. Emperor Yu’s Treasure had basically been in the bag, but that had all changed because of this Qin Lang!

His hatred and murderous intent couldn’t be concealed at all.

“Elder Zhao, what happened inside?” a deep voice resounded within the Heavenly Flood Palace. It was Gu Yong, who was anxiously waiting outside the palace entrance. Initially, he had been patient enough, but when seeing the entire Heavenly Flood Palace shake, he immediately became worried!

Something big must have happened in the Heavenly Flood Palace.

“Island Lord! Bring the others in!” Zhao Danchen shouted back.

In the passageway, the others shook their heads and laughed when they heard Zhao Danchen’s words.

“Brother Zhao, what’s the use of letting your Island Lord come in now? Haha……” sad Wu Hou as he laughed….

“Hmph,” Zhao Danchen replied, with a cold expression.

Gu Yong and the others’ reason to stay outside was in order to prevent the Island Lord Gu Yong from dying! But now, although it seemed as if they wouldn’t be able to get the Emperor Yu’s Treasure, the situation seemed to be generally safe. He wanted the Island Lord and the others inside the palace so that they could discuss the next plan together.

On the bottom level of the Heavenly Flood Palace, one Li away from the entrance of the staircase tunnel.

The trembling had already stopped.

Teng Qingshan was still standing there, showered by the azure-green glow. The tiny cauldron in his attire was absorbing the azure-green glow at the moment. During the previous shockwave, Teng Qingshan, with no strength to defend himself, had been saved by this tiny cauldron. Teng Qingshan was unharmed!

"This is so amazing!" Teng Qingshan wasn’t looking at the cauldron but was looking ahead.

The area three Zhang away had originally been empty, but now it was filled with a dazzling golden light!

There were nine small tripod cauldrons half the height of a human, arranged into three rows, thus forming a nine-square grid. Each tiny black tripod cauldron had a lid, and each lid had inlaid gold-colored jewels. The nine gold-colored jewels illuminated a

dazzling golden glow.

A golden ball-shaped light enveloped the edges of the nine-cauldron grid. The golden lids enveloped the nine small cauldrons.

In the middle of the nine small tripod cauldrons, above the small cauldron in the center, floated a huge black axe.

The huge black axe was simply floating, just like that.

Obviously, this huge black axe was at the center of the ball-shaped light covering he nine tripod cauldrons. Faint azure-green beams of light were flowing on the huge black axe.

“Nine cauldrons? Black axe?” Teng Qingshan stared at the hammer.

“This place seems to have a connection with my tiny cauldron.” Teng Qingshan lowered his head and looked at the tiny cauldron on his chest, then slowly stretched his hand right away to touch the golden light——“Chi——”

“Chi——”

As if pulled by a magnet, Teng Qingshan was instantly sucked inside the ball of light.

“Ah!” Teng Qingshan stared at the huge black axe. When Teng Qingshan had been outside the ball of light, he had not been able to feel the terror spread by the black axe, but when he stepped into the ball of light……the terrifying pressure of power made Teng Qingshan tremble from the bottom of his heart. He then thought to himself, "This axe must be the center of the entire Heavenly Flood Palace!"

The axe floated mid-air with no support, and the azure-green beams of light skittering on the axe’s surface seemed to be faintly connected with the beams of azure-green light outside that space.

Looking at the axe, Teng Qingshan recalled something.

"Emperor Yu’s legendary weapon is an axe! Could this axe be it?"

Teng Qingshan said as he pondered. "However, even though it was the weapon of one of the omnipotent experts, it would only be made with some precious material and would only have a symbolic meaning. The weapon itself shouldn't have much use."

Weapons were just weapons!

Even if was Emperor Yu's weapon, it wouldn't have many peculiarities, but why……

Was the weapon floating in mid air?

"There's something inside the nine cauldrons?" Teng Qingshan scanned through the seemingly hollow of cauldron lid and saw a faint reflection in it.

"Chichi~~" Suddenly, the golden jewels on the lids of the nine tripod cauldrons sitting on the ground each shot a beam of golden light.

The nine beams of light converged above the nine tripod cauldrons.

A sturdy, blurred virtual figure appeared in the air. Simple grey-and-white linen suit, messy hair, a firm square-shaped face, and a big beard leading to the temples. At a glance, the figure looked like a wild man.

"This is……." Teng Qingshan looked at this scene dumbly.

Chapter 227: Emperor Yu's Request

"I am the owner of the Nine Prefectures' cauldrons. My name is Yu!"

"The virtual figure spoke with a deep and gentle sound.

"Emperor Yu? It's Emperor Yu?" Teng Qingshan quivered and held his breath.

Emperor Yu's influence in the Nine Prefectures was too great!

He was the first omnipotent expert!

He was the first existence that united the entire world. He was honorably called Emperor Yu by the whole world and was now a deity worshiped by the people of the Nine Prefectures during every Yearly Sacrifice!

He united the whole world, constructed the nine cauldrons, and divided the Nine Prefectures!

Since the days of the Emperor Yu, the entire Nine Prefectures really obtained the power to unite. Everyone acknowledged himself as the people of the Nine Prefectures! Everyone worshiped Emperor Yu and the nine cauldrons during the Yearly Sacrifice! In the hearts of the people of the Nine Prefectures, regarding the status....the later Heavenly Emperor Qin, Martial Ancestor Shiga, and the Poetic Sword God could not be compared with Emperor Yu.

The Emperor was already made a god!

The faith of the generations of people!

"I don't know how many years have passed since the time you found this." The tall and big virtual figure sighed emotionally and said, "As the time passed, nothing can exist eternally. Even I wouldn't be able to guess...if your generation knew of me, Yu!"

Teng Qingshan listened silently. He understood. This was

projection left by Emperor Yu. As Emperor Yu spoke, he pondered, "Emperor Yu said that I am the owner of the Nine Prefectures' cauldrons? Could it be..." Teng Qingshan touched the tiny cauldron on his chest as he thought, "This is one of the Nine Prefectures' cauldrons?"

The tall and big virtual figure continued talking.

"Owner of the Nine Prefectures' cauldron, I left this Heavenly Flood Palace because I have a request to the future you. Of course, as I have a request, i would leave some treasures for you." The deep and gentle voice resounded in the ball of light. Emperor Yu's voice made Teng Qingshan very comfortable.

Although he never met the real Emperor Yu and only watched this projection, but Teng Qingshan already liked Emperor Yu.

"A request to me? Leave treasures to me?" Teng Qingshan listened carefully.

Emperor Yu smiled and said, "When I was young, this whole world had numerous tribes that killed each other. There were numerous mountains on the ground, and the rivers flooded. I wanted to change this....However, if I wanted to do this, I must possess unmatched martial strength."

"The world inspired me as I trained arduously. Simultaneously, my tribe expanded continuously.....Of course, many things happened as it expanded. In the end, I broke through the Emptiness Realm and reached the Paramount Completion Realm. I united the whole world, hacked the mountains, and cleaned the rivers. In the end, I constructed the nine cauldrons and divided the world into the Nine Prefectures...Since I have said these, I believe you have a certain understanding of me."

Teng Qingshan grinned secretly.

Emperor Yu was really interesting....He was probably afraid that so much time had passed that the world wouldn't know the stories

of Emperor Yu. Therefore, he simply explained it. Actually, it wouldn't be weird if Emperor Yu thought so.

Since——

Before Emperor Yu came, the annihilation of tribes happened one by one. The courageous and eminent figures didn't leave any trace in history. Even Emperor Yu couldn't predict what would happen in the future.

"Do you know why I constructed the nine cauldrons and why i divided the world into the Nine Prefectures?" The tall and big virtual figure asked.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan felt puzzled

"Divide the world into the Nine Prefectures? Probably for a better way to notify the world. As for the construction of the nine cauldrons? Just for a symbolic meaning."

"I constructed the nine cauldrons and divided the Nine Prefectures! This was connected to the secret of the whole world...If you reached the Emptiness Realm, you would probably understand." The tall and big virtual figure continued.

Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened.

He hadn't even stepped in the Emptiness Realm, let alone successfully reaching the realm. "So the construction of the nine cauldrons and the partition of the Nine Prefectures?" Teng QIngshan listened carefully.

"The way of training was through absorbing the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth. Training Vitality into Qi was called the Postliminary Realm! The next step was refreshing the Spirit to reach a harmonization of the Spirit and Qi. Only then can a person reach the Innate Realm. The Innate Realm was actually a process to refresh the Spirit, strengthen the Spirit, assimilating the Spirit into the Dantian. Thus, the Innate True Origin would become stronger, and the person would reach the Golden Dan of the Innate

Realm. You can say that the human body would then reach a pinnacle point." Emperor Yu said.

Teng Qingshan finally understood why some secret techniques always mention mankind's realms. Actually those are all just a name. The use of all these realms was just to refresh the Spirit, causing the Spirit to become stronger.

Teng Qingshan felt an immense joy and said to himself, "Right. A Golden Dan Innate Expert could use the Spirit to eliminate the resistance of air. Yes. The three great phase of the Innate Realm was actually a process to strengthen the Spirit."

"Only after one reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm could the Spirit become strong enough to feel the world and understand the ways of the heavens and earth." Emperor Yu said, "To explain it more simply....It's like knowing someone. The Emptiness Realm is knowing the heavens and earth! When you know the heavens and earth deeply, you could then begin to use the power of the heavens and earth. This meant that you finally stepped into the Emptiness Realm! This is Training Spirit into Emptiness!" The tal and big virtual figure continued saying.

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself as he listened carefully.

"The Emptiness Realm can be divided into two levels, Minute Subtlety and Insightful Emptiness." The virtual figure Emperor Yu said, "Minute Subtlety is the phase that allowed oneself to understand the world and assimilate into the heavens and earth, reaching the paramount. As for the invisibility....During my three hundred years in this world, I realized that besides me, there were only three who could reach the Insightful Emptiness in this world."

Teng Qingshan sighed in shock.

Actually, feeling the entire heavens and earth to reach the paramount was extremely difficult. Teng Qingshan thought, "Those Emptiness Realm Experts of the Eight Supreme Sects of the

Nine Prefectures most likely reached the phase of Minute Subtlety."

"What is Insightful Emptiness? Insightful Emptiness is seeing through the Emptiness Realm! Emptiness...Emptiness is this vast heavens and earth! What is the meaning of looking through Emptiness? Actually, it is understanding the heavens and earth thoroughly and even understanding the essence. You could then create your own empty space!" The Emperor Yu said, "But this is really very difficult. I guess if there is one that reached Insightful Emptiness among ten Emptiness Realm Experts, that is considered quite good."

Teng Qingshan was very smart. He immediately understood what Emperor Yu meant.

The ones who have reached the phase of Minute Subtly can assimilate into the heavens and earth and borrow the power of the heavens and earth. They were like the repairmen of cars who knew the structure of the cars and the problems of the car,thus, allowing them to repair vehicles.

As for the ones who have reached the Insightful Emptiness phase, they were like the people who understood how each part of the car was made and even knew how steel was refined...they could build a car by themselves.

"Insightful Emptiness is actually understanding the essence of the heavens and earth and creating your own empty space according to the essence of the heavens and earth?" Teng Qingshan was astonished.

"The ones who reached Minute Subtlety could only assimilate in the heavens and earth, but the ones who have reached the Insightful Emptiness create their own empty space." The tall and big virtual figure sighed emotionally, "Of course, the Insightful Emptiness phase is not a lot stronger than Minute Subtlety."

Teng Qingshan didn't understand this point.

Insightful Emptiness was not a lot stronger than Minute Subtlety?

"Because an Insightful Emptiness Expert refines the energy of the heavens and earth and creates his own world, the expert becomes suppressed by the heavens and earth!" The tall and big figure said,"And because an Insightful Emptiness Expert is suppressed by the heavens and earth, and because the energy that could be refined is too little, therefore, the world the Insightful Emptiness Expert can create would be very small. Usually, the expert could only create the world in his own body.

Teng Qingshan pondered for a moment and understood .

The endless land of the Nine Prefectures was one world!

The Insightful Emptiness Expert could see through the essence of the world and could create his own world... As a "world," of course the land of the Nine Prefectures would reject it!

However, the land of the Nine Prefectures was an endless ocean while the world of Insightful Emptiness Expert was a drop of water! The difference of between the two is too big to the point that the expert could only create the world in his own body.

"Of course, the world that the Insightful Emptiness Expert created in his own body was also a lot more inferior than the land of the Nine Prefectures." The tall and big figure said and sighed emotionally.

Teng Qingshan nodded

The tiny world created by the Insightful Emptiness Expert would be a cottage, while the land of the Nine Prefectures would be a skyscraper.

"Of course, even though the world within the body is small, as you gain more insight on the essence of the heavens and earth, the construction of the world in the body would gradually become more complete until one day.....the world within the body gets

strong enough to fight against the suppression of the land of the Nine Prefectures." The tall and big figure said,"By that time, your world would spread out.....and you would be absolutely unbeatable in your world!"

Teng Qingshan finally understood!

No wonder..... ..the omnipotent experts dared to unite the world with their own strength.

So it was because the omnipotent experts had their own world! As the world spread out, the omnipotent expert would be the master within that area. No matter who, even Emptiness Realm Experts would have to surrender.

"Historically, I was the first to reach this realm." Emperor Yu remarked emotionally. "After I reached this realm, i gained insight on the land of the Nine Prefectures! I realized that the energies of the land of the heaven and earth were chaotic, and thus, the mountains were messy and the rivers flooded.....This was why I used all my strength to forge the nine great cauldrons and the Mountain Splitting Axe and placed the nine great cauldrons on the nine great sources of energy of this whole world."

Teng Qingshan felt his heart beating fast.

This world had nine sources of energy?

"After I stopped it, the flooded rivers gradually became better, and the number of disasters decreased." Emperor Yu said, "But I knew.....The sources of energies could only be stopped for a period of time. Therefore, I held the Mountain Splitting Axe and hacked a great mountain away. Simultaneously, I cleaned the channels of the world's rivers. I then divided the world into nine great regions and named the regions the Nine Prefectures."

"When everything was cleaned, the heavens and earth became peaceful again. The nine cauldrons had no need to suppress the sources. However.....these nine cauldrons combined with the

sources of the energy of the world and possessed many mystical powers, but this power could not be controlled by the owner." Emperor Yu said, "The nine cauldrons and this Mountain Splitting Axe were forged together.... Only the owner of the Nine Prefectures' cauldrons can get here safely."

Teng Qingshan then understood completely and simultaneously admired this Emperor Yu from the bottom of his heart.

The contribution of Emperor Yu was ineffaceable.

"With so many words said, I actually wanted to ask you to do two things for me." The virtual figure smiled and said, "The two things are actually quite simple. I do not know how many years has passed and what happened to my descendants, the Emperor Yu's Hall. If it has disappeared, I hope you can find my descendants and take care of them...I wish that my descendants won't perish."

Teng Qingshan laughed. It looked like Emperor Yu was the kind that really valued descendants.

However, the Emperor Yu's Hall was extremely powerful and obviously wouldn't need Teng Qingshan's care.

Emperor Yu continued saying, "The second thing. This... Actually, Emperor Yu's Hall is not my only lineage. There is another line of descent!"

Chapter 228: Emperor Yu's Gifts

Hearing the words, Teng Qingshan laughed. Emperor Yu had really been a womanizer.

"Besides the Emperor Yu's Hall on the land of the Nine Prefectures, the other lineage is at the faraway North of North Sea!" Emperor Yu said, "At the northernmost of the endless North Sea, there is a vast continent. Of course, that continent is a lot smaller than the land of the Nine Prefectures and is probably the size of two prefectures. I called it the Northern Sea Continent."

Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

The books never recorded that there was a Northern Sea Continent in the North of North Sea. Also, a land of two prefectures....was actually considered very big.

"That place is a lot colder than the land of the Nine Prefectures, and most of the Northern Sea Continent is completely covered with snow....The population there is rather small. Our great land of the Nine Prefectures has a population of ten million while that Northern Sea Continent has only a population of a few million." A smile appeared on Emperor Yu's face, as he continued saying, "But the tribes there are very united, unlike the great tribes of the Nine Prefectures that always fought each other."

Teng Qingshan pondered as he listened. During the era of Emperor Yu, the population of the land of the Nine Prefectures was over ten million, but the population should be nearly three hundred millions now.

Few thousands years have passed. Did the population of the Northern Sea Continent perish or become more prosperous?

But why didn't any books record this Northern Sea Continent?

"My descendants at the Northern Sea Continent should be living in the Godly Axe Mountain." Emperor Yu remarked emotionally,

"Compared to Emperor Yu's Hall, I am more worried of the Godly Axe Mountain at the Northern Sea Continent...Because the Northern Sea Continent has many disasters like the collapse of snowy mountains and the terrifying arrival of the cold current....I couldn't change these, because the core of the world was the land of the Nine Prefectures, and even the nine great sources of energy are here. The territorial waters and other places were a lot worse."

Teng Qingshan nodded silently.

"However, the Northern Sea Continent was very far away from the land of the Nine Prefectures." Emperor Yu said, "The northernmost land of the great land of the Nine Prefectures, which is around a hundred thousand Li to the north. The more you head north, the more dangerous the sea becomes. Even the demonic beasts couldn't fly to the northernmost areas, therefore, you can only get to the Northern Sea Continent by boat!"

Teng Qingshan smiled helplessly as he thought, "Hundred thousand Li?"

The sea cannot be compared with the land. If the wind was by your side, one might travel over a thousand Li within a day and a night, but how could the wind and waters be by your side every day?

Teng Qingshan pondered and said, "If I really have to go, with my adaptability, getting to the Northern Sea Continent wouldn't be very problematic." Teng QIngshan travelled through boats, but even if the boats tumbled, he would be fine because Teng Qingshan could breath through his pores in the sea. Plus, he has a strong body and also swam very fast.

The Internal Martial Experts' ability to survive in rough environment was very strong.

The Emperor Yu continued, "An innate expert with a boat built from good materials could reach the Northern Sea Continent within one to two years. When I travelled to the Northern Sea

Continent, I had just reached the Emptiness Realm."

Teng Qingshan felt helpless as he thought, "Emperor Yu, why did you, an old man, go to the Northern Sea Continent? You even left a line of descent there!"

"In the past, the land of the Nine Prefectures was in a midst of chaos. I realized that it was very difficult to unite the world with the power of my Emptiness Realm. Therefore, I left my tribe and ventured the world alone...I went to the south of the Desolate Land and advanced to the end. I also went to the East Sea and travelled the islands on the sea."

"I also went into the deserts, the west of the Nine Prefectures, and ventured the small countries in the desert.

"In the end, I headed north. I went through the vast great grassland and continued north until I reached the northernmost land. I then went on a boat...I just wanted to see the marvelous scenes of this vast world. On the sea, I travelled northward alone... In the endless ocean, I felt I was the only one in this world. While I was on the sea for almost half a year, I understood something. From the Minute Subtlety of the Emptiness Realm, I stepped into the Insightful Emptiness Realm." Emperor Yu said. "In the end, I found the Northern Sea Continent, a place with no tribal wars. I lived eighteen years of my life there and had wives and children."

"Eighteen years later, I broke through the Insightful Emptiness Realm, and reached the Paramount Completion Realm." Emperor Yu said, "During that time, the distance between Northern Sea Continent and the land of the Nine Prefectures was far, but it was nothing to me"

Teng Qingshan did a thumbs up in his heart as he thought, "Fierce! A family in the Northern Sea Continent and a family in the land of the Nine Prefectures."

"The land of the Nine Prefectures has numerous heroes and is a place that boils the blood of men, while the Northern Sea

Continent is very calm and peaceful." Emperor Yu sighed emotionally, "Because I reached the Paramount Completion Realm, I could use my world to absorb the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth and refine a kind of elixir I needed. Emperor Yu's Hall calls this kind of elixir the Elixir of the North Sea, while it is called the Elixir of the Nine Prefectures by the Godly Axe Mountain of the Northern Sea Continent. However, my children did not know...of the existence of the other continent."

Teng Qingshan was shocked, "The Elixir of the North Sea? The Elixir of the North Sea was actually refined by Emperor Yu through his world?"

In the book that recorded the treasures of the heavens and earth.

Besides Scarlet Fruit, Black Fire Spirit Fruit, Grass of Immortality, Bamboo Spirit Fruit, and Millennium Chalcedony, there was also one more——

Elixir of the North Sea: A drop of the Elixir of the North Sea could cause someone to reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm. The Dantian will be filled with the inner strength, and the meridians would go through a metamorphosis and become stronger and wider. Legend had it that such elixirs could be found in the depths of the North Sea. However, only Emperor Yu's Hall had the Elixir of the North Sea.

"In the depth of the North Sea? Bullshit. Emperor Yu's Hall spread false information. The Elixir of the North Sea was left by Emperor Yu." Teng Qingshan knew clearly of how precious this Elixir of the North Sea was.

A drop of the Elixir of the North Sea was much more precious than a Scarlet Fruit.

The Elixir of the North Sea not only helped a person reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm but could also improve the meridians. A drop of the Elixir of the North Sea could produce an expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

"Realm of the Omnipotent Experts are really marvelous." Teng Qingshan praised. He also understood why Emperor Yu could build the Heavenly Flood Palace. Someone who had reached the Realm of the Omnipotent Experts possessed his own world, and thus, what couldn't he build?

"If the Emperor Yu's Hall at the land of the Nine Prefectures and the Godly Axe Mountain at the Northern Sea Continent are in trouble, I hope you can take care of them. If they no longer exist....then nevermind." Emperor Yu sighed and said, "I won't let you make this trip in vain. In these nine cauldrons....Every year, as the entire Heavenly Flood Palace and the Splitting Mountain Axe revolve, each cauldron will have two or three more drops of the Elixir of the North Sea. The longer the time, the more the amount of the Elixir of the North Sea. This should be enough to build a powerful army for you."

Teng Qingshan looked at the nine tripod cauldrons in the surrounding with a shocking expression.

"The reflection I saw previously was the Elixir of the North Sea?" Teng Qingshan was astonished as he said, "Two or three more drops are produced annually in each cauldron. Now that a few thousand years have passed, each cauldron should have over one thousand drops of the Elixir of the North Sea. The nine cauldrons should have a total of ten thousand drops."

Qing Hu Island had a total of two thousand Golden Scale Guards!

Ten thousand?

An army formed with ten thousand First Rated Warriors?

Teng Qingshan couldn't imagine an army like that. Even if it fought against over a hundred innate experts, the innate experts would all die.

"An invincible army...invincible army." Teng Qingshan could feel his heart beating increasingly fast and immediately stretched his

hand to open the cover.

"Eh? It can't be opened?" Teng Qingshan realized that the surface of the cauldron cover had a then, faint gold coating.

"Haha, isn't that exciting?" Emperor Yu laughed and said, "However, you shouldn't be too excited. No matter how powerful an army is, it's are just an army...In the land of the Nine Prefectures, it's still your peerless martial strength that decides your fate. If you reach the Emptiness Realm, you can ignore the millions of soldiers and kill innate experts!"

Teng Qingshan regained his clarity as if a bucket of cold water had been poured on him.

"Yes. The Gui Yuan Sect obtained so much Elixir of the North Sea. If the other sects knew...the Gui Yuan Sect might face annihilation." Teng Qingshan could guess the situation as he continued saying, "The Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect rarely showed his power. It might be because our Emptiness Realm Expert has just entered the Emptiness Realm and his ability is a lot weaker than the Emptiness Realm Experts of the other sects. The Gui Yuan Sect could barely protect itself, and thus, expanding would be very difficult."

Like Mani Temple, Emperor Yu's Hall, and the Ying Family, these sects must have powerful Emptiness Realm Experts.

It was completely possible for them to kill the Gui Yuan Sect's Emptiness Realm Expert and take the Elixir of the North Sea.

"Plus.....how do I take the nine cauldrons away?' Teng Qingshan frowned. Each cauldron was half the size of a human. Teng Qingshan only had two hands, so he had no power to take the nine cauldrons away. Teng Qingshan continued saying, "And.....the men of the other supreme sects are around. If I was found, the consequence would be unimaginable!"

Unfortunately.....

The great amount of Elixir of the North Sea might seem amazing, but it was actually extremely troublesome. Firstly, it was extremely difficult to take it out. Secondly, even if he brought it back to the Gui Yuan Sect, the Gui Yuan Sect didn't dare to use recklessly. It was like Emperor Yu's Hall; Emperor Yu's Hall had the Elixir of the North Sea but never established any great army.

This was because Emperor Yu's Hall understood that they did not have enough power to remain at the peak. If their army was too powerful, Emperor Yu's Hall would be targeted by all the other sects.

"The best way to use this Elixir of the North Sea.....should be the same as how Emperor Yu's Hall used it. A small stream flows far, thus, the sect would be powerful for a long time." Teng Qingshan understood this as he thought, "For a sect to obtain a higher status, it's not based on an army but on a most powerful expert.

If a sect had a super omnipotent expert, uniting the world would be very easy.

"You are very disappointed? Haha. The most important thing is your own martial strength." Emperor Yu laughed and said, "Therefore, my second gift is at the Godly Axe Mountain of the Northern Sea Continent."

"Godly Axe Mountain?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

"Right, Godly Axe Mountain." Emperor Yu said, "Take my Mountain Splitting Godly Axe in the future! These nine cauldrons are subdued by the Mountain Splitting Godly Axe...You wouldn't be able to move the nine cauldrons. You can only take the nine cauldrons after you take the Mountain Splitting Godly Axe. Simultaneously...head to the Godly Axe Mountain with the Mountain Splitting Godly Axe. By that time, combine the Mountain Splitting Godly Axe and the symbols of the «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms» I left on the Godly Axe Mountain. You could then learn my most powerful technique.....If you could

understand twenty to thirty percent of the technique, you will be able to step into the Emptiness Realm! Don't feel weird. This «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms» is much more powerful than my «Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book»."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan froze for a second.

The «Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book» was one of the four great manuals, but he had never heard of the «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms».

However...

Many people did not understand why Emperor Yu passed down the «The Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons» when he himself used an axe. Now, Teng Qingshan understood why.

"With the Mountain Splitting Godly Axe and the «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms», as long as you are an innate expert, no matter how dumb you are, you would definitely reach the Emptiness Realm within a hundred years without a problem. The intelligent ones will be able to reach the Emptiness Realm within twenty to thirty years." Emperor Yu smiled as he said, "The Emptiness Realm.....Once you reach the Emptiness Realm, wouldn't the vast world be under your control?"

Teng Qingshan laughed. This Emperor Yu is very sly indeed. With a plan like this.....It looked like he would have to go to the Northern Sea Continent.

The Emptiness Realm!

In the whole world, no one would dare to promise that you would step into the Emptiness Realm within a hundred years. However, Emperor Yu dared! Because he was Emperor Yu!

Chapter 229: Godly axe, unleashes the limits!

“This «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms» doesn’t have any mental cultivation method. It is an axe technique with thirty-six forms! My most powerful axe technique! As for the «Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons», it is a secret technique that could be practiced more easily as it described all the levels, from low to high, more clearly and more precisely. “ Emperor Yu said, “From the beginning to the end, the «Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons» described the Dao of the Heavens and Earth much more clearly, which would help the practitioner understands it more clearly. Thus, by training with the «Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons», reaching the Emptiness Realm would be much easier.

Teng Qingshan understood.

It was just like the case the Gui Yuan Sect’s Martial Ancestor. He might have just reached the Emptiness Realm and only had a shallow understanding of the Dao of the Heavens without any knowledge of the essence of the Heavens and Earth. Thus, the «Gui Yuan Heart Technique» written by the Martial Ancestor naturally seemed so profound that it was difficult for the later generations to understand it.

As for Emperor Yu, since he understood the essence of the Heavens and Earth, he was able to explain something profound in simple terms. Thus, practicing the «Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons» was naturally faster than practicing the «Gui Yuan Heart Technique».

“«Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms» has no mental cultivation method, but it was my most powerful axe technique.” Emperor Yu sighed emotionally and continued saying, “Because it has no mental cultivation method, it is too difficult to practice just

by looking at the pictures of the axe techniques' movements. Therefore, I left thirty-six words of the Dao at the Godly Axe Mountain of the Northern Sea Continent. There is a picture of the axe technique's movement beside each word. You might be able to understand the essence of my axe technique by looking at my words!"

Teng Qingshan smiled as he realized that he and Emperor Yu were quite alike.

For example, his own Five Element Spear Arts' Pursuing Shadow, Toxic Dragon Drill, and Vermillion Tiger Roar had no mental cultivation methods, only a concept! When one really understood the concept, one would understand the Spear Art.

Teng Qingshan sighed softly and thought to himself, "In the future, if I really wanted to teach my Five Element Spear Arts, it would be very difficult. Without a deep understanding of the concept of the five elements, it would be very difficult to understand this Spear Art."

It was the same principle.

Teng Qingshan created a Spear Art, while Emperor Yu created an Axe Technique.

"However, when you bring the Splitting Mountain Axe there, the Splitting Mountain Axe will combine with the signet in my writings, and you will be able to see how I wrote the thirty-six words with the Splitting Mountain Axe during that time. You will be able to see me perform the axe technique with your own eyes. If you ponder it for a long time.....you will definitely gain something. If you ponder for a dozen years, reaching the Emptiness Realm would be a piece of cake." Emperor Yu said confidently.

When Teng Qingshan was at the core of the Heavenly Flood Palace listening to the Emperor Yu's words, he didn't know.....that his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, had arrived at the Great Yan Mountain with a great army.

……

Evening. A faint redness could be seen at the west horizon.

A few thousand guards gathered at the foot of the Great Yan Mountain. The person leading was a man dressed in light armor. He was leading his subordinates and looking into the east.

“Rumble~~~” The earth shook.

In the distance, a “dark dragon” formed by a great number of heavy armored cavalrymen was approaching rapidly.

“Quick, welcome the Sovereign with me.” The man dressed in light armor commanded.

This time, the Black Armored Army travelled with the fastest speed. Every Dark Veins Horse was galloping recklessly, and the vigorous great army soon went a distance of a dozen Li, arriving before the large group of guards.

“Stop!” A loud shout rang to the heavens.

“Neigh~~~” The horses speedily halted.

“Dismount!”

Along with the order, the black armored soldiers all dismounted. As usual, Zhuge Yuanhong was dressed in a white cloak. Behind him was the Law Enforcing Elders Yan Motian, Commander Pang Shan, and many lieutenants. Dressed in a light green cloak, Zhuge Qing was also among the group of people following behind Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Subordinate Yang He pays respect to the Sovereign.” The leader of the guards immediately bowed. This person was the City Lord of Yi City, Yang He.

“Yes.” Zhuge Yuanhong ordered calmly, “Take care of all the black armored soldiers’ horses. At the same time, wait here and prepare to aid us.”

“Yes.” Yang He bowed and responded.

“Did you find where the men of the Qing Hu Island were stationed?” Zhuge Yuanhong asked. Before the Black Armored Army departed, Gui Yuan Sect had already sent a message to Yi City. Naturally, the City Lord of Yi City, Yang He, immediately led thousands of guards and rushed here at lightning speed.

“Sovereign, the men of Qing Hu Island are still stationed at the same location. This is the map of the Great Yan Mountain. The location of the men of Qing Hu island has already been drawn on the map.”

Zhuge Yuanhong took the map. His hand quivered and the map spread open. Zhuge Yuanhong casted a glance at the map and commanded loudly, “All black armored soldiers, follow me into the mountain!”

“Elder Yan, let’s go. Let us go meet the men of Qing Hu island.” Zhuge Yuanhong looked towards Yan Motian, who was at the side.

Yan Motian responded with a nod and a smile.

Immediately, under the command of the two great Golden Dan Innate Experts of the Gui Yuan Sect, the three thousand black armored soldiers entered the Great Yan Mountain vigorously and headed towards the location where the men of the Qing Hu Island were stationed.

Zhuge Yuanhong understood clearly..... If they waited outside the Great Yan Mountain dumbly, Teng Qingshan would be dead already, and they wouldn’t even know. The best way was to force Qing Hu Island! With the aid of the three thousand black armored soldiers.....and the four Chi long Azure Trenchant Sword in his hand, Zhuge Yuanhong didn’t fear the men of the Qing Hu Island at all.

Regarding the things happening outside, Teng Qingshan knew nothing.

Enveloped by the azure glow, at the core in the bottom level of

Heavenly Flood Palace, Teng Qingshan was listening to Emperor Yu, the historically number one omnipotent expert of the Nine Prefectures, while standing in the middle of the nine cauldrons.

“You now know what I want you to do.” The tall and big virtual figure smiled as he said, “I can’t really help my descendants. I can only use this way. By the way……when you take the Splitting Mountain Axe, there will be a tiny surprise.”

Teng Qingshan froze for a second and thought, “There’s a surprise?”

“However, you shouldn’t wish for too much!” The tall and big virtual figure said, “To reach Completion from the Broken Emptiness Realm, it requires the internal emptiness to break open the external emptiness. This internal emptiness is within the human body. It is your own Emptiness, your own world. The more complete your world is, the greater the pressure on your body. Therefore, each Broken Emptiness Realm Expert must strengthen his own body."

Teng Qingshan also understood Emperor Yu’s words, and he thought to himself, “I didn’t expect that the experts who have trained to the Broken Emptiness Realm needed to think of ways to strengthen the body, which is normally the beginning of training."

“My way was to use the world created by the Emptiness Realm to refine a large amount of the Force of Ice. I then used this force to strengthen my body.” The tall and big virtual figure continued saying, “Now, this Splitting Mountain Axe left by me contains my Way of Emptiness, therefore, it could support the Heavenly Flood Palace. Simultaneously, this Splitting Mountain Axe could naturally refine the Force of Ice.”

“The instant you touch this Godly Axe, this Force of Ice will strengthen your body.” The tall and big virtual figure said.

Hearing the words, Teng Qingshan felt a great sense of joy.

Strengthen?

“This Splitting Mountain Axe doesn’t refine the Force of Ice as fast as I do, but it has already refined the Force of Ice for an unknown number of years, therefore, it would have a great amount of the Force of Ice.” The tall and big virtual figure shook his head and smiled. “But don’t put your hopes too high. Because even if it the user is a Golden Dan innate expert, the endurance capability is limited. I guess your strength would probably only increase between ten thousand to twenty thousand Jin. After that, the strength of your body wouldn’t be able to increase and using any more Force of Ice would be a waste.”

“Yes……The owner of the nine cauldrons! Now that you will receive these, I just hope you can take care of my two lineages…..I can’t force you. I can only plead you to do that……” Emperor Yu flashed a faint smile at Teng Qingshan before the virtual light of the figure faded away.

Silence returned in the gold-colored ball of light.

At the bottom level of the Heavenly Flood Palace, there was complete silence. There was only Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan closed his eyes for a while and managed to calm himself.

“Emperor Yu, you have baked a huge cake for me.” Teng Qingshan was very clear. The Emptiness Realm?...What Broken Emptiness Realm? Everything seemed like a dream.

TLN: The huge cake means something that you can see but won’t be able to get.

Teng Qingshan himself had only reach Minute Subtlety and hadn’t even reached the Realm of Enlightenment. So why should he even talk about the Emptiness Realm?

As for the Broken Emptiness Realm, according to Emperor Yu’s words, only one of ten Emptiness Realm Expert could reach the

Broken Emptiness Realm.

“Now I should think of how to take the nine cauldrons out without being noticed.” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the nine tripod cauldrons as he thought, “If I want to move the cauldrons, I must take the Splitting Mountain Axe away!” Teng Qingshan stared at the Splitting Mountain Axe, which was floating in mid-air. A faint azure green glow could be seen flowing out from the axe.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened.

“Didn’t Emperor Yu say that the Force of Ice refined by the Splitting Mountain Axe for few thousand years could strengthen the body?” Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes as he thought, “Emperor Yu said that because of the endurance capability of Golden Dan Innate Experts, the Golden Dan Innate Experts could only increase their strength by ten thousand or twenty thousand Jin. However.....I am different.”

Teng Qingshan was sure that his endurance capability was stronger than the Golden Dan Innate Experts’.

Teng Qingshan then went three steps forward.

He looked up at the black, thick and fierce Splitting Mountain Axe and felt the waves of pressure coming from the axe. Teng Qingshan then stretched his right hand.

“So cold!” When he grabbed the handle of the axe, the first sensation was icy cold.

Next——

The azure green glow that flowed in the entire Heavenly Flood Palace suddenly stopped.

“Kaka~~” A white glow appeared on the Splitting Mountain Axe. The glow moved along the handle and rapidly went to Teng Qingshan’s arms. Next.....A marvelous white glow seeped into Teng Qingshan’s body.

Cold!

Bone chilling coldness!

The iciness that froze even souls! Besides cold, Teng Qingshan also felt a great sense of pain. A pain that went into the bone marrow and spread throughout every body part.

“Weng~~~”

The snowy white glow on the surface of the Splitting Mountain Axe grew dramatically bright, and even a faint snow white glow could be seen shooting out of the surface of Teng Qingshan’s skin.

Teng Qingshan’s face was snowy white, and the veins on his forehead popped out. HIs muscles twitched, and his eyes were bloody red. His internal organs, bones, and muscles were experiencing frightening changes.....His bones seemed to have been smashed by a huge hammer repeatedly and breaking constantly while becoming harder. His whole body felt as if millions of ants were biting as his hands and feet twitched involuntarily.

“Ah~~” Teng Qingshan emitted an unbearably painful and deep roar.

Pu!

The bulging veins on Teng Qingshan’s forehead actually popped, causing blood to splatter.

Pa! Pa!

The skin on his face cracked opened, and blood splashed. His face was covered with blood, and the human skin mask on his face dropped to the ground.

“Ah~~~” Teng Qingshan roared deeply. His muscles and bones emitted a loud sound as his height increased gradually.

“This f*cking hurts.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but shout as he kneeled on the ground. It was so painful that he involuntarily

smashed the ground repeatedly. The skin of his right fist cracked opened, and the joints of his fist were white. The waves of terrifying force that resembled the beasts of the Desolate Land flowed into his body.

“Bang!” “Bang!” A few loud bangs sounded as horrifying holes appeared on the azure green ground. Covered in blood, the eight Chi tall Teng Qingshan crashed on the ground like a demon or god that had bathed in blood.

Chapter 230: The Unexpected

The blood on his body dripped onto the ground and dyed the ground red. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was in such great pain that he was barely conscious. He could only smash the ground repeatedly with his fist to vent this excruciating pain. As each fist fell, a fist-sized hole would appear on the ground.

If this scene was seen by the experts of Qing Hu Island and Mani Temple, they would be shocked and dumbfounded.

One should know that the arrow shot by the Golden Dan innate expert of the Shooting Sun God Mountain could only make a hole the size of a fist. Now, Teng Qingshan was swinging his fist to vent his pain. The swinging of fists now was different from the full-strength fist swung by Teng Qingshan when he was killing someone. As he swung his fist on the ground to vent his pain, every punch was extremely fierce. If this fist was a full-strength Tiger Cannon Fist, how shocking would the power of his fist be?

“Chichi~~riiiiip~~” Beneath the lacerated skin, the red muscle fibers entwined together like a compact form of concrete iron. Each muscle group was trembling and twitching.

The pain was so excruciating that Teng Qingshan felt his conscious fading away. One could imagine how intense such transformation was.

Actually……

Emperor Yu was not at fault. Emperor Yu didn’t expect that besides Broken Emptiness Expert, normal innate experts or experts who were about to enter the Emptiness Realm could possess a body that was strong to this point! Like the Golden Dan innate expert, the physical strength of a Golden Dan innate expert was only a few thousand Jin, and adding ten thousand to twenty thousand Jin once at a time wouldn’t overburden the body.

As for Teng Qingshan?

His physical strength alone was already over twenty thousand Jin and had reached a bottleneck. Now, his body is being transformed by the Force of Ice refined by Emperor Yu's World of Emptiness. This Force of Ice had been accumulated for few thousand years by the Mountain Splitting Axe. With this great amount the of Force of Ice..... there was no need to worry about inadequacy. The only thing to worry about was Teng Qingshan not being able to absorb the Force of Ice.

Teng Qingshan's body was too strong! The pressure was also too great!

His physical strength was increasing at a shocking speed. Almost within a second, his strength went around a hundred Jin. Such an extreme rate of improvement did improve the ability at lightning speed, but the pain that came along with the rapid improvements was terrifying.

"Ahhhhhh~~" Teng Qingshan's pupils were completely red. His vision had become blurred, and he could only see the color red.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan had transformed into a demonic beast of the Desolate Land whose strength was increasing repeatedly. He was losing consciousness.....Normally, even when powerful experts experienced such pain, they would pass out. However, Teng Qingshan's willpower was too strong, therefore, it was extremely difficult to make him faint.

Endure!

In Teng Qingshan's subconscious, he felt reluctant to faint.

.....

The instant Teng Qingshan held the Mountain Splitting Axe, the beams of azure green light instantly flowed back towards the Splitting Mountain Axe. The azure green beams in the Heavenly Flood Palace were beginning to show weakening signs.

“Rumble~~~” The Heavenly Flood Palace started to tremble.

In the maze of the Heavenly Flood Palace, at the entrance of the tunnel.

“It shook again?” King of Beasts Wu Hou asked as he sat on the ground and leaned on the wall.

puzzled. Zhao Danchen, at the side, said with cold apathetic eyes, “How is it possible to obtain Emperor Yu’s Treasure that easily? That Qin Lang must have stepped on some mechanical trap and caused the palace to tremble.”

“What Elder Zhao said sounds reasonable.” Elder Shi of Xiao Yao Palace responded.

As for the long-browed old monk, he cast a glance at the Golden Dragon Turtle lying on the entrance and closed his eyes again to cultivate his Spirit.

These people risked their lives and came to this Heavenly Flood Palace. All of them desired Emperor Yu’s Treasure. Previously, Qin Lang might have been in the same team as the Xiao Yao Palace, but now, Mani Temple, Xiao Yao Palace, and even the King of Beasts Wu Hou hoped that Qin Lang wouldn’t be able to obtain the treasure.

Only then was there hope for them.

At the bottom level of the Heavenly Flood Palace.

The nine tripod cauldrons continued guarding the Splitting Mountain Axe like they been for a few thousand years. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was holding the Splitting Mountain Axe with his right hand. He was originally smashing the ground ferociously. But now, he stopped. Teng Qingshan had passed the most dangerous and most painful stage, and the pain was now decreasing.

Just as the pain was decreasing, the speed of the improvement of Teng Qingshan’s body was also decreasing.

The pain and speed of the improvement had decreased to the limit of Teng Qingshan's physical endurance.

"What a horrifying pain." Teng Qingshan felt the numbness on every part of his body and the occasional needle-pricking pain. However, Teng Qingshan already didn't care about such little pain. He then said to himself, "However, the improvement this time is really shocking! Emperor Yu's way of strengthening the body is really impressive."

Teng Qingshan could distinctly feel the vigorous force within his body! The Force was as endless as the ocean!

"My strength increased at least twofold, maybe more!" Under Teng Qingshan's control, his bones made sounds simultaneously. "The bones of my entire body must have experienced changes the most." Teng Qingshan noticed that……most of the white glow had been hammering the bones of his entire body. The bones seemed to have undergone hammering a million times like a chunk of iron, and the density of the bones increased continually.

Initially, the hardness of Teng Qingshan's bones had been equal to precious materials like iron. Yet, the level the hardness his bones had attained now was unknown.

"I can only know how much improvement there is if I test it out."

With this, Teng QIngshan swung his left fist forcefully.

"Hua——" The air emitted an ear-piercing scream. Teng Qingshan's iron fist had already blasted on the azure green ground. Along with the "Bang" sound, the trembling ground trembled even more severely. Simultaneously, a hole the size of a head appeared. This scene shocked Teng Qingshan.

"By using only my physical strength, my punch was actually almost as powerful as the arrow of a Golden Dan innate expert?" Teng Qingshan also understood. During that time, the expert from Shooting Sun God Mountain used the Innate True Origin as the

arrow.

“I guess my current physical strength is threefold my strength in the past.” Teng Qingshan assumed, “If my Innate True Origin was added, with the physical strength and the Innate True Origin, I should be almost the same as the Golden Dan innate expert!” Teng QIngshan finally realized……how great the reward was! In comparison, Emperor Yu’s other two gifts were not as valuable as this gift!

With the body as strong as a top-level demonic beast, a Hollow Dan Innate Expert’s strength could be stronger than the strength of the Golden Dan innate expert.

Of course, such achievement was also attained because Teng Qingshan’s body was already strong enough in the beginning.

“My strength is astonishing. However, regarding the realm that I have attained, I am still a lot more weaker than the Golden Dan innate expert. They can eliminate air resistance, whereas I can’t.” Teng Qingshan understood. “I am still no match if I were to face a Golden Dan innate expert today. However, I could kill a True Dan innate expert easily!” In terms of the burst of strength, Teng Qingshan’s ability was twofold the ability of a True Dan innate expert!

With his ability now, killing a True Dan innate expert was very easy.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan suddenly saw that there were numerous fist-sized holes on the ground.

“Why didn’t the holes recover after such a long time?” Teng Qingshan was so surprised.

Indeed. The holes that Teng Qingshan had blasted did not recover!

Because the Splitting Mountain Axe was the core of the entire Heavenly Flood Palace, the existence of the Heavenly Flood Palace

was supported by the energy that was repeatedly refined by the Splitting Mountain Axe.

All the azure green glow was flowing back and fading away.

The trembling of the Heavenly Flood Palace became increasingly fierce!

“Rumble~~~” The entire maze seemed to be shaken by a giant. As Teng Qingshan looked down at the ground, his facial expression changed drastically——

“Crack~~~” Fissures appeared on the ground.

Teng Qingshan raised his head and saw that the ceiling that was supporting the maze above was even more severely cracked.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” Many huge azure green rocks fell from above. Within a blink of an eye, the entire Heavenly Flood Palace began collapsing.

……

Within the maze.

The group of Xiao Yao Palace’s men, Qing Hu Island’s men and other men, who originally thought that the trembling would be the same as before, suddenly realized that the trembling was becoming more and more severe to the point that cracks appeared on the top, the ground and the surrounding walls. The cracks were becoming bigger and bigger.

Huaa~~~

Large amounts of water flooded in through the cracks. Without the support of the Splitting Mountain Axe, the Heavenly Flood Palace could no longer stop the lake water from flowing in.

“Oh no. The Heavenly Flood Palace is collapsing.” An Elder of the Xiao Yao Palace yelled in shock.

“This is an extremely good thing!” Yet, Wu Hou laughed and darted rapidly forward.

Boom!

A huge crack suddenly appeared on the ground. Wu Hou dashed into the crack and entered the underground level.

The face of the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island showed a sense of joy as he yelled, “Quick! Fight for the treasure!” While his voice could still be heard, Gu Yong had already dashed into the huge crack. The other innate experts who hadn’t grasped the situation now understood clearly!

It was good that the Heavenly Flood Palace collapsed!

This way, they would have a chance to take the treasure.

“Rumble~~~” The collapse was getting worse as the ground beneath their feet cracked.

“The destined one obtains the treasure.” The long-browed old monk laughed and went one step forward, yet he was as fast as lightning and quickly disappeared into the huge crack. It was impossible for the collapse of a palace to crush an innate expert dead. It wasn’t even worth mentioning that the collapse could crush an innate expert dead, let alone hurting the innate expert.

……

The Heavenly Flood Palace was collapsing too quickly. Before Teng Qingshan could take the tripod cauldrons, a large amount of rocks fell from above.

“I must go quickly. If not, I won’t be able to leave.” Teng Qingshan thrust the Splitting Mountain Axe beneath his belt and grabbed two tripod cauldrons at lightning speed.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan looked ahead in shock.

At the area in front, eight black figures descended from above. The eight people all dressed in the same black cloak and wore golden masks. They were the men of the Ying Family.

“Qin Lang? No, you aren’t. Who are you?” The leading Ying

Jianghao asked in shock. He saw Teng Qingshan's Heavenly Hawk Claws and the backpack immediately. Everything……made him think that the person in front of him was Qin Lang, but he did not recognize Teng Qingshan's current appearance.

"Haojiang, he is Teng Qingshan. Gui Yuan Sect's Teng Qingshan. I have seen his portrait in the information that the Ying Family received.

"The treasure is mine!" A clear laughter rang. It was the voice of the King of Beasts Wu Hou.

"That is Emperor Yu's Treasure." Ying Jianghao and the other seven men then came back to their sense. The nine tripod cauldrons before their eyes were Emperor Yu's Treasure……But because they had never seen Emperor Yu's Treasure, they didn't realize that the nine normal cauldrons were the treasure.

However——

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang……."

Teng Qingshan's feet moved like shadows and instantly kicked six tripod cauldrons away. The six tripod cauldrons immediately flew towards different directions.

As for Teng Qingshan himself, he grabbed two tripod cauldrons in each of his hands as he thought to himself, "I can't take nine cauldrons with my two hands. Plus, if I take too many, the other supreme sects would pursue me madly. Two cauldrons are enough! The other six cauldrons that i kicked away will be able to distract them." Teng Qingshan didn't dare to be too greedy. At this moment, the lake water inundated into the bottom level.

Teng Qingshan seemed to have transformed into a fish as he grabbed the two cauldrons and dashed into the lake water, disappearing within the waters.

Ying Haojiang grabbed the only tripod cauldron before his eyes and yelled, "Quick! Quick take the cauldrons."

However, the other five cauldrons had already flown far away.

Chapter 231: Identity Exposed! Slaughter!

As the Heavenly Flood Palace collapsed, the lake water inundated.

The first thing that almost all the innate experts did was forming the ball of Innate True Origin. Without enough oxygen, they wouldn't be able to stay underwater for a long time with their physical qualities.

"What's in this cauldron?" Ying Haojiang said to himself as he held a cauldron in his arms. Even after he scrutinized the cauldron, he only manage to figure out that it was liquid. And so, he immediately tried to open the cover. Since he was in the ball of Innate True Origin, thus, he had no need to worry about the lake water flooding into the cauldron. "Eh! This cauldron cover is so hard to open!" What kind of ability did a Golden Dan innate expert possess? Yet, the first time this Golden Dan Innate Expert opened the cover, he failed.

Ying Haojiang tried again with an even greater force.

"Hua!" The cover was finally opened. Ying Haojiang stretched his hand and dipped his finger into the liquid. He then scrutinized and sniffed the liquid.

"It's the Elixir of the North Sea! Emperor Yu's Hall's Elixir of the North Sea!" Ying Jianghao exclaimed in shock, "There is.....this much Elixir of the North Sea? How many drops are in this cauldron?" Although the Elixir of the North Sea only filled up the bottom of the cauldron, the Elixir of the North Sea was calculated based on drops, thus, it was already very surprising for the drops of elixir to fill up the bottom of the cauldron.

In the past, the Ying Family used some precious treasure to trade with the Emperor Yu's Hall for the Elixir of the North Sea.

"There are actually nine cauldrons!" Ying Jianghao became

agitated.

He knew clearly of the importance of the Elixir of the North Sea! This Elixir of the North Sea could make an intelligent person with weak physical qualities reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm instantly. With this……the percentage of new innate experts in a supreme sect would be a lot higher.

“I can’t tell anyone this is the Elixir of the North Sea.” Ying Haojiang immediately realized as he said to himself, “If the others knew that this is the Elixir of the North Sea, it would be difficult if the Ying Family wanted to obtain more than a few cauldrons.

……

The men of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and Hong Tian City were originally walking around in the passageway. Now, that the Heavenly Flood Palace collapsed, they were extremely agitated.

“Quick! Quickly find the treasure!”

“The Heavenly Flood Palace collapsed and someone must have obtained the treasure. We must hurry and fight for the treasure.”

Every one of them was agitated and excited.

Suddenly, a clear voice rang in the cauldron. “Haha…..I didn’t expect that the Elixir of the North Sea that only the Emperor Yu’s Hall possessed is within this cauldron. There must be over ten thousand drops of the Elixir of the North Sea in this one cauldron. There is a total of nine cauldrons…..I must try and get a few more!” The laughter was very loud and everyone heard it.

“It’s the Elixir of the North Sea!”

“It’s actually the Elixir of the North Sea! There are over ten thousand drops in one cauldron? Nine cauldrons?”

“Quick, a golden glow can be seen there! Let’s go there quickly!”

It was a complete mess. The innate experts that heard this voice became extremely excited.

“It’s the King of Beasts Wu Hou.” Ying Haojiang, who was searching for the other cauldrons, cursed and said, “That Wu Hou got a cauldron.....Why did he shout so loud as if he was worried that the whole world didn’t know!” Because of that laughter and words of Wu Hou, everyone knew what was inside the cauldron, which meant that it would be troublesome now.

However, not many people dared to provoke the King of Beasts Wu Hou.

This Wu Hou belonged to no sect. He was extremely powerful and had a weird temper.

“There is a cauldron there. Quick.” Gu Yong, Zhao Danchen, and the other men of the Qing Hu island noticed a dazzling golden glow in the dark lake waters far away. A cauldron was obviously beneath the golden glow. Every cauldron cover was inlaid with a dazzling, gold-colored jewel.

It could be seen far away.

Not only did the men of Qing Hu Island see the gold-colored glow, the men of Xiao Yao Island who were with them also saw it.

“This cauldron belongs to Xiao Yao Palace.” Along with a laughter, Elder Shi of the Xiao Yao Palace, who was standing at a good location, was the first to dash to the cauldron. Because his speed was fast, the men of the Qing Hu island couldn’t catch up.

“Haha!” Grabbing the cauldron, Elder Shi was extremely excited.

The few men from Qing Hu Island stared at that cauldron.

“What are you guys looking at? Why? You guys want to fight the Xiao Yao Palace for this cauldron?” Elder Shi spoke with cold-looking eyes. Four innate experts were beside him. If Xiao Yao Palace and Qing Hu Island really fought.....Qing Hu Island would win but at a great loss.

One cauldron had over ten thousand drops of Elixir of the North Sea, which would make a sect prosper for a long time. With this

Elixir of the North Sea, the sect would be able to cultivate outstanding disciples more easily.

Zhao Danchen's eyes looked icy cold.

"Hmph." Gu Yong was so angry and anxious as he said, "Let's go." As the Island Lord, he absolutely couldn't fight and lose his men. The losses were already great enough, and they couldn't afford to lose anything right now.

The lady beside Gu Yong said bitterly, "Qing Hu Island should at least get a few of the nine cauldrons.

"Of course. We should get more." Zhao Danchen also felt that it was unfair.

It was Qing Hu Island that obtained Emperor Yu's Treasure Map, and it was Qing Hu Island that found the Heavenly Flood Palace. But now, Qing Hu Island was the one that lost the most experts! If they didn't obtain enough treasure, how could they feel fair?

The men of the Qing Hu Island left.

The five men of Xiao Yao Palace smiled.

"There are a total of nine cauldrons, but there are too many experts. It's good enough that we could get one cauldron." Elder Shi said, "We should leave here now, in case anything bad happens."

"Yes, Martial Brother is right."

These people knew their limitations.

At this moment——

"Martial Brother, watch out." A loud shout rang.

Elder Shi sneered and backed away at lightning speed while thrusting the long sword in his hand backwards. The sword was so fast that only the afterimage was seen. The speed of the Golden Dan innate expert was so fast that it was horrifying.

“Clang!” The air vibrated.

After a sharp and quick claw blasted the sword away, the claw actually turned and slashed through Elder Shi’s chest straightly like a male eagle catching a venomous snake. In terms of speed…… this claw was actually a lot quicker than Elder Shi’s sword.

“You..Wu..Wu Hou….” Elder Shi widened his eyes as he glared at Wu Hou and said, “You dare kill me?”

The freshly clawed out heart was held in Wu Hou’s hand, and a carefree smile crept up Wu Hou’s face. Wu Hou responded loudly, “Yes, I killed you!” With this, he exerted force and crushed the heart. Elder Shi collapsed helplessly on the ground while Wu Hou took the cauldron in his hand.

“Wu Hou!” The other four men of Xiao Yao Palace looked towards Wu Hou in shock.

“You dare to kill a man of Xiao Yao Palace. Aren’t you afraid that the Old Palace Lord of Xiao Yao Palace will kill you?” The four people were extremely angry, but they didn’t dare to make a move.

In terms of ability, Wu Hou was ranked first on the «Heavenly Ranking» for over thirty years and naturally had an overwhelming advantage over the second on the «Heavenly Ranking» . Even the second on the «Heavenly Ranking»was no match for Wu Hou…… One could imagine that if a Golden Dan innate expert encountered Wu Hou, he would definitely die.

Whether it was speed, defense, attack, camouflage, or ambush, Wu Hou had no weak points.

“Your Old Island Lord has lived for four hundred years, right? It’s time for him to die.” Wu Hou smiled calmly.

“You…insolent.” The four men were anxious and angry.

Their Old Island Lord was an Emptiness Realm Expert. There are only a few Emptiness Realm Experts in this world. No matter how powerful Wu Hou was, he was still just an expert that hadn’t

reached the Emptiness Realm. Yet, he was actually this arrogant.

“You guys don’t believe? I promised you guys that your Old Island Lord can only live twenty more years. Yes……Killing one is considered killing..Killing five is considered killing…..You guys don’t have to leave.” Wu Hou smiled calmly and moved at the same time. Although he held two big cauldrons in his hands, his speed was still shockingly fast.

“He…Quick, run!”

The four people didn’t expect that Wu Hou would act recklessly to this point. Although Wu Hou in the past was arrogant, he didn’t dare to go against the Eight Supreme Sects so flagrantly. However, today……

The four people immediately ran towards different directions.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The instant the four people ran, two innate experts were kicked by Wu Hou and blasted away. The two innate experts died in a horrifying way.

“Whew!” Wu Hou’s speed was so shockingly fast. Almost in an instant, Wu Hou caught up to the third person and gave a simple kick again.

The kick was so fast that even the True Dan Innate Expert didn’t manage the block. Wu Hou’s feet pierced through his chest.

“It’s just you left, so stop running.” Wu Hou’s speed was shocking. His speed was almost twofold the speed of the fleeing elder even when he had two huge cauldrons in his hand. The dazzling glow of the golden jewel on the cauldron cover and the glowing ball of light illuminated the figure in the distance clearly.

Wu Hou immediately caught up.

“You…Why are you killing the men of Xiao Yao Palace? If you took that cauldron forcefully, we wouldn’t fight back.” That

purple-cloaked elder stopped. A shocking expression could be seen on his old-aging face. He stopped running as he knew he wouldn't be able to escape. However, he just didn't understand.....

They dared to fight when they were facing the Qing Hu Island, because among the men of Qing Hu Island, there were weak True Dan innate expert and even a Emptiness Dan innate expert. If Xiao Yao Island and Qing Hu island fought, Qing Hu Island wouldn't suffer a small loss.

However....it was different when they were facing Wu Hou. If Wu Hou wanted, they wouldn't dare to fight.

Because with Wu Hou's speed, he could slaughter them easily.

Wu Hou stared at him and smiled, "I know you guys wouldn't dare to fight back. However, i just wanted to kill you guys.....Don't worry. Xiao Yao Palace won't exist soon.

"What?" The Purple Cloaked Elder widened his eyes as he stared at Wu Hou. He realized that.....there was a huge conspiracy.

"Bang!"

The same kick touched the center of the purple cloaked elder's forehead lightly. The kick seemed soft to the point that the purple cloaked elder had no injuries. However, when the ball of light enveloping the purple cloaked elder faded away, he collapsed helplessly on the ground.

"You guys are just the first wave of the Xiao Yao Palace's men that have died." Wu Hou grinned

.....

Teng Qingshan swam rapidly in the water.

"With two cauldrons in my hands, it's troublesome. I can't swim speedily with my hands. I could only rely on the blast of Innate True Origin to swim fast." Teng Qingshan had just escaped from the palace when he heard the shouts.

“Quick! Teng Qingshan is there! Catch him!” The Ying Family had already taken two cauldrons at this moment, but they were still very greedy. They were not like the men from Xiao Yao Palace, who were afraid of the encircling attacks. With the Ying Family’s strength.....even if they obtained more than a few cauldrons, the others wouldn’t dare to provoke them.

“Quick! Chase after him.”

“That’s Teng Qingshan? Why is Teng Qingshan here?” The men of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the other sects also pursued.

“Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan! Teng Qingshan is Qin lang! Teng Qingshan disguised himself as Qin Lang by wearing a human skin mask.”

“How is that possible? How is it possible for Teng Qingshan, a seventeen year-old young yellow, to reach the True Dan innate realm?”

“It’s true. I saw it with my own eyes.”

Some people at the back were discussing, but Teng Qingshan couldn’t hear.

However, Teng Qingshan heard some shouting sounds and saw the “lanterns” approaching.

“Not good! It’s this gold-colored jewel that exposed my location.” Teng Qingshan casted a glance at the gold-colored jewels on the covers of the two cauldrons. The gold-colored jewels were very dazzling. “However, the covers are hollow, and without the gold-colored jewel blocking the water flow.....the lake water will rush into the cauldron and flush away the Elixir of the North Sea.”

Not being able to care about that, Teng Qingshan gnashed his teeth and ripped off the two gold-colored jewels. The gold-colored jewels were so bright that even if the jewels were placed within the bag, the light could shine through the bag.

And now, there was no time to waste.

“Xiu!” “Xiu!”

The two gold-colored jewels were thrown far away by Teng Qingshan while the Innate True Origin permeated through Teng Qingshan’s hands and enveloped the two cauldrons.

“Although the light of the Innate True Origin is weaker.....my Innate True Origin is fiery red.” Teng Qingshan felt his head ached as he thought of a solution. In this dark lake water, people usually could only see a few Zhang ahead by relying on the light of the Innate True Origin. However.....in such pitch-black lake waters, the others could see the ball of light from far away.

“What? Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan!!!” A furious voice rang. It was the voice of Qing Hu Island’s Gu Yong.

Chapter 232: Becoming a Fish

At the bottom of this lake, the nine cauldrons left by Emperor Yu were obtained by different forces of people.

The Ying Family obtained two cauldrons, and Mani Temple obtained two cauldrons through its most powerful ability. As for the King of Beasts Wu Hou, he also obtained two cauldrons. Teng Qingshan himself obtained two cauldrons. Thus, eight cauldrons were already taken, and only one remained. That last cauldron fell into the hands of the expert of Shooting Sun God Mountain.

Which meant that the four supreme sects, Xiao Yao Palace, Hong Tian City, Snow Hawk Hall, and Qing Hu Island, didn't manage to get even one cauldron.

All the experts of Xiao Yao Palace were killed by the King of Beasts Wu Hou.

"Island Lord, this was sent by the Ying Family, which said that Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan disguised himself as Qin Lang by wearing the human skin mask." General Lan, who had left to find to search for the cauldron, explained, "However, Teng Qingshan is a seventeen year-old young fellow. It's not very possible for him to possess the ability of a True Dan innate expert, but it's also not possible for the Ying Family to lie in front of so many experts since lying doesn't give them any benefits."

Zhao Danchen knitted his brows and gnashed his teeth as he said bitterly, "I don't care whether Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan or not! However.....this Qin Lang must be killed!"

Gu Yong and the other four hastened their speed in the water.

"Whether Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan or not, we will know later.....Now, Qing Hu Island must kill Qin Lang and obtain the last two cauldrons!" Gu Yong's eyes were as sharp as knives as he spoke with a horrifying facial expression, "That Qin Lang is in front at a

distance of two Li away, Elder Zhao, your speed is the fastest."

"Don't worry." With this, the ball of light that enveloped Zhao Danchen's body grew dramatically brighter as his speed also increased drastically.

"It's just those two cauldrons left." Gu Yong muttered. He could feel his heart quivering.

Qing Hu Island had suffered a loss too great. When they came, they had a total of thirteen innate experts, but now they had only five left. A total of eight innate experts died! To Qing Hu Island, this was equivalent to forcefully digging out a piece of meat from the heart. Initially, they were the ones who obtained the treasure map, thus, they should have been the ones who obtained everything.

As Gu Yong thought of this, he felt anxious and furious!

"We must! We must obtain the last two cauldrons!" Gu Yong's eyes turned red like the eyes of a gambler.

Whew! Whew!

In the dark lake waters, each cauldron emanated a dazzling gold-colored glow. It was a blurry gold-colored glow that could be sensed even from several Li away. The Ying Family, the Mani Temple, and the King of Beasts Wu Hou each obtained two cauldrons. The Shooting Sun God Mountain also obtained one. However, no one dared to take their cauldrons.

As for Qin Lang, he was obviously a weakling!

"The gold-colored glow is there. Quick, pursue!"

"Block him!"

"The two cauldrons are in Teng Qingshan's hands. All of you, faster!"

……

The speed on land and the speed underwater had very great

differences. None of them could run underwater, but could only float underwater while wasting large amounts of Innate True Origin to move the water flow and accelerate the speed forward!

Among the dozens of innate experts, the King of Beasts Wu Hou had the most shocking speed.

Xiu~~~

Swimming along a twisting curve line like a snake, the King of Beasts Wu Hou grabbed two cauldrons as he approached Teng Qingshan at a shocking speed.

“Zhao Danchen, your speed is getting slower.” Wu Hou sneered and overtook Zhao Danchen. He then continued swimming at a rapid speed.

Hearing Wu Hou’s words, Zhao Danchen clenched his teeth in anger.

“This Wu Hou! A weird freak that popped out from an unknown place!” Zhao Danchen cursed secretly. A figure with no sects could actually attain terrifying achievements in all kinds of abilities.

Although Wu Hou and Zhao Danchen were pursuing Teng Qingshan, since the beginning Teng Qingshan started fleeing, Teng Qingshan were already attacked by a team of people, thus, those people had more advantages.

“Eh?” The two figures descended to the bottom of the lake, the dazzling gold-colored glow right before them.

“We were tricked!” When one of the two figures dug the ground, his countenance changed drastically as he said, “It’s that gold-colored jewel.”

“That Qin Lang removed the two gold-colored jewel from the cover of the cauldron.” The two people quickly took the two jewels. At least.....the gold-colored jewel was considered part of the treasure. Although they didn’t understand the effect of this gold-colored jewel, there must be something special about this jewel.

At least they found out that this jewel had the ability to repel water.

‘Haha, you two fools! When Teng Qingshan noticed that the gold-colored jewel would reveal his identity, wouldn’t he pry this gold-colored jewel off the cover?” Wu Hou’s laughter rang as he dashed forward.

“Quickly chase.”

The two people also pursued speedily.

In front of Wu Hou, the three innate experts of the Shooting Sun God Mountain were pursuing Teng Qingshan. They could already see the tiny blurry glow afar.

“Just a distance of half a Li left. Quickly chase. He wouldn’t be able to escape once he enters our shooting range.

“Hmph, if Martial Uncle Wang is here, he could injure Qin Lang heavily even if there’s still half a Li of distance.”

Because the three people were empty-handed, their speed was faster than Teng Qingshan’s.

Both sides were drawing close.

……

Teng Qingshan grabbed two huge cauldrons and rapidly swam through the use of the Innate True Origin. However, the water resistance of the two cauldrons, which had half the height of a human, were shocking, causing Teng Qingshan’s speed to decrease to the point that it was not even half as fast as the initial speed.

“The three people behind are approaching.” As Teng Qingshan looked back, his facial expression changed slightly as he thought, “There’s still a distance of two hundred meters between me and them! I can’t row my hands because I am holding two huge cauldrons. These two cauldrons caused an even greater resistance……If I am not holding these two cauldrons, I would

have lost them already with my speed.”

The three people at the back continuously drew closer to Teng Qingshan.

“One hundred fifty meters!” Teng Qingshan was slightly nervous.

If he was caught, he could be encircled by the other experts. Let alone losing the cauldrons, he might even lose his life.

“Abandon these two cauldrons?” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the two cauldrons in his hands, “The Elixir of the North Sea……the Elixir of the North Sea is in these two cauldrons. However, it is because of these two cauldrons that I can’t row with my hands.” When Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept passed the glow that enveloped the two cauldrons, he had an idea.

His eyes instantly brightened.

“Haha. I was so dumb.. Too dumb. Haha…..” Teng Qingshan grinned and said to himself, “Idiot. Haha….”

……

“Just a distance of fifty Zhang. Let’s go faster. He won’t be able to escape.” The three experts of Shooting Sun God Mountain were a little excited.

“Soon.”

The three swam with all their strength as the Innate True Origin that enveloped their body blasted waves again and again. At this moment——

Whew!

“Eh?” The facial expression of the three experts changed drastically.

“Why did the speed of this Qin Lang become so fast?”

“So fast!”

“We can’t catch up.” Each of them took on a ghastly expression. In their eyes, the light of the originally blurry glow in the distance increased drastically and seemed to have enveloped Teng Qingshan’s whole body. Immediately, Teng Qingshan’s speed in the water increased greatly, which seemed to be two or three times greater than the initial speed.

Both sides immediately distanced; within seconds, Teng Qingshan was half a Li away from the three experts..

“Eh? Why is that young fellow getting faster and faster?” A figure also arrived beside the three innate experts of Shooting Sun God Mountain. It was the King of Beasts Wu Hou. The King of Beasts Wu Hou asked, “He is actually so fast underwater. Even faster than me when I swam with my full strength?”

……

“Pursue me? In your dreams!” Teng Qingshan felt so exhilarated.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan’s whole body was enveloped by the light of the Innate True Origin. However, this enveloping light was not circular, but continually changing shape. The Innate True Origin enveloping Teng Qingshan’s legs transformed into shape of an enormous fish tail. As Teng Qingshan’s legs kicked back and forth in the water, the enormous fish tail also struck the water back and forth.

Every beat propelled Teng Qingshan forward like a flying arrow.

The shape of the light enveloping the cauldrons in Teng Qingshan’s hands also changed into a streamlined form, causing the water resistance to decrease to the lowest.

“I was so stupid! The fishes can swim rapidly in the water because the shape of their bodies is compatible with swimming. Humans were destined to never swim fast because of our body shape. Even the speed of the world swimming champion in my previous world couldn’t be compared with the speed of fishes. This

was decided by the natural shape." Teng Qingshan was extremely excited as he thought to himself, "Not only could this enveloping light of the Innate True Origin be used to store oxygen, it could change your shape underwater."

The Innate True Origin spread outwards, causing Teng Qingshan to have the shape of a big fish.

Most importantly, this "big fish" had extremely great strength.

As the fish tail struck the water, it changed the surrounding water flow into dangerous undercurrent.

Whew! Whew!

Like a trenchant arrow darting at lightning speed.

"Haha, my speed now should be a lot faster than when I am empty-handed." Teng Qingshan could see with his own eyes that he could easily lose the people behind.

Because the distance was too far, Teng Qingshan was just a red glow of light in other people's eyes. Thus, they didn't notice Teng Qingshan's trick.

Becoming a big fish in the water through the use of the Innate True Origin. These innate experts rarely stayed underwater, and because of their traditional minds, they hadn't thought of this idea. Maybe.....they never even pondered why fishes swam faster than men.

However, the humans had invented the swimming suits in Teng Qingshan's previous life understood this. As Teng Qingshan pondered, he also thought of this.

It might seem easy, but unless someone thought out of the box, he or she would never have thought of this idea.

"Eh? It's the men from Snow Hawk Hall? True Dan innate experts. That doesn't pose much threat." At a glance, Teng Qingshan saw two figures ahead at his left side. Because of Teng

Qingshan's night vision, he could easily recognize their identities. The maze of the Heavenly Flood Palace was very big. Teng Qingshan was at the center of the palace, while the other sects scattered to other areas.

Once Teng Qingshan fled, some sects would already be ahead of Teng Qingshan and could naturally stop Teng Qingshan easily.

"Hmph, Pursue me? Impossible."

The fiery red big fish tail transformed by Teng Qingshan's Innate True Origin struck the water, and with a "Hua" sound, Teng Qingshan swam at lightning-fast speed, darting towards the right.

However, just a few seconds after he headed towards the right, Teng QIngshan's facial expression changed slightly.

"It's Hong Tian City's Golden Dan innate expert." Teng Qingshan could see the two figures half a Li away immediately. They were the men of Hong Tian City. "I can't go against the Golden Dan innate expert now. I should go left, since the two True Dan innate experts wouldn't be able to threaten me." With this, Teng Qingshan's huge fish tail struck the water again.

Whew!

He turned and swam towards the left.

With the understanding of the transformation of a fish-shape underwater and the night vision, Teng Qingshan could avoid the powerful experts while he was still afar and fight the weaker ones. "The most important point is to not get too close in case they noticed the secret of why I could swim fast!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "However……even if they noticed that I have the form of a fish, would they understand the principle in this?" Of course, Teng Qingshan wouldn't risk that.

"Qin Lang is over there!"

"He's coming towards us. Let's stop him."

The two men of Snow Hawk Hall were extremely excited.

When Teng Qingshan was two hundred meters away from the two men of Snow Hawk Hall, the fish-shaped light that enveloped Teng Qingshan disappeared. Only the two streamlined lights covering the two big cauldrons were left, and Teng Qingshan's speed instantly decreased by half.

"It's still very hard to escape. Even if I managed to escape through the form of a fish, they would see this fish-shaped enveloping light of mine." Teng Qingshan pondered. Soon after, a sneer crept up his face, "I will just kill the two of them."

Chapter 233: Die!!!

Teng Qingshan only retained the two streamlined glow that enveloped the two cauldrons to decrease the water resistance. Although his speed became slightly faster than when when he just started running, his speed was still a lot slower than when he had the form of a fish. Plus, Teng Qingshan was swimming in a leftward direction on his own accord, therefore, the two men from Snow Hawk Hall could easily stop Teng Qingshan.

“Big Brother, be careful of this Qin Lang’s flying knives.”

“I know. Wu Xiu. But if you and I combined forces, killing this Qin Lang is not a difficult thing. Haha.....You and I will make great contribution. We will get those two cauldrons, and our Snow Hawk Hall will be much more powerful in the future.” The two men from Snow Hawk Hall were slightly excited. Both of them looked down upon Teng Qingshan.

They were very confident that they could kill Qin Lang together.

The distance between both sides reduced continuously.

“Can’t blame me now. It’s you guys who are courting death.” Teng Qingshan sneered coldly as he glared at the two men of the Snow Hawk Hall with eyes filled with a murderous intent. The two cauldrons filled with the Elixir of the North Sea were enough to make these two True Dan innate experts from Snow Hawk Hall fight.

The distance between Teng Qingshan and the two men from Snow Hawk Hall decreased from thirty Zhang, twenty Zhang, ten Zhang.....

“Haha, it really is Teng Qingshan. We didn’t dare to believe it when the others said that Qin Lang was Teng Qingshan.” The two experts from Snow Hawk Hall laughed. Such a close distance allowed them to see Teng Qingshan’s appearance clearly, and they

became even more confident. Teng Qingshan was only seventeen years old. No matter how talented Teng Qingshan was, how powerful could a seventeen year-old expert be?

When they saw the two huge cauldrons, their eyes blazed passionately.

One cauldron had over ten thousand drops of the Elixir of the North Sea.

Even the dumbest way of using the Elixir of the North Sea could create an army of ten thousand First Rated Warriors! With such army, even if a dozen innate experts charged in, the innate experts would die of exhaustion! Currently, in the whole world, none of the sects had a powerful army formed with First Rated Warriors.

Even the dumbest way could be this effective, thus, one should know how precious this cauldron was.

Moreover, there were two cauldrons!

Even if it required the lives of ten innate experts, it was worth it.

“Teng Qingshan, let my brother accompany you through the final section of the road.” The Innate True Origin that enveloped the two innate experts’ bodies blasted fiercely, causing their speed to increase sharply in an instant. The two immediately pounced towards Teng Qingshan from both sides.

Rumble~~~~

The lake waters flowed. The two men from Snow Hawk Hall both used half moon shaped bent blades.

“Walla!” “Walla!”

“Hmph!” Teng Qingshan slanted his body and dashed towards the expert with a hawk-like nose. When the bent blade tore the lake waters apart and a powerful force of air surged very close to Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and revolved. His right leg went along with the momentum of the rotation and

slashed out fiercely like a guillotine.

Boom!

The waterflow at the bottom of the lake exploded!

The facial expression of Tie Jiu, the expert with the hawk-like nose, changed drastically. He only saw a blurry shadow dart through the lake waters within the blink of an eye and slash towards him. The sounds of the lake water's explosion blasted his ears.

"Impossible." The bent blade in Tie Jiu's hand immediately turned and blocked against this shadow.

"Bang!"

The shadow of the leg struck the bent blade, but the speed still remained the same. The leg struck again on Tie Jiu's chest, and as if the leg had just beaten a big drum, a deep rumbling sounded. Tie Jiu's chest exploded, and his internal organs were all blasted into mud. Tie Jiu's eyes widened roundly in disbelief that he just died this way!

"How is this possible? Big Brother!" Wu Xiu's face instantly became pale white.

The corner of Teng Qingshan's mouth curved into a sneer as he dashed towards Wu Xiu.

How would it be impossible?

The burst power of his body and arms now was around sixty thousand to seventy thousand Jin while the endurance of the bones and muscles in his legs and the burst power of his legs were much more powerful. Although the skills of the leg attack were slightly weaker, the strength of his leg attack was a lot fiercer. Even if the strength of one leg was almost a hundred thousand Jin, it wouldn't be weird at all.

Thus, it was not strange that Teng Qingshan could kill Tie Jiu

with a horrifying kick.

The difference between Teng Qingshan's burst of power and Wu Jiu's burst of power was too great.

However, if Teng Qingshan encountered a Golden Dan innate expert, then the situation would be bad for him. The burst power of a Golden Dan innate expert was equal to Teng Qingshan's burst power. However, Golden Dan innate experts had powerful Spirits that could eliminate air resistance, causing their sword to be even faster.

"No!"

Seeing Teng Qingshan dashing towards him, Wu Xiu was so scared that he didn't even dare to fight. He immediately turned and fled.

Whew!

When Teng Qingshan wasn't in the form of a fish, the fleeing speed of Wu Xiu was faster than Teng Qingshan's. Thus,Teng Qingshan could only see Wu Xiu escape with his own eyes.

"At least you know your place." Teng Qingshan smiled. Right now, Teng Qingshan did not wish to kill anyone. He just wanted to escape and guard these two cauldrons filled with the Elixir of the North Sea. With these two cauldrons, the Gui Yuan Sect would be able to breed many impressive disciples, causing many smart disciples with weak physical qualities to be able to pass the first phase directly.

This way, the number of innate experts in the Gui Yuan Sect would naturally increase.

"Go." When Teng Qingshan was just about to transform into the fish form, his countenance suddenly changed.

About a distance of half a Li to the left, a figure was approaching rapidly. The person was also holding a cauldron in his hand.

“It’s him. Wang Kehou, the Golden Dan innate expert of the Shooting Sun God Mountain.” Knowing that the situation wasn’t good, Teng Qingshan immediately transformed into the form of a fish. As he kicked forcefully, the big fish tail formed completely through the Innate True Origin also struck the lake waters. Teng Qingshan darted out like a rocket.

Noble Wang’s blue-colored Innate True Origin wasn’t as bright as a fiery red color in the lake waters. The gold-colored jewel on the cauldron had been pried off by Noble Wang……Because an archer most hated that their presence would be noticed by someone. Plus, Teng Qingshan was fighting with the two men of the Snow Hawk Hall, so he only noticed Noble Wang when he was eighty Zhang away.

Wang Kehou, ranked eleventh on the «Heavenly Ranking».

However, even though Noble Wang was ranked eleventh, Teng Qingshan’s teacher Zhuge Yuanhong, the expert ranked number six on the «Heavenly Ranking», was afraid of this Wang Kehou. In fact, everyone was afraid of this expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain. Because…..the range attack of this expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain was extremely powerful. On the other hand, this expert was weak at close range.

The power of Wang Kehou’s arrow was extremely terrifying.

His melee attack was weak, which was why he was ranked eleventh. If his close combat skills were as good as the power of his arrow, he would rank above Zhuge Yuanhong.

“This Qin Lang escaped really fast, even faster than me.” Originally approaching Teng Qingshan, Noble Wang said this as his facial expression changed slightly.

He could see the distant blurry red glow flying away in a shocking speed.

Knowing that he wouldn’t be able to catch up, Noble Wang

placed down the cauldron and enveloped it with the Innate True Origin. Simultaneously, he took the dark red godly bow behind his back and said to himself, “Hmph, a True Dan innate expert? Want to escape from my hands? For the two cauldrons.....I will use two good arrows.” Noble Wang took two pitch-black arrow from his quiver, each with a faint green tip. The two arrows were nocked on the bowstring at the same time.

“ChiChi~~” The blue Innate True Origin instantly flowed on the dark red godly bow.

The godly bow was instantly pulled into the shape of a full moon, and Wang Kehou stared at the distant red glow with eyes of an eagle. The tip of the two arrows were covered by faint blue flashes of lightning.

Suddenly——

“Prepare to die!” Noble Wang roared.

Release!

The two arrows pierced through the water and instantly disappeared from sight. It was too fast!

.....

No one dared to be careless when it was a Golden Dan innate expert from the Shooting Sun God Mountain firing the arrow, and the same went for Teng Qingshan. He didn’t dare to be careless. As he dashed rapidly forward, his eyes were constantly watching his back while his hand was holding the Splitting Mountain Axe. The surface of the Splitting Mountain Axe was large like a small-sized shield.

Xiu! Xiu!

The two arrows were too quick. The attack was so fast that even though Teng Qingshan was already prepared, he still felt in a daze and the two arrows arrived ten zhangs behind him.

“Oh no!” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically.

Because.....

The two arrows shot by Noble Wang actually moved in an arc and shot towards Teng Qingshan’s left and right side. It was impossible for Teng Qingshan to block these two arrows at the same time.....and these two arrows moved so fast that Teng Qingshan didn’t even expected them. Teng Qingshan had seen Noble wang shoot an arrow when they were at the Heavenly Flood Palace, but who would have thought that these two arrows were even faster than the arrow fired during that time! Teng Qingshan didn’t know.....that Noble Wang had sacrificed two extremely precious arrows for the two cauldrons.

“Bang!”

With his fastest speed, Teng Qingshan placed the two cauldrons down and enveloped them with his Innate True Origin.

He waved the Splitting Mountain Axe in his hand and blocked the arrow on the left.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

After two loud bangs, the arrows exploded at the same time. One on the left and the other on the right!

Teng Qingshan was blasted upward, and the two cauldrons enveloped by the Innate True Origin were also thrown forward along with Teng Qingshan.

.....

“Definitely dead.” Noble Wang confidently dashed towards Teng Qingshan as he said to himself, “With the Yin Yang Double Arrow of mine in coordination with the Darksoul Arrow, so what if he was eighty Zhang away... Even Golden Dan innate experts wouldn’t be able to escape if they were on land. Although the force in the water is slightly weaker... he would still die.”

The confident Noble Wang suddenly froze. The red glow in the distance stopped for a second and then actually left at a shocking speed, a speed much faster than Noble Wang's speed.

Within seconds, Teng Qingshan's red glow disappeared from Noble Wang's sight.

"He actually didn't die?" Noble Wang couldn't believe his eyes.

The Darksoul Arrows had been specially forged by the Shooting Sun God Mountain. During this trip, he only brought four. He had already used one when he was trying to take this one cauldron. Now, it would be impossible if he wanted to kill Teng Qingshan again.

……

"That was really scary." Teng Qingshan's Innate True Origin, which enveloped his body, formed the huge fish form. The fish tail struck the water repeatedly as Teng Qingshan swam at a lightning-fast speed.

"Almost..I really almost lost my life." Teng Qingshan's face turned pale as a trickle of blood could be seen at the corner of his mouth. His clothes were torn and ripped, and wounds appeared on his back, which was covered with blood. The two parts of the Reincarnation Spear glued themselves onto Teng Qingshan's back through the Innate True Origin.

The bag was gone!

Right!

Previously, Teng Qingshan blocked the arrow on the left side with the Splitting Mountain Axe. What about the arrow on the right? If Teng Qingshan had let the arrow fly, he would have most likely died. During the period of life or death, Teng Qingshan controlled the bag on his back through the Innate True Origin. There were the two parts of the Reincarnation Spear in the bag!

Fortunately, the arrow hit the spear shaft in the bag.

The arrow blasted away a few pieces of metal on the spear shaft. Simultaneously, the arrow exploded. This Darksoul Arrow was not only fast and powerful, the force of its explosion was also shocking.

Because of this explosion, Teng Qingshan's bag and clothes instantly transformed into trash. Although the tenacity of Teng Qingshan's skin was at the level of Darksteel, this explosion still lacerated his skin and left over ten wounds on his back. Fortunately, the explosion was external. If it had happened in his body.....

As Teng Qingshan pondered, he felt a great sense of fear.

"What a pity! Although the Reincarnation Spear remained intact, all the other things in the bag are gone. The most pitiful part is the loss of my human skin mask." Teng Qingshan said with a sigh.

Under such an explosion, Teng Qingshan even injured his back, thus, how could the other items still exist?

"However, my life was fortunately saved, and I managed to bring the two cauldrons filled the Elixir of the North Sea back. I should be satisfied." Teng Qingshan took the two cauldrons and shot forward as he beat his fish tail.....At this moment, none of the innate experts could catch Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 234: Blast a Way Out

In the pitch-black lake waters, many of the other innate experts were still searching assiduously for Teng Qingshan after he had disappeared from Wang Kehou's eyes. The temptation of the two cauldrons was just too great! No one was willing to give up the notion of obtaining them. Only after Wang Kehou and Wu Xiu of Snow Hawk Hall told them the news did they reluctantly resign themselves to the situation.

"Qin Lang is really Teng Qingshan?" The experts gathered together.

"How is it possible for Teng Qingshan, a seventeen year-old kid, to kill Tie Jiu, a True Dan innate expert so easily?"

"There's just no way that it'd be possible for a seventeen year-old to kill a True Dan innate expert."

"Hmph. Why is it impossible? According to the Shooting Sun God Mountain, Teng Qingshan had already killed an Emptiness Dan innate expert during Qing Hu Island's siege on Yanjiang City. He is already an innate expert. Isn't that right, Gu Island Lord?" Wang Kehou looked towards Gu Yong for confirmation.

The group of experts from Mani Temple, the Ying Family, the King of Beasts Wu Hou, and Shooting Sun God Mountain were all in a good mood, as all of them had gained quite a lot.

The experts from Snow Hawk Hall, Hong Tian City, and Qing Hu Island, however, were quite upset. They had come from distant lands and had expended much of their energy for nothing! They hadn't obtained a single treasure and had even lost a few innate experts! Of these three, Snow Hawk Hall and Hong Tian City weren't too upset; their losses had not been too great, so they felt only slightly disadvantaged.

Qing Hu Island, however, was different!

The treasure map had originally belonged to them, and the treasure had almost been in their grasp! Alas, both had been taken away, and eight of their innate experts had died! Even worse, right now they didn't even have a single cauldron!

Facing the ridicule of Wang Kehou from Shooting Sun God Mountain, Gu Yong responded with a cold harrumph, "Since so many of you saw that it was Teng Qingshan, then what's the point of asking me? Men……Our Silver Dragon Army is still stationed above, so forgive us for not staying!" With a wave of his sleeves, Gu Yong signalled immediate departure to his men. As they were leaving, however–

"Gu Island Lord, everybody now knows of this underground lake and that the treasure has already been retrieved. Why would you take a detour to go back?" The King of Beasts Wu Hou asked with a smile.

Gu Yong and the others stopped, their facial expressions contorting in anger.

The men of Qing Hu Island had a belly full of resentment.

"Take a detour?" Gu Yong and his men stared at Wu Hou.

Wu Hou smiled and released his grip, since the two cauldrons were bound to his sides through the Innate True Origin. He then leapt up towards the lake's hard rock ceiling.

Wu Hou swung his fist.

"Bang!" "Bang!"……The sound of rock being blasted apart resonated continuously throughout the cavern as a large amount of crushed rocks flew in all directions into the lake waters. Each of Wu Hou's punches could easily blast a hole of two to three Zhang in depth and width. He grabbed on to the rocks and continuously climbed as he repeatedly punched in front of him.

Wu Hou ascended right away in this manner.

In Wu Hou's tunnel, the waters rose right behind him, stopping

after reaching a height of about eight to nine Zhang.

“This Wu Hou is really……” All the experts watched in shock, eyes wide and mouth agape.

The layer of earth between the surface and the lake was over one hundred Zhang thick.

A long tunnel more than a hundred Zhang long could not be easily blasted simply by punching. Because of the layers of rocks and soil, when a hole was punched, the rocks and dirt on the sides could fall. Therefore……blasting a hundred Zhang long passageway was very difficult and troublesome.

Even if the Golden Dan innate expert blasted a way out, it was possible that the tunnel would be entirely blocked again when he climbed to the earth’s surface.

Therefore, if a person wanted to get out, he needed to blast the way out once. If seven experts wanted to get out, most likely all seven experts would have to blast their own tunnels. Plus, since innate experts could not fly, if the rock walls collapsed severely to the point that there would not even be a place to grab, they would fall.

Thus, it was extremely troublesome.

The King of Beasts Wu Hou was powerful and brave. He had confidence in himself, and so he decided to play this game.

“He is crazy.” Ying Jianghao sneered. “Let’s go. We should go back the way we came. I would rather spend more time then blast a way out.” With this, the innate experts from the Ying Family swam back in the same direction with their two cauldrons.

“We will be leaving too.” The long-browed old monk said. Right away, the Arhat Expert of the Mani Temple left with the experts of the Ying Family.

“Island Lord Gu , let’s leave together,” Wang Kehou of the Shooting Sun God Mountain said with a smile.

“No need. We can leave by ourselves,” Gu Yong said in a deep voice and immediately rushed towards the Bottomless Pit along with his men.

Everyone could tell that Gu Yong was very angry right now. He was just suppressing his anger.

The men of Qing Hu Island departed at a frightening speed. They couldn’t bother to chat with the other sects, and only focused on swimming rapidly the whole way.

“Island Lord, I still don’t understand how Teng Qingshan could reach the True Dan Innate Realm.” Zhao Danchen’s eyes emitted a cold light. Of course he could not understand……As a matter of fact, Teng Qingshan’s Innate True Origin was only in the Emptiness Dan phase. Yet an Emptiness Dan innate expert could kill a True Dan innate expert.

Qing Hu Island’s men could not imagine that. Actually, they were not the ones to blame for this. Who could even think that there was a training method such as Internal Martial Arts?

Whether it was his previous life or his current life, Teng Qingshan had spent most of his energy on Internal Martial Arts. As for his inner strength, it was just an adjunct to his Internal Martial Arts. He relied on the Scarlet Fruit to reach the peak of the Postliminary Realm, but the thing that Teng Qingshan really relied on was still Internal Martial Arts. Teng Qingshan’s system was different from other innate experts’.

“Of course I don’t understand. I don’t know where this sh*t came from!” Gu Yong clenched his teeth. The murderous intent in his eyes was very obvious.

Many people would be surprised if they heard Gu Yong say the word ‘sh*it’, since Gu Yong was a very serious person. However, the other four innate experts were also furious. Rage burned in their hearts, and the resentment was still there!

“Eight innate experts have died. Qing Hu Island has lost forty percent of our innate experts!” As Gu Yong thought about this, his heart ached!

“We didn’t even get one cauldon!”

His heart ached even more as he thought about the cauldrons that were filled with the Elixir of the North Sea!

“The nine cauldrons should be Qing Hu Island’s possession,” the lady said, gnashing her teeth.

“Hmph……” Zhao Danchen sneered coldly. “We didn’t even manage to get one. Originally, Qing Hu Island could have obtained all nine cauldrons, which would have increased our power drastically. One to two hundred years from now, Qing Hu Island’s power would have increased twofold and would have been able to deal with Emperor Yu’s Hall and the Ying Family. However, we’ve lost forty percent of our innate experts instead.”

“They even gave the other sects the benefits!” General Lan was so angry that fire shone in his eyes.

Qing Hu Island’s power had not increased, but rather it had decreased.

Secondly, Qing Hu Island had not managed to obtain anything, but had even helped their opponents and had made them stronger. This time, when compared to the other sects, the Qing Hu Island’s suffered loss had been too great. Although it might have appeared to be the loss of forty percent of the experts, the actual loss……was far worse than only this!

“Stop talking!” Gu Yong roared.

Zhao Danchen and the other three looked over and saw……that Gu Yong’s complexion was already gloomy to the point that it seemed as if a thunderstorm would be coming. Gu Yong was the Island Lord, and no one felt more pain than him. Simultaneously, he hated Teng Qingshan even more now! Gu Yong had never hated

anyone to this point! To the point that he wanted to eat Teng Qingshan's flesh and drink Teng Qingshan's blood!

"It's clear now," Gu Yong said in a deep voice, "that Teng Qingshan grew up in the Great Yan Mountain and was naturally very familiar with the Great Yan Mountain. Therefore, he could easily find the entrance of the Bottomless Pit!"

"He must have done it intentionally to go against Qing Hu Island. Before Elder Hu died, the roar……It's obvious that Teng Qingshan was all the elders' main murderer. He didn't attack, but he intentionally instigated the massacre." Gu Yong was right. If Teng Qingshan hadn't shouted in the Heavenly Flood Palace, Elder Hu and the others might have escaped to the other passageway within a second.

But because Teng Qingshan was constantly keeping an eye on them and had shouted fast enough, Yuwen Liufeng, Elder Hu, and the others had not had time to escape.

"Whether it's the future threat that Teng Qingshan poses or what he did this time…." Gu Yong's eyes looked swift and fierce as he exclaimed in anger, "Teng Qingshan must die! And he can't die too easily! Otherwise, the elders wouldn't be able to rest peacefully in their graves!"

Zhao Danchen and the other three nodded.

……

Among the different sects, there were happy ones and uncomfortable ones. There were also sad and angry ones…… Regardless, everyone headed towards the Bottomless Pit.

At this moment, in another Bottomless Pit…

The walls of the Bottomless Pit had numerous caves, making it seem like a beehive. In one of the topmost caves.

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan leaned on the wall and finally felt relaxed.

Since his arrival in Teng Jia Village until now, it had been one day and one night, yet too many things had already happened. During this one day and night, Teng Qingshan had not dared to relax at all……His nerves had been constantly feeling tense until now, until his moment of relaxation.

He had gone to Teng Jia Village the previous night and had moved the Teng Jia Village the following morning. He had then dived into the bottom of the lake to find the men of Qing Hu Island, and had saved his father after that! After sending his father back, he had gone back to join the army of innate experts.

He had infiltrated the group of innate experts, had pressured powerful men, and had searched for Emperor Yu's Treasure with Qing Hu Island's move.

From beginning to end, not much time had passed by.

But it had been a time of hardships and dangers.

"Qing Hu Island, you didn't see the lives of my father and of the other hunters as lives. This time……retaliation has descended upon your heads. I wonder if all of you felt satisfied by the results." Teng Qingshan sneered coldly. "Eight of your innate experts have died, and you probably haven't even obtained any of Emperor Yu's Treasure.

When Teng Qingshan kicked the six cauldrons, it was because he'd had a plan. Five of the cauldrons had flown in other directions, but only one went towards Xiao Yao Palace's men and Qing Hu Island's men.

Teng Qingshan knew that the Long-browed Old Monk, the King of Beasts Wu Hou, and the experts of Xiao Yao Palace were all there. If Qing Hu Island's men would have wanted to take the cauldron,many of their men were bound to die. As for the other cauldrons, it would be impossible for Qing Hu Island to snatch

them.

Therefore……

When Teng Qingshan kicked, Qing Hu Island was destined to have a sad ending.

“Yes. I only lost the human skin mask. The other losses aren’t too bad.” Teng Qingshan stared at the Reincarnation Spear. Its shaft had lost a piece of metal, making the thickness of the area in question to be a mere two-thirds of the thickness in other areas. “Looks like I will have to fix it with the Star Patterned Steel,” Teng Qingshan thought.

“This Elixir of the North Sea……is too conspicuous. If I place it in the cauldron, it will easily reveal my identity when I’m outside.

Teng Qingshan stretched his right hand and stuck it into the wall next to him. He easily grabbed a hard piece of rock as big as a wine jug. Teng Qingshan then started molding and carving this large rock, eventually hollowing it until it turned into a stone wine jug. Teng Qingshan had carved this rock just like an ordinary person would have payed with mud.

“Alright.” Teng Qingshan looked at this stone wine jug with a smile. He then grabbed one of the cauldrons at the side and took off its lid.

“Walla~~” The Elixir of the North Sea flowed into this stone wine jug just like real wine. Even after being poured, the Elixir of the North Sea only filled twenty percent of this wine jug. Teng Qingshan then did the same thing again, pouring the Elixir of the North Sea from the other cauldron into the wine jug. He even used his Innate True Origin to scrape any remaining drops of the liquid into the wine jug.

After all, every drop of the Elixir of the North Sea was extremely precious.

Finally, every last drop was now in this stone wine jug, but the

wine jug was barely even half-full.

Teng Qingshan grabbed the stone wine jug. He had obtained these two cauldrons with his life at stake. His Teacher would be very excited if he saw the Elixir of the North Sea in this jug. Looking at the stone wine jug, Teng Qingshan laughed, “Haha, you might look ugly, but you are even more precious than the lives of all the innate experts from Qing Hu Island!”

Chapter 235: Orders

Drip! Drip!

Drops of water dripped occasionally in the cold and gloomy cave. In the dark, Teng Qingshan's face appeared blurry.

"The Heavenly Flood Palace is closer to the Bottomless Pit that Qing Hu Island has been garrisoned around than here." Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows, "That Gu Yong would definitely order his army to search the surroundings the instant he went back to the army's camp. He would also arrange blocks at crucial locations. They would most likely find the Bottomless Pit nearest to me. By that time, it would be troublesome."

Teng Qingshan didn't dare to delay.

Immediately, the Innate True Origin permeated through Teng Qingshan's skin and bound the Reincarnation Spear and the Splitting Mountain Axe to his back. He grabbed the stone wine jug, and as he casted a glance at the two empty cauldrons, he had an idea. "I will take the cauldrons too." With this, Teng Qingshan also strapped the two cauldrons onto his back with the Innate True Origin.

"I must go back to Jiangning County City as fast as possible!"

Teng Qingshan left the cave rapidly and jumped into the waterway. He then went along the walls of the Bottomless Pit and instantly began leaping.

After a few leaps, he was out of the hundred-Zhang-deep Bottomless Pit.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the surrounding and smiled, "I am fast. Even if that Gu Yong dispatched an army, he wouldn't be able to stop me. Yes, I must make a wooden cork quickly. If even a drop of the Elixir of the North Sea spilled on the way, that would be bad." The material with the greatest abundance in this

mountain was lumber. Thus, after a short while, Teng Qingshan made a suitable wooden cork and blocked up the wine jug.

Teng Qingshan looked around and saw that the sky had already darkened.

“The Heavens are helping me!” Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to delay and immediately fled outside the great mountain.

……

The Great Yan Mountain. Inside the barracks that stationed the Qing Hu Island, beside the entrance of the Bottomless Pit.

Gu Shiyou and the other higher officials of Qing Hu Island gathered silently near the Bottomless Pit. Large numbers of Golden Scale Guards surrounded the Bottomless Pit. Each one of them held a weapon in their hands as they prepared to kill the experts of the other sects who would leap out of the pit.

“Chichi~~~” Many torches were lit.

Sitting on the muddy ground, Gu Shiyou’s face shone under the glow of the fire, making his face seem slightly blurry.

“Martial Uncle, the supreme sects went in with Father and the other experts this time. Would anything bad happen during their fight for Emperor Yu’s Treasure?” Gu Shiyou clenched and unclenched his fists occasionally. His brows were constantly furrowed as he said, “After Father and the other innate experts entered the underground, I felt anxious. Qin Lang is the one to be blamed! If it wasn’t for him, there wouldn’t be so many troubles.”

“Shiyou, don’t worry.”

Beside Gu Shiyou, a middle-aged man wearing a battle armor said, “Too many experts came this time! It wasn’t very hard for Qing Hu Island to take all of Emperor Yu’s Treasure. However…… no one knows the location of the treasure better than us, Qing Hu Island. We must believe in the Island Lord and the other innate experts. Even if we couldn’t obtain all of the treasure, we would at

least take half of the treasure."

"Yes." Gu Shiyou nodded and immediately gnashed his teeth, "Hmph, all of the treasure should be ours. Now, we have to share it with the other sects. I feel really bitter."

"There are sounds?"

The experts of the Qing Hu Island around the entrance of the Bottomless Pit suddenly stood up and stared at the entrance.

"Sou!" "Sou!"

Figures rocketed towards the sky one by one as they flew out of the Bottomless Pit.

"It's the Island Lord!"

"Elder Zhao!"

The experts of Qing Hu Island immediately felt relaxed.

Island Lord Gu Yong leaped out of the Bottomless Pit with the four elders. After the five men of Qing Hu Island, the men of the Ying Family jumped out. After that, the experts of different sects came out one after the other. Within a while, a large group of people stood around the Bottomless Pit.

"Father, what about Elder Yuwen and the others?" Gu Shiyou and some martial uncles immediately went forward.

"Martial Brother, where are the other elders?"

]The Postliminary experts of Qing Hu Island were slightly aghast. They wouldn't believe it. Elder Yuwen, Elder Hu and the others were extremely strong experts of this world. There were also other elders, and each one of them had reached the Innate Realm, but none of them appeared.

"Those elders have died!" Gu Yong said with a gloomy face.

The countenance of Gu Shiyou and the group of people changed drastically.

“Shiyou, besides the ten thousand advanced soldiers, have the other soldiers of the Silver Dragon Army spread out and search the entire Great Yan Mountain immediately!” Gu Yong commanded with a gloomy expression, “Also, set up blocks at road junctions and peripheral mountain roads outside the Great Yan Mountain. No matter what, you all must catch Teng Qingshan!”

“Teng Qingshan?” Gu Shiyou and the other soldiers of Qing Hu Island were shocked. How did this involve Teng Qingshan?

At the side, Zhao Danchen said coldly as his eyes emitted a cold glow, “Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan! Teng Qingshan is Qin Lang! The deaths of the elders are related to Teng Qingshan. Also….some of Emperor Yu’s Treasure is in Teng Qingshan’s hands. Remember! Don’t let Teng Qingshan escape no matter what!”

“It’s Teng Qingshan? I knew he’s no-good!” Fire could be seen in Gu Shiyou’s eyes, and he immediately clenched his teeth and responded to the order.

“Why are you still staying here? Arrange everything quickly.” Gu Yong roared.

“Yes.” Gu Shiyou hastily replied.

With this, Gu Shiyou immediately ran away to gather the men.

Gu Yong turned his eyes towards a person of high position in the Silver Dragon Army and ordered, “Martial brother, send a message through the carrier pigeons. Give out this order……Have the three counties near the Jiangning County deploy sixty thousand soldiers to Jiangning County!”

When the men of the other sects heard this, they were surprised.

“Is this Gu Yong about to go crazy?”

“It might be because the loss is too great this time. Hehe, eight elders died when they didn’t even obtain one cauldron. Plus, all of this happened because of Teng Qingshan’s head. Wouldn’t he feel mad?”

“Ying JIanghao, you looked down on Gu Yong. Gu Yong did this.....to force the Gui Yuan Sect so that he could obtain the two cauldrons. If Qing Hu Island could obtain the two cauldrons, so what if over a hundred thousand soldiers died?” The other experts were apathetic.

To a sect, armies like the Silver Dragon Army was considered an elite army. As for the ordinary city guards, the number of the guards was large.

Like the Gui Yuan Sect, the city guards of Jiangning County City has a total of eighty thousand men. If the city guards of Yi City, Yanjiang City and the other six cities were added, there would be more than a hundred thousand men. A county had over a hundred thousand city guards.....Qing Hu Island controlled twelve counties! Besides the Chu County, which had experienced a massacre and had fewer soldiers, the soldiers of the other counties were extremely great in number.

The three counties near Jiangning County could dispatch an army of great number easily whenever Qing Hu Island gave an order.

“Yes, Island Lord.” A tanned man wearing a battle armor said hastily.

“Elder Zhao, go write a secret letter personally. Send a message to the Island and tell the Grand Supreme Elder everything that happened here!” Gu Yong said.

“I will go now.”

Elder Zhao left with an icy cold face without casting a glance at the experts from the other sects.

“Tsk, tsk. They are even about to ask Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster out. Now, they have gone too far.”

“Because the loss is so great, Gu Yong is definitely getting the two cauldrons in Teng Qingshan’s hands. However, Gui Yuan Sect is

not a sect that could be easily trifled with. .....It was rumored that Gui Yuan Sect has a Emptiness Realm Expert as well."

The experts of the supreme sects watched happily.

"Yo~~" An ear-piercing sound rang.

Five shadows descended from the sky. It was the five Snow Hawks of Snow Hawk Hall.

"Brother Wan." Gu Yong cupped his hand and looked towards the hawk-like nosed elder of the Snow Hawk Hall as he said, "It's night time already, and the sky has darkened! Although there's moonlight, it is not obvious in this great mountain. I also know that the Snow Hawks of your Snow Hawk Hall can see figures from ten Li high in the sky and can also see clearly at night.....Brother Wan, I would have to trouble you and plea that you could help search for that Teng Qingshan from the sky.

"No problem, of course." The expert with the hawk-like nose cupped his hand and said, "That Teng Qingshan killed my martial nephew, Tie Jiu. We won't let him off either."

"Go."

The expert with the hawk-like nose waved his hand, and the three surviving experts of Snow Hawk Hall immediately mounted the hawks. With a few chirps, the five Snow Hawks rapidly soared into the night sky.

"Martial Brother." The lady beside Gu Yong frowned and looked towards Gu Yong. It was obvious that she didn't trust the men from Snow Hawk Hall.

"There's no other way. That Teng Qingshan is extremely fast. If we rely on the Silver Dragon Soldiers.....I am afraid Teng Qingshan would have escaped before we could even encircle the entire Great Yan Mountain. With the five Snow Hawks in the sky, once Teng Qingshan reaches a spacious area, the Snow Hawks will be able to see him immediately! He won't be able to escape! As for the two

cauldrons.....Hmph. Once Teng Qingshan is found, Snow Hawk Hall wouldn't be able to take the two cauldrons that easily." Gu Yong whispered.

At this moment, the experts of the other sects said good bye and departed.

"Island Lord, Zhuge Yuanhong and the Black Armored Army is stationed north of our campsite. He even told us to leave the Great Yan Mountain during the evening, claiming that this is a region under the Gui Yuan Sect's control." An elder whispered, "However, we responded with a manner that showed that we will battle no matter what, causing them to garrison at the northern areas.

"Zhuge Yuanhong?"

Gu Yong narrowed his eyes, and a faint, cold light flashed in his eyes.

"He even dared to come! I haven't even given him a hard time!" Gu Yong ordered, "Let's go and find Zhuge Yuanhong at the frontline!"

Immediately, Gu Yong led a large group of men towards the front of the battle formation.

.....

Teng Qingshan was grabbing the stone wine jug at this moment. With a vine as a belt, he carried the Reincarnation Spear and the Splitting Mountain Axe at his waist. As for the two cauldrons, Teng Qingshan had already buried them somewhere in the Great Yan Mountain. Since it was night time right now.....Teng Qingshan didn't dare to use his Innate True Origin. The fiery red Innate True Origin was too conspicuous.

Whew! Whew!

Teng Qingshan dashed in the great mountain at lightning speed.

“I didn’t expect that Teacher would lead a great army to the Great Yan Mountain.” Teng Qingshan was slightly touched by such an act. As Teng Qingshan fled, he occasionally noticed the high fluttering army flag which showed that the Black Armored Army was stationed here. However.....Teng Qingshan did not return to the army immediately.

“The safest way is to go back secretly alone and mingle in teacher’s army. That would be safer, but something wrong might still happen.” Teng Qingshan understood this point.

After Teng Qingshan travelled a dozen Li.

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past the night sky, and his facial expression involuntarily changed.

“It’s a Snow Hawk! Oh no!” Teng Qingshan stared at the few tiny dots in the sky, but he didn’t dare to be careless. One should know that the sharpness of a regular hawk’s eyes was famous even in his previous world, which had a small amount of Spiritual Qi. And Snow Hawks were an extremely powerful kind of demonic beasts, making the eyes of a Snow Hawk is extremely terrifying.

Snow Hawk: Demonic beast with extremely fast speed. It can travel over ten thousand Li within a day, and its eyes can see the figures on the ground from ten Li high in the sky with acute clarity. It was the most terrifying tracking demonic beast, and only Snow Hawk Hall had the power to tame it.

The speed of men was not as powerful as that of demonic beasts on the ground, and the demonic beasts on land were not as fast as demonic beasts in the sky. The speed of some specially trained carrier pigeons was faster than the three great Dragon Horses, not to mention the Snow Hawks that the experts were in flying on.

“Since there’s a forest in the mountain, I can still avoid then if I’m careful. But once I leave the mountain, the surrounding areas

would be empty. That Snow Hawk would be able to see me immediately!” Teng Qingshan frowned and halted.

Chapter 236: Fishing in Murky Waters

The weak moonlight struggled through the branches of the mountain woods, casting dim specks of light on the ground.

Teng Qingshan hid among the thick brown grass and weeds, looking at the Snow Hawks soaring in the sky through the small gaps between the dying plants.

“The Snow Hawks are demonic beasts. Their eyes are exceedingly sharp! Even if I hide in the woods... If I am not cautious enough and walk out from the cover or walk under the thinned branches, then the Snow Hawks would still notice me.” Teng Qingshan frowned as these thoughts raced through his mind. It was the dead of the winter right now!

Most of the branches in the mountain didn’t have leaves, with a few plants and trees as exceptions.

If a tree didn’t have leaves, then a Snow Hawk could easily spot someone walking under the tree. That was if the Snow Hawk paid attention to the right place.

“Just to be safe, let’s bury this Elixir of the North Sea somewhere first.” Determined, Teng Qingshan moved as fast as possible without attracting attentions, moving closely to thick vegetations. When he was forced to cross open areas, he would cross at his top speed to lower the chance of being seen.

Using this method, Teng Qingshan moved back towards the depths of the mountain for two more Li.

“The crooked tree! Here it is!” Teng Qingshan looked at the tightly-knit trees in front of him and broke into a small smile. This was the place where the hunters of Teng Jia Village often rested during hunts. He quickly brushed the leaves under the crooked tree to the side and dug a pit two Zhang deep. The deeper he buried it, the safer it would be. After the pit was deep enough, Teng

Qingshan lowered the stone wine jug filled with the elixir carefully down to the bottom.

He quickly filled the pit up with mud, stepping on it to make it firm. He then spread surface soil on the filled pit to cover any trace of a dig. Finally, he covered everything the nearby fallen leaves

“The Great Yan Mountain is so vast. If you people can find the elixir under these conditions, then that’s what I call a miracle.” Ten Qingshan left the place with extraordinary speed and a smile on his face.

Teng Qingshan had come to the depths of Great Yan Mountain far too many times.

He knew where the vegetation was the thickest, and he picked his way accordingly. Thus, he easily hid from the soaring Snow Hawks flying above

“Hurry up. Search carefully! Teng QIngshan has tattered clothes, a huge ax, and a long spear. Pay close attention!” A menacing voice yelled in the distance.

Teng Qingshan hid behind a tree stump, observing the scene.

Every Silver Dragon Soldier had a burning torch and was roaming around, searching for Teng Qingshan. The spears in their hands poked at any place where one could hide. This type of carpet-style searching had left no hiding place undisturbed.

“ As expected, Qing Hu Island just can’t let this go.” Teng Qingshan grinned coldly.

Qing Hu Island had lost too much to let this go. Perhaps only by snatching the two cauldron of elixir would help the experts of Qing Hu Island to feel better. However, even with two cauldrons of elixir, they probably would still be unsatisfied. After all, in their eyes, all nine of the cauldrons, all filled with elixir, were rightfully theirs.

“However, I have some serious troubles on my hand now. There

are huge numbers of Silver Dragon Soldiers searching and five Snow Hawks soaring in the sky." Teng Qingshan felt he was going to get a headache.

Teng Qingshan ground his teeth and fled away swiftly.

……

In the sky above the Great Yan Mountain, there were five Snow Hawks. Among them, only three of them carried people on their backs.

"Uncle. We have been searching for so long now, but there's still no trace of Teng Qingshan. Do you think… that maybe he is still hiding in the underground lake?" Wu Qiu looked at the elder with a woolly hat and a hooked nose on top of a Snow Hawk in the distance. The elder answered monotonously, "In thousands of years, Qing Hu Island has never lost so much in a single event! If it was because the enemy was too powerful, then they might overlook it for now. But that was not the case. They lost to a seventeen year-old kid. It would be a miracle if Qing Hu Island won't go berserk! When that happens, an army of over a hundred thousand men will flood into the Great Yan Mountain. They will leave no rocks unturned and no pit unchecked. Unless that Teng Qingshan actually hid inside that underground lake the whole time… There is no way that Qing Hu Island won't find him."

"Humph."

No one would doubt this.

Among the Eight Supreme Sects on the Nine Prefectures, there was not a single that could be considered an easy target.

Despite having the treasure map, Qing Hu Island still lost eight innate experts. On top of that, they did not get any portion of the treasure at all. The worst of all was that the cause of this was just a seventeen year-old child. This was a disgrace! Qing Hu Island's disgrace! As long as Teng Qingshan lived, Qing Hu Island would be

a laughingstock.

……

In the depth of the dark Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan stashed the Godly Mountain Splitting Ax into a deep pit.

“When I was fighting in Yanjiang City, I wore heavy armor with a helmet and a mask. There are very few people who saw my real face in Qing Hu Island. They know me through drawings of my my clothing and weapons. This ax… is way too noticeable. Even in the entire Black Armored Army, there are no axes that can match it in size.”

Teng Qingshan was not worried about the Reincarnation Spear.

The spear was an army’s standard weapon. There were too many people who actually owned a spear.

“Let me sneak back to the Black Armored Army first. Then I’ll change into a standard suit of armor and hide among the thousands. Even Snow Hawks won’t be able to identify me then.” Teng Qingshan had no other way to escape. He knew that this time, Qing Hu Island would never let him go easily.

As a result, hiding in the Great Yan Mountain could work for now, but not for long.

“You go there. Second brother, you guys go to the west.”

“The first person to find Teng Qingshan gets a million taels of gold and will become a commander right away. Everyone, keep a close eye on the surrounding!”

Another group of soldiers split to search the surroundings with torches in their hands.

“This is bad. If this continues, there will be more Silver Dragon Soldiers. I’ll be stuck between crowds with nowhere to escape!”

Teng Qingshan immediately retreated back into the shadows to avoid this wave of soldiers.

After a moment——

Teng Qingshan finally found his target—— a tiny search party of only six people. This was a relatively small party among the parties that Teng Qingshan had recently encountered.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

To the west, three lethal pebbles shot right through the centers of three people's foreheads in the dead of night. Half of their heads were blown off in an instant. The victims did not even have time to cry out before they collapsed on the ground.

"What's going on over there?" The collapsing sound alerted the other three, who raised their torches and looked over.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Another three pebbles pierced the three soldiers' foreheads, dead center.

Innate experts could easily control the trajectory of the pebbles. With Teng Qingshan's skill, the pebbles found their targets with incredible ease and accuracy.

"Humph..." The corner of Teng Qingshan's mouth twisted into a grin, and he left the place swiftly.

Not long after, another search party arrived at the scene. One of the soldier in the party saw the two relatively close bodies and called out in horror. "Hurry! Here!"

The other soldiers immediately rushed over and discovered the other four bodies.

"It's concealed weapons!"

"In Yanjiang City, someone killed a lot of Golden Scale Guards using concealed weapons."

"The Young Sovereign said that Qin Lang, who is Teng Qingshan, is an expert of concealed weapons. The blood is still warm, so he must have killed them a moment ago."

“Surrounding parties! Here!” This particular search party’s leader yelled out and gathered a lot of soldiers. Upon seeing the corpses, the soldiers were all excited. They had finally found Teng Qingshan’s tracks.

Immediately after the orders were distributed, a large number of teams gathered in the surrounding areas. With the corpses as the center, they searched the area within the radius of twenty Li extremely carefully.

……

“Looking for me?” Teng Qingshan had already been ten Li away when the search party called for the surrounding groups. He killed the six precisely so that more people would be gathered in one spot, leaving the other areas with less people.

This was the reason why right after he killed the six, Teng Qingshan fled the area as fast as possible with his life on the line.

In addition, it made it easier for him to sneak back to the Black Armored Army.

“Right there.”

Teng Qingshan could see the flag flying proudly high above. The flag belonged to Black Armored Army. He sneaked along the edge of the camp, looking for familiar faces. Teng Qingshan knew a lot of people in the army, so it did not take too long.

Xiu!

Like an arrow, Teng Qingshan shot into the camp from the undergrowth.

“Who?” Tian Dan, who was sitting next to a tent, looked towards the source of the sound.

“It’s me.” Teng Qingshan replied in a lowered voice.

“Commander. “ Tian Dan answered joyously. When Teng Qingshan was a centurion, he and Tian had both served under Bai

Qi. After Bai Qi was crippled, Tian Dan became Teng Qingshan's subordinate. There was a strong bond between the two.

"Let's talk inside the tent." Teng Qingshan whispered, "Don't tell others about my return."

"No problem." Tian Dan nodded, leading Teng Qingshan into an empty and spacious tent,

In the tent, Teng Qingshan randomly grabbed a set of clothing and started to change.

"Brother Tian, would you go find an extra set of armor for me?" Teng Qingshan spoke.

"We came to the Great Yan Mountain in a hurry this time, so we didn't bring a lot of things with us. Let me check with other centuries." Tian Dan explained, "I will be right back."

"Also, can you call Qinghu over?" Teng Qingshan continued, " Remember, don't tell anyone other than Qinghu!" He needed to go back while pretending to just an ordinary soldier in the Black Armored Army. The best way to accomplish that was to lie to both friend and foe.

Only in this way could one ensure that a secret wouldn't be discovered.

"Only him." Tian Dan nodded.

Teng Qingshan breathed a sigh of relief in the tent. No matter how terrifying the Snow Hawks were, there was no way they could see through the tent. When he put on the heavy armor, the helmet, and the mask, who could still distinguish him from the other three thousand men?

Teng Qinghu and Tian Dan were in the same camp, so Qinghu arrived shortly afterward.

"Qingshan." Qinghu wrestled Teng Qingshan into a hug with an overjoyed expression on his face.

“Cousin, it’s not a very good time right now.” Teng Qingshan explained solemnly, “I am going to tell you something really important. You must not forget it.”

“Speak.” Qinghu listened carefully.

“When we were back in the village, hunting in the Great Yan Mountain, we often rested in the small patch of woods near the stream. Do you still remember it?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Of course. We went there often.” Teng Qinghu immediately continued, “There is also a crooked tree.”

“Yes. Three Chi to the north of the crooked tree and two Zhang underground, there is a wine jug. There is a precious treasure in that jar. Once the Gui Yuan Sect and Qing Hu Island stop fighting and the Gui Yuan Sect starts retreating, go tell Teacher about it in secret.” Teng Qingshan exhorted.

“Crooked tree, three Chi to the north, two Zhang underground. That’s easy to remember.” Qinghu nodded, “Qingshan, why don’t you go tell Teacher yourself. Plus, Lady Qing has being worried about you.”

“I can’t reveal myself at this time. Only you and Tian Dan know of my return. No one else currently knows about it... Remember, don’t tell anyone about this, especially Qing Qing.”

“Humph.” Qinghu nodded.

At this time, Tian Dan walked in with a bag.

“Commander, I found a set of heavy armor for regular soldiers. However, it’s a bit small .” Tian Dan spoke. Teng Qingshan smiled back, “No problem!” He was planning on changing his own build a bit as well as adding some “make-up”. That was the best he could do without a human skin mask.

Chapter 237: Optical Illusion

“Clang” As the sound of the heavy armors clashing together rang, the bag was opened.

Teng Qingshan grabbed the heavy armor out and scrutinized for a moment.

“Normally, the army only brings a very small number of extra heavy armors, since the extras are only used if the heavy armor is damaged during the fight and the soldier still has the energy to fight. There was one that was too big. This suit of heavy armor should the closest in size to Commander, but it’s still slightly smaller.” Tian Dan said helplessly. It was rather difficult to find a suitable one.

Teng Qingshan smiled when his whole body suddenly emitted a cracking sound.

“This…this…..” Tian Dan asked in shock, “What is this unique skill?”

“Tian Dan, now you are inexperienced.” Qinghu laughed.

After Teng Qingshan changed his body shape, he immediately wore the heavy armor, which fit perfectly well. Not too big and not too small.

“Old Brother Tian, help me find a standard long spear.” Teng Qingshan said, “I will put my Reincarnation Spear in a saddlebag later.”

“Okay. That’s easy.” Tian Dan nodded.

“Also, it would be good if you could find me a mirror,” said Teng Qingshan.

“Mirror?” Tian Dan was slightly puzzled.

“Yes, mirror.” Teng Qingshan responded.

Tian Dan replied helplessly,”Commander, if it was a long-term

battle, some soldiers might bring mirrors and other cumbersome things.....but this time, we came to the Great Yan Mountain in haste, and it's obvious that we would only be in the Great Yan Mountain for one to two days, thus, I don't know who brought mirrors. Oh right, maybe Lady Qing brought one. She is a girl after all."

"She didn't bring one." Qinghu sighed and said, "Lady Qing is wholeheartedly worried about Qingshan's life. She has no time to care about mirrors."

"Lady Qing didn't even bring.....I am afraid no one brought mirrors in the army. Commander, why do you need a mirror for?" Tian Dan looked towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said helplessly, "If there's no mirror, then find something that can be used as a mirror.....like trenchant battle sabers. Just find a sword that's bright enough to be a mirror. If you can't find a good one, then find me a bucket of water." Using a bucket of water as a mirror at night wasn't very effective. Even if Teng Qingshan had good eyesight, the reflection on the water's surface wouldn't be clear.

"A battle saber.....Yes, I remember a brother, the centurion of the second team. His battle saber is very bright and kills people without getting stained by blood. He brought that saber when he joined the Black Armored Army, and it saber could be effectively used as a mirror. Commander, if you didn't mention it, I wouldn't recall this battle saber." Tian Dan hastily said, "I will go borrow it. However, I can't borrow it for a long time. I must return it later."

"I just need the saber for a while." Teng Qingshan smiled.

After Tian Dan left the camp, Teng Qingshan took some pieces of charcoal from the firepit in the general's tent. Teng Qingshan even drew on the rock with the pieces of charcoal and chose six pieces in the end.

Soon, Tian Dan borrowed the battle saber and brought it here.

Indeed. Although this battle saber was not as good as a first-grade mirror, it was as good as a normal copper mirror. Holding the battle saber, Teng Qingshan immediately used the uneven colored charcoals to paint his face. Although it seemed simple, the result depended on the person's ability.

An expert in doing makeup could still change something rotten into something magical.

Teng Qingshan's makeup ability, which he had specially trained in his previous world, could even deceive some scientific instruments. If he was given enough time to find some makeup materials, even if the result wouldn't be as effective as a human skin mask, the difference wouldn't be great.

A few minutes later.

Teng Qingshan and Tian Dan only saw Teng Qingshan draw gently on his own face with the very ordinary charcoal and occasionally blending the colors with his fingers. Only a few moments had passed when Teng Qingshan's face changed before their eyes.

"Why..why is it like this?" Teng Qinghu and Tian widened their eyes in shock,

"Qingshan." Teng Qinghu also couldn't believe it, "I saw you draw it with my own eyes. How……did the distance between your eyes shrink? Also, it's not right….The eyes are still the same eyes, the nose is still the same nose, and the mouth is still the same mouth. It's just your skin color became slightly darker. However, why did the appearance change when you look at the eyes, nose and mouth together?" Teng Qinghu didn't understand.

Tian Dan widened his eyes. He was astonished as he bombarded Teng Qingshan with questions, "The eyes, nose and mouth didn't change? But why did the eyes, nose, and mouth change when they are together?"

Qinghu and Tian Dan didn't understand at all. If the smiling Teng Qingshan in past was considered delicate and gentle, then the current smiling Teng Qingshan seemed so vicious and fierce. The distance between his eyes seemed very close, and even his aura changed completely.

"This disguising makeup actually has a single principle—— deceiving other people's eyes." Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "It's just like a picture before your eyes. Actually, this picture is flat, but it seems to be alive in your eyes. This is a way of deceiving the eyes. Do you two understand?"

The two shook their heads in response

Teng Qingshan smiled and did not explain any further.

In the society of his previous life, some places like parks would build something like a "Weird House." At first glance, this house would seem very strange. In reality, it was just the various shades of color, etc. deceiving the eyes, causing the person to see wrongly and thus achieving the effect that the designer wanted. Teng Qingshan's makeup skill was based on this principle.

By changing the shades of the face color, it would produce the effect of an optical illusion.

The entire face, eyes,nose, and mouth had not changed, but the whole effect was different. It might sound simple, but only professional makeup artist in his previous life could achieve such effect through a few charcoal sticks within such short time.

"Unfortunately, there's not enough materials. If it's someone who knows me well, they might be able to notice of they looked carefully." Teng Qingshan shook his head. Because of the conditions, otherwise.....he could change his entire appearance. Even painting himself into a woman is a piece of cake.

"Enough already. I just don't believe that anyone can figure out who you are." Teng Qinghu laughed, "Even I was surprised."

Teng Qinghu immediately recalled something and hastily said, “Qingshan, the Sovereign is at the frontline. He is talking to Gu Yong, the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island. They seemed to have talked for quite a while.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes. The Teng Qingshan after the makeup looked like a venomous snake with his eyes narrowed.

……

In front of the Black Armored Army and the Silver Dragon Army, the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect and the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island stood shoulder to shoulder as they talked.

The Black Armored Army and the Silver Dragon Army were alert, constantly prepared to kill under command. Teng Qingshan, who wore the heavy armor of a ordinary soldier, was among the Black Armored Soldiers. He followed Tian Dan and stood behind many soldiers. Through the crowd, Teng Qingshan saw the two figures in the distance.

It was Zhuge Yuanhong and Gu Yong. The men of the Ying Family, the Mani Temple, the Shooting Sun God Mountain, and the Hong Tian City actually gathered nearby. Every one of them was laughing and chatting.

The distance wasn’t too far. With Teng Qingshan’s hearing, if he listened carefully, he could hear the conversations.

Teng Qingshan sneered coldly, “Despite the fact that the Ying Family, the Mani Temple, and the Shooting Sun God Mountain each obtained two cauldrons, no one would hate having more Elixir of the North Sea……. As for the Hong Tian City and the Snow Hawk Hall, they didn’t even obtain any Elixir of the North Sea. It was obvious that those people wanted to profit from this.

At this moment, Zhuge Yuanhong’s voice suddenly became loud.

“Gu Yong, you are filled with anger. I understand that Qing Hu

Island could only be satisfied after that Qin Lang is killed. But.....why are you so sure that it was done by my disciple, Qingshan? I already said that Qingshan isn't here. He is training peacefully in the Gui Yuan Sect," Zhuge Yuanhong said.

"Not your disciple? If he's not your disciple, how could he be so powerful that he could find the entrance of the Bottomless Pit in the midst of so many military tents?" Gu Yong was so angry that he started laughing, "Plus, the Ying Family, the Snow Hawk Hall, and many other experts saw with their own eyes."

"That is true indeed." Ying Haojiang, who was nearby, said in a clear voice, "That Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan disguised by a human skin mask."

"Haha....."

Zhuge Yuanhong guffawed, " The human skin mask? Although there are very few in this world who know how to make a human skin mask, there are still quite a few! For instance, Xiao Yao Palace's Martial Ancestor was famous for venturing the world with a free spirit and his millions of identities. That Ghost Fox Sima Qing was also skilled at making human skin masks. I heard that Ying Haoyan, an extraordinarily talented person of the Ying Family, was very adept in these weird skills. If a murderer can wear the human skin mask that showed Qin Lang's appearance, why can't he wear another human skin mask that showed Teng Qingshan's face? To purposely frame Teng Qingshan?"

Many people nodded to themselves as they listened.

"The truth is false, and the false is the truth." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled calmly as he said, "When you saw the human skin mask fall off and when the true appearance is revealed, you didn't know that you have already been tricked. Also.....Ying Haojiang, let me ask you. Did you guys peel the human skin mask off Qin Lang's face?"

"Well, no." Ying Haojiang shook his head in response.

“That’s right then. If the human mask wasn’t peeled off by others, how would it fall off? Therefore, he must have purposely made the human skin mask fall off.” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled calmly, “Everything is simple now. He purposely revealed his so-called ‘true appearance’ and only fled after someone saw his face. His vicious intentions are self-evident!”

Zhuge Yuanhong’s words caused many listeners to nod their head.

“That was the first point. The second point is: My disciple Teng Qingshan is only seventeen years old! Although Teng Qingshan is extremely talented, has reached the Innate Realm, and is a genius second to Xiang Fanchen from thousands of years ago……that Qin Lang could kill a True Dan innate expert. According to what you guys said, that Tie Jiu of the Snow Hawk Hall was killed with one move, and Wu Xiu fled without even fighting. Do you guys think Teng Qingshan possesses such ability? Do you guys think he could reach the Hollow Dan Innate Realm from the Postliminary Realm and reach the True Dan Innate Realm from the Hollow Dan Innate Realm within one month? Do you guys think that within this one month, he could have the power to kill a True Dan innate experts with one move?”

“Yes.” The long-browed old monk nodded and said, “That makes sense.”

“Most importantly, the third point!”

Zhuge Yuanhong looked towards Gu Yong and said, “Gu Yong, as far as I know…..only Qing Hu Island possessed Emperor Yu’s Treasure Map, but……why did someone spread the news which stated that Qing Hu Island came to the Great Yan Mountain to dig Emperor Yu’s Treasure when you guys just arrived the Great Yan Mountain! Why did the news leak this fast?”

“It’s obvious that there’s a conspiracy behind this!” Zhuge Yuanhong looked at the crowds as he spoke with a smile, “If it

wasn't because of this news leak, I would have had no idea that Gu Island Lord led the army here to obtain Emperor Yu's Treasure. In fact, since the beginning of this search for Emperor Yu's Treasure.....someone had planned a trap! Gu Yong, Qing Hu Island has suffered great losses. The real murderer is the one who devised this conspiracy, and is also the person disguised as Qin Lang and Teng Qingshan.

"The discemination of the news was one treacherous move, and sending someone in disguise was another treacherous move. Showing Teng Qingshan's appearance in the end was also a treacherous move! The intention is self-evident. The worse result is Qing Hu Island killing my disciple Qingshan and both sides losing many men during the process. The worst result would be both sides battling fiercely, causing the Gui Yuan Sect to be obliterated and greatly undermining Qing Hu Island's constitution. I am afraid by that time....." Zhuge Yuanhong spoke with confidence and composure while Gu Yong remained silent.

Chapter 238: Thinking it through

It was a pitch-black and late night when over ten thousand soldiers searched the Great Yan Mountain with torches in hand. In the deeper areas of the Great Yan Mountain, Zhuge Yuanhong was speaking between the two armies of Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect, causing many innate experts to nod involuntarily. Many of them were convinced.

“Gu Yong, am I right?” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled calmly as he asked.

With a gloomy countenance, Gu Yong casted a deep glance at Zhuge Yuanhong, “Zhuge Yuanhong, I will only ask you one question!” Gu Yong’s eyes were as sharp as knives and seemed to have pierced through Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes. “Qing Hu Island’s army stationed in the Great Yan Mountain. Why didn’t you come in the beginning, but only came just now?”

“Regarding Emperor Yu’s Treasure, the Gui Yuan Sect doesn’t have a covetous heart, but Gu Yong, this Great Yan Mountain belongs to the Gui Yuan Sect. Why does Qing Hu Island have the right to station an army of thirty thousand men here for a long time? If the Gui Yuan Sect sent a great army into Qing Hu Island’s territory, would Qing Hu Island remain indifferent?” Zhuge Yuanhong’s facial expression turned cold as he spoke.

“Hmph, deceiving yourself and others!” Gu Yong said and sneered, “I am not going to say such nonsense with you now. Everything will be known later!”

In front of the formation of the army of Qing Hu Island, Gu Shiyou, Zhao Danchen, and others also gathered here.

“Elder Zhao, what Zhuge Yuanhong said made sense. Maybe there is a big conspiracy behind this,” Gu Shiyou whispered. Zhao Danchen casted a glance at him and sneered again, “Do you think your father won’t know these? Just watch and you will soon know

everything.”

Zhao Danchen understood Island Lord Gu Yong’s thoughts. Someone did intentionally leak the information of Emperor Yu’s Treasure, and it was most likely the remaining members of Tie Yi Hall! The remaining members of Tie Yi Hall were not important. Now, the most important thing Qing Hu Island needed to do was to kill the person that disguised as Qin Lang and take the two cauldrons!

As for Teng Qingshan……

Even if he was not Qin Lang, he would still be a great threat in the future. Qing Hu Island’s constitution was now greatly undermined, thus, it would be better to grasp this chance and kill Teng Qingshan through this justification!

If Teng Qingshan was really Qin Lang, then in terms of ability, his potential would be even more terrifying than Xiang Fanchen since Teng Qingshan, a seventeen year-old, could kill a True Dan innate expert with one move! As for the hatred, the reason why Qing Hu Island lost so many elders without even obtaining a single cauldron would be all thanks to Teng Qingshan! If this was really the case…..Qing Hu Island must kill Teng Qingshan!

Regardless, Teng Qingshan must be killed!

……

In the Gui Yuan Sect’s camp, Teng Qingshan was watching silently behind a great number of soldiers. As he saw the lonely and proud figure talking with a smile, he was touched. He was touched by his solicitude.

“Big Brother Qinghu.” A clear voice rang out. Teng Qingshan turned to look and saw Zhuge Qing, who was wearing a suit of light green armor, walk to Qinghu’s side. Zhuge Qing’s eyes were bloodshot and her face looked pale. With the skinny and weak body, one couldn’t help but worry that she might just faint on the

spot.... However, no one managed to convince Zhuge Qing.

“Lady Qing.” Qinghu turned and looked.

“Is there any news of Big Brother Teng?” Zhuge Qing asked very softly.

Qinghu hesitated slightly and still shook his head as he replied with a sigh, “None. If there is, I believe the Sovereign would tell you first.”

“I heard that the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island told my father that eight of their Law Enforcing Elders died! Even many experts of the Ying Family and other supreme sects died.” Tears could be seen in Zhuge Qing’s bloodshot eyes as she said, “He even said everyone alive came out from the underground.”

Zhuge Qing bit her lips as she tried not to cry and asked, “Qinghu, Big Brother Teng will be safe, right?

Qinghu nodded quickly, “I give you my word for this.”

With this, Zhuge Qing left. At this moment, she didn’t expect that Teng Qingshan was only ten Zhang away from her.

Qinghu turned to looked towards Teng Qingshan and asked softly, “Don’t tell Lady Qing?” Teng Qingshan shook his head silently in response and watched the skinny and weak figure disappear in the midst of the crowds. Seeing Teng Qingshan this way, Qinghu said to himself softly, “Lady Qing’s feelings are real now.....”

Teng Qingshan remained silent.

When he saw that skinny, weak, and tired Zhuge Qing and her bloodshot eyes.....Teng Qingshan felt his heart ache as an urge to held Qing Qing in his arms rose in his heart.

“What am I thinking?” Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows.

The reaction told Teng Qingshan that his heart did tremble for Qing Qing. Maybe when Zhuge Qing shouted out “I will wait for

your return" publicly without caring for her reputation on that day Teng Qingshan was departing to Yanjiang City with the Black Armored Army, which was a time of life or death, it had melted Teng Qingshan's ice-cold heart.

"What am I thinking? Thinking about Cat?"

"And not get married or have kids? That would mean wronging my parents and Qing Qing. The previous life..... Those were the matters of the previous life. They should be forgotten and should disappear with the wind." After the precarious experience of the fight for the treasure, Teng Qingshan suddenly thought it through. Was it meaningful to cling onto the previous life? That would only cause more pain to himself.

That could also cause pain to others!

As for Qing Qing, Teng Qingshan felt his heart move for her. If he married Qing Qing, his father and mother would be happy, his teacher would be happy, Qing Qing would be happy.....Even his own heart would feel better.

"After this ends, when I return to the Gui Yuan Sect, I will stay in the Gui Yuan Sect. I will marry Qing Qing, and it would be good if I could have three or four kids. Father is paralyzed, but he can play with the grandchildren in the future while I can train the martial path peacefully and teach the kids when I am free. I can also take care of my parents....." As Teng Qingshan thought of this, he felt a calmness that he has never had before.

A life like this was very fulfilling.

Wasn't this what he had dreamt of in his previous life?

To have a loving wife, children, parents and sister.....

"Yes, a life like this will be very happy. Everyone will be happy." Teng Qingshan said to himself softly.

Maybe Cat couldn't be forgotten easily, but he could only hide all of this in the bottom of his heart.

Life couldn't be perfect, after all.

We can't change the past, we can only seize the future.

If one can live happily, then that's good enough.

……

Teng Qingshan's heart was peaceful, but Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect were constantly on guard. They didn't even dare to relax even a tiny bit.

"Island Lord!" A figure dashed towards Gu Yong.

Gu Yong turned to look at the figure and ordered in a deep voice, "Speak."

The general of the Silver Dragon Army reported respectfully, "Island Lord, we found six Silver Dragon Soldiers' corpses. The cause of death of all six of these corpses was penetration through the forehead. This cause of death was the same as how the Golden Scale Guards were killed in Yanjiang City. Both of them should be killed by the same concealed weapon. Our army has searched the surroundings carefully, but nothing could be found! And now, in the areas thirty Li away from the corpses, only the location of the Gui Yuan Sect's camp has not been searched!"

"Concealed weapon? Same as the one in Yanjiang City?"

Gu Yong turned to look at Zhuge Yuanhong and asked in a deep voice, "Sovereign Zhuge, did you hear that?"

"I heard very clearly. However, the areas around the Great Yan Mountain is wide, and it is night time right now. If the killer really did hide within the Great Yan Mountain, he wouldn't be easily found," Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

"Hmph."

Gu Yong's eyes instantly became sharp as he roared, "Zhuge Yuanhong, the concealed weapon used by this killer is the same the concealed weapon the Gui Yuan Sect used to kill my Golden Scale

Guards? Yet, you still argue? Secondly, the killer found the entrance of the Bottomless Pit easily. If it wasn't because he was extremely familiar with the Great Yan Mountain, how would he find it that easily! Plus, now I don't care whether that killer is Teng Qingshan or not! But there is one thing you should know. Qing Hu Island will kill this killer at all cost. Whoever stops Qing Hu Island will be Qing Hu Island's enemy forever!!!"

"Didn't you say that the killer isn't Teng Qingshan? If so, the Gui Yuan Sect shouldn't be protecting him."

"Now, I want to search your camp and inspect each soldier of the Gui Yuan Sect! If you are really innocent, then let us inspect!"

Gu Yong's words caused Zhuge Yuanhong's face to turn cold as he replied, "Gu Yong, the Gui Yuan Sect is also a sect that has existed for thousand years. If I let you check my entire army just because of your words, would the Gui Yuan Sect have any face left? Hmph. Even if inspection is necessary, it would be by my own men! No matter what, it wouldn't be Qing Hu Island's turn to examine!

"Sovereign Zhuge, just move a step back." The Noble Wang of the Shooting Sun God Mountain in the distance said as he grinned.

"Zhuge, just do something so that Gu Yong can give up. It's just an inspection."

The innate experts of the other supreme sects also sided with Gu Yong.

Actually, none of them were helping Gu Yong. They only wanted to help themselves. This group of people……desired the last two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea.

"Haha….." Gu Yong was so furious that he laughed, "Zhuge Yuanhong! This time, eight Law Enforcing Elders of Qing Hu Island died. This event couldn't even be kept a secret. With such great retribution, how could Qing Hu Island not take revenge?

Whoever the killer is, whatever sect the kills belongs, Qing Hu Island will not let him go!”

“You said reputation? Alright!”

Gu Yong stared at Zhuge Yuanhong, “ I, Gu Yong, hereby, announce in front of the numerous soldiers and the innate experts of the supreme sects! If Qing Hu Island does not find the killer Teng Qingshan in the military camp of the Black Armored Army, I, Gu Yong, will prepare a great gift personally during this Yearly Sacrifice. I will take the great gift alone and visit the Gui Yuan Sect to apologize to you, Zhuge Yuanhong. What do you think now?”

As soon as Gu Yong’s words were spoken, the surroundings were in a complete silence. The chittering chattering innate experts of the other supreme sects stared at Gu Yong in shock.

These words were way too determined!

During the day of the Yearly Sacrifice, taking the great gift alone and visiting personally to apologize! With the identity as the head of one of the Eight Supreme Sects, this was.....too shocking.

“Father!” Gu Shiyou, who was at the back, shouted in shock.

Zhao Danchen frowned, “Gu Island Lord is going to abdicate?” He could guess that if the killer wasn’t found, it would be impossible for Gu Yong to visit personally to apologize as the Island Lord. If the killer wasn’t found, the next thing Gu Yong would have to do was to abdicate. Qing Hu Island would have a new Island Lord, while Gu Yong would visit personally to apologize as a Law Enforcing Elder.

Although it was very embarrassing to Gu Yong himself, it wouldn’t affect Qing Hu Island greatly. Nevertheless, It was absolutely impossible.....for the Island Lord to apologize personally.

“Zhuge Yuanhong, the Gui Yuan Sect’s reputation won’t be ruined now, right? If you still don’t agree, then you really harbour

intentions that can’t bear daylight.” Gu Yong said as he stared at Zhuge Yuanhong.

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at Gu Yong for a long time and opened his mouth, “Haha……Then I shall look forward for the time when you, Island Lord Gu Yong, visits personally to apologize!”

Chapter 239: An Instant Explosion

In his current situation, Zhuge Yuanhong was forced by the pressure! Gu Yong's words, combined with the fact that experts the other supreme were sects standing there, made it so that speaking any further would be useless.

At the frontline, Zhuge Yuanhong turned to look at the three thousand assembled Black Armored Soldiers and said to them loudly, "Gu Island Lord thinks that the killer that caused the death of the eight Law Enforcing Elders is hiding in the midst of our Black Armored Army! Since he said so, we should just let them see. Later, starting from the first century in the first camp of the first commander, open your mask one by one and walk past the frontline."

"Gu Yong, is that alright?" Zhuge Yuanhong looked towards Gu Yong as he said.

Yet, Gu Yong replied coldly, "Get the assembled three thousand Black Armored Soldiers to move over ten Zhang westward so that this area on the east side can be emptied! Later, the ones who have been scrutinized will move to the empty area on the east side. The soldiers in the west and the east areas must not mix together." The sound resounded in the night sky of the Great Yan Mountain.

"Fine." Zhuge Yuanhong waved his hands.

Immediately, the three thousand Black Armored Soldiers moved westward orderly and left enough space on the east side.

At this moment, besides the five innate experts of Qing Hu Island and the dozen innate experts of the other supreme sects that were on the frontline, two of the experts of Snow Hawk Hall, who had been soaring in the sky, also came to the frontline.

"Everyone." Gu Yong stared at the group of innate experts. Although there was hatred in his heart, he still said politely,

“Later, the five innate experts of Qing Hu Island will inspect each Black Armored Soldier that will walk past. Each of you can also examine……to identify.”

“Of course.” The innate experts of the other supreme sects all had their plans in mind.

“Zhuge Yuanhong, let’s begin.” Gu Yong said.

“Start!” Zhuge Yuanhong waved his hand.

Besides Zhuge Yuanhong, Yan Motian, and Zhuge Qing, the other soldiers had to walk past the frontline one by one in succession.

“Hmph. This Qing Hu Island is rather tyrannical.” Some of the Black Armored Soldiers had unfriendly eyes.

Some soldiers knew that the group of people before them were the innate experts, thus, they felt scared and didn’t even dare to look straight at those people.

There were also curious ones.

Indifferent ones.

Arrogant ones.

……

To be able to become the Black Armored Soldier in this chaotic world, how could they not be hotblooded and brave? These Black Armored Soldiers were not docile sheep. They were all wild wolves! Of course…..if they were wild wolves, then those innate experts would be powerful demonic beasts. Both the Black Armored Soldiers and the innate experts are not on the same level.

One by one, the Black Armored Soldiers walked past. One by one, each century passed by.

Teng Qingshan hid amongst the centurions under Tian Dan’s command.

“It’s our turn.” Teng Qinghu led the men. The soldiers behind

him all held long spears and walked past the camp simultaneously. When Teng Qinghu walked to the frontline, he even glared hatefully at Gu Yong, the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, and the other four innate experts, since the death of Uncle Teng Yongxiang and the paralyzation of Uncle Teng Yongfan were related to Qing Hu Island.

However, because there were many soldiers that appeared vicious, Gu Yong and his men didn't care. They only focused on scrutinizing each person carefully,

"Gu Yong, have you found the killer?" Zhuge Yuanhong looked towards Gu Yong as he asked.

"It's still early.

As Gu Yong answered, his eyes constantly stared at each soldier. He scrutinized each soldier like a starving beast searching for its prey. It wasn't just the five men of Qing Hu Island, the innate experts of the other sects were also examining each soldier who was walking past.

……

Teng Qinghu's century had just walked past.

"It's our turn now." Tian Dan followed the leader and walked forward. Teng Qingshan also walked among the Black Armored Army. Each of the Black Armored Soldiers had their masks flipped up.

One, two three…..One by one, the soldiers walked past the frontline.

Zhuge Yuanhong was actually also staring at each soldier who was walking past. Because each one of them went past in a flash, when Teng Qingshan walked past Zhuge Yuanhong, Zhuge Yuanhong only casted a glance at Teng Qingshan. In the Black Armored Army, there were too many people with a vicious appearance with a murderous ambiance.

Therefore, Zhuge Yuanhong did not think of Teng Qingshan.

Zhuge Qing was also scrutinizing everyone. “Eh?” When she saw Teng Qingshan, Zhuge Qing felt something peculiar as she said, “I seem to have met this person somewhere!” Since Teng Qingshan was constantly on her mind, the impression of Teng Qingshan was too deep in her mind. Although Zhuge Qing didn’t recognize Teng Qingshan at first glance, she still felt something.

“Right. He looks a bit similar to Big Brother Teng.” Still, Zhuge Qing couldn’t tell what the similarities were, but she just felt that this person looked similar to Teng Qingshan.

“Do you think you guys can recognize me?” Teng Qingshan held the long spear and walked past the group of innate experts. His ruthless and cold eyes also swept past the innate experts. The disguise…….was to show a disguise of a different kind of aura. That would be the true disguise. At this moment, Teng Qingshan gave people the feeling of a vicious, cold, venomous snake.

There were many people with a heavy murderous aura. There were also ruthless, vicious, cold, and arrogant ones.

When Teng Qingshan walked past, none of the innate experts noticed that this vicious and cold soldier was the “Qin Lang” that they were looking for.

The soldiers at the back walked to the frontline in succession. Soon, Teng Qingshan walked to the area on the east. The soldiers at the area on the east side had all been inspected.

“Our century, stand according to succession.” Tian Dan was organizing the soldiers, and when Teng Qingshan walked over, the two exchanged eye contact. With his back facing Teng Qingshan, Tian Dan’s face revealed a smile.”

……

“No……”

Among the group of innate experts scrutinizing the soldiers

walking past, there was a person who wasn't looking at the soldiers. It was Wu Xiu of the Snow Hawk Hall.

"That pair of eyes.....it's that pair of eyes!" Wu Xiu closed his eyes and recalled the scene carefully. When he himself and Tie Jiu were going to kill Teng Qingshan to take the two cauldrons, his big brother Tie Jiu was kicked to death by Teng Qingshan. When Teng Qingshan attacked Wu Xiu, Wu Xiu was so afraid that he immediately escaped.

His brother died, and he himself fled because of the fear.

He would probably never forget the scene at that time.

"At that time, Teng Qingshan encountered me and my big brother. With that mad eyes filled with a murderous intent, he was about to slash towards me. Those terrifying eyes.....It's this pair of eyes! Yes, it's this pair of eyes!" Wu Xiu stared at Teng Qingshan, who had already stood in formation. As he compared the person in his eyes with the image of Teng Qingshan in his mind, he exclaimed, "Yes, his nose, eyes, and mouth look the same as Teng Qingshan's! Such powerful skill of disguise. The nose, eyes, and mouth looks the same, but I just couldn't tell it was Teng Qingshan in the beginning."

When someone felt a deep love, an extreme hatred, or extreme fear, they could naturally remember the person who caused such emotion very clearly!

Wu Xiu hated Teng Qingshan because Teng Qingshan killed his big brother. Although Tie Jiu wasn't his biological brother, the two had been together for almost a hundred years, and the relationship between them was deeper than brothers. He was also very terrified ....It was the fear during a time of life or death. He fled for his life because of the fear during that moment, and he would never forget Teng Qingshan's appearance at that time.

.....

Zhuge Qing stood behind her father, Zhuge Yuanhong, at the frontline. She was still thinking about the figure she saw when suddenly——

“It’s him! The thirty-ninth soldier in the formation westernmost of the eastern area! That’s Teng Qingshan!” A roar rang

Zhuge Qing jumped in surprise and hastily looked over.

Because the members of Tian Dan’s century at the rear were still under examination, the century stood westernmost of the eastern region.

“The thirty-ninth?” Zhuge Qing’s countenance changed. It was the person whom she thought looked very similar to Teng Qingshan.

“Me?” Teng Qingshan, who was called, showed a surprised expression. He immediately sneered and said, “Lord, your eyesight must have gone bad. I really do wish that I could be Commander Teng.” However, Teng Qingshan recognized that the person who shouted was Wu Xiu, the expert from Snow Hawk Hall who escaped during that time he killed Tie Jiu. Teng Qingshan secretly felt a sense of hatred as he should have killed this Wu Xiu during that time.

“It’s him. I wouldn’t forget his appearance even if I were to die. He can deceive others, but he can’t deceive me!” Wu Xiu roared.

“Catch him!” Gu Yong immediately shouted madly.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

The five innate experts of Qing Hu Island darted out simultaneously. Besides the five, the hawk-nosed elder of Snow Hawk Hall also dashed out. As for the other innate experts, they hesitated slightly..... They had seen Qin Lang before, but no matter how they scrutinized the person afar, they still couldn’t think that he was Teng Qingshan.

“Stop!” Zhuge Yuanhong immediately roared.

But would the men of Qing Hu Island and the expert of Snow Hawk Hall listen to Zhuge Yuanhong?

“Stop them.” Zhuge Yuanhong roared loudly and drew his four Chi long Azure Trenchant Sword. A light green glow instantly burst out of his skin as he dashed forward with the Law Enforcing Elder Yan Motian.

“Attack!” Tian Dan roared.

“Attack!” Teng Qinghu also roared.

“Attack!”……

Anyway, at this moment, on the spacious eastern area, the more than one thousand soldiers that had been inspected immediately sprung into action and blocked the incoming people like iron city walls. “Stop them!” Even the over thousand Black Armored Soldiers that were waiting to be scrutinized charged towards the eastern area to combine forces with their brothers.

“Big Brother Teng……” Zhuge Qing was also in the midst of the Black Armored Soldiers as she ran speedily towards the eastern area. She was extremely terrified at this moment. In her frightened eyes, the six innate experts were the fastest and had already dashed towards the Black Armored Soldiers.

Among the six, the fastest one was Zhao Danchen.

Zhao Danchen leaped up straightly, hoping to jump out of the obstructing sea of men.

“Fire!” A loud roar was heard. The prepared archers almost simultaneously targeted Zhao Danchen, who was in mid-air, and shot their arrows.

With five hundred archers, five hundred arrows pierced through the sky.

The numerous arrows came down like rain, and it was impossible for Zhao Danchen to dodge. A dense bang was heard and at least a

dozen arrows shot the ball of light that enveloped Zhao Danchen's body. Each of the arrows shot by the archers of the Black Armored Army had the impact force of over a thousand Jin, and some arrows had even higher forces of impact.

A dozen arrows equaled to a force of impact of at least ten thousand Jin.

Although the ball of light couldn't be broken, Zhao Danchen, who couldn't borrowed any momentum in the air, was hit and fell into the midst of the crowds.

"Break!"

Almost simultaneously, numerous long spears rocketed towards the sky. This was the power of the sea of men! Even if it was a Golden Dan innate expert, he would only be able to escape with his life. If he wanted to kill someone protected by a large number of soldiers and if there were enough number of soldiers, it would be adequate to make the opponent used up his Innate True Origin.

"Gu Yong, all of you, stop." Zhuge Yuanhong and Yan Motian had arrived

But just when the innate experts were obstructed by the sea of men, the great army of Qing Hu Island made its move.

The numerous Silver Dragon Soldiers lied prostrate on the ground. They supported their crossbows with their feet and pulled the specially made arrows with their hands. This was the Thundering God Crossbow. When Qing Hu Island obliterated Tie Yi Hall, Tie Yi Hall used this Thundering God Crossbow to kill many Silver Dragon soldiers. Since Tie Yi Hall had it, Qing Hu Island naturally had such crossbows as well.

The God Crossbow Squad was a rather powerful squad of the Silver Dragon Army. It was a squad of five hundred people.

"Fire!" Gu Shiyou waved his hands.

The five hundred soldiers of the God Crossbow Squad released

the arrows in their hands at the same time. Each Thundering God Crossbow could fire two arrows simultaneously, and the power of each arrow was extremely great to the point that the arrow could easily penetrate the heavy armor of those ordinary soldiers.

One thousand arrows of the God Crossbows instantly shot into the midst of the Black Armored Soldiers that were within a distance of less than a hundred Zhang.

“Ah!” “What arrows are these!” Painful howls sounded.

Whether it was the head, chest, legs that were shot, or even an arrow that missed....

If one was shot and did not possess the ability of a First Rated Warrior, the ending would either be death or heavy injuries.

At the location where the most arrows fell laid a large number of soldiers.

“Stop.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes reddened. Even if his identity was exposed, he shouldn’t let so many soldiers die for him. Therefore, Teng Qingshan tried with all his effort to dash out of the crowd.

“Prepare!” Gu Shiyou, who was afar, ordered apathetically.

The five hundred God Crossbow Soldiers speedily refilled their arrows.

“Stop!” When Zhuge Yuanhong, who had just forced Gu Yong backwards with his sword, saw this, his facial expression changed drastically.

“Hmph.” Yet, Gu Yong responded with a sneer.

.....

“Lady Qing, be careful.” A big bearded Black Armored Soldier exclaimed when he saw that Zhuge Qing was at the side staring at Teng Qingshan and not paying attention to anything else.

The five hundred God Crossbow Soldiers were already prepared. Gu Shiyou raised his left hand and waved forcefully as he yelled,

“Fire!” A thousand arrows flew again!

Shua Shua Shua!

The arrows cascaded like rain along with the ear-piercing sounds like the howls of demons.

“Get down!” The big bearded Black Armored Soldiers immediately pulled Zhuge Qing to the ground, blocking in front of Zhuge Qing. Zhuge Qing was still slightly confused when she had just been pulled down, but she still looked towards Teng Qingshan.

Pu! Pu!

The numerous arrows swept past this region like bullets. No matter how fast the big bearded Black Armored Soldier got to the ground, he was still shot three times and died on the spot.

An arrow swept past the big bearded Black Armored Soldier’s waist and shot directly through Zhuge Qing’s chest. The arrow possessed such powerful force of impact that Zhuge Qing was blasted to the air, crashing onto another Black Armored Soldier before she collapsed on the ground.

Pu!

The fresh blood instantly dyed her chest red.

“I?” Zhuge Qing lowered her head and saw that the end of the arrow was sticking out of her chest and blood was seeping out through the arrow shaft. Zhuge Qing tried to raise his head as she asked, “Where is Big Brother Teng?” Zhuge Qing felt her vision blurring, but she still tried to look. She wanted to see……the figure that appeared repeatedly in her dreams.

“Qing Qing!” Zhuge Yuanhong’s mournful voice rang.

The facial expression of Teng Qingshan in the sea of men changed drastically. He immediately looked around before his eyes instantly focused on the light green figure. The weak figure that had already collapsed was trying to raise her head to look towards

him.

In an instant, their eyes met.

Teng Qingshan stared at the arrow on her chest and the colorfully sad bright red.....

Chapter 240: Kowtow

The Zhuge Yuanhong who could remain calm even when mountains collapsed before his eyes now had a ghastly facial expression.

“Ah!” The light of the four Chi long Azure Trenchant Sword in his hand instantly darkened, and even the speed of the sword seemed to have decreased. A dreamy, misty, and silky shadow of a sword flashed past. Zhao Danchen, who was in front of Zhuge Yuanhong at this moment, only saw the silky, misty and dreamy shadow of the sword and reacted with a slower speed.

“No!” Zhao Danchen immediately bit the tip of his tongue as he quivered.

“Puchi!”

Zhao Danchen’s entire right arm that held his sword was cut off. The dreamy shadow of the sword moved in an arc as it slashed. The slash even affected Elder Wan of Snow Hawk Hall. A large wound appeared on his chest, and fresh blood flowed out of the wound.

“Retreat!”

The six innate experts hastily backed away in fear.

Just one slash disabled Zhao Danchen and injured Elder Wan of Snow Hawk Hall! These two were both Golden Dan innate experts! Zhao Danchen was even ranked among the top ten of the «Heavenly Ranking». Among the six innate experts, there were only four Golden Dan innate experts. Within a blink of an eye, one was disabled and the other lost the power to fight, causing the remaining ones to stop charging forward in haste.

“You are all courting death!” Murderous intent could be seen in Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes.

Gu Yong narrowed his eyes. At this moment, he just

remembered.....that the person before his eyes had been called the Sword Demon in the past and was now ranked sixth on the «Heavenly Ranking». Because he hadn't shown his power for a total of six years and had been drawing and writing every day, no one knew anything about his abilities. Now, it was obvious that Zhuge Yuanhong's ranking on the «Heavenly Ranking» should be even higher.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

The innate experts of the other supreme sects who were hesitating earlier now rushed forward one by one and stood behind Gu Yong and the other five men. The long-browed old monk spoke, "The skill of disguise of this killer is very powerful indeed. Even I wasn't able to tell who he was earlier. Zhuge Yuanhong, please hand killer Teng Qingshan over."

.....

Teng Qingshan was half-kneeling beside Lady Qing at this moment and held Lady Qing in his arms. At this moment.....Teng Qingshan didn't care about the people in the surrounding.

"Big...Big Brother Teng....." When Lady Qing saw Teng Qingshan, a smile appeared on her pale face. That smile broke Teng Qingshan's heart.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt his heart has been slashed by knives.

Qing Qing came because of him, and it was because of him that she was involved in the cascade of arrows.....It was all because of him! When Teng Qingshan saw Qing Qing's wounds, he knew that.....Qing Qing couldn't be healed anymore. If that arrow was pulled out, Qing Qing would definitely die.

Qing Qing could endure for a while only because the arrow was still stuck in her body.

"Qing Qing, I am sorry." Teng Qingshan lowered his head. The

guilt caused him to be in so much pain that he felt as if millions of ants were biting his heart.

“No, no need to apologize.” Lady Qing kept smiling. Her voice sounded very weak as she said, “Big Brother Teng, I have always dreamt of being your wife, but I know that Big Brother Teng’s whole heart is set on training the Martial Way and has no wish of marrying me.”

“No, I want to marry you. Really.” Teng Qingshan hastily said.

Indeed, he had already planned it all. He had planned to marry her after this affair ended.

“No need to comfort me. I understand.” Lady Qing chuckled, “Father helped me propose. I knew it all… but I don’t blame you. I am serious. It’s because I know that marriage is between two people. Actually, I have always dreamt that Big Brother Teng could hold me… Now, I feel very comfortable.”

Teng Qingshan felt so much pain in his heart that he wanted to scream furiously. He wanted to howl……

“Big Brother Teng, you must hold me tightly and not let go until I fall asleep, okay?” Lady Qing said softly.

“Yes, yes.” Teng Qingshan only nodded. His eyes were already filled with tears.

“Don’t cry,” Lady Qing said softly. She wanted to stretch her hand to help Teng Qingshan wipe his tears, but she couldn’t raise her arms. “Big..Big Brother, I can’t see clearly.”

Teng Qingshan felt his heart skip a beat when he heard that.

“Big…..” Fresh blood slipped out of the corner of Lady Qing’s mouth as soon as she opened her mouth.

“Big Brother Teng.” Lady Qing’s voice was getting increasingly weaker. “Can….can…you kiss me once? Just like how a husband kisses a wife!” Her voice in the end was so weak that it was almost

inaudible.

“Yes. Yes.”

Teng Qingshan lowered his head and kissed Lady Qing’s bloody lips.

The two lips touched!

“Drip!” “Drop!” Teng Qingshan could no longer control the tears in his eyes, and his tears fell on Lady Qing’s face. The tears rolled down and left two clear tear stains. Yet, Lady Qing’s pale face showed a smile that came from the bottom of her heart. The smile was so pure and calm…….

It was as if she was asleep.

Teng Qingshan’s kiss was very long. Their lips parted after a very long time.

As Teng Qingshan stared at Lady Qing, who seemed to have fallen asleep, her voice still resounded in his ears. The words “Big Brother Teng, you must hold me tight and not let go until I fall asleep, okay?” still resonated in his ears. He could still recall the scenes vividly. The first time this pure celestial young lady appeared, many men of the Gui Yuan Sect fell in love with her, but Teng Qingshan only laughed it off and didn’t care at all.

The young lady who embroidered the cloth and pricked her finger.

The young lady who quivered coldly on the boat cruising at the grand canal at night.

The young lady who yelled “I will wait for your return” publicly.

The young lady who was so stubborn that even her father couldn’t convince her.

The young lady who referred to death as “falling asleep.”

……

Everything seemed to have just happened!

She was still goddess-like, still the same as the first time Teng Qingshan saw her.

It was just that this time…this goddess-like young lady had fallen asleep. With a happy smile on her face, she fell asleep.

“Qing Qing, I am not comforting you. Really… I really wanted to marry you and have children with you… Really.” Teng Qingshan lowered his head. He then placed Qing Qing’s body down gently and wiped his own tears off. He turned fiercely and glared at Gu Shiyou, who was afar, with reddened eyes.

The word, “Fire!” caused Qing Qing to lose her life.

“Gu Shiyou…..” Teng Qingshan said to himself silently.

Teng Qingshan immediately turned and looked towards Zhuge Yuanhong, who was going against the dozen innate experts.

“Teacher! I am sorry……:” Teng Qingshan said softly. Because of him, his teacher was in a precarious situation. Because of him, Qing Qing died.

“Zhuge Yuanhong, if it was an ordinary soldier, it wouldn’t be necessary for the Gui Yuan Sect to protect him this desperately. Plus, Wu Xiu was very sure……Thus, this matter is very clear. Teng Qingshan is Qin Lang and Qin Lang is Teng Qingshan. You should hand him over. Otherwise, the consequences is not something that the Gui Yuan Sect can bear,” Ying Haojiang said coldly.

The other innate experts also stared at Zhuge Yuanhong.

Gu Yong’s facial expression was gloomy as he roared, “Zhuge Yuanhong, because of this Teng Qingshan, eight innate experts of my Qing Hu Island died! I, Gu Yong, declare today that if you continue to resist and still stubbornly want to protect that Teng Qingshan, you will be Qing Hu Island’s enemy! I swear…..I will obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect before this Yearly Sacrifice at all costs.

As for the other innate experts here, there's no need to help."

"This Teng Qingshan played us in his palms, and it was him who entered the bottom level of Emperor Yu's Palace. Hmph, of course we have to kill him to vent this anger."

"Yes, he killed the elder of my Snow Hawk Hall. How could Snow Hawk Hall not care?" Elder Wan of Snow Hawk Hall also shouted as he applied simple first aid to his wounds.

"In the past, Mani Temple brought into existence the Demonic Monk Xiang Fanchen and caused the humiliation of Mani Temple. As for this Teng Qingshan, he is as talented as Xiang Fanchen. To prevent him for producing a great disaster like Xiang Fanchen, Mani Temple should resolve this," the long-browed old monk said.

Everyone knew... that Teng Qingshan had two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea.

Zhuge Yuanhong gnashed his teeth and his eyes reddened. He stood there silently with the four Chi long Azure Trenchant Sword in his hand.

His heart was filled with rage.

This situation was beyond his control. Teng Qingshan being found suddenly and the pitiful death of his daughter...he didn't even have time to see his daughter one last time. Since he was the Sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect, and thus he needed to deal with these people before his eyes..... He knew clearly that one bad move would be a great disaster.

"This is the world! This is the chaotic world!" Zhuge Yuanhong roared furiously in his heart.

His daughter had died!

He had the urge to kill people and take revenge, but he had to endure it!

Once the battle started, the consequences.....would be the

obliteration of the Gui Yuan Sect! The Gui Yuan Sect did have one Emptiness Realm Expert, but the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Gui Yuan Sect had just entered the Emptiness Realm. He wouldn't be able to fight with the Blind Swordmaster, who was one of the topmost figures of the world.

The Blind Swordmaster had achieved success in the Emptiness Realm.

"Haha……" A furious guffaw resounded in the night sky of the Great Yan Mountain.

The crowds looked over and saw Teng Qingshan walking forward with the standard long spear in his hand. His eyes swept past the group of innate experts as he said, "Aren't you all fighting to kill me and control me because of the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea? Look at all you pretentious people, showing a righteous appearance. Haha….."

Teng Qingshan, you are still acting arrogantly?" Gu Yong roared furiously. Gu Yong really wanted to torture Teng Qingshan to death, but the surrounding innate experts waiting to move gave him fear.

"Gu Yong, you are a person afraid of death. In the Heavenly Flood Palace, you were a small-hearted person that only dared to let the subordinate charge in. Don't even speak here." Teng Qingshan stared at him and said, "Let me tell you. I did it intentionally. I intentionally pointed out the entrance of that Bottomless Pit. Also, Elder Hu and Elder Yuwen originally had the chance to escape, but unfortunately, I watched them and yelled to disrupt their plan. They all died, and three of them died in my hands. Why? You really want to kill me? If you do, no one will know where the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea went!"

Whew! Whew!

The Ying Family, Mani Temple, and the other supreme sects

were all paying attention to the men of Qing Hu Island. It wasn't beneficial to kill Teng Qingshan before finding out the location of the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea. Actually, there was no hatred between Teng Qingshan and the Mani Temple, or the other supreme sects; it was simply because of the possible profit.

"Haha……"

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but guffaw.

At the frontline between the armies of the Qing Hu Island and the Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan guffawed recklessly before the dozen innate experts.

"He..he is crying."

Suddenly, someone among the Silver Dragon Soldiers whispered.

Teng Qingshan was crying indeed. He cried when he was guffawing!

"Haha….haha……." Teng Qingshan laughed willfully. He guffawed in the midst of the millions of soldiers.

Hatred filled his heart. All of what happened…..shouldn't have become like this.

Qing Qing shouldn't have died!

The Black Armored Soldiers who were like his brothers shouldn't have died!

"Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong stared at his disciple. His heart ached in pain. He wanted to save Teng Qingshan, but…..was he able to make the entire Gui Yuan Sect fall into obliteration?

"Teacher!"

Teng Qingshan shouted as he turned and looked towards Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan knelt heavily on the ground and looked

up at his teacher Zhuge Yuanhong as he said, “Teacher, Qingshan killed those men of Qing Hu Island, but I don’t regret it! Qingshan has not lived up to Teacher’s teachings…….Qingshan is unworthy of being your disciple.” As Teng Qingshan spoke, he did three heavy kowtows.

His forehead banged the ground heavily.

“Qingshan……” Having realized what he was doing, Zhuge Yuanhong’s facial expression changed drastically.

With this, Teng Qingshan raised his head and stood up suddenly.

“Everyone, testify for me. I, Teng Qingshan, betrayed the Gui Yuan Sect and will no longer be a part of it!” Teng Qingshan shouted loudly. His voice was like the rumble of thunder, resounding in the sky of the Great Yan Mountain. Teng Qingshan’s eyes showed a coldness that had never been seen before. “Everything that I, Teng Qingshan, have done is not related to the Gui Yuan Sect anymore!”

Chapter 241: A Game of Guessing Pebbles?

On the Great Yan Mountain, the torches burned, making “Chi Chi” sound. Millions of soldiers stared at the young man who was only seventeen years old.

“From now on, I, Teng Qingshan, betrayed Gui Yuan Sect and will no longer be part of it!”

It might seemed heinous, but the innate experts here all knew clearly of what decision Teng Qingshan made! If Teng Qingshan wanted to protect himself, the three thousand Black Armored Army would be able to tie down many innate experts, and Zhuge Yuanhong could feasibly take Teng Qingshan away from this place.

However, if that happened, it would cause the Gui Yuan Sect to fall into a precarious state

And now.....the words “betrayed Gui Yuan Sect and will no longer be part of it” and the words “is not related to the Gui Yuan Sect” caused the others to have no more excuse to go against Gui Yuan Sect. Yet, Teng Qingshan himself would now be in an extreme crisis. He is now facing a large group of innate experts by himself like a sheep in a pack of wolves.

“Qingshan.....Teacher is sorry.” Zhuge Yuanhong said in his heart. He closed his eyes painfully and kept quiet.

“Really brave.” Ying Haojian, the one leading the Ying Family, praised.

“He’s a man! Even if he were to die, we must let him die a quick death. We can’t let the men of Qing Hu Island torture him.” The gruff, masculine voice came from the midst of the experts of Shooting Sun God Mountain.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past the large group of innate experts and the corner of his mouth curved into a weird smile.

“You men of Qing Hu Island desired to kill me.” Teng Qingshan

pointed at the five men of Qing Hu Island as he said. Gu Yong and his men all wore a gloomy expression. If it wasn't because there were too many innate experts here, they would have made their move already. Teng Qingshan continued saying, "Gu Yong, don't show a sour expression. Only eight Law Enforcing Elders died. I think more of your elders will die soon enough."

Gu Yong's facial expression turned cold as he responded, "Hmph, Still acting arrogant at the end of your life."

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled.

"The men of Mani Temple want the two cauldrons too, right?" Teng Qingshan walked before the group of Arhats of Mani Temple. Those people all stood calmly and responded in silence. "Not speaking. Looks like they all admitted. Desiring the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea isn't something shameful," said Teng Qingshan.

"The Ying Family, Shooting Sun God Mountain, Snow Hawk Hall, and Hong Tian City."

Teng Qingshan stepped forward and walked to the expert of Hong Tian City who was at the side.

"You all wanted the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea, Tell me, who should I give them to? This gives me a headache." Teng Qingshan looked at the surrounding crowds. At this moment, none of the people around him spoke, which was rather weird. It was very quiet. Every one of them stared at Teng Qingshan and occasionally looked towards another group of innate experts.

"How about you guys guess pebbles." Teng Qingshan squatted down and picked up three pebbles from the ground.

The innate experts froze for a second.

Guess pebbles?

"I have a total of three pebbles in my hand. Each sect has a chance to guess how many pebbles are in my left hand and how

many are in my right hand. The one that guesses it right can get the two cauldrons." A jesting smile appeared on the corner of Teng Qingshan's mouth, but this smile made the people feel cold from the bottom of their heart.

"Ridiculous." Elder Wan of the Snow Hawk Hall frowned.

"Teng Qingshan, stop playing," the long-browed old monk said indifferently. The fight for the two cauldrons couldn't be decided by a game of guessing pebbles. Mani Temple was the most powerful sect, thus, how would it be willing to rely on luckily guessing pebbles to obtain the cauldrons?

"So boring. No one wants to guess." Teng Qingshan stood up and said, "Let me announce the answer……"

Teng Qingshan grinned, and his left and right hands waved out instantly almost at the same time.

Three streaks of phantom-like figures pierced through the air!

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

The three pebbles brought along an ear-piercing whistling sound and visible ripples in the air, leaving three blurry phantom-like afterimages. The three pebbles instantly slashed a distance of thirty Zhang and flew towards the unprepared Gu Shiyou, who was in shock.

Gu Yong's facial expression changed drastically.

However, Gu Yong was ten Zhang to the left of Teng Qingshan while Gu Shiyou was around thirty Zhang ahead of Teng Qingshan. Gu Yong and his men couldn't stop the three pebbles, and with Teng Qingshan's arm strength, the three bullets pierced through the air like three bullets. A terrifying scream sounded——

"No!" Gu Shiyou didn't even have time to escape, and there were no innate experts around him.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

The three pebbles pierced through Gu Shiyou's left chest, stomach, and thigh, leaving three horrifying bloody holes with blood flowing out. Because it wasn't a headshot, with Gu Shiyou's vitality, he didn't die immediately.

"Wh..why?" Gu Shiyou stared at Teng Qingshan.

A cold glint flashed in Teng Qingshan's eyes.

Father and the others were forcefully taken away by Gu Shiyou. Plus Qing Qing's death.....Teng Qingshan had already given Gu Shiyou a death sentence!

Along with a "Bang", Gu Shiyou's body collapsed on the ground, but Teng Qingshan was still chuckling as he curled his lips and said, "Everyone should know the answer of the pebble guessing game by now. The answer is——" Teng Qingshan raised his left and right hands and continued saying, "I have zero pebbles in my left hand and zero pebbles in my right hand!"

"Teng Qingshan, you are courting death!"

When Gu Yong showed a horrifying expression and roared, a figure had already dashed out.

"Stop!" A loud roar was heard.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Dozens of figures jumped out almost simultaneously and stood in between Teng Qingshan and the men of Qing Hu Island. They were the experts of the Ying Family and Shooting Sun God Mountain.

"Everyone, Teng Qingshan killed my son, Shiyou. This hatred is irreconcilable!" Gu Yong roared in a deep voice.

"Teng Qingshan can't be killed." Ying Haojiang yelled coldly.

"Gu Island Lord, please remain calm." The long-browed old monk said calmly.

Gu Yong stared at Teng Qingshan, who was behind the group of innate experts. Teng Qingshan was smiling at him, but that smile

made Gu Yong's heart to shiver coldly. Gu Yong thought to himself, "Just now, he purposely walked to the expert of the Hong Tian City, who was standing at the edge, so that when the time of danger arrived, the group of people would have enough time to stop Qing Hu Island. Guessing pebbles? It was just an excuse use to kill my son! But I actually didn't think of that! As expected, Teng Qingshan's tricks are impressive. He actually has the techniques to instill the Innate True Origin in the pebble without breaking the pebbles."

A figure moved.

The long-browed old monk instantly appeared beside Teng Qingshan and stared at him as he said, "Teng Qingshan, you should know that if you don't give us the two cauldrons, you will be in a living hell. You are a responsible young man. Give us the two cauldrons, and Mani Temple can let you die a quick and painless death."

"Thank you for that." Teng Qingshan cupped his hand and said, "Old monk, among the people I know, your Qinggong is the best."

"Not worth mentioning." The long-browed old monk said.

"I will lead all of you to the two cauldrons now." Teng Qingshan looked at the surrounding innate experts and said, "Before that, I must have my weapon back. Even if I die, I must have it in my hand." The volume of Teng Qingshan's voice suddenly increased. He gazed towards the northeast area where the Black Armored Army were located and shouted, "Tian Dan, can you help me get my Reincarnation Spear!"

Teng Qingshan's voice resounded in the night sky.

"Okay!" A loud shout sounded. Tian Dan, who was in the midst of the Black Armored Army, dashed towards the camp. Soon, he ran back with the two parts of the Reincarnation Spear.

Everyone had their eyes focused on Teng Qingshan and Tian

Dan.

“Brother Qingshan.” Tian Dan stood in front of Teng Qingshan and handed the two parts of the Reincarnation Spear as he said solemnly, “Be careful.”

“If I die, please burn a stick of incense and pour a cup of wine on the location of my death next year. That would be enough.” Teng Qingshan smiled and took the Reincarnation Spear. He connected the two parts of the Reincarnation Spear and immediately said, “Everyone.....Didn’t you guys desire to obtain the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea? Follow me!”

Teng Qingshan strode forward, and the innate experts of the other supreme sects immediately followed. With so many Golden Dan innate experts, they weren’t afraid that Teng Qingshan would escape.

‘Follow!” Gu Yong waved his hands.

All the Silver Dragon Soldiers followed vigorously.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan led the way at the forefront like a general leading his great army.

.....

Zhuge Yuanhong half-knelt before Qing Qing’s body.

“Qing Qing!” Zhuge Yuanhong said softly, “Father is sorry for not being able to protect you and not being able to protect Qingshan! You are a good child, and Qingshan is also a good child.....It’s Father’s fault. Father didn’t have enough power to protect you two.” As soon as the tears flowed, it was dried by his Innate True Origin.

Yan Motian stood beside him silently.

“Sovereign.” Yan Motian’s hoarse voice was heard. “When I was young, I was born in a village like Teng Qingshan. Mounted gangsters indulged in wanton massacres, and many villagers died

every year. My father died when I was six and my mother died of a sickness when I was eleven years old. At the time, I understood that if you don't have enough power in this chaotic world, you can only watch your own family die. Therefore, I trained assiduously and joined the Gui Yuan Sect.....It's the same between the sects! The Eight Supreme Sects didn't dare to start a battle easily among themselves because they have to take the other supreme sects into consideration. However, they look down on the Gui Yuan Sect. If.....if Teng Qingshan was a disciple of the Ying Family, Emperor Yu's Hall, or the Mani Temple, who would have the audacity to treat him like this? If we have to blame something, we can only blame ourselves for not being strong enough."

Zhuge Yuanhong stood up. He gazed at the distant blurry figure far away from Qing Hu Island's Silver Dragon Army.

"I understand."

"It's because we aren't capable enough, so we could only let Qingshan face all of this alone." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled bitterly, "I am really not worthy of being a teacher. I am not worthy of being a father. My daughter died, and I must endure even when I am her father. When facing a dangerous situation.....as his teacher, I could only let my disciple declare that he has betrayed and left the sect, leaving him to shoulder the responsibility alone.

Zhuge Yuanhong's face was slightly pallid.

"Sovereign."Yan Motian frowned and shouted, "Yuanhong! Wake up! You have done well enough. You are the Sovereign of my Gui Yuan Sect! Everything you have done must be for the thousand years foundation of the Gui Yuan Sect! For the ten thousand-plus men of the Gui Yuan Sect! This is not your fault."

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and immediately turned to look behind him. A large number of Black Armored Soldiers were carrying their comrades' bodies. Some of the soldiers were heavily injured.

Zhuge Yuanhong sighed, "Since ancient times, among

mountaineers, civilians, and the warriors of the supreme sects, the winners are crowned and the losers are vilified! The mountaineers and civilians needed protect their clan. The mounted bandits and robbers needed to make their gang and men stronger. As for the sects, they needed to make their own status higher and at least be called one of the Eight Supreme Sects!”

“Some people endure for over ten years just to be famous in this world one day.”

“Some people venture the world alone, train themselves in a state of life or death, and kill numerous people just to pursue the peak.”

“Some people form gangs and lead men to steal and rob. They wish to control the mountains and forest and become the local despot of the area.”

“Some people have great ambition. They desire to establish a powerful sect of warriors, control millions of civilians, and build a thousand year-old foundation.”

Zhuge Yuanhong stared at the arrows and the dark red bloodstains on the ground.

“This is the chaotic world!” Zhuge Yuanhong said softly.

Chapter 242: Two Flood Dragons

Zhuge Yuanhong spoke softly, “In this chaotic world, instead of dying in obscurity, it would be better to battle to death with glory!” Would it be better to live a thousand years as a timid and overly cautious turtle, or to be a short-lived shooting star emitting the most dazzling glow?

At the side, Yan Motian gazed afar and said, “Qingshan is one of the brave and courageous men in this chaotic world. He reached the innate realm and killed many Law Enforcing Elders of the Qing Hu Island at the age of seventeen. Even the True Dan Innate Experts of the Snow Hawk Hall was killed by him in one move. He was able to twist the many experts of the sects around his finger. Even if he died, his legend would remain in the nine prefectures for thousand years.

“If Qingshan managed to escape…” Zhuge Yuanhong immediately shook his head and turned to walk towards the Black Armored Army.

“We have been stationed here for a night. We shall return to Jiangning tomorrow morning.” Zhuge Yuanhong’s voice echoed and Yan Motian hastily followed.

Amidst the dark night, Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear and strode forward.

The innate experts of the supreme sects and the vigorous Silver Dragon Soldiers followed behind him.

“Teng Qingshan, how much farther?” Wearing the golden mask, Ying Haojiang asked.

“Don’t be impatient.”

Teng Qingshan smiled calmly, “Why? Are you worried that I would lead you guys in circles?” A dead pig is not afraid of being burned by boiling hot water. At this point, the innate experts

didn't dare to pressure Teng Qingshan too much. Even if Teng Qingshan would rather die than give the cauldrons to the innate experts, killing Teng Qingshan wasn't beneficial to them at all.

"Ying Haojiang, let's just follow Teng Qingshan." The Long Browed Old Monk smiled.

Teng Qingshan continued to lead the way.

About half an hour later.

"Do you guys see that? The Twin Peak Mountain in front?" Teng Qingshan pointed far away ahead of them and the innate experts of the Ying Family, Mani Temple, Qing Hu Island, and the other supreme sects all turned to look into the distance.

"The two cauldrons are there?" The innate experts were slightly anxious.

"It can't be on the mountaintop." Elder Wan of the Snow Hawk Hall sneered, "Teng Qingshan, if you climbed the mountain to hide the two cauldrons, it's impossible for my Snow Hawks not to see you."

"I didn't say it's on the mountain."

Teng Qingshan humphed coldly, "If you don't want the two cauldrons containing the Elixir of the North Sea, then go away. Don't annoy me here."

"You……." Elder Wan glared in anger.

"Wan Elder, anger is bad for one's health." Ying Haojiang laughed.

Wan Elder took a deep breath and forcefully suppressed his anger.

"Without me leading you all, you would never be able to find it. Plus, even if you all searched the entire mountain, you might accidentally flip the cauldrons over and spill all of the Elixir of the North Sea." Teng Qingshan spoke as he walked. Yet, as he spoke,

he recalled a scene which happened when he was in the Hunter Squadron. The words spoken during that time still resounded in his ears——”Qingshan, climb up the Twin Peak Mountain and you will be able to see the Frost Jade Pool.”

They had to forge 182 Frost Jade Sabers, and so Teng Qingshan and his clan members went to get the waters of the Frost Jade Pool.

This Frost Jade Pool was halfway up the Twin Peak Mountain.

“Whether it’s life or death, it all depends on this.” Teng Qingshan said to himself.

This time, he had a one in ten chance to survive.

The only path of survival relied on the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon!

Moving along the mountainside, the group of people took a roundabout way.

“Stay ten Zhang away from me.” Teng Qingshan scrutinized the group of people behind him and said, “Soon. When I take out the two cauldrons...I won’t allow anyone to disturb me, just in case I spill the two cauldrons accidentally. That would be bad.”

“Okay. Ten Zhang away.”

The group of Innate experts was very obedient. Ten Zhang away? The Golden Dan innate experts could catch up to Teng Qingshan instantly, especially the long-browed old monk who practiced the «Shakya Heart Sutra». With his “Divine Body”. his speed was even faster. It would be impossible for Teng Qingshan to escape.

Teng Qingshan walked into the verdant bushes at the mountainside and squatted down as he began to dig.

“ShaSha~~” A large amount of sand and rocks were dug out.

Those Innate experts stretched their necks as they tried to see what was within the hole.

“Remember, ten Zhang.” Teng Qingshan casted a glance back.

At this moment, there was a slabstone in this sandy and rocky hole and below the slabstone were the two cauldrons! Previously, Teng Qingshan buried the two cauldrons here as a backup plan, just in case he was caught and didn’t manage to escape. He could lead the Innate experts to the two cauldrons……and by that time, he could use the Flood Dragon in the Frost Jade Pool to have a chance of surviving.

“Clang!” The slabstone which sheltered the cauldrons from the mud was thrown away and Teng Qingshan then held the two cauldrons carefully as he took them out of the deep hole.

“Two cauldrons!”

“Yes, it’s these cauldrons.”

When the Innate experts of the Ying Family, the Mani Temple, the Qing Hu Island, and the Shooting Sun God Mountain glanced at the two cauldrons in Teng Qingshan’s hand and immediately became excited. Although the Ying Family and the Mani Temple each had two cauldrons and the expert of the Shooting Sun God Mountain had one cauldron in his arms, they still desired the two cauldrons in Teng Qingshan’s hands.

“Whew!”

The second Teng Qingshan took out the two cauldrons, he instantly leaped over twenty Zhang.

“He’s trying to escape!”

“Pursue!” The dozen innate experts immediately dashed out and the fastest one was the long-browed old monk. Teng Qingshan only borrowed momentum from the mountain walls twice before he arrived at the area halfway down the mountain. The instant he descended there, the long-browed old monk also arrived.

“Stop!” Teng Qingshan roared and grabbed the two cauldrons with his both hands, placing the two cauldrons into the Frost Jade

Pool.

“Teng Qingshan, you won’t be able to escape.” The long-browed old monk looked at Teng Qingshan. He didn’t dare to force Teng Qingshan as he was worried that the two cauldrons would fall deep into the Frost Jade Pool. If that happened, the Elixir of the North Sea would mix with the pool water and be completely ruined.

Whew! Whew!

Each of the innate experts arrived at the area halfway down the mountain one by one and had their eyes on Teng Qingshan.

“I have nowhere to flee in this place.” Teng Qingshan squatted down beside the Frost Jade Pool. The Frost Jade Pool emanated icy-cold air. Teng Qingshan spoke, “You can all see that if I push the two cauldrons in here, the pool water will fill the two cauldrons and wash the Elixir of the North Sea away.”

The innate experts were all slightly angered.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes suddenly became vicious and cold as he glanced at the four men of the Qing Hu Island and shouted, “I, Teng Qingshan, am someone that avenge if there is hatred! Since I am going to die, I must take these people to hell with me. Now, Qing Hu Island has a total of four Innate experts here. I will give the person that kills Gu Yong a cauldron and I will also give the person that kills the other three a cauldron. If someone kills all four of them, I will give him the two cauldrons!”

Whew!

Gu Yong and the other three hastily dashed to the side. The four people gathered together with an alert expression on their faces.

“Teng Qingshan.” Gu Yong was filled with rage. He glared angrily at Teng Qingshan and asked, “You killed the eight Law Enforcing Elders of Qing Hu Island, killed my son Shiyou, and caused Qing Hu Island to not obtain even a single cauldron. Now, you talk about revenge? Who do you think you are? Let me ask

you. Why? What did I, Gu Yong, do which wronged you? You have gone too far!!!

“Haha……..”

Teng Qingshan laughed in anger and stared at Gu Yong as he said, “Gu Yong, you have done so many sinful things that you forgot! When Qing Hu Island was stationed in this Great Yan Mountain, your sect caught 180 hunters from all the villages at the foot of the Great Yan Mountain. You had them help you find the entrance to the underground and when the entrance was found, you ordered to have them all killed. Am I right?”

Gu Yong and the other three froze.

“My father and uncle were among those hunters!” Teng Qingshan stared at Gu Yong.

Immediately, the Innate experts understood why.

“What a pity. The soldiers of your Qing Hu Island were useless. My uncle died, but my father survived. However, my father was then paralyzed… Hmph.. Maybe those hunters were not even worth mentioning in your eyes.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past the others and said, “I will count to ten. If you guys don’t move, I will destroy the two cauldrons!”

“One!” Teng Qingshan said coldly.

“Two!”

The numerous Innate experts all looked at each other. To kill the Island Lord of the Qing Hu Island? That’s not a joke. Qing Hu Island is one of the Eight Supreme Sects and they have a powerful and great army. Also, the Grand Supreme Elder, the Blind Swordmaster, is not someone that should be provoked easily. But there were people hesitating… whether they should kill him or not.

“Three!” Teng Qingshan shouted again.

Flop!

Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear on his back and grabbed the two cauldrons and actually jumped into the Frost Jade Pool.

“Oh No!” The Innate experts’ facial expressions all changed drastically.

“He didn’t use his Innate True Origin to protect the two cauldrons.” Someone yelled.

“He only counted to three! This cunning jerk.”

Splash! Splash! Splash!

“Kill him!” Immediately, many innate experts were extremely angry that they jumped directly into the pool.

“I will kill this fellow with my own hands.” Gu Yong also jumped in. The Elixir of the North Sea was ruined, which meant that Qing Hu Island had earned nothing this time. Qing Hu Island even lost a large number of men, and Gu Yong himself lost his own son. If he didn’t kill Teng Qingshan, his heart would feel bitter.

“The Elixir of the North Sea was ruined.”

“He actually didn’t protect the two cauldrons with his Innate True Origin…….” The Innate experts on the mountain were enraged. They had wasted so much energy and followed Teng Qingshan here step by step. For what? For the two cauldrons! But who would have thought that Teng Qingshan would destroy the Elixir of the North Sea here.

The tiny amount of Elixir of the North Sea mixed with the sea-like pool water. Maybe this pool water was even connected to the water underground.

These innate experts didn’t have the ability to purify the pool waters.

“Splash!” The Innate experts that had dived into the water

actually came back.

“What’s wrong?” The other innate experts looked at them.

“It’s too cold down there.” One of the experts of the Ying Family hastily replied, “The ice cold pool is very deep and Teng Qingshan dashed to the bottom in one breath, but the deeper we went, the colder it became. When we arrived at a very deep point, even with the ball of Innate True Origin enveloping us, the iciness still permeated throughout our whole body and it became somewhat difficult to move our limbs.

These Innate experts’ physical qualities are rather ordinary. Although the ball of Innate True Origin could block against the coldness, but even if only 1 percent of the iciness permeated through the ball of Innate True Origin, their body would feel numb.

“However, Teng Qingshan was shot by Noble Wang of the Shooting Sun God Mountain, who already went in the pool to kill him,” someone said.

Among the ones that immediately jumped into the pool, there were two Golden Dan Innate Experts. One was Noble Wang of the Shooting Sun God Mountain and the other was Gu Yong.

However, with Teng Qingshan’s ability to change into the form of a fish underwater, the only one that really posed a threat to him was Noble Wang, who was skilled at long-range attacks.

……

In the depths of the deep pool, in an underwater passageway.

Teng Qingshan had already transformed into a fish and was swimming rapidly. A wound could be seen on his waist and a large piece of the Reincarnation Spear in his hand broke. The defensive aspect of Teng Qingshan’s “Transformation Unity Qi” Spear Technique was extremely responsive. With the Reincarnation Spear…Teng Qingshan really did block the arrow.

“I almost died. Wang Kehou…There’s no hatred between you and me, but you won’t let me go.” Teng Qingshan fled with all his strength as he thought, “Where is the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon? Where is it? I encountered it at the bottom of the pool last time, but I have been swimming for over one Li at the bottom and there’s still no sight of it?” Teng Qingshan searched carefully.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan saw the purplish-red Purple Radiant Flood Dragon ahead of him in the distance. It was twelve Zhang long and had a body as thick as a water bucket. The terrifying dragon head had a one-Chi-long silver horn. This was the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon that Teng Qingshan had encountered when he was exploring the Frost Jade Pool.

“Wal-la~~” Teng Qingshan waved his fish tail forcefully and quietly swam past the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

But as soon as he went past the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed.

“This is…..” Teng Qingshan stared at the enormous wriggly body. A body as thick as a water tank and the length……At a glance, the length of the body should be over twenty Zhang (Around sixty meters). The dense black and purple dragon scales covered every area of the body. There was actually a forked dragon horn on its forehead and a few white whiskers hanging on its face. The whiskers were so big that they could be seen easily. It also had dragon claws beneath its enormous body.

“A forked dragon horn? Dragon whiskers? Dragon claws? This is…” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically. He didn’t have the audacity to disturb this terrifying demonic beast and immediately swam away silently.

The resting terrifying flood dragon opened its eyes slightly and cast a glance at Teng Qingshan, who had swum away. It didn’t respond. As a demonic beast that had trained for numerous years, it possessed its own pride. If humans didn’t come to provoke it, it

wouldn't attack humans out of boredom.

Suddenly!

"Roar~~" The twelve-Zhang-long Purple Radiant Flood Dragon roared angrily towards the other direction.

Teng Qingshan, who had already escaped far away, heard the roar and cast a glance back as he said to himself, "Hmph. Gu Yong and Wang Kehou can't see in utter darkness. They can only rely on the light of the ball of Innate True Origin. When they notice the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, they would already be right before the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon." Teng Qingshan wasn't clear of the temper of the flood dragon with dragon claws, but he knew the temper of the twelve Zhang long Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

In the past, the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon attacked him when he didn't even provoke that Purple Radiant Flood Dragon.

One can imagine the situation Gu Yong and Wang Kehou were in now.

"Roar~~"

"Roar~~" The sound of the roars disappeared in the deep waterway very quickly.

"The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon must have pursued them to the ground level. That Purple Radiant Flood Dragon is not an existence that has reached the Emptiness Realm. It cannot be compared with the old dragon turtle. Gu Yong and Wang Kehou are powerful Golden Dan innate experts. The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon might not be able to kill these two." Suddenly, Teng Qingshan thought of something and his eyes brightened. "If the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon was injured, would that... anonymous flood dragon with dragon claws and dragon whiskers get out of the waters?"

.....

At the bottom of the Twin Peak Mountain.

“Boom!” A loud explosion sounded and a large hole was blasted on the mountain wall. Rocks flew messily while the waters of the Frost Jade Pool gushed out rapidly. Two figures dashed out of the hole. It was Gu Yong and Wang Kehou.

“Roar~~”

The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon followed them out of the hole.

The Silver Dragon Army that was waiting quietly at the bottom of the mountain was terrified and the innate experts at the area halfway up the mountain were shocked. “Island Lord!” The men of Qing Hu Island hastily rushed down. “Martial Brother!” The men of the Shooting Sun God Mountain also jumped down the mountain. The other innate experts also jumped down.

“Hissss~~~” Suddenly, the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon puffed out black misty air.

“Ah!”

“Ah!”

Immediately, three innate experts were attacked by the black, misty air. Their body instantly transformed into dust. One expert was of the Ying Family, and the other two belonged to the Mani Temple.

“A Purple Radiant Flood Dragon. Guys, let’s combine forces and kill this beast!” The long-browed old monk shouted angrily, “Since it’s out of the water, its speed has decreased a lot.”

The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon’s whole body was some sort of treasure. The enraged innate experts couldn’t obtain the two cauldrons and so, they slashed towards this Purple Radiant Flood Dragon. Could a group of a dozen experts be easily trifled with?

The first wave of attack caused this Purple Radiant Flood Dragon to be heavily injured.

“Roar~~” The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon howled painfully and

tumbled madly on the ground at the foot of the mountain. Its whole body was covered with blood.

Suddenly——

“Ahhhrraawrr~~” A furious roar that seemed to have come from ancient times resounded from the underground.

Chapter 243: The Descent of Great Calamity

Below the foot of the mountain, the many innate experts that were about to kill the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon heard the furious roar, and their facial expression changed slightly.

“There’s another powerful demonic beast!” The Long Browed Old Monk yelled.

The innate experts constantly remained on guard. To them, the threat of a Purple Radiant Flood Dragon was not great.

Suddenly——

An enormous black and violet phantom-like shadow instantly stormed out of the big hole that was blasted open on the mountain wall.

“There!”

All the innate experts looked at the hole, but the enormous phantom-like figure had already disappeared.

“Whew!”

A fierce wind rose!

Simultaneously, a blurry and enormous azure green glow appeared in the sky above the Silver Dragon Soldiers and the innate experts. This caused Gu Yong, long-browed old monk, Ying Haojiang, Wang Kehou, and the other innate experts to look up at it. Even with the torches of the Silver Dragon Soldiers, the innate experts could barely see it clearly.

It was a cluster of clouds!

About hundred Zhang above the crowd, a cluster of clouds appeared out of nowhere and covered the sky. The azure green glow could be faintly seen in the cluster of clouds. Amidst the cluster of clouds, a large wiggly body could be seen. The black and violet dragon scales could be seen distinctly as the body swam

slowly in the air.

“This is——”

Everyone held their breath.

Suddenly, a huge dragon head passed by the cluster of cloud and gazed fixedly below.

The flood dragon’s head had forked dragon horns and the white crystalline dragon whiskers drooped down. Its big pair of golden eyes scanned the tiny humans below.

“What demonic beast is that?”

“A demonic beast that has reached the Emptiness Realm!” Ying Haojiang’s countenance changed drastically. Behind the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, there was actually a flood dragon that had already reached the Emptiness Realm!”

“Why are we so unlucky?! Now we are doomed.” Many of the innate experts’ face turned pale. Facing the terrifying flood dragon’s eyes, no one dared to move The demonic beast might attack the first one that moved. An Emptiness Realm demonic beast was too scary. Among the demonic beast, the most powerful ones were the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts... And among humans, the most powerful ones were the people that have gone beyond the Emptiness Realm and have reached the Realm of Omnipotent Experts.

Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were able to communicate with the Heavens and Earth and use the power of the Heavens and Earth.

However, if an Emptiness Realm Expert was able to control the air and fly, it meant that the expert could communicate with the Heavens and Earth as well and already understood the Heavens and Earth. Such Emptiness Realm Experts have already reached an extremely high level. After all, ordinary Emptiness Realm Expert couldn’t control the air and fly.

“Raawrr~~”

The flood dragon stared at the injured Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, which looked up at the enormous flood dragon in the sky. As the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon roared softly, a cluster of cloud floated down, making a “Whew!” sound. The great masses of cloud enveloped the heavily wounded Purple Radiant Flood Dragon and sent the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon back into the hole on the mountain wall.

The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon roared and dived back into the pool.

“It’s the demonic beast, Violent Rain! When Emperor Yu was controlling the flood, it was the demonic beast Violet Rain that raised the winds and wave!” Ying Haojiang suddenly yelled in shock.

The long-browed old monk’s facial expression changed. He scrutinized it for a while and said, “The color of its dragon scales have changed. According to the books, the color of its dragon scales were violet, and now it’s a mix of black and purple… Also, its body has grown a lot bigger. However, this Violet Rain has existed since tribal times, and it’s still alive?”

In the books, the period before the Emperor unified the Heavens and Earth was called the Tribal Days.

“So many years had passed. Of course it would evolve.” Ying Haojiang’s face was pale white as he said, “We are doomed. That old fellow is still alive. Demonic Beasts live longer lives than humans. Who can control it? I just hope that it respect its status and won’t hold a grudge against us.”

A demonic beast at the level of the Emptiness Realm. Usually, the Eight Supreme Sects would collect this information.

However, since ancient times, only twenty or so of the demonic beast that have reached the Emptiness Realm were recorded down.

Most of those Emptiness Realm demonic beast died a few thousand years ago. Demonic Beasts like dragon turtles and flood dragons might have a longer life span. The life span of the other demonic beasts might be longer than humans, but they wouldn't be as long as the dragon turtles and flood dragons.

Most of the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts recorded in history must have died of old age.

Living Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were extremely rare, and all of them were hiding, communicating with the Heavens and Earth and training assiduously.

Rawrrr~~"

The Violet Rain Flood Dragon, which had existed since ancient times, immediately opened its big mouth.

"Quick run!" A sad and shrill shout immediately rang.

"Run!" Gu Yong also roared angrily.

"Everyone, quick run!" All the silver dragon soldiers fled in all directions desperately.

The innate experts that were constantly worried, scared, and hoping that that Emptiness Realm demonic beast would not start a fight, They were now like ants on a burning hot pan. They fled in all directions. They didn't flee in one direction because they knew clearly that——if they fled to one area together, they would be killed all at once by the demonic beast Violet Rain.

"WhewWhew~~~"

A violet cold wind puffed out from the mouth of the Violet Rain Flood Dragon and shifted below like a hurricane.

As the humans flew away, those that were touched by the violet cold wind immediately froze due to the coldness and became flying dust with nothing left.

"Island Lord!"

A sad and shrill scream rang.

Gu Yong, who was escaping, cast a glance afar. His martial brother, General Lan, was completely iced. As a cracking sound rang, he turned into dust. “Run!” “Run!” “Run!!!” Gu Yong couldn’t think of anything else. He fled desperately with his fastest speed.

Half of the Twin Peak Mountain was iced into dust. Suddenly, a Golden Dragon Turtle climbed out of the rocky hole on the mountain.

“Roar~~” The Golden Dragon Turtle raised its head and roared.

The Violet Rain Flood Dragon turned its big head and stared at the old dragon turtle with its golden eyes.

“Roar, Rawrrawr~~” The Golden Dragon Turtle roared a few times.

The Violet Rain Flood Dragon finally closed its mouth and glanced at the surrounding. It then roared at the Golden Dragon Turtle and flew towards the turtle. One after the other, the Golden Dragon Turtle and Violet Rain went into the rocky hole on the mountain and disappeared.

“The Violet Rain Flood Dragon left!”

The innate experts all stopped and looked around.

“Martial Uncle! Where are you?”

“Martial Brother!”

Shouts rang and the separated innate experts were all searching for their companions. They had no choice but to run just now when the nightmare was before them.

……

Late night.

Four hours had passed since the great calamity. Yes, it was a

great calamity. Whether it was those innate experts or the Silver Dragon Army of the Qing Hu Island, just one breath of the demonic beast Violet Rain, which had existed since the Tribal Days and even fought Emperor Yu, caused all the experts to suffer a breakdown.

“Martial Uncle, twelve Arhats came, but there are only five left. Third Martial Brother and Martial Uncle all died. We obtained two cauldrons, but one was iced into dust. There’s just this one cauldron left.” A bald purple-cloaked monk with his face full of sadness spoke.

The long-browed old monk looked at the four monks around him.

Who would have thought that they wouldn't suffer much during the search of Emperor Yu’s Treasure but would lose so much when they faced the demonic beast Violet Rain?

“It’s unavoidable.” The other supreme sects had suffered great loss. The Ying Family only has one cauldron left. The only cauldron that the Shooting Sun God Mountain possessed was also iced into dust."

The long-browed old monk looked at Gu Yong in the distance and continued saying, “This time, the one that suffered the most was Gu Yong. Let’s go. Let’s leave this Great Yan Mountain.”

The five monks from Mani Temple left

Many people from the other sects left. After the men of Mani Temple and Ying Family left, only the men of Qing Hu Island remained.

“Island Lord!” A commander of the Silver Dragon Army ran over and saw Gu Yong, whose facial expression was gloomy. When the commander saw this, he felt slightly scared.

“What were the losses?” Gu Yong asked coldly.

“Eleven thousand men of the Silver Dragon Army died with no corpses left.” The commander of the Silver Dragon Army said,

“Half of the Twin Peak Mountain had turned into dust. Not a plant could be seen in three Li of the foot of the mountain and every living thing died! Anything that didn’t manage to escape from this region died and even the earth of mountain sunk ten Zhang deep.”

If it was daytime, the three-Li-wide pit could be easily seen.

“Leave.” Gu Yong said in a deep voice.

“Yes, Island Lord.” The commander retreated rapidly.

Gu Yong looked at Zhao Danchen, who was beside him, and said, “This time, we lost eleven thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers! Including Elder Tie, who died in Yanjiang City, a total of fourteen Law Enforcing Elders were dispatched! Now, it’s just you and me left!” When the Law Enforcing Elders fled, the other three elders couldn’t escape.

“My right arm was cut off and my abilities were greatly damaged.” Zhao Danchen’s facial expression looked very ghastly!

“How many innate experts does the entire Qing Hu Island has? More than half of them died!

“Teng Qingshan!”

Gu Yong gnashed his teeth and said, “I am sure he definitely knew that there were two flood dragons in this deep pool, otherwise, why would he jump into this pool and not the other pools? His move was really fierce! Really fierce! I, Gu Yong, swear that if I don’t kill him... I, Gu Yong, am unworthy of being a human being!!!

Zhao Danchen also felt a burning anger in his heart.

Qing Hu Island had a foundation of a thousand years. Now, they had lost more than half of the innate experts and over ten thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers. Such loss has never happened before.

“When we go back to the Qing Hu Island, I must offer a reward in

the land of the Nine Prefectures to have him killed!" Gu Yong's eyes widened and he said, "I want him to sleep restlessly! I want him to worry about others poisoning his food whenever he eats and live anxiously and fearfully until he dies! I want him to be unable to gain a footing in the land of the Nine Prefectures!"

A bounty for Teng Qingshan's death was placed in the whole world!

The means of killing Teng Qingshan didn't matter. In the land of the Nine Prefectures, there were numerous cunning ways of killing someone.

……

The next morning.

The Black Armored Army advanced in the Great Yan Mountain, moving towards the areas outside the mountain. Yan Motian and Zhuge Yuanhong walked shoulder to shoulder.

Yan Motian sighed in surprise, "Last night, the Silver Dragon Army suffered a heavy loss. Numerous soldiers were injured and more died. Our spies reported that a three Li wide area was razed to the ground. It doesn't have any grass or even a tree! The entire area sunk ten Zhang deeper!"

"I heard the painful howls coming from that area when I was in the tent." Zhuge Yuanhong gazed afar and said, "I wonder if Qingshan is doing fine."

"To destroy an area of three Li like that. I really don't know who has the ability to do that." Yan Motian sighed in shock and said, "Something big must have happened to him. Maybe Qingshan really is still alive."

"Sovereign, Sovereign."

A figure dashed forward.

"Qinghu?" Zhuge Yuanhong asked, "What is it?" Because of Teng

Qingshan, he was very familiar with Teng Qinghu.

“Sovereign, I have something big to report,” Teng Qinghu said in a deep voice.

“Oh?” Zhuge Yuanhong was slightly surprised.

“Before Qingshan left, he told me that... he hid a treasure in a secret place and asked me to tell Sovereign.” Teng Qinghu whispered. When Zhuge Yuanhong heard, his eyes brightened. He immediately knew... what the treasure was. Happiness could be seen on his face.

“Martial Brother, lead the army. I have some errands to do. I will come back later.” Zhuge Yuanhong immediately ordered, and Commander Pang Shan responded immediately.

“Qinghu, lead the way. Elder Yan, let’s go.”

Under the lead of Qinghu, Zhuge Yuanhong and Elder Yan speedily arrived the place where Teng Qingshan buried the stone wine jar.

“The crooked tree.” Qinghu found the crooked tree very quickly.

“Three Chi north of the crooked tree, two Zhang deep!” Qinghu immediately found the location and shouted, “Sovereign, the treasure is two Zhang beneath the earth.”

Zhuge Yuanhong immediately drew the Azure Trenchant Sword on his back. He first blasted the fallen leaves away and swung with Innate True Origin from the Azure Trenchant Sword, causing a great mass of sand to fly away. Zhuge Yuanhong’s control of the Innate True Origin was very accurate. The instant he saw the stone wine jar, he stopped.

“This is... ”

Zhuge Yuanhong’s Innate true Origin brought the stone wine jar out, and it fell in Zhuge Yuanhong’s hands.

It was a very roughly-hewn stone wine jar that was obviously

handmade. It doesn't look exquisite and also had a very rough wooden cork.

"Pa!" The large wooden cork was pulled out.

Zhuge Yuanhong scrutinized it and his face immediately reddened. He then stretched his finger and touched the liquid. He sniffed the liquid on his finger and even licked it. Feeling the effect, an expression of joy was immediately seen on his face.

"It's the Elixir of the North Sea. It's really the Elixir of the North Sea." Zhuge Yuanhong was extremely excited.

"The treasure Qingshan left was the Elixir of the North Sea?" Yan Motian couldn't believe it. "So the two cauldrons that Qingshan had led the innate experts to find were... "

"Fake. Of course they were fake." Qinghu, who was beside them, hastily added.

Zhuge Yuanhong held the stone wine jar and inhaled three times before he could calm his excitement. He spoke, "With so much Elixir of the North Sea... our Gui Yuan Sect can choose many impressive disciples and nurture them. It will be the same as how Emperor Yu's Hall nurtures its disciples. By that time... Gui Yuan Sect will be a lot more powerful than it is today! There's hope in surpassing Qing Hu Island!! There's hope in surpassing Qing Hu Island!!

"Qingshan!"

Zhuge Yuanhong looked at the sky and said, "Gui Yuan Sect will never forget this favor... " Zhuge Yuanhong, Yan Motian, and Qinghu were slightly worried...

Qingshan, are you still alive?

.....

On an official road six hundred Li away from the Great Yan Mountain.

Mounted on an old Yellow Maned Horse, a young man wearing a headband was advancing slowly on the official road. Beside him was a company of traveling merchants.

“Brother Qin Wei, I really like your temper. Let’s go to the lodge in front of us and have a few drinks.”

“Sure. Old Zhang, I still need you to take care of me.” The young man wearing a headband said with the accent of someone born in the northern Youlan.

The young man wearing the headband looked back and said in his heart, “Jiangning County, Gui Yuan Sect... Goodbye. Teacher, my clan members are in your care. Father and mother... I, your son, have not fulfilled my filial duties. I won’t be able to take care of you anymore... ”

Chapter 244: Blind Swordmaster

As the sun rose, a company of a hundred traveling merchants and guards were advancing slowly on the official road with Teng Qingshan was amidst them.

“I am now leaving Jiangning. I don’t know when I will be back.”

Teng Qingshan sighed in his heart.

The location they were at was already beyond the territory of the Jiangning County and over six hundred Li away from the Great Yan Mountain. Yesterday night, Teng Qingshan secretly passed through the underground lake and managed to escape the encirclement. He dug out the Splitting Mountain Axe and left the Great Yan Mountain. He then dashed all the way and headed northward. With Teng Qingshan’s speed, he managed to arrive in Huafeng City.

He leaped into Huafeng City. This was a city filled all manner of things.

Teng Qingshan completely changed his appearance. Simultaneously, he stole an old Yellow Maned Horse. Carrying the Yellow Maned Horse, he leaped over the walls of Huafeng City in the middle of the night. He performed Qinggong and dashed two hundred Li while carrying the Yellow Maned Horse. In the end, he mounted the Yellow Maned Horse leisurely and went a distance of thirty Li before arriving at a lodge next to the border of Jiangning County.

After he ate a luxurious breakfast in the lodge, the day brightened.

There were too many merchants. When they all woke up, there were not enough tables in the lodge and some people had to squeeze in around the table with Teng Qingshan. As Teng Qingshan happily treated the merchants with food, they became

quite familiar with each other.

“Old Brother Qin Wei, look at yourself. You are thirty years old this year, right? Until now, I still don’t know which one of us is older.” The bold and rough man said.

“Thirty-six.” Teng Qingshan smiled, “Old Zhang, what about you?”

“Old Brother Qin Wei, you are one year older than me. I am thirty-five years old this year.” The bold and rough man smiled as he said, “But I have travelled in the wind and rain, blown by the wind and beaten by the sun, so I just look older. Look at you, old Brother Wei. You appear to be a northerner, but at a glance, you look thirty. You look younger than I do.”

Another big bearded young man riding on the horse approached and said, “Old Zhang, this Brother Qin is a master of inner strength, of course he looks younger.”

“Hei Zi.” Old Zhang smiled, “Look at you! You are only twenty-two, but you look the same age as me, Old Zhang, even though my oldest son is already twenty years old. Therefore, Hei Zi…….shave that big beard of yours.”

“Can’t do that. My wife Hua loves my big beard the most.” The young man named Hei Zi glared as he said.

Teng Qingshan laughed, “Old Zhang, don’t say any more. A young person venturing the earth gets bullied more easily. Hei Zi’s black beard is beneficial.”

“Listen to that. Brother Qin is really reasonable.” Hei Zi smiled proudly.

“However, Brother Qin.” Hei Zi lowered his volume and said, “You are doing business by buying an item which is abundant in a region and shipping it to a region which has a short supply of that item; this business is really dangerous! You need to rush from back to Yanzhou from Yangzhou, a distance of almost ten thousand Li!

You have martial arts, but this trip has a distance of ten thousand Li! You are earning money with your life! Brother Qin……I think you should do business with a shorter trip distance."

Teng Qingshan sighed, "It's hard to survive if you don't risk your life in this world! I will strive this once, and if the business is a success, there would be no need to worry for the rest of my life or the life of my family!"

"Such business is a trip of almost ten thousand Li. The profit of one business trip equals a dozen of our business trips." Old Zhang sighed, "However, I am not as capable as you. I can only do business between Yangzhou and Qingzhou. We are familiar with the road between Yangzhou and Qingzhou and we have confidence in this. If I was young and with no ties, I might be able to travel a distance of ten thousand Li like Old Brother Qin Wei and profit greatly from it! If you don't strive hard with your life at risk in this world, it would be extremely difficult to earn silver!"

"Yes, it's difficult." Hei Zi sighed emotionally.

Business was not easily done.

If it was within the region of Yangzhou, among the business between counties, it was already considered good to be able to earn twenty to thirty percent of the profit.

If you chose the right goods and conducted business between Qingzhou and Yangzhou, you could earn sixty to seventy of the profit in one trip.

The southernmost Yangzhou to the northernmost Yanzhou was a distance of over ten thousand Li. It was indeed earning money with your life. However, it was a long way, thus, there was a tenfold difference between prices of salt, tea, and other items at the two regions! If it was Yangzhou and the northernmost prairie, the difference between the prices of the two regions would be over tenfold!

Because the great tribes in the prairie fought each other, it was too chaotic. Merchants could easily be robbed! Normally, people would only do such business of high profit once, because if this one trip was a success, there would be no need to worry for the rest of your life.

In this world, as long as the method could earn great profit, there would be people trying with their life at risk.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was acting as a merchant that had some inner strength and was doing this kind of business. Those who dared to do this kind of business were all somewhat good at fighting, otherwise, it would be courting death.

“This time, I am lucky to be able to go to Qingzhou with Old Zhang and the others. At least this road will be safer.” Teng Qingshan laughed.

The largest lake in Yangzhou was the Qing Lake.

Qing Lake was over ten Li wide, and a forty to fifty Li wide Island called Qing Hu Island was in the center of Qing Lake. Qing Hu Island, one of the Eight Supreme Sects in the land of the Nine Prefectures, was located here! On this Qing Lake, many boats could be easily seen because there were many people coming and going to the shore of the lake or the island.

Therefore, there were many boats.

“Boatman, propel the boat to the island.”

A young man and woman stepped onto one of the boats.

“Alright!” The boatman rowed the oar.

“Handsome one, did you hear? Last night, the Silver Dragon Army all returned to the Island.” The young woman with a heroic spirit said, “I wonder what the result of this expedition of the Silver Dragon Army is……There’s a rumor spreading throughout the whole world, saying that the great army of Qing Hu Island is stationed in the Great Yan Mountain of the Yi City for Emperor

Yu's Treasure. I wonder if there's really a treasure and what the results were"

"I know about that. My father is the commander of the Silver Dragon Army and I just received news last night."

The black-cloaked young man shook his head and sighed, "This time, many men of Qing Hu Island died. I was told that over ten thousand soldiers of the Silver Dragon Army died! As for Emperor Yu's Treasure, I was told that it's true. A cauldron filled with the Elixir of the North Sea seems to exist, but none of our people could obtain the cauldron."

"Over ten thousand people? How is that possible?" The young woman exclaimed in shock, "Even if there were more than ten innate experts attacking, the losses wouldn't be that great."

"It was a powerful demonic beast. A very powerful demonic beast. Even many of our Law Enforcing Elders died." The black-cloaked young man said softly.

.....

There were many discussions about the Great Yan Mountain in today's Qing Hu Island since a great number of Silver Dragon Soldiers had returned. The news naturally spread at a fast speed.

Qing Hu Island, Bolt Dragon Attic

Wearing a grey cloak, Gu Yong sat cross-legged. Eight people sat before him, also cross-legged and Zhao Danchen was among the eight people!

Qing Hu Island had a total of 21 innate experts, but 12 experts had died on this expedition! Only nine innate experts in the Bolt Dragon Attic were left. Zhao Danchen, who was among the nine innate experts, had only one arm.

"Abdicate? Island Lord! You have not been the Island Lord for a long time. You can't abdicate now. You definitely can't." The golden-haired man said hastily. This time, during the Qing Hu

Island's expedition, a total of seven innate experts stayed and guarded Qing Hu Island. Among the seven innate experts, there were two Golden Dan Innate Experts and five Hollow Dan innate experts.

They were the younger ones. They only stayed to guard because they possessed great potential.

"Island Lord, the loss this time is not your fault. Island Lord, don't talk about abdication." Another Golden Dan innate expert spoke. It was a short and fat middle-aged man.

"Junior Martial Brother and Senior Martial Brother, you two should say no more. This time, Qing Hu Island's constitution was greatly undermined and I, as the Island Lord, am responsible." Gu Yong said coldly, "Now, Qing Hu Island lost more than half of the innate experts. Recuperation is needed instead of battle. With my temper, I am not suitable to lead Qing Hu Island."

"The new Island Lord will either be Junior Martial Brother or Senior Martial Brother. Of course, I will report this to the Grand Supreme Elder and have him make the final decision." Gu Yong said. Among the Golden Dan innate experts of Qing Hu Island, there were four people below the age of a hundred. Besides Gu Yong's Junior Martial Sister who died, the other three were still alive. The three people being Gu Yong, Junior Martial Brother, and Senior Martial Brother.

Gu Yong had decided, and the others could not disobey.

Gu Yong then left the Bolt Dragon Attic and headed towards the Sword Edge Mountain alone.

Qing Hu Island, Sword Edge Mountain!

It was a large forbidden area within Qing Hu Island. Not even the core disciples were allowed to climb the Sword Edge Mountain. If anyone disobeyed this rule they would have their martial arts destroyed and be cast out of Qing Hu Island. Only the Law

Enforcing Elders and the Island Lord had the right to enter Sword Edge Mountain.

Wearing a grey long cloak, Gu Yong walked on the mountain road step by step.

There was no expression on his face.

After a long time——

Gu Yong arrived at the top of the Sword Edge Mountain. Besides the stone house on the mountaintop, there were no other buildings. However, this stone house was covered with cobwebs, and it was obvious that no one has lived in here for a long time. In front of the stone house, there was a human-shaped stone sculpture that was vivid and lifelike.

Gu Yong came to a stone sculpture and knelt down immediately, making a “Bang” sound. He lowered his head and said, “Martial Ancestor, Yong is guilty!”

“Crack~~”

The surface of that stone sculpture suddenly cracked open and transformed into dust. As a gush of wind blew, the dust flew away, revealing the black-cloaked figure sitting cross-legged inside. His eyes were closed and his hair was completely silvery white. His expressionless face seemed like that of a stone sculpture.

“Sorry for disturbing Martial Ancestor’s training seclusion,” Gu Yong said.

Gu Yong knew……this Heavenly Sighted Swordmaster, also known as the Blind Swordmaster, had trained in seclusion for a long time. He had not drunk a drop of water and had no need to eat anything.

Dressed in a black cloak, the Blind Swordmaster sat there. The sky seemed to have darkened.

When facing the Blind Swordmaster, Gu Yong always felt as if he

was facing the entire Heavens and Earth!

“Yong, is it about what happened in the Great Yan Mountain?” the Blind Swordmaster asked coldly with his eyes closed.

“Yes.” Gu Yong said in a deep voice, “Previously, Martial Brother must have told Martial Ancestor the news, but Martial Ancestor did not reply to us about the things that happened a few days ago. Yong knows……Martial Ancestor doesn’t want to obliterate the Gui Yuan Sect.” Back when he was at the Great Yan Mountain, Gu Yong had already ordered someone to pass a message to Qing Hu Island to tell the Grand Supreme Elder about the things that had happened.

However, the Blind Swordmaster ignored the message.

Gu Yong understood…..The Grand Supreme Elder was unwilling to undermine any more of Qing Hu Island’s vitality since Qing Hu Island did not belong to Gu Yong. Qing Hu Island was built with the blood and energy of numerous generations of disciples!

“How many Law Enforcing Elders died?” the Blind Swordmaster asked coldly.

“Twelve!” As Gu Yong spoke, he could feel his heart beating faster.

“Tell me all the details!” The Blind Swordmaster’s voice was like a trenchant sword piercing Gu Yong’s heart. Gu Yong responded with a quiver. Although he was the Island Lord…… in actuality, the one who made decisions for the entire Qing Hu Island was this Grand Supreme Elder who almost never left Sword Edge Mountain!

Gu Yong immediately told the entire story from the beginning to the end in a respectful tone.

“That’s what happened.” Gu Yong said respectfully.

Chapter 245: Didn't Die?

The Blind Swordmaster remained silent. The atmosphere was extremely depressing.

"You said that Zhuge Yuanhong cut off Zhao Danchen's arm and heavily injured the Golden Dan innate expert of Snow Hawk Hall in one slash?" The Blind Swordmaster did not mention Teng Qingshan, but instead he mentioned Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Yes." Gu Yong nodded.

The Blind Swordmaster humphed deeply, "This Zhuge Yuanhong is slightly younger than you. Since you were young, this Zhuge Yuanhong has been on top of you. You are the Island Lord and he is the Sovereign, but you are the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island! You were ranked seventh on the «Heavenly Ranking», but Zhuge Yuanhong was ranked sixth on the «Heavenly Ranking». Numerous years have passed...The power of Zhuge Yuanhong's sword has actually reached such a state. It's obvious that his strength has improved greatly. I guess he's not far from the realm of the Harmonization of the Spirit and the Heavens and Earth and Boundless True Origin. Once his spirit merges with the Heavens and Earth and his True Origin becomes boundless, Zhuge Yuanhong would be an Emptiness Realm Expert! Gu Yong, the difference between you and him is not becoming smaller. Instead, it is becoming increasingly bigger."

Gu Yong lowered his head. He didn't dare to make any sound.

"If that one slash could possess such power, Zhuge Yuanhong should be ranked second or third on the «Heavenly Ranking»." The Blind Swordmaster sighed and continued speaking, "Also, this time, did you notice something special about Wu Hou? According to my calculations, he has probably broken through the last step and reached the Emptiness Realm."

In the eyes of the Blind Swordmaster...

The Emptiness Realm was the only power that could decide the future of the world! As for the innate experts, they were the reserve forces of the Emptiness Realm Experts. The more innate experts a sect had, the higher the possibility of the birth of an Emptiness Realm Expert,

"Wu Hou's ability is terrifying, but he is still not able to borrow the power of the Heavens and Earth." Gu Yong said.

"This Wu Hou..."

The Blind Swordmaster shook his head as he spoke, "Although I have never seen him before, based on some news I have heard, he must have reached the dividing line of the Innate Realm and the Emptiness Realm thirty years ago. With his talents....he must have already reached the Emptiness Realm." Despite the fact that his eyes were blind, the Blind Swordmaster seemed to be able to see Gu Yong's expression as he asked, "Yong, anything else?"

Gu Yong nodded and replied, "Yes, I would like to abdicate my position and have Junior Martial Brother or Senior Martial Brother be the next Island Lord!"

"Abdication is good too."

The Blind Swordmaster nodded and said, "Choose a good day from the coming few days. Abdicate your position and have....your Junior Martial Brother Tie Pan take the position of the Island Lord. Being the Island Lord will serve as good training."

"Yes." Gu Yong said, perturbed, "Martial Ancestor, that Teng Qingshan....."

"Of course we need to deal with Teng Qingshan, but that's something small." The Blind Swordmaster said indifferently, "This time, we lost twelve Law Enforcing Elders and Danchen lost his arm. Qing Hu Island suffered a loss too great.... Yong, after you abdicate your position, you must be a boatman for Qing Lake. For the rest of your days, you must be a boatman during the day and

come to Sword Edge Mountain for training at night."

"A boatman....." Gu Yong froze for a second.

"Hmph." The Blind Swordmaster humphed deeply, and a faint rumble could be heard in the Heavens and Earth. He then spoke, "Yong, before you were the Island Lord, you did have the courage and aggressiveness, but now, you aren't as...Your eyes have been blinded by power. The position of the Island Lord is not important! Only the ones who can reach the Emptiness Realm and borrow the power of the Heavens and Earth are true masters."

Gu Yong recalled the past few years and his heart quivered involuntarily.

These years, his only thoughts were how to make Qing Hu Island stronger, how to obliterate Tie Yi Hall and the Gui Yuan Sect, etc. His state of mind had completely changed...As for Zhuge Yuanhong of the Gui Yuan Sect, he hardly showed his face. He and Zhuge Yuanhong used to be well matched in strength, but now.....the difference was rather big.

Gu Yong couldn't help but feel fear as he thought about it.

If this continued, a dozen years from now, Zhuge Yuanhong would probably be able to kill him in one move.

"Yes, After the abdication, Yong is willing to be a boatman." Gu Yong said respectfully. He had already prepared.....to get a human skin mask. He would wear the human skin mask and be a boatman.

"Good." The Blind Swordmaster said indifferently, "Be a boatman. When you fall from a highly positioned Island Lord to a low position.....Maybe you will understand a lot more. I understand that with your personality, you would definitely disguise yourself. But the day when you can tear away the disguise and be a boatman in your true appearance, maybe there's still hope for you to catch up to Zhuge Yuanhong. There's still hope for you to reach the Emptiness Realm one day."

"Yes." Gu Yong answered.

Let him be a boatman in his true appearance? That was even worse than killing him.

"You may leave. Regarding Teng Qingshan, I will have your Junior Martial Brother solve the problem," the Blind Swordmaster said coldly.

Immediately, Gu Yong left.

...

On the twelfth of November, Gu Yong, the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, abdicated his position. Fifty-one year-old Golden Dan innate expert Tie Pan became the next Island Lord of Qing Hu Island. It was on this afternoon that Gu Yong hid his identity and wore the human skin mask. He became one of the most ordinary and common people seen on Qing Lake, a boatman.

Jiangning County City, Gui Yuan Sect.

Zhuge Yuanhong was in his study.

As usual, Zhuge Yuanhong wore a white cloak and was barefoot. He held a drawing brush in his hand and was drawing on the paper hung on the drafting board. His facial expression was very calm. He stared at the drawing before his eyes quietly and occasionally dipped his drawing brush in the ink. His whole mind and heart seemed to be immersed in this drawing. This was a drawing of a lonely traveler in the snow.

In the endless snowfield, there were messy footprints and corpses on the ground. Far away, there was only a lonely traveler moving forward.

A murderous aura came straight ahead from the drawing.

Suddenly, the brush stopped!

Zhuge Yuanhong threw the drawing brush to the side and actually started smiling. However, his smile seemed very sad.

"Father!" A shout rang.

Zhuge Yuanhong turned to look and saw that it was his son, Zhuge Yun.

"Father, Senior Martial Brother Qingshan didn't die! He didn't die!!!" Zhuge Yuan hastily said.

Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes brightened.

These past few days, Zhuge Yuanhong hadn't been in a good mood. His daughter died, and Teng Qingshan's survival was uncertain. All of these made him feel sad and terrible. However, as the Sovereign.....he couldn't show his emotions. He could only swallow everything in.

"How did you know?" Zhuge Yuanhong hastily said.

"Here." Zhuge Yun handed a secret letter, "I just met Second Martial Uncle, who told me this. He also asked me to give you this secret letter. Actually, it's not really a secret...It's just the official bounty Qing Hu Island issued. This official bounty document at least tells us that Senior Martial Brother Qingshan is still alive."

When Zhuge Yuanhong saw this, he secretly let out a sigh of relief. A rare smile appeared on his face.

"He didn't die. Great. Great." Zhuge Yuanhong sighed emotionally and said, "This Qing Hu Island was really willing to spend that money. Once this official bounty document spreads out, I am afraid most of the people in the entire world would try to kill Teng Qingshan, but....with Qingshan's skill of disguise, it would be very hard for Qing Hu Island to catch him."

"Qingshan didn't die. That really made me happy." Zhuge Yuanhong praised and sighed.

"Yeah. Sister in heaven will be happy when she knows." Zhuge Yun sighed and said.

When Zhuge Yuanhong heard, he regained his calmness and

immediately said, "Let's go. Accompany me to meet Qingshan's parents. During these few days, his parents have been constantly worried about Qingshan..."

"Yeah. Aunty was so worried that she fell sick." Zhuge Yun nodded, "Now, we are sure Qingshan didn't die, and Aunty's health will be better when she knows about this."

Immediately, Zhuge Yuanhong led his son and went to meet Teng Yongfan and his wife. Because of the two cauldrons of the Elixir of the North Sea, Zhuge Yuanhong felt grateful and guilty. Teng Qingshan wasn't here now.....so naturally, Zhuge Yuanhong could only repay it to Teng Qingshan's parents.

Plus...

Zhuge Yun and Qingyu would soon get married. In the future, they would be in-laws, thus it would be natural for Zhuge Yuanhong to care for Teng Qingshan's parents.

...

Xuyang County, Wu City.

The company of traveling merchants wasn't fast, but Teng Qingshan wasn't worried because he knew.....if he traveled alone and went a thousand Li per day, he would draw many people's attraction. If Qing Hu Island had garrisoned people at certain areas and those people received news to find him, then he would be easily found!

That would be too dangerous!

As for now, although the speed was slow, it was be better to be safe.

This company of traveling merchants entered the Wu City at this moment.

"This bumpy road makes your back hurt." Old Zhang smacked his lips and said, "We are finally in Wu City, Qin Wei. Now that we are

in the city, we must find a place to rest."

"No problem. However, you need to drink less." Teng Qingshan smiled, "Last time you drank with me, you couldn't even ride your horse. You could only lie on the wagon alone and you even got crazily drunk. We exerted much force to take care of you, a mad drunkard."

"I was happy that day." Old Zhang laughed awkwardly and said, "Also, Qin Wei, you really have a high tolerance level for alcohol. You drank with me and easily surpassed me. I, Old Zhang, was drunk, but you seemed to have felt nothing."

"Old Zhang, your level of tolerance for alcohol is average, but Qin Wei's level of tolerance is a lot better than yours." A bald man sickly in color smiled and said

"Baldy Jia, is your tolerance for alcohol is also better than mine?" The Old Zhang glared and replied.

"I am not going to mess with a crazy person like you." The bald man sickly in color laughed.

Recently, Teng Qingshan had been with these merchants, and it felt great. These merchants traveled in the wind and in the rain and had to face the threat of bandits often. This was not an easy life. The lives of the great merchants might appear luxurious, but the great merchants started small, or their ancestors worked hard and left an inheritance.

"Everyone, let's part here. We meet at the west gate two hours from now. We won't wait if you are late." A shout rang.

"Alright!"

"Brothers, let's go drink."

"Let's go. The third brother is treating us to food."

The merchants and guards separated into different groups. Teng Qingshan, Old Zhang, and the other four formed a group and left.

"Look!" Beside Old Zhang, Hei Zi shouted, "Look in front! So many people gathered there. What are they doing?"

"Aiya, there are many people. Let's go check it out." Baldy Jia's eyes brightened.

Those that travelled the world loved a lively place.

Teng Qingshan also approached curiously with the crowds. He was disguised as a "merchant" and so he had to hypnotize himself into becoming one. He must act like the merchants and never be alone. This way, it wouldn't make him look conspicuous.

"One thousand taels of gold? Or ten thousand taels of gold? Brother, read it to me. I can only read the words, one thousand taels of gold and ten thousand taels of gold."

Teng Qingshan and his companions had just approached when they noticed a group of people shouting noisily.

"Motherf*ckers. If I kill this Teng Qingshan, it means that my future generations will prosper?" An excited voice came from the crowds in front, and soon many people joined the crowds.

When Teng Qingshan heard the two words "Teng Qingshan," he frowned.

Immediately, he squeezed into the crowds with the other merchants, desiring to squeeze into the innermost areas.

Chapter 246: Official Bounty Document

The two guards who were specially hired by Old Zhang and the other merchants watched their horses and goods while Teng Qingshan and the other four squeezed into the crowds.

“Don’t squeeze!”

“Don’t f*cking squeeze.” Some of the people who were pushed away cursed.

However, no matter how much they cursed, more people who wanted to join the bustle squeezed in, and Teng Qingshan easily squeezed into the innermost areas.

“The official bounty document!” With a single glance, Teng Qingshan saw an official document stuck on the wall. At both sides of the wall, two armored guards were standing. It was obvious that no one was allowed to destroy this official document.

Teng Qingshan perused the document——

“Teng Qingshan, seventeen years old. Ranked first on the «Hidden Dragon Ranking» , commander of the Black Armored Army, and a Gui Yuan Sect Enforcing Law Elder. He has betrayed Gui Yuan Sect and is no longer part of the sect.

"This Teng Qingshan used insidious skills to kill the Law Enforcing Elders of Qing Hu Island. He possesses the ability of a True Dan Innate Expert and is also adept in changing his appearance to the point that he can change his height.

"He is adept at Spear Arts, boxing, flying knives. and concealed weapons. He could kill an expert of the «Earthly Ranking» easily just by using pebbles as concealed weapons.

"Currently, he is on the run. He should have the Reincarnation Spear with him. The Reincarnation Spear has a silver shaft, a black spearhead and a red tassel!

"He also has an enormous black axe with him.

"His Innate True Origin is fiery red.

"This person is extremely insidious and sly. If anyone notices a mysterious expert carrying this Reincarnation Spear or the enormous axe, as long as you can be sure that it's Teng Qingshan, you must notify one of the stationary points of the Eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures. Once Qing Hu Island confirms that the person is Teng Qingshan, Qing Hu Island will reward the informant with a thousand taels of gold. If anyone can catch or kill Teng Qingshan, Qing Hu Island will reward that person with ten thousand taels of gold, a Heaven Class secret technique, and the possession of Tiannan County's Fengyang City. As long as Qing Hu Island exists, three hundred Li within the territory of Fengyang City will belong to the one who kills Teng Qingshan!"

After reading the document, Teng Qingshan gasped.

"Motherf*cker! Ten thousand taels of gold." He could hear loud noises and quiet whispers around him."Even if I had ten lives, I wouldn't be able to use up all that money, and there's a Heaven Class secret technique? Also Fengyang City? As long as Qing Hu Island exists, Fengyang City will belong to the person who kills Teng Qingshan? That's a local despot!"

"If I knew where this Teng Qingshan was, I must use any means necessary to kill him."

"What the F*ck..You want to kill Teng Qingshan? Just one breath from Teng Qingshan can kill you."

Everyone besides Teng Qingshan was sighing in surprise and discussing the official bounty document while Teng Qingshan himself showed a surprised expression. However, he felt a chilly sensation deep down in his heart.

"Qing Hu Island is really fierce! Now, this is troublesome." Teng Qingshan began to feel worried, "Ten thousand taels of gold! A

Heaven Class secret technique! These two might be very tempting, but they don't have much use to the real experts. Yet, the last of the three rewards is the possession of Fengyang City as long as Qing Hu Island exists. This would even attract some Golden Dan innate experts!"

Teng Qingshan knew clearly that there are some powerful hidden masters in the land of the Nine Prefectures.

Because the land of the Nine Prefectures was dominated by the Eight Supreme Sects, it would be very difficult for an ordinary Golden Dan innate experts to occupy these territories to establish sects.

Qing Hu Island's promise was announced to the world, thus, it must be true.

As for Qing Hu Island, Yangzhou was very big. Fengyang City was just one of the cities in Tiannan County and one of the thirteen counties of Yangzhou, so it wasn't very important to Qing Hu Island. However.....to someone who wanted to establish a sect, obtaining the control of a territory that was populated by two to three million was a dream come true!

"Ten thousand taels of gold might make many ordinary people search for me like crazy and attack me using insidious methods!"

"As for the Heaven Class secret technique, it would make the experts with no secret techniques attack me."

"As for the Fengyang City, it would be enough to make some super strong experts without a sect attack me. Maybe it wouldn't be tempting for all the super experts with no sect, but it would at least attract some."

Teng Qingshan understood.

Qing Hu Island's official bounty document was making the people of the entire world go after him.

"The document also said that once they confirmed it was me,

they could notify any stationary point of the Eight Supreme Sects?" The other seven supreme sects might not lend any manpower to catch him, but giving Qing Hu Island some help was very normal.

Since Teng Qingshan purposely drew forth the flood dragons, both sides suffered a great loss.

Those sects did not completely blame Teng Qingshan for their loss, but they no longer felt indisposed towards Teng Qingshan!

"Ten thousand taels of gold, Heaven Class secret technique, and a city with an area of three hundred Li." The big bearded young man Hei Zi sighed and said, "If I could possess a city and be a local despot some day, I would not mind dying 30 years early! Ten thousand taels of gold! It's gold! That could be more than enough to marry numerous wives."

"I want to practice inner strength! I want to kill Teng Qingshan!" Hei Zi intentionally shouted.

"Hei Zi, stop dreaming." Old Zhang laughed.

"Hei Zi, we haven't even started drinking yet." Teng Qingshan laughed. Teng Qingshan himself understood that……Qing Hu Island really hated him to their bones! A seventeen years old who possessed the ability to kill a True Dan innate rxpert made them worry. Therefore, Qing Hu Island offered such generous bounty.

A few days later, during evening Teng Qingshan and the other merchants arrived Hua City, the northernmost city of Xuyang County.

"Hua City!"

Teng Qingshan stared at the familiar city gates and couldn't help but sigh. When he went to fight for the Black Fire Spirit Fruit, he stayed in Hua City for a while. He could still remember the time he fought for the Black Fire Spirit Fruit, killed the innate expert Sima Qing, and obtained the scaled armor of the Red Scaled Beast.

And now.....

After he took revenge and left the Gui Yuan Sect, he started to travel alone.

“Tomorrow morning, we will gather at the West City Gate at the usual time. Don’t arrive late! We won’t wait for anyone! Now, everyone scatter. Those who want to drink, gamble, and visit the brothels, all of you have fun.....” As the organizer shouted, the merchants and the guards separated.

Teng Qingshan walked with the other six merchants.

“Brother Qin, we will be staying in Hua City today. We don’t have anything to do at night so let’s just eat and drink to the fullest.” Hei Zi guffawed.

“You don’t have anything to do tonight, but I do.” Old Zhang said as he grinned.

“You big pervert. You are visiting a brothel again?” Hei Zi laughed as he scolded Old Zhang.

Old Zhang and Baldy Jia exchanged a look and they immediately started to ridicule Hei Zi, “Hei Zi, you are still young. You are always thinking about that ‘Hua’ of yours, but when that ‘Hua’ of yours becomes an annoying and yellow-faced woman.....you will understand.” Most of the merchants who risked their lives while travelling visited the brothels instead of gambling.

tThese merchants understood that if they entered a gambling house, no matter how much they earned, they would be giving it to the gambling house.

“Qin Wei, are you joining us tonight?” Old Zhang smiled and said, “It’s rare to stay overnight in the city.”

“I....I am going to buy some goods tonight.” Teng Qingshan smiled, “Wasn’t there a big tea house built in Hua City recently?”

“Yes. Buying goods is more important. We won’t stall you.”

……

When Teng Qingshan first met with these merchants, he mentioned that he came to Yangzhou to buy some goods and to see his friends. There were many places in Yangzhou that sold tea bricks. Such things were rare and precious in the northern areas but a lot cheaper in the southern areas.

The merchants even ordered two jugs of wine and some dishes for the two guards who were watching the goods.

After that, Teng Qingshan and Hei Zi started to eat in the restaurant, while the other three merchants went to the brothel.

In the restaurant, sounds of talking could be heard, and many of the discussions were about Teng Qingshan.

“There are really a lot of people discussing Teng Qingshan now.” Hei Zi sighed and said.

“Everyone wants to be rich and own a city.” Teng Qingshan laughed, “However, I wouldn’t even dare to think of killing Teng Qingshan. He could turn us into muddy flesh with one punch. It would be better to work steadily.”

“Yeah, thinking about those things is useless.” Hei Zi nodded in agreement.

Teng Qingshan had heard numerous discussions. Actually, the feeling of listening to the whole world discussing him was quite peculiar.

“Brother Qin, look! Is that Teng Qingshan?” Hei Zi suddenly touched Teng Qingshan’s shoulder.

Teng Qingshan?” Teng Qingshan turned to look.

At the door of the restaurant, three people were walking in. The leading one was a handsome young man. He wore a black cloak and was holding a long spear with red tassel and black spearhead. The handsome young man stepped into the restaurants with his spear

in his hand and the two guards following behind him.

“Server, drinks and food!” The young man shouted loudly.

“That long spear looked like the Reincarnation Spear.” Hei Zi whispered, “He seemed to be the same age as Teng Qingshan too.”

Teng Qingshan couldn’t hold his laughter.

There was actually someone pretending to be him, and even the fabricated spear looked alike.

“Mr. Wu San, do you really think that you can be Teng Qingshan just by holding a big spear?” said a tall and big young man with two maids who was sitting at the other table. The tall and big young man pointed at the young man holding the spear and laughed, “Look at you! That Teng Qingshan was just someone destined to be pursued by the whole world. Yet, you still dressed up like this and purposely bought a ‘Reincarnation Spear?’ Haha, I am dying of laughter!”

The two maids at the side covered their mouth as they laughed.

“Bang!” The young man smacked the table and glared at the tall and big young man. He pointed angrily at the tall and big young man and shouted, “Mei Laoer, you shut up! You dare look down on Teng Qingshan?”

“Mr. Mei Laoer.” At the corner, a lonely traveller drinking wine laughed, “This Teng Qingshan reached the True Dan of the Innate Realm at the age of seventeen. Since thousand of years, no one could be compared to him! It was said that Qing Hu Island lost over ten elders and even an elder who was a Golden Dan innate expert! It was mostly because of Teng Qingshan! That is the reason why Qing Hu Island offered such a great bounty……Does a rich man’s son like you have any right to look down on him?”

When the tall and big young man heard what other man said, he was extremely angry and humphed, “He was just a criminal wanted by the whole world.”

“Mei Laoer, if you keep saying such nonsense, be careful when my Reincarnation Spear leaves a few holes on your body.” The young man yelled angrily. As soon as he said that, the two guards behind him stood up.

That Mei Laoer saw that he only had two maids with him and thought that it was a mistake that he did not bring any guards with him.

……

“Brother Qin, although I do want to kill Teng Qingshan and be a local despot, I also admire him for being able to make the Qing Hu Island offer such a bounty.” Hei Zi remarked emotionally, “If I, Hei Zi, could make the Eight Supreme Sects offer such a bounty and be famous, I am willing to die tomorrow.”

When Teng Qingshan heard, he could only lower his head to eat and drink while saying, “Yes. Teng Qingshan is powerful. I admire him too.”

Chapter 247: Tea House

In the restaurant.

The other people were discussing incessantly and some were even talking about Teng Qingshan, while Teng Qingshan himself was eating rapidly. Soon, Teng Qingshan placed his chopsticks on the table.

“Hei Zi, I will be going to the tea house. Enjoy your meal.” Teng Qingshan stood up.

“The tea house will close at night, why are you in such a hurry?” Hei Zi smiled and stood up to send Teng Qingshan off. After he saw that Teng Qingshan was holding his luggage, he immediately volunteered, “Brother Qin, I will watch over this luggage you used to store your clothes. Wouldn’t it be tiring to carry a luggage when you are going to the Tea House..”

After flashing a mysterious smile, Teng Qingshan said, “This luggage of mine cannot leave my sight. I will start worrying if other people carried it for me.”

“Oh.” When Hei Zi heard Teng Qingshan, he immediately understood.

Looks like Teng Qingshan hid his money in the luggage.

……

Teng Qingshan was wearing an odd felt hat and a thick cotton cloak with a bent blade at his waist. His body had a muscular and his skin was slightly tanned. He looked like a native of Youlan. Youlan was the second prefecture and was called a bitter and cold place. The natives of Youlan were extremely fierce. The many protracted battles between numerous tribes at the great prairie created these fierce natives of Youlan. The people of Youlan were very straightforward and they were the kind people who would kill as soon as when there was a disagreement!

Therefore, on the land of the Nine Prefectures, outsiders normally wouldn't want to provoke the people of Youlan.

Because of that, some merchants who were not natives of Youlan would dress up as the people of Youlan. Their appearance could at least intimidate people.

"Whew, Whew~~~"

Even Though a cold wind was blowing, there were still many pedestrians on streets of Hua City.

Teng Qingshan carried his luggage as he walked leisurely. It was dinner time currently so many of the surrounding people were entering diners to eat.

"Second sister, is that Teng Qingshan really as handsome as you said?"

"Little sister, you don't believe me? Although I am a fringed disciple, when Commander Teng and Commander Zhang Feng were having a competition, I went to see the competition. Commander Teng.....Tsk,tsk. He doesn't look like those ugly martial artists. Surprisingly, he looked really delicate with his Spear Art! After a few strikes, he was able to fight Commander Zhang Feng off the stage. In the Gui Yuan Sect, female disciples who wanted to marry Commander Teng were numerous, but we won't get a chance.

Sound came from Teng Qingshan's side.

Teng Qingshan looked aside and saw that a man and a woman walking towards the same direction as him. The one speaking was a young girl who wore a red fur coat. "She is from Gui Yuan Sect?"

"Xiao Lian. Right now that Teng Qingshan is now being pursued by the whole world, as if he is a dog that lost his abode. You are still thinking about him?" Behind her, a cotton-cloaked young man smiled calmly as he said.

"How can you say that!" The red fur coat wearing girl furrowed

her brows, “Commander Teng is being chased by Qing Hu Island and the whole world! That’s because many Law Enforcing Elders from Qinghu Island died in his hands……Qing Hu Island and our Gui Yuan Sect are already enemies. Commander Teng’s actions were a great service! Furthermore, under the heavens, how many people can make Qing Hu Island act like this? Young Master Hua, if you can even attain ten percent of Commander Teng’s achievements, I will agree even if you ask me to be your concubine, let alone asking my hand in marriage. If you aren’t capable enough, then don’t talk about this.”

The other thick eyebrowed man laughed and said, “Do you feel humiliated? Xiao Lian and the other disciples of Gui Yuan Sect were the ones that couldn’t stand when someone talked bad about Teng Qingshan.

The cotton-cloaked young man could only apologize with a bitter smile, “Xiao Lian, I am wrong, okay?! Ten percent of his achievement? I would already feel satisfied if I can reach the Innate Realm.”

Soon, the two couples entered a big restaurant.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, different thoughts and emotions surged in the bottom of his heart and he thought, “At least, the disciples of Gui Yuan Sect don’t think of me as a traitor!”

These years, no one was stupid.

From many things, everyone could guess what had happened. In Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Qingshan was not a traitor. On the contrary, his actions caused many disciples of Gui Yuan Sect to respect and admire him even more.

After walking for while, Teng Qingshan arrived at Qing Yang Tea House.

The four words, Qing Yang Tea House, could be seen on the gold plated board which hung on top of the doors of the teahouse. In

front of the tea house four guards were standing. Teng Qingshan walked straightly towards them.

One of the guards raised his hand: “In this Qing Yang Tea House, we only sell tea wholesale. If you want to buy tea leaves, go to the tea shop or stalls in the front.”

“I am a merchant from Yanzhou.” Teng Qingshan smiled, showing a mouthful of white teeth. That Youyan region’s accent caused the guard to lower his hand and laughed out loud, “So you are from the distant Yanzhou. This is the Qing Yang Tea House and we have many good tea bricks. Please come in.”

That guard immediately led the way.

To be able to come from the northernmost Yanzhou, it must be a big business. No one would travel a long distance of twenty thousand miles just to buy a small amount of supplies.

Large tea houses like this only conducted big transactions.

“Master Zhou, this is a merchant from Yanzhou.” The guard brought Teng Qingshan to a big lobby where an elder wearing a luxurious black fur coat was standing. The elder came up to him and cupped his hands as he said, “My surname is Zhou. And you are?”

“Qin…Qin Wei.” Teng Qingshan said with a Youyan accent.

Teng Qingshan was able to speak the Youyan accent fluently because……the Youyan accent was similar to the modern day northeastern accent of China. As a professional killer, this was one the dialects he could speak. Hence…… this disguise was an easy task to Teng Qingshan.

“Brother Qin, please be seated.” Master Zhou and Teng Qingshan sat down at the same time. At this moment, the maid lifted a tray and placed two tea cups before Teng Qingshan and Master Zhou.

“Drink some tea.” Master Zhou smiled and said.

Teng Qingshan raised his cup and took a small sip, “To be able to leave such a strong fragrance on the lips, while having the bright colors of red and yellow, this is a good quality tea.”

“Brother Qin, so you are also a professional in this field.” Master Zhou smiled and said.

“It’s just to earn a living. If I don’t know a little, how can I sell it? Master Zhou, would you mind telling what tea bricks Qing Yang Tea House has in stock?” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Oh, I don’t know, which grade of tea does brother Qin want?” Master Zhou became serious, “In our Qing Yang Tea House, tea bricks are mainly categorized into five grades. The price of every grade has a huge difference between them. The lowest grade ones, which commoners usually drink, consist of some junk tea roots condensed under high temperatures. They are quite cheap. The higher the grade, the higher the price. For example, our third grade tea bricks which weigh around one Jin will cost about five to six silver taels. One Jin of second grade tea bricks will cost twelve to thirteen silver taels. Because there are differences between the types of tea, there are some small differences between their price! About our first grade tea bricks, around the size of one Jin, they will cost about fifty to sixty silver taels.”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he praised, “These tea bricks are more valuable than silver.”

A Jin of first grade tea bricks was wprth fifty taels of silver, which was five Jin of silver!

“The most expensive tea bricks will cost around two hundred silver taels, if they were to be custom ordered, they can even cost more than gold!” Master Zhou smiled. “But, these tea leaves are rare so, our tea house could only get small amounts every year. Most of our best tea leaves were already ordered away by big figures.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he nodded his head.

Some extremely precious tea leaves were sold at a price of ten taels of gold for a tael of leaves. A single tael of some extremely precious tea leaves could cost ten taels of gold. There were teas like that! However, those kinds of tea could not be compressed into tea bricks.

“Second grade tea bricks!” Teng Qingshan smiled, “To the tribes of the prairie, second grade tea is considered extremely good..... But the goods are too many and shipping would be very troublesome.” The shipping of cheap tea bricks were very troublesome, therefore, those that did business alone would normally buy much more valuable tea bricks.

“Oh? Brother Qin prepared to sell the tea bricks to the prairie?” Master Zhou was slightly surprised as he said, “That place is very chaotic.”

“I am putting my neck on the line to earn some money.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “How many kinds of second grade tea bricks do you have?”

“Our second grade tea bricks comes in three types. If you’re going to be selling them at the Great Prairies, according to their tastes, I think you should choose the Lilac Fang Tea Brick! The dwellers of the great prairies tend to like this type of tea the most.” Master Zhou suggested honestly.

Teng Qingshan nodded: “Hmm, This Lilac Fang Tea Brick, can you offer me the price for one Jin?”

“One jin will cost thirteen silver taels!” Master Zhou replied

“Master Zhou, the normal tea shops outside are only asking for a slightly higher price. Give me a honest answer here!” Teng Qingshan smiled, “Furthermore, the amount of stock I’m buying is also a bit plentiful, so we can all make a profit here.”

“How many are you buying?”Master Zhou asked.

“Eight hundred bricks!”Teng Qingshan replied.

Master Zhou's eyes started to shine. This was a big transaction! Most commoners could only make ten to twenty silver taels a year! One jin of these tea bricks would cost thirteen silver taels, it was obvious that only the wealthy could enjoy them. And eight hundred bricks as well.....This was indeed a big transaction.

"What price do suggest?" Master Zhou asked.

Teng Qingshan said bluntly: "ten silver taels for one!"

"But, that's too low." Master Zhou replied.

Teng Qingshan shook his head: "Master Zhou, this isn't a low price. Even the locals would buy it for only slightly higher than my price. But I'm here to buy eight hundred grade two tea bricks! My journey to the Great Prairies is also perilous and full of danger. Help me out a bit. I would also like to purchase a Scarlet Flame Horse for a thousand silver taels! Alright?"

Master Zhou thought for a bit, then smiled: "Alright, Brother Qin. eight hundred grade two tea bricks, along with a Scarlet Flame Horse. A total of nine thousand silver taels!"

To be honest, Master Zhou was hesitant to sell the tea bricks for ten silver taels each. However, Teng Qingshan was also purchasing a Scarlet Flame Horse. With the Scarlet Flame Horse deal, he could make a profit of two hundred to three hundred silver taels. Therefore, looking at his total profit, he nodded his head.

.....

Within the warehouse, two big boxes were placed with their lids wide open.

Master Zhou, Teng Qingshan, and many people from the tea house were there.

Teng Qingshan opened the small luggage in his hand. The luggage was filled with clothes and other normal necessities. Teng Qingshan took out some silver notes from one of his pockets, as well as some other silver notes from the inner pockets of a shirt.

Master Zhou wasn't surprised about this since merchants usually hid silver notes in many different places.

"Please put my luggage next to these big crates." Teng Qingshan placed the box vertically next to the big crates, "Alright, everyone can start moving the tea bricks. Place fewer tea bricks on the crate on the left, so I can have an access to my apparel box. The crate on the right can be filled to the brim."

"Yes."

The people from the tea house immediately started moving the tea bricks into the crates one after another. Teng Qingshan also picked one randomly. Opening the paper packaging, he sliced a small part from the tea.

"This Lilac Fang Tea Brick, is definitely good tea." Master Zhou said as he helped make the tea.

Once the tea was made, Teng Qingshan took a sip and nodded his head in satisfaction.

To disguise as a merchant, one must act like one from the beginning to the end.

Chapter 248: Training On Horseback

The eight hundred tea bricks were weighed ten at a time and then they were separately placed into two boxes. Only eight hundred tea bricks were stored, therefore, the size of the two boxes were not too big. There wasn't even a need for making an iron support frame. The two boxes were very simply hung on the two sides of the Scarlet Flame Horse.

The Scarlet Flame Horse had same rank as the Dark Veins Horse.

When the Black Armored Army traveled, Black Veins Horses and their riders would wear a suit of heavy armor. The total load on these horses would be a few hundred Jin, but a Black Vein Horse could still gallop very fast.

A Scarlet Flame Horse, which usually costs about a thousand silver taels, could carry these two boxes very easily.

"Master Zhou, there's no need to send me off.

Teng Qingshan gestured with a smile. He mounted on the Scarlet Flame Horse and galloped away, leaving Qing Yang Tea House effortlessly.

……

Next day, early morning at the West Gate of Hua City.

The cold wind at early morning of winter was bone-chilling, but all merchants and guards still assembled here..

"Everyone is present! Depart!" A loud shout resounded and the caravan was formed again and the few hundred men continued their journey.

Teng Qingshan, Old Zhang, Hei Zi, and the others were mixed together and they formed a team among themselves.

"Qin Wei, I noticed that you don't have many tea bricks stocked." Old Zhang glanced at two boxes hanging at Teng Qingshan's horse

and saw that those boxes couldn't be considered very big. He continued to ask, "What grade are the goods? Third grade? Second grade? Or……first grade?"

"Second grade." Teng Qingshan did not keep it a secret.

"Second grade goods?" At the side, Hei Zi yelled. "Brother Qin, you are very fierce. These two boxes should weigh around at least a thousand Jin. This means that the goods that should have costed almost ten thousand silver taels. If you can successfully ship these goods to Yanzhou, you can at least sell them for hundred thousand silver taels. Tsk, tsk…….Just this single trip of yours is equivalent to twenty trips of mine. Brother Qin, you will be able to enjoy your life after this trip."

These merchants had very sharp eyes. Just by looking at these boxes, they could guess their approximate weight.

Teng Qingshan mounted the Scarlet Flame Horse and galloped forward.

The speed of this caravan didn't give the Scarlet Flame Horse any pressure.

"This trip of mine is slightly safer since I am following a caravan, but I had to pay a great amount of silver for each trip. For this trip, I had to pay at least twenty thousand silver taels and if I include the payment for my goods, it would be thirty thousand silver taels. Plus, this trip will take one year. It's not worth it!" Teng Qingshan shook his head as he explained.

That baldy Jia also chuckled, "If you want to earn money, you have to take risks."

"You will earn a lot if you successfully sold these tea bricks at the great prairie." Old Zhang sighed emotionally, "But that great prairie is too dangerous, and if you encounter a gang of mounted bandits, you won't be able to escape."

Teng Qingshan only responded with a grin.

On their way, everyone only chatted occasionally and spend most of the time saving energy by recuperating. Traveling for a long period of time was very tiring.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s ears twitched and he stared ahead into the distance. “Is that a gang of bandits ambushing?”. However, he wasn’t nervous at all, because..... he had already encountered bandits more than twice on this journey. These merchants who had been doing businesses for a long time were already experienced in dealing with these events.

A while later——

“Haha.....” Together with a refreshing guffaw, a large number of bandits who were holding bows and machetes appeared. There were also many horse bandits that were wielding long spears. All of them charged towards the official road as they formed an organized formation and blocked the official road deadly.

Immediately, the company of merchants stopped.

“There are a lot of people. There must be at least a thousand bandits.” Teng Qingshan scanned the group of bandits and immediately made his decision.

“F*ck. The mounted bandits again!” Hei Zi cursed softly and said, “If the mounted bandits didn’t exist, I would have earned a lot more money.”

At this moment, the organizer of the company said loudly, “Second Leader Lan! We are also seeking a living. Please make a way. Just take these silver notes and buy some tea.” Simultaneously, a guard beside him immediately took a wad of silver notes and ran towards the leader of the mounted bandits.

The leader of the mounted bandits was a muscular man with an iron nose ring. He took the silver notes and checked them.

“Old Man Wu.” The leader of the mounted bandits mocked, “These years, no one is living a good life! Half a month ago, many

of my brothers died. I have a family to take care of and we also need silver……Therefore, the road fee has increased! This five thousand silver taels…..Yeah, give me another three thousand silver taels and I will let you guys continue your journey!”

Immediately, a company of merchants became agitated.

Those silver notes given to the bandits were paid by merchants. They hired a large number of guards and also had to pay the gang of mounted bandits that appeared along the way. Doing business was already very hard.

“Second Leader Lan!” The organizer shouted loudly, “A small stream flows far. You guys have already asked for a lot. We won’t be able to earn anything. In the future, everyone would be afraid of using this road and they will probably choose to take a reroute. So……Second Leader Lan, I will give another thousand silver taels and we each take a step back. How’s that? This is not our first time doing business together.”

Immediately, the guards hired by the company of merchants were on guard.

The leader of the mounted bandits narrowed his eyes.

He then sneered, “Okay, I will give you some respect!”

Immediately, the company of merchants gave another thousand silver taels. As the leader of the horse bandits ordered, all the mounted bandits made way. The company of merchants then continued advancing.

“Increase…increase… f*ck these increases! Baldy Jia cursed and said, “If they continue to increase it this rate, we will be forced to increase the price of our goods. As merchants who conduct small businesses, it will make our life harder!”

“When we go back home, we need to discuss the price increase of the goods. If we don’t increase the price, we won’t be able to survive.” Old Zhang also said.

The merchants were also divided in ranks.

If you could manage to join one of the great merchant companies like the Yangzhou Salt Merchants, the danger would decrease to the lowest point when you were doing business. With many elite guards, most gangs of mounted bandits wouldn't dare to provoke them.

As for Teng Qingshan's group, they were all considered free and leisure merchants. The cost of shipping would be higher and theirprofit would be lesser.

……

It was a cloudy day.

Teng Qingshan mounted on the Scarlet Flame Horse and advanced with the caravan.

"Now, the most important thing is to reach the Realm of Enlightenment first, then improve to the Realm of True Self. As long as I can reach the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm, with my physical strength, I won't be afraid the Golden Dan innate experts anymore." Teng Qingshan was heading to the faraway North Sea and traveling with a horse was going to take a long time.

Therefore, besides practicing the Three Xing Yi Postures in the pitch-black room, Teng Qingshan mainly trained on horseback.

"The improvement of a realm comes from the improvement of the 'Spirit!'" Teng Qingshan could still remember the words Emperor Yu said, "Only through the improvement of the 'Spirit, one could naturally reach the Realm of Enlightenment and the Realm of True Self. The real purpose of the methods like writing and drawing was to cultivate and strengthen the Spirit!"

His Spirit had reached the peak of the Minute Subtlety at the age of seventeen.

Even his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, only reached the innate realm at the age of thirty and the first generation genius, Xiang

Fanchen, only managed to reach the Innate Realm at the age of sixteen.

Actually……

In terms of the strength of the spirit, the sixteen year-old Teng Qingshan definitely surpassed the sixteen year-old Xiang Fanchen.

The only thing was that Teng Qingshan's inner strength had not reached the peak and he didn't have any breakthroughs for a long time. However, when he reached the Hollow Dan Innate Realm, he was already at the peak of the Minute Subtlety. So he was just one step away from the Realm of Enlightenment.

As one strive to reach the Innate Realm, the improvement of 'Spirit' was the hardest thing.

Since the day he was born, his Spirit grew in quite a shocking speed. However, Teng Qingshan did not think that…the 'Spirit' in his previous life was substituted into this life. In this life, he only had the memories of his previous life.

"The reason my 'Spirit' improved this fast must be related to my Xing Yi Martial Arts." Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Whether it's drawing or writing, all other methods only had one purpose: to sharpen one's mind, letting the mind unify with the heavens and earth and be in sync with the heavens and earth. This way…..the 'Spirit' would grow. However, the 'Spirit' of ordinary human beings doesn't grow, instead, it would only be consumed.

"The Three Postures that I practiced always gives me the feeling of being immersed in equal Yin and Yang.

"It's obvious that reaching the Grandmaster Realm of Internal Martial Arts and understanding the Three Postures benefited the improvement of the 'Spirit' greatly."

Since Teng Qingshan realized that, he began to practice the Three Postures every night and sat quietly to rest for only four to six hours.

“The reason why drawing, writing, and traveling the world can strengthen the ‘Spirit’ is because when you reach a higher and deeper level in drawing and writing, you can concentrate with your whole body and mind. Your heart and mind will be in sync with the heavens and earth. Traveling the southern areas, venturing the northern areas, and watching the high mountains and rivers can cause your heart to throb, immersing your heart and mind into the heavens and earth.....”

“To be more specific, when you reach a high level in drawing, writing, playing instruments, singing, or anything, you should be able to be in sync with the heavens and earth, causing the ‘Spirit’ to grow stronger.”

“If that’s the case, then even reaching a high level in horseback riding can make the ‘Spirit’ strong too!”

In Teng Qingshan’s eyes, all techniques and methods were connected!

The strengthening of the ‘Spirit did not depend on which method you used, but whether that method suited the practitioner. Take the ‘Three Postures’ as an example. Even if Teng Qingshan told Zhuge Yuanhong, Gu Yong, and the other Golden Dan innate experts, these people didn’t know anything about the Internal Martial Arts. They wouldn’t be able to understand the meaning of the Three Postures, which appeared to be very simple.

As for drawing.....Zhuge Yuanhong could rely on drawing to strengthen his ‘Spirit.’ This was a good method for him.

However, to Teng Qingshan, drawing was useless.

Therefore, when it comes to methods which strengthened the ‘Spirit, ’ a 'best' method did not exist. There was only the most suitable one.

The ‘Three Postures’ suited Teng Qingshan very well.

And now, Teng Qingshan was pondering about how to train on

horseback! Since he joined this caravan half a month ago, Teng Qingshan had been pondering about this issue....Until now...

“Riding horses while unifying the heart and mind with the heavens and earth.....”

When Teng Qingshan was riding on the horse, he was ‘One with the Horse.’ His muscles were perfectly in coordination with the horses. However, Teng Qingshan could only grasp that conception occasionally.

Drip! Drop! Drip! Drop!

The Scarlet Flame Horse started galloping when Teng Qingshan mounted the horse. It was as if he was one with the horse.

“Corpses!”

“So many corpses!”

“So many people died.”

Suddenly, the entire company of the merchants clamored

“Brother Qin, quick! Let’s go and see what happened?” Hei Zi shouted.

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan responded while he was still in the state of ‘One with the Horse.’ His leg muscles involuntarily transmitted a vibration as the Scarlet Flame Horse immediately accelerated.

“What did I do just now!” Teng Qingshan suddenly roused out of the state of the ‘One with the Horse.’

“Yes, it’s this feeling! It’s this kind of feeling!” Surprise and joy could be seen on Teng Qingshan’s face. As a Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts, with his control of the body, he could remain in the state of the ‘One with the Horse’ for a long period of time. After half a month of the training, he was finally able to touch the edge of cultivation on horseback.

Chapter 249: Skill Progressing into Dao

On the official road, the company of merchants was staring at those corpses. All of them were extremely surprised.

“Look at their attires. All these people are mounted bandits. Each one of them was killed with a single slash!” The experienced guards checked the corpses and explained to the surrounding merchants, “One by one, all the thirty-seven mounted bandits were killed with one strike. Based on the marks on the ground and the wounds, the killer should be a single person!”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance and also agreed with the guard.

“It is good that they are dead. These mounted bandits eat a lot but never work and always want to rob and steal. Finally, they encountered a tough one.” Hei Zi cursed and said. The merchants and the mounted bandits were enemies. In the eyes of the robbers and mounted bandits, the merchants were like sheep.

“This person’s saber skill is so powerful. He alone fought against thirty-seven horse bandits and he only used a single strike to kill an enemy. He can probably be compared to people in the «Earthly Ranking». If he could be our guard, then that would be good.” Old Zhang remarked emotionally.

A shout came from in front. “Everyone, quickly keep moving!”

The merchants who were trying to join the bustle immediately mounted their horses and started to advance forward.

As the caravan advanced, Teng Qingshan mounted on his horse and tried to recall the sensation he felt before.

“In the past, if I wanted the horse to accelerate, I would have to hit the horse’s belly softly. The sensation before.....was as if the Scarlet Flame Horse was a part of my body.“ If someone wanted to walk, they would naturally transmit energy from their waist to the thigh. The feet would then move one step forward.

Very natural!

And just now, Teng Qingshan naturally transmitted the muscle strength of his thigh to the Scarlet Flame Horse, causing the Scarlet Flame Horse to accelerate.

“This is the feeling I was searching for. The state of ‘One with the Horse’ was a method to control the horse perfectly. However, control was not what I wanted when I was training on horseback……I wanted to harmonize the body of the war horse with my own body. What I wanted was this state to be like a reflex, and that I can naturally control it with my thoughts."

……

Teng Qingshan immersed himself in the research of how he could naturally control the war horse. As time passed, Teng Qingshan’s skill was improving.

Soon, Teng Qingshan entered a mystical realm.

It was as if he himself had become a galloping horse. He could feel all four legs of the horse and he could even feel the Heavens and Earth in the surrounding through its four legs. Teng Qingshan was fascinated by this harmonious and congenial realm. The sensation was similar to the sensation he felt when he was practicing the Three Postures.

Although it wasn’t as obvious as the Three Postures, it wasn’t rare for him to enter this state anymore.

“Stop!” A voice resonated.

Immediately, the numerous horses stopped and Teng Qingshan naturally stopped as well. When he opened his eyes and a smile appeared on his face. He mumbled, “The skill is progressing into Dao! Skill progressing into Dao! I see…..I had already touched ‘Dao,’ but I had no idea.”

(TLN: In this case, Dao is the state of enlightenment)

Teng Qingshan finally understood the essence of drawing, writing, his own practice of the Three Postures, etc. and why these skills could assist his mind and heart to be in sync with the Heavens and Earth.

The essence was——skill progressing into Dao.

It was when someone had mastered a skill to its peak, like the historical story in his previous life which talked about Pao Ding dissecting a cow. In Pao Ding's eyes, the cow was not a cow. It was just bones, meat and other body parts. He could easily dissect a cow. He didn't need to ponder about the strength of the knife or where he should cut. There was no need for anything because everything was natural like a river that formed in nature! In Pao Ding's hand, the dissection of the cow was 'Dao.'

As a skill improved, it would become Dao. Skill progressing into Dao!

Like drawing, one must at least have the foundation of drawing before the skill would improve, reaching a higher level. In the end, while drawing, one wouldn't even need to pay attention to the drawing brush, paper, or ink. One would just need to immerse oneself into the drawing and express the anger, joy, or sadness in one's heart.

Such level was already considered 'Dao.'

It was the same with Teng Qingshan.

From the Twelve Postures of Xing Yi to the Five Element Boxing and the Five Element Boxing to the Three Postures. Actually, the moves of the Three Postures were very simple. However, the Three Postures contained 'Dao'! The Twelve Postures of Xing Yi and the Five Element Boxing were skills with the purpose of training. When the Five Element Boxing reached perfection, it would also contain 'Dao.' As for the Three Postures, it was the origin of the Xing Yi Martial Arts and it also contained the 'Dao' of the Xing Yi Martial Arts!

Horse riding was the same!

When a Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts reached perfection in his control of his muscles, he could easily be One with the Horse whenever he rode a horse. However, he had to do it intentionally. Whether it was Pao Ding dissecting the cow, drawing, or the practice of the Three Postures, if it was done intentionally, the result would be inferior.

Because Teng Qingshan had already reached that required realm, when he understood the essence of horse riding, the rest happened naturally.

This was the principle of how all the techniques and methods were connected!

“Haha, fortunately, I have perfect control over every bone and muscle. Therefore, regarding the skill of horse riding, I could easily reach the peak. I just needed to understand the last bit of immersing myself with the Heavens and Earth.” Teng Qingshan felt awesome as he was thinking, “This way, I can train on horseback during the day and practice the Three Postures during nighttime.....This way, my ‘Spirit’ will improve at a shocking speed.” As Teng Qingshan thought, expectations started to rise in his heart.

Teng Qingshan then withdrew his thoughts and looked in front of him.

Beside the official road, a family of three was standing. One was a barefooted, long haired man who wore ragged clothes and had a war saber strapped to his waist. A thin lady and an unkempt boy who were also dressed in ragged clothes stood beside him.

“Be one of our guards? Not anyone can be a guard of this company of merchants.” A sound was heard in front.

The wild man’s eyes flashed as he said in a deep voice, “I will be your guard for ten silver taels a day!”

“Ten silver taels a day? Who do you think you are?” Hearing this, a lot of people started to laugh.

“Ten silver taels. An ordinary mountaineer can only earn ten silver taels a year. Do you think you can earn this much in one day? Haha.....Do you think you are an expert of the «Earthly Ranking»?”

Teng Qingshan looked at the wild man with interest. He felt that this wild man should be an expert. However, why did he look so miserable? If it was just he himself in a difficult state, then that’s alright, but even his wife and son were in such a miserable state.

“You all!”

The wild man said as he pointed at the guards among the company of merchants, “If any of the guards can take three of my moves, I will leave immediately!”

These words were too arrogant.

Many of the guards began to clamor. In this caravan, more than half of them were guards. Besides some guards that were specially hired by a few merchants, the whole company of merchants hired a big team of guards together.

“Three moves?”

“Listen to his nonsense.” Everyone laughed. Although the guards were laughing, no one accepted the challenge. Because everyone knew.....that in this great land of the Nine Prefectures, a powerful figure could pop out from anywhere. One shouldn’t simply charge and fight first. If one did simply rush in front and fought, the consequences wouldn’t be good.

“Hmph!” The wild man sneered and grabbed the hilt of his saber with his right hand.

“Clang!”

All the guards only saw a streak of black light! When the black

light disappeared, the wild man had already sheathed his saber.

“Heavens!”

Those guards were staring at the ground in shock since a six to seven Zhang long ravine appeared on the ground. The war saber was not even four Chi long, yet the ravine that his slash created had the length of six to seven Zhang……It was obvious that the speed of the war saber was too quick to the point that it produced a force of air that tore the ground.

“An expert!” The guards immediately understood that they had encountered a powerful expert.

“Ten taels a day then. Starting from today, you are the guard of this company of merchants.” The organizer shouted immediately. Ten taels a day for an expert this strong? An expert like this might not even be hired with over a hundred silver taels.

“Yeah.” The wild man looked around and saw the horse-pulled cart beside Teng Qingshan and the other merchants. He immediately held his child and ran to the cart, placing the child on the cart. The lady in ragged clothes ran over and sat on the cart with the child.

The wild man then mounted on a horse.

The caravan departed again!

“An expert. Where did a figure like him come from? In terms of the skill of sabers, he is as good as the ‘Thunder God Saber’ Wu Yue whom I have seen in the past,” Teng Qingshan said to himself. Others didn’t see clearly, but Teng Qingshan did. This wild man… was a powerful figure.

“Did this wild man kill the corpses that we found on the official road?” Teng Qingshan said in his mind.

“Nevermind. I am not going to think about that.”

Although this wild man frightened the guards, Teng Qingshan

was an expert who killed a True Dan innate expert in one move. The wild man only drew his attention slightly.

Teng Qingshan once again immersed himself in the state of 'One with the Horse'. The feeling of being one with the horse caused Teng Qingshan's soul to cheer in joy.

……

Days went by.

At Yangzhou, Lake Qing.

During the evening, the cold wind blew as the waves on the Qing Lake were surging. However, there was still a boat moving against the waves.

"Danchen, with your talent, you can definitely be the pillar of Qing Hu Island in the future.....However, why did you choose to go to Yuzhou and be a Protector of a stationary point in a city?" An Elder and a black-cloaked young man were sitting cross-legged against each other. This black cloaked young man was Yan Danchen, whom Teng Qingshan rescued in the past.

The elder stared at the disciple before his eyes and sighed secretly.

Ever since this disciple lost his family, his personality changed and he spent all his energy on training. He was also extremely talented. In the past, he wasn't training seriously, and he was even thinking of taking over the family's business. But now that he was training with all his heart, his speed of improvement was extremely shocking. Plus, Yan Danchen's face never showed any expression. The murderous intent between his brows caused many of the other disciples to feel slightly afraid of him.

"Teacher, the training inner strength takes time. There's no trick to this. Training in Qing Hu Island or training in Yuzhou City makes no difference. Plus....I felt that my sword art had reached a bottleneck. It will be better for me to venture the foreign places."

Yan Danchen said indifferently.

"Yes!"

The elder nodded and said, "Just remember to keep training! Also, when you arrive at Yuzhou and become the Protector of the stationary point, regarding the management of the information and news....nothing big has happened recently. Only the important issue is to catch Teng Qingshan. If Teng Qingshan escaped towards Yuzhou, you will have to spend time searching for him. However, the land of the Nine Prefectures is big, thus the possibility of Teng Qingshan escaping to Yuzhou is not big. You should just train at ease."

"Yes," Yan Danchen nodded and replied.

"Yeah. Danchen. Now, Qing Hu Island has lost a lot of innate experts. You must reach a high level in the realm of sword arts. Make sure to do your best," the elder said.

"Yes, Teacher." Yan Danchen remained expressionless.

The boat floated away on the gloomy lake waters. Yan Danchen left Qing Hu Island and headed towards Yuzhou, which was located at the center of the Nine Prefectures.

Chapter 250: Huyue County, Xiao Yao Palace

In the Qingzhou region. After the heavy snow, the heaven and earth looked liked they were dressed in silver.

On a desolate land beside the official road, Teng Qingshan and the caravan were resting. Since there weren't any inns nearby, they could only drink water and eat the flatbread and buns.

"Heh!" "Hah!" The boy was holding a wooden stick and slashing forward repeatedly.

Teng Qingshan, Old Zhang and a few others were standing on the side were leaning on their carts as they ate buns while watching the child practice.

"Little He is quite serious." Old Zhang sighed and remarked emotionally.

Teng Qingshan laughed and shouted, "Little He, stop practicing. Rest for a while first. Come here! Eat some buns. I also have some salty vegetables."

"Teacher instructed me to do this practice a thousand times. If I don't practice now, I won't have time to sleep at night." The child sniffed with his cold-red nose and refused to listen to the words of Teng Qingshan and the others. The child's mother was at his side, but she remained silent as she watched. After a while, the child was unable to swing the wooden stick any longer and finally stopped.

"Come, son. Sit down." His mother hastily massaged her son's wrists.

At this moment, the wild man, who had changed his attire, walked over from afar.

"Teacher." The child immediately stood up.

“Hmm, eat this chicken drumstick. I just roasted it, so it’s still hot.” The wild man handed a big chicken drumstick to the child.

“Thank you, Teacher.” The child was exhilarated. He gave his thanks and after receiving the drumstick, he immediately took two bites out of it.

“Mother, eat some.” The child ate a little less than half of the drumstick and handed the other half of the drumstick to his mother.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he watched this scene. The wild man, woman and the child had joined this caravan around ten days ago. During these ten days, Teng Qingshan also learned the relationship between them. The child was called Tan He. As for the woman, Teng Qingshan and the others called her Madame Tan.

As for the wild man, his name was Ma Jinxiao.

The boy named Tan He and his mother escaped from somewhere. Fortunately, they met the expert Ma Jinxiao, who protected their lives.

“Brother Ma, come get a few drinks to warm up your body!” Old Zhang shouted.

With a smile, Ma Jinxiao walked over and caught the wine sack that Old Zhang threw. He took two sips and said, “Yes, the wine is good. It's very refreshing.”

“Brother Ma, I still don’t understand.....A few days ago when the boy, Little He, wanted you to be his teacher but you refused many times. The boy had to kneel for a night during this cold winter and it even snowed heavily all night. Even my heart ached when I saw him. You only agreed after that. You shouldn’t torture a child.” Old Zhang sighed emotionally as he spoke.

The big bearded young man, Hei Zi spoke, “Old Zhang, now you don’t understand! Of course an expert has to give a test before he takes in any disciples!”

Ma Jinxiao shook his head: “No, I actually wasn’t planning on taking in a disciple.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan glanced at Ma Jinxiao.

“However, I thought it through in the end. Plus, I quite like this boy, Little He.” Ma Jinxiao glanced at the boy, who was with his mother, and said, “Little He respects and loves his mother....Actually, for a boy who has experienced the death of his family, he still protected his mother when they encountered a gang of bandits. After I saved him, he actually wanted to be my disciple no matter what.....Just this willpower alone was enough for him to be my disciple.”

Ma Jinxiao stared at Tan He with misty eyes. He seemed to be thinking about other things.

“This is someone with a story.” After ten days of being in touch with thi Ma Jinxiao, Teng Qingshan knew Ma Jinxiao better.

At least, in Teng Qingshan’s eyes, Ma Jinxiao was definitely capable of entering top ten in the «Earthly Ranking»

Teng Qingshan knew.....

Those who were ranked in top ten of the«Earthly Ranking», all of them had a strong willpower and were extremely talented.The only reason why they couldn’t step into the Innate Realm was because they had no knowledge about how to strengthen the ‘Spirit.’ Practicing the sword every day was not beneficial to the ‘Spirit.’ Instead, doing that consumed the ‘Spirit’ in the human body.

It was not really easy for the ‘Spirit’ to be powerful enough to cross the threshold of the Innate Realm.

.....

In Qingzhou, the caravan headed north and occasionally turned towards northwest.

After a few more days passed.

The sky was blue and clear as a porcelain and looked like a single entity.

Following the long official road, a caravan was advancing.

The Scarlet Flame Horse was galloping effortlessly.

With a smile on his face, Teng Qingshan was sitting on the horse, looking leisurely. However, nobody knew.....that Teng Qingshan was actually training on horseback. Since Teng Qingshan immersed himself in a harmonious and coherent realm, he was feeling a great sense of joy. Thus, a smile naturally appeared on his face.

“Uncle Qin! Uncle Qin!” Suddenly, a young-sounding voice rang from the side.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw that it was Tan He, who was sitting on the cart.

“Little He, what is it?” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Uncle, why is it that you never talked during this trip? Soon, we will reach the Huyue County City. Everyone is very happy,” Tan He said.

“Travelling is very tiring. So I, your Uncle Qin, was resting.” Teng Qingshan smiled and stared northward. He could already see the blurry southern city walls in the distance. There was a city wall that had a total width of ten Li and its end couldn’t be seen in one glance.

It looked like a terrifying monster entrenched there.

“Oh.” Tan He nodded.

“Brother Qin.” At the side, the big bearded young man, Hei Zi, shouted, “Huyue County City is in front of us. This will be the last stop of our caravan. When we reach this county city, everyone will go their own ways! Brother Qin.....We have traveled together for a

month. I am afraid It will be hard to meet Brother Qin in the future.”

“Yeah. Qin Wei is going back to his hometown, Yanzhou, while we lived in Qingzhou.....Qin Wei, you must drink with us this afternoon!" Old Zhang shouted.

“Yes. We won’t return without getting drunk today!” During this whole month, Teng Qingshan had developed a deep relationship with these merchants.

It would really be very difficult to meet them in the future.

Originally, there were five merchants in Teng Qingshan’s group. Two merchants had left when they were in the other cities in the region of Qingzhou. Old Zhang and Hei Zi lived in the Huyue County City now. So when they arrive the last stop, at least half of the entire caravan would leave.

Soon, Teng Qingshan and the others arrived at the South Gate of Huyue City.

Teng Qingshan actually noticed from afar that a large number of soldiers were standing on top of the city walls of Huyue County City. The number was so great that the end couldn’t be seen with one glance. There were even over a hundred guards assembled at the entrance of the city gate, scrutinizing every single person who wanted to enter the city entering the city.

“Why is the inspection so strict?” Teng Qingshan felt puzzled and thought, “Could it be that they are trying to find me?” Even in the region of Yangzhou, which was Qing Hu Island’s territory, Teng Qingshan had not been found. Why was the inspection at the city gates so strict? One should know that innate experts could easily leap over the city walls and escape.

Hence, the inspection at the city gate was useless.

“Why are there so many soldiers at the city gate?” Hei Zi mumbled.

“Nothing like this happened in the other cities. Something must have happened.” Old Zhang frowned.

Teng Qingshan and the others lined up and advanced towards the city gate.

“Eh? Old Man He.”

“Brother Yan, we are all free and leisure merchants that went out to do business together. Everyone came all the way from Yangzhou and we traveled back and forth for two to three months. All of us are extremely tired, so there shouldn’t be any need to inspect,” The organizer of the caravan said casually. The general of the soldiers waved towards the soldiers and said, “Brothers, faster.”

Immediately, the speed of the people entering the city increased.

When it was Teng Qingshan and the other merchants’ turn, the soldiers only cast a few glances at them and let Teng Qingshan and the others in.

“Everyone, our He Trading Company has traveled over a thousand Li during this journey to Yangzhou and came back safely. This is a good thing. Haha.....I believe many of us will be celebrating today. Let us all scatter here,” the organizer said loudly.

Immediately, laughter was heard and many people separated here.

“Brother Ma.” Old Zhang shouted enthusiastically, “You probably need to find a place to rest since a child and his mother are following you. Don’t worry, I am very familiar with this county city. It’s not in a hurry to search for it now. Let’s go. We should eat lunch first. After lunch, I will arrange a place for you all to rest.”

“Then I shall not be courteous, Old Zhang.” Ma Jinxiao laughed.

Old Zhang looked at Teng Qingshan: “Qin Wei, let’s go. You are heading back to your hometown, Yanzhou, but you are not going to leave today are you? Let’s go have some lunch.....and rest for a

while. We can talk about other stuff tomorrow."

"Alright." Teng Qingshan laughed along.

Under the guidance of Old Zhang and Hei Zi, the few people were brought to a decent restaurant. Old Zhang paid the bill and chose an elegant room on the second floor.

Along with the child, Tan He, the six people sat around the table.

Old Zhang ordered some food with a hint of familiarity. He praised the food he ordered, saying that it was the most famous dish of Hueyue County City, " Hmph, well then....These wines, a jug at a time is too slow, let's just order a whole jar! Let us enjoy our drinks today."

"Good~~, Old Master Zhang, wait a while. Food will be served shortly." The waiter was obviously close to Old Zhang.

Soon, the food was served.

Everyone ate comfortably and drank merrily!

To be able to make it back from such a long journey, of course everyone would be happy. Hei Zi was talking joyously about his wife and son. Old Zhang was also talking proudly about his children.

Using the window on the side, Teng Qingshan stared at the incessant stream of horses and carriages.

"It's already December. The Yearly Sacrifice is only a few days away. I wonder how my parents are doing!" Because of this atmosphere, Teng Qingshan was thinking about his parents. Shaking his head in silence, "If I stay by my parents' side now, I will surely bring disastrous consequences, without any benefits! I shall cultivate quietly, with my speed, I can definitely reach Innate Golden Dan within ten years."

Teng Qingshan was very confident.

After he fully comprehended the secrets of strengthening the

Spirit, as well as practicing during the day and training the Three Postures at night. Teng Qingshan's Spirit was improving at an alarming rate.

Half a month after he comprehended the secrets fully, Teng Qingshan could feel his Spirit become stronger than before.

"I will be able to reach True Dan of the Innate Realm within two years and the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm within ten years! With my resilient body and my inner strength. I will be undefeated among those that have not reached the Emptiness Realm!" Teng Qingshan was confident. If someone else knew this, they would be scared. Even the Sovereign, Zhuge Yuanhong, only reached the Innate Realm by the age of 30!

But Teng Qingshan claimed that he would reach Golden Dan of the Innate Realm before thirty!

"Qin Wei, what are you thinking? Come, have a drink with me, your brother." Lao Zhang put his hand over Teng Qingshan's shoulders and said.

Just as he finished speaking——

"Boom~~"A huge explosion sound came from afar.

Teng Qingshan clearly felt it as the whole restaurant shook gently.

"This explosion, it should be very far, around tens of miles away! To be able to reach here, such power....." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but stand up.

"What happened?"

The people near the table all ran to the window and looked into the distance.

Chapter 251: Godly Thunderbolt Hawk

“What happened? What’s with all these loud noises?” Old Zhang looked out through the window.

On the streets below the restaurant, many pedestrians were also discussing.

“The sounds seemed to have come from the north side and it should be over ten Li away.” Ma Jinxiao said. Teng Qingshan glanced at him and thought to himself, “This Ma Jinxiao’s six senses are so sharp that he could actually determine the distance this clearly, which is extremely rare among Postliminary Realm experts.”

Normally, if the sound of an explosion was too far away, it would produce many echoes when the sound was transmitting afar, which made it difficult to distinguish the direction of the explosion.

However, the sound must have come from somewhere high, since there weren’t many echoes. Therefore, Ma Jinxiao managed to distinguish the direction.

“Ten meters north?” Hei Zi shouted in shock, “Isn’t that where Xiao Yao Mountain is located?”

“Xiao Yao Mountain is a few Li away from the north gate of the city. It is indeed over ten Li away from the center of the city. However, that is the base of Xiao Yao Palace. Who would dare to provoke Xiao Yao Palace and smack the back of a tiger?” Old Zhang cried out in surprise. When Ma Jinxiao heard this, his eyes narrowed and he said with a cold sneer, “Xiao Yao Palace is one of the Eight Supreme Sects in the land of the Nine Prefectures. They control over ten million people and they almost have a million ordinary warriors. Their elite army, the Immortal Guards, has eighty thousand people! Who would dare to provoke them?”

However, Teng Qingshan noticed.....

Ma Jinxiao's tone didn't sound right.

"No one dared to provoke Xiao Yao Palace. However, the sound of that explosion..." Old Zhang shook his head as he didn't understand.

Teng Qingshan had his doubts in his heart as he thought, "Even Golden Dan innate experts can't make such a powerful explosion unless there were over ten thousand people yelling at the same time. There is also one possibility.....It was an Emptiness Realm Expert who created that powerful sound!" Teng Qingshan knew clearly how terrifying Emptiness Realm Experts were.

"Leave that alone. Let's eat and drink first." Old Zhang smiled and gestured.

They returned to their tables. Only curious Little He leaned on the window as he looked outside.

Suddenly——

The door of the room opened, and a waiter brought a hot bowl of Ricefield Eel Soup.

"Old Master Zhang, the soup and all your other dishes are here. Do you all need anything else?" the waiter asked respectfully.

Old Zhang frowned, "Waiter, may I ask what was that sound? It sounded as if a place afar exploded. We could even feel vibrations from here."

"Old Master Zhang, you must have just returned to the county city from a business trip?" The waiter laughed.

"Yes." Old Zhang said in surprise, "You knew?"

"Of course I knew! Now, probably everyone in this county city knows about this." The waiter's eyes brightened and he looked a little excited. Old Zhang hastily handed a chair and said, "Sit down and tell me everything." The other people also pricked their ears as

they listened attentively.

Teng Qingshan also looked at the waiter.

“If I have to talk about this explosion, I need to start from what happened half a month ago!” The waiter hastily said, “It was also an afternoon that day, I was busy greeting customers, when suddenly——A boom sound rang just like today, causing the entire restaurant to tremble. During that time, we were very busy with our own business so we didn’t care about it at all. I simply thought somewhere nearby had exploded.”

“However, when I discussed what happened with some friends, I then knew that the whole county city heard the sound of explosion! At that moment, I wondered…where did the explosion happen if the whole county city heard it?”

“In the end, news came from Xiao Yao Mountain. Some mountaineers who were living beneath Xiao Yao Mountain saw with their own eyes……..a waist-thick thunderbolt struck the top of Xiao Yao Mountain!”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was secretly surprised. Old Zhang and the others cried out in shock. However, Teng Qingshan didn’t really believe the words “Waist-thick.”

The thunderbolt was struck afar.

If the thunderbolt seemed to be waist-thick, then the thunderbolt should be even thicker right before their eyes.

“Xiao Yao Palace offended the heavens? And the heavens struck it?” Old Zhang shouted.

“Struck by thunderbolt? What the f*ck. How big was the thunderbolt we could even hear it from here.” Hei Zi was astonished. The boy, Tan He, who was beside, also widened his eyes in shock.

The waiter hastily said, “Old Master Zhang, listen to what I am about to say! Ten days after that explosion! It was also another

afternoon when another 'Boom' sound was heard. This time.....many of the mountaineers living beneath Xiao Yao Mountain saw what happened. Some people only saw a very thick thunderbolt strike the mountain. Many people from Xiao Yao Palace died. Someone also saw.....that it was a terrifying monster that released the thunderbolt. Do you guys know what monster this was?”

Teng Qingshan and the others fixed their eyes on this waiter.

With a proud expression, the waiter then said slowly, “This monster was a Godly Hawk!”

“Godly Hawk!”

When Old Zhang and the others heard, they were dumbstruck. A Godly Hawk that could release thunderbolt?

Teng Qingshan knew that this was not something strange. There were numerous demonic beast in this world. There were demonic beasts that could puff flames and icy air and demonic beasts that could spew out venom and thunderbolts. However, their power couldn’t be that overstated.

“According to the words of those spectators, they said that the Godly Hawk was amidst the misty clouds. They could still see it with their own eyes even when the Godly Hawk was flying very high, so that means that if the Godly Hawk was on the ground, it must be at least as big as a house!” The waiter said loudly, “Tell me? Is a Godly Hawk with the size of the house and the ability to spew out thunderbolts not a monster?” The waiter was extremely excited.

As a low-positioned waiter, being able to talk recklessly before a group of wealthy merchants meant that he was qualified to bluff in the future.

“Why did that Godly Hawk attack Xiao Yao Palace?” Old Zhang said in shock.

“Old Zhang, I think Xiao Yao Palace must have done something sinful, which caused the Heavens to send this Godly Hawk to strike it with thunderbolts,” Hei Zi chuckled and said. The ordinary merchants like old Zhang and Hei Zi did not know much about demonic beasts. They only knew that some powerful monsters and demonic beasts lived this great land.

However, they couldn’t imagine a demonic beast that could spew out thunderbolt and strike the Xiao Yao Palace.

“That's weird.” Old Zhang mumbled, “Xiao Yao Palace is one of the Eight Supreme Sects. The experts in Xiao Yao Palace are numerous like the clouds. There are also some powerful innate experts. Why didn’t any of those innate experts kill the Godly Hawk? Did they just let the Godly Hawk strike their Xiao Yao Palace?”

These ordinary people only knew of the legendary innate experts, which were the most powerful ones among the warriors. Therefore, they thought that the innate experts could deal with a demonic beast of that level.

However, Teng Qingshan knew clearly…

A demonic beast that was able to release such powerful thunderbolts was probably some creature that could be compared to the second flood dragon that he met in the Frost Jade Pool, the terrifying flood dragon with dragon claws and dragon whiskers.

“Old Master Zhang, I heard that many people from the Xiao Yao Palace were killed by the thunderbolts that the Godly Hawk released. It forced many people from the entire Xiao Yao Palace escaped to Huyua County City.” The waiter said, “Eyewitnesses saw a great number of people coming down from Xiao Yao Mountain and entering our county city. Fortunately, they moved fast, otherwise, the thunderbolt spat by the Godly Hawk could have killed more people.”

“This was the third attack.”

Old Zhang and the others were extremely excited after the waiter stopped talking.

The Eight Supreme Sects were the supreme existences.

Witnessing one of these sects lose, ordinary people would naturally feel very excited.

“There must be at least one Emptiness Realm Expert in Xiao Yao Palace.” Teng Qingshan was pondering, “But it looks like that Emptiness Realm Expert did not kill that Godly Hawk. The Godly Hawk had struck Xiao Yao Palace with thunderbolts three times! It's obvious.....that the Emptiness Realm Expert of Xiao Yao Palace either couldn’t go against the Godly Hawk or was incapable of killing it!”

Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were very intelligent, so why did this Godly Hawk attack Xiao Yao Palace with thunderbolts?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t understand.

According to what Teng Qingshan knew...

In the books about demonic beast, the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were known as Godly Beasts! In the entire land of the Nine Prefectures, the Four Great Godly Beasts were the most famous ones. These Four Great Godly Beasts were four Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. Each of these four Godly beasts were at Rongzhou, Yuzhou, Qinlin of Yongzhou, and the Northern Great Prairie!

Probably some experts from the supreme sects knew about these Four Great Godly Beasts.

And the commoners who were living near the inhabited areas of the Four Great Godly Beasts might know about these four Godly Beasts.

In this whole world, there were probably more than four Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts! However, the fiercest ones were probably these Four Great Godly Beasts. Because these four Godly Beasts were extremely aggressive, they would often attack humans

to the point that they could occupy their lands afterwards. They were extremely domineering and killed numerous people…….Therefore, they were very famous.

Many other Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that were hiding in different areas were not as famous as the Four Great Godly Beasts. The Golden Dragon Turtle was an example!

Also, there must be some demonic beasts in the Desolate Land that could have reached the Emptiness Realm, but no one knew about them because those demonic beasts were in the Desolate Land.

Like the Golden Dragon Turtle at the Great Yan Mountain and the Violet Rain Flood Dragon which existed since the tribal times. They all voluntarily went into seclusion, which caused the humans living in the surrounding areas to have no knowledge of their existence.

Since Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were intelligent, some despised being in contact with humans. They would only focus on understanding the Dao of Heaven as they strived to break through the restraint of being a demonic beast and to also become an Omnipotent Expert.

However, there were also ones that loved to toy with humans, to the point where they would eat humans!

Looking from the demonic beasts' point of view, a demonic beast eating humans was same as a human eating a wild animal.

"There isn't a Godly Hawk among the Four Great Godly Beast! Who would have thought that besides the Four Great Godly Beasts, there was a Godly Hawk that could release thunderbolts and loves to attack humans." Teng Qingshan said to himself, "I already saw the Golden Dragon Turtle before and the flood dragon with the forked dragon horn, dragon whiskers, and dragon claws in the underwater passageway at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool…… Those two should be Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. Including

those two, now I know about the existence of seven Emptiness Realm demonic beasts!”

“It looks like the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that appeared publicly——The Four Great Godly Beasts are just a small part of all existing Emptiness Realm demonic beasts. There must be many more terrifying demonic beasts that are hiding in the great land of the Nine Prefectures!”

Teng Qingshan sighed repeatedly.

“Right. There are many different kinds of demonic beasts and numerous talented ones. Plus, demonic beasts had a long life, soit isn’t strange that there are more living Emptiness Realm demonic beasts than Emptiness Realm Experts.”

If it wasn’t because of the search for Emperor Yu’s Treasure, no one would have known that the Great Yan Mountain was actually inhabited by two terrifying Emptiness Realm demonic beasts that caused the supreme sects to lose a large number of men. Over ten thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers of the Qing Hu Island were actually killed in one attack.

“I wonder….how many more powerful demonic beasts are hiding in the great land of the Nine Prefectures. Maybe I will encounter a few more during this trip.” Teng Qingshan said to himself.

The incident of the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk made the many people sigh and gasp in amazement.

After everyone finished drinking and eating, Teng Qingshan and Ma Jinxiao followed Old Zhang and Hei Zi out of the restaurant. With their horses and stocks, they went to find a place to rest.

Chapter 252: He is Teng Qingshan!

"Little He," Teng Qingshan smiled and shouted. The door of the room next to Teng Qingshan's room was opened widely. Little He and his mother stayed in this room. At this moment, Little He was waving a wooden stick.

"Uncle Qin." Little He immediately shouted.

"Not only will you have to practice this slash every day, you must also use your brain when you slash. Do you understand?" Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "For instance, think about how you can slash the fastest. You must correct your posture little by little. For instance, the way you stand when you slash with both hands and the way you stand when you slash with one hand is different. You must ponder continually……until you find the posture that suits you the most. You can only slash with the greatest speed this way. Do you understand?"

"Oh."

Little He widened his big eyes as he pondered,

He was just a child and could only wave that wooden stick stiffly to complete the task his teacher had given him. However, the progress would then be too slow.

"Remember this. Learn to use your brain." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"It looks like Brother Qin Wei is also an expert." At this moment, Ma Jinxiao came out from another room.

Teng Qingshan smiled helplessly and said, "I am not some expert. Although I am good at playing petty tricks, but I am ordinary. Even after training for twenty to thirty years, this was the result! Once I sell my tea bricks and earn a great sum of money, me and my family will not worry about food anymore. I can also teach that boy of mine…..At least, he has to be stronger than me, his father."

"I envy you, Brother Qin Wei, for being able to have children that you can teach." Ma Jinxiao sighed emotionally.

"Brother Ma, let's go eat dinner together. Little He, you should rest for a while too." Teng Qingshan said.

"I just came back from outside and I have already eaten dinner." Ma Jinxiao laughed and said.

With this, Ma Jinxiao stepped into Little He's room and Teng Qingshan walked in with him.

"Creak!" Ma Jinxiao closed the door.

Teng Qingshan glanced at Ma Jinxiao in surprise as he thought, "Why did he close the door?"

"Little He." Ma Jinxiao casted a glance at the child.

"Teacher!" Little He immediately threw his chest out and stood straightly.

Ma Jinxiao laughed and caressed Little He's head, causing Little He to be overwhelmed by this unexpected love. His teacher was very strict. He might provide good food, but such gestures of love were rare.

"Little He, what your Uncle Qin said was very right. Whether it is the practice of saber or sword, you must learn to use your brain. Those that only copy the saber skills or sword art of the previous generation are mostly very ordinary. However, if you learn to think, you can avoid detours and mistakes during your cultivation!" Ma Jinxiao grinned, "Little He, you have great willpower and you are talented. If you learn to think, make changes, and practice assiduously, you will definitely succeed."

"However, there's something your teacher needs to do."

Ma Jinxiao took out a book of secret techniques and handed it to Little He's mother as he said, "Madam Tan, this book explains everything. If I can return after I finish what I need to do, I will

teach Little He about this book myself.....However, if I do not make it back, have Little He learn how to read and write first, and let him read this book himself.

"Teacher, you..you are leaving me?" Tan He was so shocked that he quickly held onto his teacher's leg.

"Son." His mother hastily pulled Tan He.

"Little He, stop acting like sissy," Ma Jinxiao scolded, "I, your teacher, have my own things to do! I can't always follow you.... Madame Tan, there are silver notes in the book of secret technique. If you use it frugally, it would be enough for a dozen years."

The eyes of Madame Tan and the child reddened.

They all realized that....their benefactor, Ma Jinxiao, was going out to do something very dangerous.

"Teacher." The seven to eight years old Tan He knelt down, making a bang sound.

He then did three kowtows!

His forehead was red and swollen. Tan He looked up at his teacher with tears welling up in his eyes, "Teacher, all of my other relatives have died. I only have you, teacher, and mother. Teacher.....this martial art.. You must come back and teach me! I won't be able to learn well if you are not here!"

Ma Jinxiao's heart ached, but he still said, "Be strong. Don't cry." With this, Ma Jinxiao opened the door and left.

"Sniff....." Tan He burst into tears.

As Teng Qingshan saw this, he sighed secretly. He then caressed Tan He's head and said softly, "Little He, don't worry. Your teacher will definitely return to teach you."

"Yes, definitely." Xiao He hastily nodded.

Chapter 253: Night Visit at a Mansion House

Teng Qingshan's room at the inn, night-time.

The door was closed and the room was completely dark. In this pitch-black room, Teng Qingshan, dressed in a black suit, was practicing the Three Postures of the Xing Yi Martial Arts with his eyes closed. Teng Qingshan was practicing in every small corner and spaces in the room.

His steps were sometimes big and sometimes small.

The speed of his punches varied as well.

However, there was a certain peculiar coordination, just like floating clouds and flowing water——natural and smooth.

Teng Qingshan practiced the Three Postures every night. After cultivating Internal Martial Arts to such a high realm, even practicing the Five Element Boxing wasn't effective anymore. Yet this Three Postures, seemingly so simple, gave Teng Qingshan the feeling of balanced Yin and Yang, and of a harmonious and coherent realm.

Suddenly——

Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and rapidly went in front of the window. Looking through a hole in the paper window, he clearly saw a blurry figure leaping in the distance.

"This Ma Jinxiao has finally departed." Teng Qingshan covered his face with a black cloth and opened the window. As he performed 'Crossing World', he seemed to have transformed into an illusion-like figure. With two flashes, the illusion-like figure disappeared from the inn. In terms of speed and stealth, it was obvious that Teng Qingshan was much better than Ma Jinxiao.

……

Ma Jinxiao in front and Teng Qingshan following behind him,

they leaped onto roofs and vaulted over walls. However, Teng Qingshan made no sounds whatsoever. Thus, Ma Jinxiao did not take notice of being followed at all.

It was still early night. The streets of the county city were still in a bustle. Numerous lanterns illuminated the street, making it very bright.

Teng Qingshan and Ma Jinxiao dashed out of a shadowy place and sped northward.

Soon, they left the bustling area and arrived in a region with mansions that only the rich or those with important positions could afford.

“Where is this Ma Jinxiao going?” thought Teng Qingshan to himself, feeling very confused. After being in contact with Ma Jinxiao these days, Teng Qingshan felt that he was a person of good character. He was very unassuming in his manner and valued his disciple, Tan He. Yet, the words that Ma Jinxiao told his disciple this evening had attracted Teng Qingshan’s attention.

It was obvious that Ma Jinxiao was about to do something great, which could possibly even cost him his life.

Since Teng Qingshan had the power, he decided to lend a hand.

“Oh. Looks like it’s the mansion ahead.” When Teng Qingshan saw Ma Jinxiao jump into the yard of one of the mansions, he followed stealthily.

This mansion occupied a broad piece of land. Manmade hills, flowers, grass, and other plants covered its every area. Inside, there were many patrolling guards, lanterns in hand.

“Eh? These guards? They are the Immortal Guards of Xiao Yao Palace?” Teng Qingshan instantly distinguished the identities of these patrolling guards. Everyone knew the uniforms of the elite armies of the Eight Supreme Sects in the great land of the Nine Prefectures. Most of the elite armies wore black, with slight

differences.

Take the Immortal Guards, for example. The most conspicuous part of the Immortal Guards' heavy armors was the sword-shaped mark on the shoulder piece.

"To be able to make the Immortal Guards of Xiao Yao Palace work as the guards of the mansion house, the owner of this mansion must be someone of high status!" Pondering, Teng Qingshan followed Ma Jinxiao quietly and sneaked into the deeper areas of the mansion..... As for the so-called 'Immortal Guards...' Even Golden Dan innate experts were unable to notice Teng Qingshan, let alone these so-called 'Elite Guards.'"

At a manmade hill.

Whee! Teng Qingshan stealthily hid behind the manmade mountain.

"What is Ma Jinxiao doing? He's just standing there, not moving at all?" Teng Qingshan glanced into the distance. Ma Jinxiao was hiding behind another manmade hill, staring at the great hall of the house in front of them.

The great hall in the distance was very bright, and loud laughter resounded from within. Many people were drinking and eating while maids carried delicious food to the great hall.

"It looks like Ma Jinxiao's target should be in the great hall." Teng Qingshan leisurely listened to the sounds in the great hall.

"I, Old Qiao, am really happy that you all, my brothers, can live in my house. This mansion of mine is not small, it just doesn't have many people. Elders, Protectors, and Second Martial Brother, do live here for a longer period of time!" A laughter resounded.

In the hall, there were six people sitting around a rectangular table. The table top was made by cutting and grinding the smooth Clearflow Rock. The plates on the table looked very exquisite. Each pair of chopsticks had been meticulously carved by craftsmen, and

beautiful jugs filled with good wine were placed at the side.The six people were obviously eating very happily.

“Sixth Martial Brother! You are living very comfortably in this Huyue County City!” A middle-aged man with white eyebrows laughed, saying, “Unlike us, who stay on the mountain all-year-round. We aren’t living as leisurely as you.”

“I know, right? We are able to get good wine in Xiao Yao Palace, but we don’t have such delicious food. Xiao Yao Palace won’t hire a group of chefs especially for us elders and protectors,” the thin middle-aged man dressed in a white cloak said with a smile.

“Don’t tease me anymore.”

The fat middle-aged man laughed and said, “After so many years, I am still a lieutenant! I also have to travel often, unlike you all who can stay in the palace all-year-long. Especially Second Martial Brother..... In the past, among us nine martial brothers, Second Martial Brother is the most powerful one, having reached the Innate Realm. Second Martial Brother, my grandson is eleven this year. He is still learning basic sword arts and learning to cultivate inner strength, but his performance is very good. He is stronger than me and my son where we were young! Second Martial Brother, please accept him into your unit.”

When the white-browed man heard this, he smiled and said, “You mean Little Anan? Yes, that child is smart. How’s this? After everything goes back to normal, I will move him to the branch under me. I will teach him often..... At least, Little Anan will be stronger than you, lazy one!”

The fat middle-aged man laughed, “I am lazy. That’s my nature.”

“Elder Sikong.” The silver-haired old man seated frowned and said, “When do you think it will be over?”

When the white-browed man heard, he became silent.

“I really don’t know why that Godly Hawk wanted to attack Xiao

Yao Palace. It's having everyone in a state of anxiety. Now, so many people in Xiao Yao Palace were forced to descend the mountain," the thin man dressed in a white cloak said unhappily.

The fat middle-aged man said solemnly, "This kind of Godly Beast is as smart as humans. It wouldn't attack Xiao Yao Palace without any reason..... When did Xiao Yao Palace offend this Godly Beast?"

"Leave it be." The white-browed man frowned and said, "This Godly Beast has provoked Xiao Yao Palace many times. The Old Palace Lord will definitely solve this issue.

When the other five people heard the words 'Old Palace Lord,' they all nodded.

Actually, Xiao Yao Palace is in a miserable state. The Godly Hawk had forced many people to leave Xiao Yao Palace, making them live in the county city nearby. This was because..... the three thunderbolts that the godly hawk had released made Xiao Yao Palace lose many people.

Facing the thunderbolt released by the Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, Xiao Yao Palace could only retreat first!

Therefore, these Protectors, Elders and Law Enforcing Elders could only dwell temporarily in the residences of the other martial brothers or sisters living in the county city.

.....

Because the doors of the hall were open, Teng Qingshan managed to hear some parts of the conversation.

"Tsk, tsk. Xiao Yao Palace's situation is quite tragic." Teng Qingshan laughed secretly, thinking, "It looks like that Godly Thunderbolt Hawk has forced many experts to live in the county city, which was why the Immortal Guards scattered to protect the mansions!" Teng Qingshan glanced at Ma Jinxiao in the distance.

Ma Jinxiao was waiting silently like a beast hunting for its prey.

A very long time had passed. Finally, along with some laughter, the six people finally separated at the doors of the great hall.

“Haha, Brother Dong. Look at you! You aren’t even walking steadily. Do you need me to escort you back?”

The leader of the mansion, namely the fat middle-aged man, laughed and shouted. He watched the five men walk back to their own rooms. After that, he ordered, “Clear all of these away. Clean it! Pass my order……Tomorrow’s breakfast must still be a feast of the highest grade!”

“Yes, Old Master.” The two maids hastily went to clean the great hall.

As for this old master, he proudly hummed a tune, heading towards his own room.

“Whew! Whew!”

Ma Jinxiao stealthily followed the fat middle-aged man, while Teng Qingshan stealthily followed Ma Jinxiao.

In a gloomy hallway.

The fat middle-aged man was in a very good mood. He swayed as he walked, saying to himself, “It’s rare for Second Martial Brother to come to my mansion. Tsk, tsk. He is the Law Enforcing Elder. This is a rare chance! I must entertain him well. Yes……Which lady’s room should I go to tonight? The coquettish young girl that came recently is too fierce, I should find——”

While he was still thinking about women, he suddenly felt pain at his neck.

“Bang!”

The room beside the hallway was smashed open and the fat middle-aged man was forced into the room with his throat gripped. With a “creak” sound, the door of the room was closed.

“You! Who are you?” The fat middle-aged man immediately

spoke as soon as he felt the grip on his throat loosen.

He didn't dare to shout!

To be able to control him, an expert that had already reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, the person had to be..... more powerful than the figures ranked top ten in the «Earthly Ranking». Maybe..... he was an innate expert!

"Look at my appearance carefully," the person said, waving his hand and lighting a candle with a match.

"I don't know you." The fat middle-aged man frowned, asking, "Did you get the wrong person?" As the lieutenant of the Immortal Guards, he was clearly aware of the situation now.

"Qiao Zhong!" Ma Jinxiao glared at the fat middle-aged man and yelled, "Don't say that you are not Qiao Zhong."

The fat middle-aged man froze for a second.

"Yes, I am Qiao Zhong. I am Qiao Zhong, the lieutenant of the Immortal Guards," the fat middle-aged man answered.

"Oh? You have been promoted to lieutenant?" Ma Jinxiao said, sneering.

"I have been lieutenant for over a dozen years." The fat middle-aged man looked at Ma Jinxiao with a puzzled expression as he said, "I don't know you..... I don't know how I offended you. Can you tell me clearly?"

.....

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was on the rooftop. He put his ears close to the roof as he listened carefully.

"Ah!" A deep, painful scream resounded within the room.

"Eh? Did Ma Jinxiao kill Qiao Zhong?" Teng Qingshan could distinguish that the person who had shouted had his mouth covered, which was why the sound had not been too loud. Suddenly, a deep-sounding voice came from within the room——

“Qiao Zhong. I have destroyed your martial arts. You do not need to talk. Just listen and you will soon know..... why I came to find you.” His voice sounded cold and ghastly.

Chapter 254: Who are you?

In the gloomy room, the faint light of the candle was illuminating the room.

Qiao Zhong slumped on the ground. All four of his limbs drooped down helplessly and drops of sweat covered his forehead. His face looked horrifying as he glared at Ma Jinxiao, who was standing before him. He didn't expect that.....the person before him could be this ruthless and fierce. He actually destroyed his martial arts and broke his hands and feet.

He was completely ruined!

"You hate me?" Ma Jinxiao sneered.

With his mouth stuffed, Qiao Zhong could only emit a bitter humph through his nose, but the look on his eyes could tear the killer before him apart.

"Qiao Zhong, do you remember what happened twenty-one years ago? When you were still a centurion and you passed by a village around a dozen Li north of Xiao Yao Palace? A village called Ma Jia Village?" Ma Jinxiao was staring at Qiao Zhong, refusing to let any expression slip past his eyes.

At this moment, Qiao He's hatred was making Ma Jinxiao feel good! He felt that he had vented his hatred!

"Uh, uh." Qiao Zhong shook his head desperately.

"You don't remember? Looks like you had done too many bad things, so many that you forgot most of them." Ma Jinxiao sneered coldly, "Qiao Zhong, you have nineteen concubines and the sixth concubine has the surname, Ma. Am I wrong?"

Qiao Zhong instantly widened his eyes.

"Her name is Ma Qiaoer. You abducted her from Ma Jia Village and made her your concubine. However, Ma Qiaoer hated you

greatly. On the third day after she became your concubine, you beat her to death. Am I wrong?" Ma Jinxiao's face turned even colder.

Qiao Zhong anxiously tried to speak.

"No need to talk. I know everything. Ma Qiaoer wanted to poison you." Ma Jinxiao laughed, "Therefore, you killed her!"

"However! She was just a weak lady. Why did she try to kill you, a centurion of Xiao Yao Palace's Immortal Guards?"

Ma Jinxiao was extremely angry as he roared in a deep voice, "That was because you killed her husband, her parents, and her uncles! You killed total of thirty-eight people! Just because they tried to stop you from abducting a married woman! Total of thirty-nine lives!"

At this moment, Qiao Zhong stopped trying to argue. It was obvious that the person before him knew the whole story clearly.

In the eyes of the bandits in the gangs, slaughtering a village was nothing. But for him a centurion of the Immortal Guards so recklessly killing a few people was something he didn't care in the past.

"Thirty-eight lives! Because of the slaughter, the other villagers of Ma Jia Village were affrighted and had no audacity to stop you anymore." Ma Jinxiao's face looked terrifying right now. "Fortunately……I wasn't home that day. During that day, the protectors of the village went into the city to buy stocks for the Yearly Sacrifice! I didn't die! But I was the only one in my house who survived!"

When Qiao Zhong heard this, his eyes widened and fear could be easily seen in his eyes.

"Listen to me clearly. Ma Qiaoer was my sister!"

"Ma Qingyang was my father!"

“Liu Minghua was my mother!”

Ma Jinxiao glared at Qiao Zhong and roared deeply, “And my name is Ma Jinxiao!”

As Qiao Zhong heard, his body trembled.

He really regretted! Hatred filled his heart!

If he knew that Ma Jia Village had a boy who was this fierce, he would have eliminated the roots!

Ma Jinxiao took out a war saber and held it in his hand and said, “Don’t worry. I won’t slash too many times. Including my sister, you took thirty-nine lives. I will slash thirty-nine times and I will do each of them very slowly.” With this, Ma Jinxiao poked Qiao Zhong’s throat forcefully with a particular finger.

Pu!

Qiao Zhong’s throat quivered.

“The first cut…I will cut your tongue.” Ma Jinxiao took out the cloth that was stuffed in Qiao Zhong’s mouth. The poke just now was to pierce the acupuncture on Qiao Zhong’s neck and caused him to lose his voice.

“Don’t worry. I will do it very slowly.”

Ma Jinxiao caressed the war saber in his hand and said, “I obtained this saber of mine at Miyou Island, one of the islands located beyond the East Sea. To kill you, I learned from a teacher in one of the islands on the East Sea and cultivated arduously for twenty years. I didn’t expect that I could be quite talented, and was able to reach the Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm.”

“I originally thought that killing you would be very easy, but who would have thought that so many people from Xiao Yao Palace descended the Xiao Yao Mountain and dwelled in the county city. Many Protectors and Elders are living in your mansion and many experts, including innate experts, are living in the other

neighboring mansions."

"I knew that if I wasn't careful enough and got caught, I would most likely lose my life."

"However, I couldn't wait anymore. I didn't know when the cowards of Xiao Yao Palace would return to Xiao Yao Palace, therefore, I attacked today."

"Twenty-one years! My father, mother, sister and uncles must be getting impatient by now."

Ma Jinxiao waved the war saber in his hand gently.

As if he was about to butcher pigs and cows, he slowly took his revenge on Qiao Zhong's body.

……

On the rooftop, Teng Qingshan could hear Qiao Zhong's soft, painful cries, and Ma Jinxiao's mumbles.

"Twenty-one years. Ma Jinxiao suppressed his hatred for twenty-one years." Teng Qingshan sighed secretly. From a psychological perspective, normal people would probably suffer a mental breakdown after suppressing their hatred for twenty-one years. If one did not suffer a mental breakdown, he would be mentally distorted and it wouldn't be weird if he became a crazy killer.

However, Ma Jinxiao's self-control was obviously quite good.

At least, he only killed only Qiao Zhong. He didn't slaughter Qiao Zhong's whole family.

"There shouldn't be any powerful experts around this mansion since they would hear Ma Jinxiao's mumbles or Qiao Zhong's soft cries." With his six senses, Teng Qingshan came to this conclusion. Even though he was at a corner of the mansion, he would still detect their noises here.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan, who was lying prostrate on the rooftop, glanced into the distance.

“I am really a jinx.” Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Faraway, a white-browed middle-aged man was approaching towards the mansion with a puzzled expression. However, the middle-aged man remained silent and went towards the hallway stealthily.

Teng Qingshan uncovered a tile on the rooftop and looked down.

“Bang!” The room door was kicked open!

Ma Jinxiao, who was venting his hatred as he cut the meat on Qiao Zhong’s body in the room, was shocked.

“Sixth Martial Brother!” When the white-browed man at the door saw this bloody scene before his eyes, the expression on his face went from shock to anger.

“Uhhhh!”

Qiao Zhong, who was already blind, immediately tried to make breathing sounds as soon as he heard the sound. He knew.....that his Second Martial Brother was here! Even if he died, someone would be able to avenge him!

“Only twenty-six cuts. You are lucky.” Ma Jinxiao waved the war saber in his hand and pierced it into Qiao Zhong’s heart.

Splash! Fresh blood splattered.

“Die.” The white-browed man angrily roared, and the long sword in his hand flashed a silver glow. He was charging towards Ma Jinxiao while leaving blurry afterimages.

“No need to send me off.” Ma Jinxiao sneered as he jumped towards the window at the side.

The white-browed man showed an icy expression. With a swirl, he started his pursuit, but Ma Jinxiao suddenly turned around and did a weird backward thrust. A black light floated on the war saber on his hand, and his saber transformed into numerous successive shadows, slashing towards the white-browed man.

The figure of the saber was extremely fast.

“Your skill in the use of saber is quite good.....” The white-browed man’s voice resounded in the room.

“Clang!” “Clang!”

The two successive clashing sounds rang and Ma Jinxiao then humphed as he crashed into the wall behind. “Boom” The walls suddenly collapsed and crushed bricks and rocks flew towards all directions. The tiles on the rooftop and the wood supporting the room collapsed. Because of the loud noises, many people started to arrive.

“Quick!”

“The northeast side. Quick go there.”

A large number of patrolling Immortal Guards rushed there. “What happened? What’s wrong?” “ A group of Protectors and Elders were also heading here swiftly.

“Hmph. How could a Hollow Dan innate expert dare to act arrogantly? You are seeking death.” The white-browed man moved like lightning. The bricks and rocks were flying as he darted forward. The glow of Innate True Origin knocked away the bricks flying towards him, and trenchant sword in his hand was emitting a silver glow. In just a flash, he arrived before Ma Jinxiao, who was heavily injured.

The parts where Ma Jinxiao’s index finger and thumb were connected cracked and Ma Jinxiao himself had no power to stop the white-browed man.

“So fast!”

Ma Jinxiao’s eyes blurred and the only thing he could see was the silver glow of the sword. With a horrifying expression, he roared angrily as all the strength he possessed burst out of his body. He actually used the war saber in his hand as a flying knife and threw it with all his might.

“Useless struggles!” The white-browed didn’t dare to let this blade wound himself. He only blocked the war saber with his long sword and thrust his long sword towards Ma Jinxiao’s throat.

“Father, Mother, Sister, Uncles.....Jinxiao avenged you guys! I have no more regrets.....” After twenty-one years of bearing this hatred, he was finally free. Ma Jinxiao was very calm as he faced death. Suddenly, an image appeared in his mind. It was the boy who stood in between his mother and the bandits. Ma Jinxiao then said to himself, “Little He, Teacher wanted to teach you, but unfortunately, you can only rely on yourself in the future.”

“Clang!”

A clear sound rang.

The white-browed man only felt an illusion-like figure beaming on the edge of his sword. The force was so great that even he himself could not control his long sword. With a surprised expression.....He saw a masked man who was dressed in black appear in a flash. The masked man gave Ma Jinxiao a forceful kick, sending him up into the air as he shouted, “Quick, go!”

Ma Jinxiao only realized what was happening when he was mid-air. During this moment of life and death, Ma Jinxiao felt waves surging in his heart.

“Thanks for saving my life!” When Ma Jinxiao descended on the ground, he immediately cupped his hand and shouted. With this, he leaped up and fled.

Seeing that Ma Jinxiao escaped, the white-browed man was even angrier. The silver glow of the trenchant sword in his hand brightened and the flood of sword light inundated towards the escaping man dressed in black, forming a sword screen that cornered the man dressed in black. The sword screen produced powerful knives made of air and slashed deep ravines on the ground.

“Hmph!”

Seeing that he was halted by the sword screen, the man dressed in black humphed angrily and punched the enormous silver sword screen.

“Bang!” The punch blasted the sword screen and smashed the illuminating shield of Innate True Origin on the white-browed man’s chest. The white-browed man was blasted into the air like a flying meteorite and smashed four walls. He then crashed on the ground helplessly. Coughing out blood, the white-browed man looked up.

The man dressed in black had already jumped up. At this moment, the Immortal Guards that have arrived could not stop him.

“Who are you!” The white-browed man shouted bitterly.

“Overconfident!”

While the cold and arrogant voice was still resonating, the masked man dressed in black had already disappeared.

Chapter 255: City-wide Search

That night, many of the nearby mansions were clamoring.

Teng Qingshan who was wearing a mask and a black cloak frowned, “Most of the Law Enforcing Elders of Xiao Yao Palace must be staying in the surrounding regions.” Teng Qingshan’s physical strength burst out and his speed immediately increased greatly, leaving behind blurry illusion-like afterimages.

“Don’t run!” A loud furious roar sounded.

A purple-cloaked man transformed into a purple illusion-like figure as he started to pursue Teng Qingshan.

However, only in two seconds, the black figure disappeared.

The purple-cloaked man stopped. There was a red mole between his brows. He looked around and muttered, “This person runs really fast. His speed is only slightly slower than mine. It is possible that he is a Golden Dan innate expert, “ Since he couldn’t find where Teng Qingshan went, the purple-cloaked man rapidly turned and left.

Ten Elders and a dozen Law Enforcing Elders gathered in Qiao Zhong’s mansion..

“Elder Sikong, are you alright?” The other Law Enforcing Elders were slightly worried.

“Cough, cough. I am alright. I just need to recuperate for ten to fifteen days.” With a pale face, the white-browed man shook his head and said, “The masked man who was dressed in black was much more powerful than me. However, he did not want to kill me, otherwise, if he used a bit more strength, I would be dead! He attacked to save that murderer, the one who killed Sixth Martial Brother.”

The white-browed man sounded breathless. It was obvious that he was heavily wounded.

An Elder dressed in a black-cloak frowned and said, “ We will not let those who dared to provoke Xiao Yao Palace go easily.”

“Martial Uncle.” The purple-cloaked man with the red mole between his brows shook his head. “Let it go. I tried to pursue the masked man dressed in black, but be escaped. His speed is slightly slower than mine.....Si Kong also said that the masked man dressed in black was more powerful than him. I think that guy is a Golden Dan innate expert.”

“He might not be a Golden Dan innate expert.”

The blacked cloaked elder shook his head and said, “Martial Nephew, I think he is just a True Dan Innate Expert who is adept in Qing Gong. He also defeated Sikong with a single punch.....In this world, there are only a few innate experts and even less experts who dare to provoke Xiao Yao Palace. Now, this person that came out of nowhere reminds me of a person!”

Someone at the side immediately shouted, “Teng Qingshan?”

“Yes.” The black-cloaked elder nodded and said with a serious expression. “This Teng Qingshan is adept in both Spear Arts and Boxing. He tricked many innate experts in the Great Yan Mountain and caused many supreme sects to suffer great losses. I am guessing that his Qing Qong must be very good. He had also killed Tie Jiu from Snow Hawk Hall with one move.”

“Right, right.”

The heavily injured white-browed man hastily said, “Previously, he used a concealed weapon to save the murderer, which blasted my sword away.”

“If that’s the case!” The black cloaked elder calmly said, “Protector Liu, pass this information to the men from Qing Hu Island stationed here.”

“Yes!” Protector Liu immediately answered.

All the Law Enforcing Elders sent by Xiao Yao Palace to the Great

Yan Mountain were killed! This angered the high-positioned men of Xiao Yao Palace, and they also felt indisposed towards Teng Qingshan.

The black-cloaked elder continued saying, “Sikong, do you remember the appearance of the murderer?”

The white-browed man frowned and pondered, “I remember faintly!” When he and Ma Jinxiao saw each other, the candle light was dim.There was a fierce fight after that. A few minutes later, Ma Jinxiao escaped because of Teng Qingshan’s help. Because of the fierce fight.....and the gloomy surroundings, the white-browed man did not remember well.

“He actually dared to act so arrogantly! He slashed over twenty times and killed a member of Xiao Yao Palace!” The black-cloaked elder sneered coldly, “Sikong, quick go search for him. Draw the murderer’s face and search the entire county city!”

.....

In the inn.

Teng Qingshan had already changed his clothes and he was resting while lying down on the bed.

“Bang!” “Bang!”A knock rang.

“Who is it?” Teng Qingshan stood up.

“Brother Qin Wei, it’s me.” Ma Jinxiao’s voice sounded and Teng Qingshan opened the door. At this moment, the boy Tan He and Madame Tan was with Ma Jinxiao.

“Quick come in.” When the three people entered, Teng Qingshan immediately closed the door.

“Uncle Qin. Teacher said that he will teach me the skills of saber himself.” Tan He said excitedly. “ With a smile, Teng Qingshan caressed Tan He’s head and looked towards Ma Jinxiao, while saying, “Looks like Brother ma finished everything.”

Ma Jinxiao was grinning. “Yes, it’s finished.”

Congratulations.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Haha. Brother Qin Wei, I came to find you because I have a request.” Said Ma Jinxiao.

Feeling surprised, Teng Qingshan replied, “Do tell me.”

“Brother Qin Wei, you must have gone to find other caravans this afternoon and you are preparing to leave Huyue County City tomorrow morning, right?” Said Ma Jinxiao. Teng Qingshan responded with a nod. Ma Jinxiao continued, “Then, when you leave tomorrow morning, can you take Little He and his mother with you?”

“What?” Teng Qingshan was slightly unprepared.

Ma Jinxiao smiled, “I am only asking Brother Qin Wei to lead them out of the city. Since you are going Yuzhou, you should be leaving from the North Gate. I will be waiting ten Li ahead of the official road. When you arrive there, I will take them away.”

“Oh. Sure, you can count on me.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Brother Qin Wei, thank you.” Ma Jinxiao cupped his hand gratefully. Teng Qingshan caressed Tan He’s head with a smile and said, “As an uncle, I should help Little He. Little He, am I right?”

A bright smile surfaced Little He’s face.

“Yes. Then we won’t be disturbing Brother Qin Wei.” Ma Jinxiao quickly led the mother and child out of Teng Qingshan’s room.

Teng Qingshan closed the door and smiled, “This Ma Jinxiao is quite careful. He is probably afraid that Xiao Yao Palace will hunt him in the entire county city……” Teng Qingshan cast a glance northward and said to himself, “Ma Jinxiao will most likely leave this Huyue County tonight.”

The city walls can’t stop an innate expert from leaving.

It was an early morning

Teng Qingshan led the Scarlet Flame Horse and Tan He and his mother mounted the horse.

“Tsk, tsk. Xiao Yao Palace is causing a clamor.” Teng Qingshan instantly saw a great number of city guards searching for someone on the street. The leading guard was holding a portrait in his hand.

“Uncle Qin, there are so many city guards on the street.” Tan He said in surprise.

Teng Qingshan smiled and walked leisurely as he led his horse.

As Teng Qingshan head towards the North Gate, he noticed that each street had a great number of guards patrolling it.

“The county city only has a few streets, but there are a lot of guards. The Gui Yuan Sect has around eighty thousand city guards! So Xiao Yao Palace must have a lot more. They could dispatch over fifty thousand guards and search every area in the county city.” Teng Qingshan sighed as he thought of how powerful the Eight Supreme Sects were.

Tan He and his mother didn’t dare to speak loudly.

They also realized that——there were too many guards in county city today, and all of them were very domineering.

“Uncle Qin, there are also a lot of guards at the city gate.” Tan He said nervously.

“Searching one at a time?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan noticed a big portrait that was hanging on the city wall nearby. Yet, Teng Qingshan did not know who the person in the portrait was.

“Is that Ma Jinxiao’s portrait?” Teng Qingshan laughed. The face in the portrait was nothing like Ma Jinxiao. The face in the portrait only had a similar shape, while the other features were completely different. “Right! That white-browed expert only fought with Ma Jinxiao for a short amount of time before Ma

Jinxiao left. That white-browed man didn't remember Ma Jinxiao's face well, thus, it isn't weird that the portrait drawn is inaccurate."

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief for Ma Jinxiao.

At least, Ma Jinxiao wouldn't need to hide in the future.

A few people stood at the city gates, whispering to each other. One of the young men said with discontent. "Martial Uncle, we asked people from Xiao Yao Palace to help us search for Teng Qingshan, but those guards that are searching in the streets are not searching seriously." The Elder replied, "Nevermind. Those are Xiao Yao Palace's men. We can't force them."

"Yeah. True. Actually, Teng Qingshan might not even be in this Huyue County City." said the young man.

The Elder shook his head and said, "Finding Teng Qingshan is as hard as finding a needle in the ocean. However, because of the Island Lord's strict order, we can't miss any chance. Let's search with all our might..... We don't have much manpower, but we have at least ten people at each city gate. If Teng Qingshan tries to escape in disguise, he would most likely leave through one of the city gates."

"Yes." The young man nodded.

When Teng Qingshan heard, he frowned, "This Qing Hu Island is really like a ghost that inexorably hangs on."

Actually, Qing Hu Island couldn't be blamed. After suffering such a great loss, it would be weird if Qing Hu Island let Teng Qingshan go.

A long line formed at the gate.

"You! Open your bags!" Those guards at the gate were searching very strictly.

The people went passed one by one.

In front of Teng Qingshan, there was a man who looked like a merchant and two big bags were hanging on the horses.

“Open those two bags! Quickly!” The Soldier shouted.

“It’s impossible to hide someone in my bags. I don’t think there’s a need?” The merchant hastily took out some silver and handed it to the soldier as he said, “Brother, it’s very troublesome to put all my things back into the bags. If I empty all my bags, it will at least take me fifteen minutes to put all my stuff back into the bags.”

Immediately, the supervising elders and young men at the side looked towards them.

“Quick open it. Don’t spout nonsense.” Most of these soldiers were Qing Hu Island’s men. How could they dare to embezzle money and let someone go? It was too difficult to find Teng Qingshan. Xiao Yao Palace said that Teng Qingshan might be in the Huyue County City, and this was a rare chance. They were desperately searching for Teng Qingshan.

With a sulking face, the merchant opened both bags at the side, and the guards pour out the items in the bag.

There were many guards at the city gate, and someone even came to check Teng Qingshan.

“You! Come here.” A guard shouted.

Teng Qingshan immediately led the horses over and spoke with a Youlan accent, “Brothers, I have a lot of goods. Please do me a favor.” Before Teng Qingshan had a chance to give any silver, the guard shouted, “Don’t spout nonsense. Get the woman and child down from the horse and open those boxes. Quickly!”

Teng Qingshan could only sulk his face intentionally and led the horse to the side.

“Young fellow, you are from Youlan? It’s so far away. Yet, you brought your wife and child along?” The guard suddenly asked and looked at Teng Qingshan dubiously.

Hearing that, Teng Qingshan was shocked.

“He is my uncle.” Tan He spoke. It was obvious that his accent was the native accent of Qingzhou and Yangzhou.

“This is my big brother’s child. We are merchants and we befriend the ones who travel the world. This time, I helped him to fetch his child and I only had to travel a few hundred Li to do that.” Teng Qingshan smiled. When the guard heard Tan He’s accent, he nodded indifferently and shouted, “Quick! Open those boxes.”

Chapter 256: Being Safe is a Blessing

At the North Gate of Huyue County City in Qingzhou, a very long line was formed.

The speed was very slow because the search was too detailed.

At the side of the gate, Teng Qingshan was being watched by one of the guards.

Teng Qingshan humphed helplessly and began moving the two boxes to the ground. “Clang!” “Clang” Two sounds rang as the boxes were placed on the ground. Teng Qingshan could only smile helplessly, “My boxes are too heavy.” Teng Qingshan was opening one of the boxes while he was still talking, showing an organized array of tea bricks.

“Eh?” Seeing the tea bricks, the guards frowned.

“They are all tea bricks. It’s troublesome to take them out, and even more troublesome to put them back.” Brother, please help me. I am just trying to make a living here.” Teng Qingshan hastily said.

The guard cast a glance at the few people supervising in the distance and steeled himself.

“Shut up.” The guard roared and said, “Quick! Pour out everything in those two boxes!”

“Pour everything out?” Teng Qingshan glared.

With a cold facial expression, the guard said, “On the surface might be tea bricks, but who knows what’s at the bottom. Quickly pour everything out, otherwise, I will have to ask you to stay in the jail for a few days.”

“Fine. Fine.”

Teng Qingshan hastily carried a box and held the box downwards, leaning the edge of the box on the ground. While he

was moving, Teng Qingshan even muttered intentionally, “Brother, if I pour everything out, it will take a long time and many of my tea bricks will break.” Acting very careful, Teng Qingshan swayed the box slowly as he started to pour the tea bricks out.

“Clang!” The empty box was placed aside.

The guard immediately checked the empty box and tea bricks while shouting, “The other one! Quick!”

“Yes, yes.” Teng Qingshan opened the second box, inside of which was a luggage case. The others might not know, but Teng Qingshan knew clearly....that the things that could drive him to his death were in this luggage case! Whether it was the Reincarnation Spear or the Splitting Mountain Axe, these two were things that he himself must carry.

Teng Qingshan carried the other box

Walla~~A large amount of tea bricks and the luggage case flowed out. Teng Qingshan opened the luggage case in a very diligent manner, showing the clothes and some other stuff in the luggage case.

The guard glanced at them and pushed the pile of tea bricks to the side, afraid that the Splitting Mountain Axe and Reincarnation Spear could be hidden beneath the pile. As for the luggage case, he only poked it with his weapon. Yet, he did not notice anything unusual.

“Woman! The one carrying a big bundle! Bring your bag here!” The guard suddenly turned and stared at Madame Tan as he shouted.

Holding Little Tan He’s hand, Madame Tan was surprised. “Me?”

“Everyone has to be inspected.” The guard said coldly. Madame Tan could only untie the bundle she was carrying.

“Brother, I can put the tea bricks back now, right?” Teng

Qingshan said with a sour facial expression.

The guard also understood the trouble of the merchant before his eyes. It is indeed very troublesome to put all those tea bricks back into the boxes. He simply checked Madame Tan's bundle and simultaneously said, "Yeah. Put all the tea bricks back into boxes as soon as possible and leave. Don't block the city gate."

After the inspection, the guard went to check on other people, leaving Teng Qingshan, who was putting the tea bricks back into the two boxes.

"Uncle Qin, I will help you." Little Tan He started to help. When Madame Tan saw this, she hastily ran over to help too.

Although Teng Qingshan poured out the tea bricks carefully out of eight hundred tea bricks, a dozen of them still broke. At least the broken tea bricks could still be used to make tea. With help of two people, the two boxes were filled up within minutes. Teng Qingshan then placed the luggage case into one of the big boxes and carried the two boxes on the Scarlet Flame Horse.

"Let's go." Teng Qingshan led Madame Tan and her child out of the city gate, and this time no one stopped them.

He was only ten Zhang away from the area outside the gate, but Teng Qingshan was feeling great.

"I am finally out." There was a smile on Teng Qingshan's face. " If I was found out……I am afraid I would have to carry the luggage, Little Tan He, and his mother, and escape." With Teng Qingshan's strength, carrying Madame Tan and the child wouldn't affect his speed.

The strength of the guards at the city gates posed no threat to him. Teng Qingshan could charge out easily.

However, if he did that, the consequences would be very serious. Firstly, his identity would be exposed. Secondly, Madame Tan and the boy would suffer an undeserved catastrophe.

“Old Man Zhou.” When Teng Qingshan saw the caravan outside the city gates, he shouted with a smile.

“Oh. Brother Qin Wei.” Standing in front of the caravan was a muscular elder, who was dressed in a thick leather cloak and wore a leather hat. The elder greeted him enthusiastically and said, “Xiao Yao Palace is looking for someone today and they were searching the entire city. It was really troublesome yo leave the city, especially for us merchants……Brother Qin Wei, you also suffered, right?”

“You don't say?” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said helpless, “I had to pour out everything in my boxes and put everything back by myself.”

“That’s okay. You only have two boxes. Hu’s Merchant Company had ten carts of goods, yet those guards steeled their hearts and refused to do us a favor. They made us pour out all ten carts of goods.” Old Man Zhou who was the leader of this caravan, looked very angry while saying, “So many of our guards and merchants had to put everything back onto the carts, which took a long time.”

Old Man Zhou suddenly saw that there were merchants coming out from the city gates and hastily said, “Brother Qin Wei, I can't continue to talk with you anymore. I have to go pick up someone.”

“Old Man Zhou, go ahead.” With Madame Tan and her son, Teng Qingshan joined the caravan.

This caravan was managed by the Hu’s Trading Company, and many other free and leisure merchants also joined. Those free and leisure merchants brought along many guards and paid a fee to travel in safety.

After almost an hour, all the merchants assembled here.

“Alright. Everyone is here. The last destination of our caravan is Yuzhou Imperial City——Yu City. We are departing now!” As the leader of the caravan shouted, the caravan departed in a vigorous

manner.

This caravan had almost three hundred merchants and over five hundred guards.

A caravan of eight hundred people! This caravan was a lot bigger than the caravan that Teng Qingshan joined previously.

……

Drip! Drop! Drip! Drop!

Teng Qingshan’s Scarlet Flame Horse was galloping leisurely. Since there were carts, the caravan couldn't travel too fast.

Even though it was still morning, there were piles of melting snow on the official road that causing the temperature to drop.

“Xiao Yao Mountain!” Teng Qingshan gazed at the mountain before his eyes. Xiao Yao Mountain was a few Li away from the North Gate of Huyue County City. The sight of the mountain could be distinctly seen as soon as one left the city. Xiao Yao Mountain was slightly smaller than the Great Yan Mountain and had a circumference of around twenty to thirty Li. However, because it was a place of beautiful scenery, the Martial Ancestor of Xiao Yao Palace chose it as the land to establish the sect.

As they advanced, an hour had passed.

“That Ma Jinxiao said that he would be around ten Li away from the North Gate.” Teng Qingshan scrutinized the surroundings and said to himself, “We traveled almost ten Li.”

Madame Tan and his son, who were arranged by Teng Qingshan to sit on the cart, were also looking around.

A few minutes later——

Teng Qingshan had his eyes on a farmer who wore a cotton-padded jacket and a tattered hat and was crouching on a ridge at the side of the official road. Because the farmer lowered his head, the tattered hat covered half of the farmer’s face. The eyes behind

his unkempt hair would occasionally be seen.

“Little He, Madame Tan. Come here.” Teng Qingshan immediately dismounted and led the horse to the side of the official road.

Yan He and Madame Tan also knew that Ma Jinxiao would be waiting around ten Li away from the North Gate. When they saw the ragged-looking farmer, they were also suspecting that he could be Ma Jinxiao. As soon as they heard Teng Qingshan voice, they hastily ran over.

“Brother Qin Wei.” The merchants at the side shouted, “What's wrong?”

“Just a trivial matter. No need to wait for me. I will catch up later.” Teng Qingshan shouted.

As those merchants saw that Teng Qingshan had the Scarlet Flame Horse, which could gallop faster than a caravan, they didn't stop for Teng Qingshan but continued advancing.

Whew! The farmer squatting on a ridge stood up and walked towards them.

“Teacher!” Little he immediately saw the approaching person and ran over excitedly. Ma Jinxiao also grinned and held Little Tan He up.

With the child in his arms, Ma Jinxiao walked toward Teng Qingshan. He smiled as he looked at Teng Qingshan and said, “Brother Qin Wei, it's all thanks to you this time.”

“I almost didn't recognize you because of your disguise.” Teng Qingshan remarked emotionally.

“Haha. I was originally a mountaineer.” Ma Jinxiao laughed, “You didn't face any trouble when you were leaving the city, right?”

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Not much. They were

hunting for someone in the city. There were guards in every street and more guards searching at the city gates." Little Tan He, who was being held by Ma Jinxiao hastily said, "Yes, the guards even tip over Uncle Qin's cargo box."

"Looks like they are searching very strictly." Ma Jinxiao couldn't help but felt anxious. "Did you guys see the portrait of the person that Xiao Yao Palace is catching?" Ma Jinxiao stared at Teng Qingshan as he asked.

"We saw it." Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "Brother Ma, you left in such a hurry last night. I thought you caused great trouble and you were pursued by Xiao Yao Palace, but the portrait was nothing like you. I had guessed wrongly."

Ma Jinxiao smiled and said, "I did cause some trouble yesterday, that was why I left overnight. However.....I didn't provoke Xiao Yao Palace." Ma Jinxiao also realized that his disciple, Little Tan He and Madame Tan didn't show any expressions of surprise, thus, it was obvious that the portrait was nothing like him.

Ma Jinxiao let out a sigh of relief in his heart.

"Brother Ma, what do you plan to do in the future?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Me?" Ma Jinxiao gaze at the mountains and shook his head with a smile, "I am planning to take Little He back to my hometown, Ma Jia Village! I can also teach the younger generations of Ma Clan. If nothing unexpected happens, I will be staying in Ma Jia Village for the rest of my life."

Ma Jinxiao sighed, "I have been outside for too long.....I don't want to be away from my home anymore."

"Brother Qin Wei, Ma Jia Village is thirty Li north of here. If you ask around, you will know. If you want to find me or see Little He, just go there." Ma Jinxiao smiled.

"Uncle Qin, you have to come in the future." Little He hastily

said.

With a smile, Teng Qingshan caressed Little He's head and nodded as he said, "Don't worry. When I am done with my work and if there's a chance, I will come."

"Brother Qin Wei, you should be on your way. I will take Little He and Madame Tan back to Ma Jia Village." Ma Jinxiao bid farewell and left with the mother and child, following a narrow lane off the main road.

Teng Qingshan watched the three distancing backs and smiled.

"Stay in Ma Jia Village for the rest of his life? An innate expert who is not even forty years old is willing to stay at his home to teach and protect his clan members and to live a calm and peaceful life." In the depth of Teng Qingshan's heart, he was touched by Ma Jinxiao's decision. Being safe is a blessing! If Teng Qingshan himself could live a peaceful life with his family, he would feel satisfied.

"However, my path is different from Ma Jinxiao's!"

"Between Qing Hu Island and me, one of us is destined for destruction." Teng Qingshan leaped onto the Scarlet Flame Horse and shouted, "Jia!"

The Scarlet Flame Horse immediately galloped and pursued the caravan in front.

Chapter 257: Ambush in Yuzhou

It was a dark night with a bone-chilling wind.

Dressed in a black long cloak, a cold-looking man was walking in the forest. He had long black hair and donned a Godly Sword on his back. The color of the sheath was black while the color of the man's eyebrows was white. His eyebrows looked like two swords. When he blinked, his eyes would flash a glow that seemed like a light of a sword. There was also three people following behind him.

They were two men and a women. All three of them looked very young.

The cold-looking white-browed man dressed in a black cloak spoke, "Feng."

Among the three, a young man who seemed to be the smartest shouted, "Teacher!"

"You joined my sect thirteen years ago." The white-browed man said indifferently. "However, the progress of your cultivation is too slow. You are one of the three great disciples that I have chosen. You are more talented than millions of people and you were also assisted by many kinds of spiritual treasures. Yet, you still have not reached the Innate Realm!"

The young man's facial expression changed drastically as he dropped to his knees and said hastily, "Teacher, I, your disciple, am ashamed." He was the only one among these three disciples who had not step into the Innate Realm.

"Normally, I would destroy your martial arts, then kick you out of my sect."

After hearing his teacher's words, the young man felt that his heart started palpitating. He knew clearly how strict his teacher was.

“I’ll give you one last chance.”

The white-browed man's face was still expressionless as he said, “Three days ago, a caravan that was organized by Hu’s Trading Company departed from Huyue County City. They should arrive here around tomorrow night. Your order is to infiltrate the trading company as a merchant.” After he finished speaking, the white-browed man, dressed in a black cloak, took out a portrait and threw it towards his disciple.

The young man quickly caught it and examined it carefully. The person on the portrait looked ordinary, like someone who should be easy to hang around.

“This person is called Qin Wei. He is one of the merchants in this caravan. “ The white-browed man said indifferently, “However, that is only a disguise. His real identity is Teng Qingshan from the Gui Yuan Sect!”

“Teng Qingshan?”

Not only was the kneeling disciple surprised, the other two disciples were also surprised. The three quickly scrutinized the portrait. Teng Qingshan was a legendary figure. Although they were talented people who were aided with spiritual treasures, taught by a powerful teacher and with pride in their hearts, they still admired Teng Qingshan.

A seventeen year-old True Dan innate expert!

Just this alone caused numerous practitioners to admire him. Since ancient times, the ones who could be compared with Teng Qingshan could be counted with the fingers on one hand.

Now, Qing Hu Island had been pursuing him and the Eight Supreme Sects were helping the hunt..... Yet, there was still no news of Teng Qingshan.

How did my teacher learn of this?

The three great disciples clearly knew how terrifying their

teacher could be. Simultaneously, they also understood how shocking the forces behind their teacher were.

“Feng, your mission is to report to the men of Emperor Yu’s Hall when Teng Qingshan leaves the caravan and resides in the inn. The men of Emperor Yu will notify Qing Hu Island,” said the white-browed man dressed in a black cloak.

Although he felt puzzled, the young man still said respectively, “Yes, teacher.”

“Teacher.” The only lady among the three stared at the white-browed man with a pair of enchanting eyes as she said, “We have no relations with Qing Hu Island, so why are we helping them?”

“This is an order.” the white-browed man said in an icy tone.

Immediately, the three disciples didn’t dare to make any sounds. The white-browed man continued saying, “Feng, this is extremely important. We cannot afford to make any minor mistakes! Remember! Do not let Teng Qingshan find out. Teng Qingshan’s skill of disguise is extremely profound. If he finds out and escapes, it will be very hard to find him again. If you accomplish this mission perfectly, I will allow you to practice the highest-level technique of our sect, the Exquisite Circular Sword Codex."

The overjoyed young man said rapidly, “Yes, Teacher, I’ll complete the mission even if I die.”

……

Yuzhou was located at the center of the land of the Nine Prefectures. It was the place that Emperor Yu had xhosen as the capital. Because of this, the natives of Yuzhou, especially the citizens of Yu City, had a peculiar aura of pride. They were proud to be natives of Yuzhou and looked down on the people from other prefectures.

In the region of Yuzhou, feather-like snow cascaded unceasingly from the heavens, covering the earth.

A great caravan was advancing in a vigorous manner. The caravan was organized by Hu's Trading Company, which had just left Huyue County of Qingzhou. However, there were now nine hundred people in this caravan. Normally, when the caravan passed by a city, many other free and leisure merchants would join. Simultaneously, the caravan would hire more guards with the commissions given by those merchants.

"The snow is blowing wildly. I wonder when it will stop." That frustrated sound was coming from the left side of the mountain.

Teng Qingshan was mounted on the Scarlet Flame Horse as he advanced leisurely. His entire Spirit was immersed in the harmonious and congenial realm. His "Spirit" was being nurtured in this realm as it grew continually like the grass that was watered by the rain.

"Brother Qin, Brother Qin." A voice came from his side.

Teng Qingshan turned to look and saw that it was a young man wearing a white fur coat and a leather hat. The pair of eyes made the young man seemed very smart. The name of this young man was Sun Feng. He joined four days after the caravan left Huyue County City. This Sun Feng was a very talkative person and he almost knew all the free and leisure merchants, including Teng Qingshan.

From Teng Qingshan's knowledge, It was the first time Sun Feng ever left his home to do a business, so his old housekeeper, Uncle Wu accompanied him.

"Brother Sun." Teng Qingshan smiled. "Because of this heavy snow, it would be better to speak less and save some energy.

"But You know me, I can't calm down." Sun Feng said while laughing, " I reckon ten years from now, I'll be like you, riding for a couple of miles without saying a word."

The elderly sitting beside Sun Feng smiled and said, "Brother

Qin, my master is a bit naughty. Please tolerate him for a bit."

"No problem."

Teng Qingshan smiled, " Brother Sun, maybe you didn't get tired during this trip, but I am tired. Just say what you want and I will listen." With this, Teng Qingshan stared ahead and rode his horse in a leisure manner.

Sun Feng pouted, but he secretly sighed in awe, "Such temperament! He didn't speak anything since he starting riding his horse. If Teacher hadn't told us the fact that he was Teng Qingshan, I wouldn't believe that he's only seventeen. Oh.... the Yearly Sacrifice is nearly here. When it's time, he will be eighteen. If I comparing him to me, I'm older than him by ten or so. Teng Qingshan, I really don't want you to be in a tough situation, but the sect gave me my orders. If I disobey, you're gonna be alive, but I will be doomed instead."

Sun Feng still had the same facial expression.

My ability might be less than those two, but my acting skills are way better than theirs.

.....

December 27th. At Wu City of Yuzhou

On the official road, Teng Qingshan was still cultivating. It had become a habit to cultivate every day.

"Wu City is in front of us." Old Man Zhou's voice resounded in the entire caravan. "Our caravan will eat lunch here and will continue our journey right after that. We must reach Yu City before the Yearly Sacrifice! This is last the city before Yu City. Those of you who wanted to leave the caravan in Wu City, tell me so that we don't wait for you guys after lunch."

Immediately, many merchants were calling their own guards as they walked towards Old Man Zhou.

Teng Qingshan galloped his horse forward and thought to himself, “The next city is Yu City.....It's the base of Emperor Yu’s Hall. There are numerous experts there. I think I should leave the caravan here.”

Teng Qingshan did know something about the caravan. If he went to the Yu City, he would have to stay in Yu City for a few days. Because of the Yearly Sacrifice, all families in Yu City would be celebrating the coming of the new year and all merchants would rest for a few days. These were the most important days of the year. When he reached there, he wouldn’t be able to find any caravans leaving the city.

What if no caravans were departing and he traveled alone?

That would cause many troubles for him.

But if he stayed in Yu City for a few days? Yu City had a mixture of different kinds of people. It was too messy.

As for this Wu City, it was a small city that was at the same level as Yi City. It's not very populated and there aren’t many experts. Teng Qingshan felt that it would be safe to stay here for a few days.

“Oh. Brother Qin Wei, you will be stopping here as well?” When Teng Qingshan told Old Man Zhou, Old Man Zhou was surprised and asked, “Aren’t you going towards Yanzhou? Isn’t it better if you come to Yu City with us?”

“I have an errand to do in Wu City,” Teng Qingshan said as he smiled.

Old Man Zhou did not mind. With a smile, he crossed out Teng Qingshan’s name off the list.

“Brother Qin, you will be resting in Wu City?” a sound came from behind. It was Sun Feng and Uncle Wu.

“Yes. You guys as well?” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Sun Feng nodded, “Yes. My dad’s old friend is in Wu City. Before

I left my home, my father asked me to give his old friend some presents……However, looking at the date, I will have to celebrate the Yearly Sacrifice in Wu City this time."

Soon, the caravan entered the city.

A muscular big bearded man gestured and said, “Brother Qin Wei, Old Tan, and Brother Sun……We are all stopping at Wu City. There is just a total of twelve people, so let me treat you guys lunch. Do me a favor, Old Hou, and eat lunch with me. What do you guys think?”

“Sure.”

“Old Hou, you are one forthright man.” Sun Feng laughed.

No one rejected, and Teng Qingshan naturally followed them. They went to a restaurant and ate lunch.

The leisure and free merchants traveled the world to earn money while risking their lives. They spent one hour eating lunch together, and when it was afternoon, the merchant with the surname Hou, who was a citizen of Wu City, helped those without a place to stay by findomg them very nice inns.

“This place is very quiet. Although the food isn’t as good as the food in the restaurant, it's decent." The man with the surname Wou guffawed and said, “Soon it will be the Yearly Sacrifice. Brothers, you are all very far from your homes, but if we are together, we can still enjoy the new year.”

“Come! Give me a hand!”

The merchants began carrying their boxes with goods one by one. They would be living here for next few days. Some people would sell their goods to the people here, thus, it was safer to put their goods in their own rooms.

“Waiter, you have to take good care of our horses. We will pay you a lot, but if any of these horses go missing, you will be in a huge trouble.” Teng Qingshan laughed and said. Simultaneously,

he grabbed a rope and carried the two boxes strenuously as he walked towards the inn.

“Don’t worry, Master.”

One of the waiters smiled and shouted, “This horse can’t go missing.” The waiters had good eyesight. They knew that such superior horses like the Scarlet Flame Horse cost almost thousand silver taels, while they themselves could only earn a dozen silver taels a year. If they lost the horse, how could they compensate? Therefore, they must take good care of this horse.

When Teng Qingshan went up the stairs towards the second floor and placed the two boxes in his room, he heard a sound——

“Uncle Wu, watch the stock for me. I am going to visit Uncle.”

At this moment, Sun Feng was holding a box as he walked out of the room and headed outside.

Chapter 258: Emperor Yuüs Hall Makes Its Move!

In the house of the City Lord of Wu City, two soldiers at the door were stomping their feet occasionally.

This winter was indeed freezing.

“Please let me enter. I have a message, and I need see the City Lord; it’s about Teng Qingshan.” Sun Feng took out some crushed silver. Their eyes sparkled as they split it. One of the guards smiled, “Teng Qingshan? Nowadays, so many people want to be rich. A few days ago, someone told that he knew where Teng Qingshan was, but after some investigation, it turned out be fake. But because of the money you gave us, we will give a message. Wait here.”

Obviously, the guard was in a good mood as he ran towards the City Lord’s house.

In a small city like Wu City, the guards were just ordinary muscular men, they didn’t have many skills. They would be satisfied just by giving them some money.

A few minutes later——

That guard could be seen running back with a smile, “You’re lucky. The City Lord is not really busy right now, I’ll let you in. But remember this, when we are inside you can’t wander around. You'll have to follow me.” The guard immediately led Sun Feng into the City Lord’s house.

In a training room, in the house that belonged to the City Lord of Wu City.

A short-bearded tough man, wearing a shirt, was waving his sword in the room. His moves were simple, but they were also fast as lightning.

Hu! Hu!

The fierce force of air left grooves on the floor laid with azure green stones.

“City Lord, he is here!” the guard shouted.

The City Lord stopped practicing then he turned around to look outside and smiled. “Come in! Right now, everyone wants to find Teng Qingshan since everyone wants to earn that one thousand taels of gold. The reward for just notifying his whereabouts was one thousand taels of gold, no wonder so many people are trying to find Teng Qingshan."

The guard left and Sun Feng stepped in the training room

“Good saber skills.” Sun Feng praised. “Even the wind brought up by the saber could leave grooves on the azure green stone-paved ground. With such saber skills.....City Lord’s name should be in the《Earthly Ranking》." After saying this, Sun Feng moved in a flash and floated in a weird arc like a leaf. He then stood two Zhang ahead of the City Lord of Wu City.

The City Lord’s eyes brightened as he exclaimed in surprise, “Good Qing Qong!”

Sun Feng laughed and said, “Qing Qong is the only skill I can show others."

The City lord of Wu city was a wise man. Just by looking at his Qing Gong, the City Lord could tell that this quick-witted fellow was an expert. These few days the people who came with reports were mostly ordinary people. Whenever they saw someone who held a silver long spear, they would say that it’s Teng Qingshan, and whenever they see someone holding a big black axe, they would say it's Teng Qingshan.

Because of that, the City Lord was very frustrated and angry.

But....

Normally, powerful experts were not that boring.

“I won’t hide a fact. Actually, I live off everyone.” Sun Feng smiled.

“A godly thief?” The City Lord smiled along.

“I'm just a regular thief. The City Lord is the first to call me a godly thief! I am blushing.” Sun Feng said with a smile, “This is what happened: I was targeting a group of merchants. One of them is just a merchant doing business from Yangzhou to Yanzhou, and his name is Qin Wei. A merchant who traveled this far must be doing a big business. Thus, I wanted to reap some profit through him."

“His group was resting at an inn today. When Qin Wei went to the restroom, I entered into his room and opened his luggage,“ said Sun Feng as he smiled. Actually, these lies were all prepared. Behind the portrait that his teacher gave him, there were the drawings of a luggage case and the Reincarnation Spear and the Splitting Mountain Axe which were hidden within the empty compartment of the luggage case.

As the City Lord listened, his eyes brightened.

“There were just some tea bricks in the boxes. However.....there was a luggage sack in one of the boxes. There was nothing special about it. But it’s me. I’ve seen every way you can hide away treasures, so I easily spotted a hidden compartment. I surprisingly discovered two parts of a spear and a black axe,” Sun Feng said.

Hearing this, the City Lord was shocked.

“Really?” he couldn’t believe it.

“Of course, do you think I was bored?” Sun Feng smiled, “ I was planning to take action, so I already checked the whole company of merchants. That Qin Wei traveled from Yangzhou to Huyue County City of Qingzhou. He then joined the caravan organized by

Hu's Trading Company and arrived at Hu City of Yuzhou! I think there's a ninety percent possibility of him being Teng Qingshan."

When the City Lord heard this, he started to believe it even more.

Firstly, Sun Feng was an expert and a godly thief. This sort of expert wouldn't have a bad eyesight. More importantly, they never wasted any time.

Secondly, according to Sun Feng said, that 'Qin Wei came all the way from Yanghou.

"Haha, I still don't know who you are," the City Lord said.

"I am Yan Feng," Sun Feng replied.

"Oh. Brother Yan Feng, can you stay here temporarily? I will pay you that one thousand gold taels after I confirm that he really is Teng Qingshan. You will just have to wait for a few days," said the City Lord of Wu City. Sun Feng responded with a smile, "If City Lord doesn't mind, of course I'm willing to stay. However, if I don't leave with a thousand gold taels, I will feel bitter."

After City Lord heard this, he was even more certain.

If the reporter was willing to stay, then the accuracy of this information must be good.

Immediately, The City Lord ordered people to arrange a room for 'Yan Feng', He then immediately sent a message to Emperor Yu's Hall.

.....

Since Wu City was really close to the Imperial City, 'Yu City,' the message naturally reached Emperor Yu's Hall very quickly.

At the center of the Imperial City, Yu City, was an extremely large palace. This was Emperor Yu's Palace and the base of Emperor Yu's Hall.

In the Nine Cauldrons Palace of the Emperor Yu's Hall.

The black chairs were arranged in a neat order, and the powerful experts of the Emperor Yu Hall were walking into the Nine Cauldrons Palace one after the other. These experts were talking with each other while waiting for the last person to enter. He was a black-haired man dressed in a long black cloak inlaid with golden colored patterns. As soon as that person entered the room, everyone stopped talking.

“Lord!” Everyone greeted politely.

The Lord of Emperor Yu’s Hall scanned the crowd with his profound-looking eyes. A faint glow could be seen in his pupils. With a faint smile on his face, he spoke, “Everyone must be confused and wondering about why I hastily gathered all of you here. This matter can be considered small because it’s only about Teng Qingshan. However, this matter can be also considered big as well since it involves the weapon of Emperor Yu, the Martial Ancestor of Emperor Yu’s Hall!”

Immediately, the experts clamored.

"The Splitting Mountain Axe that belonged to Martial Ancestor Emperor Yu?”

“Someone found Teng Qingshan?”

The Lord of the Emperor Yu’s Hall stretched his hand and gestured downward. Instantly, everyone became silent. He continued speaking, “There was a message coming from Wu City. The City Lord of the Wu City said that a godly thief found the two parts of a spear and a black axe when he tried to steal from a merchant that had traveled a great distance to do business!”

“The name of that merchant is Qin Wei! He departed from Yangzhou and joined another caravan after he left Huyue County City. He reached the Wu City at Yuzhou.” The Lord of Emperor Yu’s Hall stared at the crowd and said, “Tell me, everyone. What’s the possibility of this person being Teng Qingshan?”

“Lord, so many people claimed they found Teng Qingshan, but none of their claims have been true. Nine out of ten were fake.”

“Not necessarily. If he was called a godly thief, he must have some skills. These type of people won’t lie.”

“What is this rush for? We can wait until we find Teng Qingshan.Going now will be a waste.”

……

In the Nine Cauldrons Palace, the high-positioned men of Emperor Yu‘s Hall had different opinions.

“Hyue County City?” Suddenly, A silver-haired old elderly man said with a frown, “As far as I know, a month ago, Huyue County City was capturing people everywhere while trying to find Teng Qingshan. I reckon that these big actions were made by Xiao Yao Palace and Qing Hu Island. They must have found out that Teng Qingshan is at Huyue City.”

When he mentioned this, more people started to believe in the story.

This could be real. That Qin Wei could be Teng Qingshan.

“The Lord said that Qin Wei is from Yangzhou….. Teng Qingshan was in Yangzhou.”

Clearly, the majority of the people here believed this.

The Lord of Emperor Yu’s Hall smiled, “According to the City Lord of Wu City’s message, that godly thief is really good at Qing Gong and can be considered as an outstanding Postliminary Realm expert. Right now the thief is staying in the house of the City Lord of Wu City. With the information we received before…..I think there is good chance that Qin Wei might be Teng Qingshan!”

“That black axe…If it was part of Emperor Yu’s treasure, it must be the Splitting Mountain Axe . Shall we take it?” someone asked

A tall man wearing a black robe said shouted “Of course we need

to take it back!. That axe belongs to our Martial Ancestor, Emperor Yu! Thus, it naturally belongs to Emperor Yu's Hall! In this whole world, Emperor Yu's Hall deserves to possess it the most."

"Yes, we have to get the Splitting Mountain Axe back." People shouted after him.

An old lady said, "Everyone, Emperor Yu left his orders. He didn't say to dig out his treasures, but rather that the treasure belongs to whoever deserves it! Also, no matter how powerful that Splitting Mountain Axe is, it is still an axe. It has no particular uses. Why bother with it? We're not even sure if it's really the Splitting Mountain Axe."

"Hmph. Martial Sister, I don't think your words are right." that skinny old man stared at her, " They want us to keep on searching! But now, it is already found. When the other sects were fighting over the Elixir of the North Sea, we didn't even go. Now, we just want to take back the weapon that belonged to the Martial Ancestor. What's wrong with that?"

That old lady said, "Martial Brother, you do mean that we shall kill Teng Qingshan and take the Godly Axe? Isn't this helping Qing Hu Island without gaining anything from them?"

"We don't have to kill Teng Qingshan. We just need to force him to give the axe to us," said the thin old man.

"If you do not kill him, he will definitely escape, it will be very hard for us to find him again." The old lady said, "Although we don't care about Qing Hu Island, they suffered a great loss. There's no need to provoke the Blind Swordmaster."

The Blind Swordmaster?

The disciples of the Emperor Yu's Hall became quiet. In terms of Postliminary Realm experts and innate experts, the Emperor Yu's Hall prevailed. Yet, how could Emperor Yu's Hall be stronger than an Emptiness Realm Expert?

During the few times when the Blind Swordmaster attacked, the few supreme sects had determined that the Blind Swordmaster must be in the pinnacle of the Emptiness Realm! One could say that he was one of the few most terrifying people in this great land of the Nine Prefectures. Plus, the Blind Swordmaster's sword art was extremely acute and terrifying. Although Emperor Yu’s Hall, the Ying Family, and Mani Temple weren’t scared, no one wanted to mess with that blind man.

“How about this? Since that Teng Qingshan is at Wu City now, he should be staying in a while. Send a message to Qing Hu Island! I believe that their people will arrive Wu City before dawn of tomorrow! By that time, our men will follow him and let Qing Hu Island kill Teng Qingshan. As for the Splitting Mountain Axe.....If Emperor Yu’s Hall take it, Qing Hu Island wouldn’t dare to say anything.” The Lord of Emperor Yu’s Hall had made up his mind.

Chapter 259: A Dark and Quiet Time

It was a late night.

On the vast and cold Qing Lake, a boat was moving forward like a flying arrow.

Dressed in an old cotton jacket, a middle-aged man with messy hair stood on the boat. The glow of the Innate True Origin beamed out of his body, hitting the lake waters and propelling the boat forward. There was another person on the boat, dressed in an azure long cloak with black stripes and carrying a sword on his back.

He had silver hair and looked as young and handsome as a teenager!

It was Zhao Danchen! Beside him was a handsome and muscular Dark Demonic Horse.

Moments later——

The boat arrived ashore.

“Elder Zhao.” Wearing old clothes, the boatman with an ordinary appearance spoke with a deep-sounding voice, “You are going to kill Teng Qingshan this time.....Because I have to obey the Martial Ancestor’s command, I cannot come with you. But Elder Zhao, please capture Teng Qingshan alive. If you don’t torture him to death.....I cannot let this hatred go."

As the boatman spoke, his eyes were like those of a ferocious lion.

“Gu Yong, If I am able to catch Teng Qingshan, I will definitely keep him alive. But If I can’t catch him alive, I will kill him.” Zhao Danchen nodded, “However, Gu Yong, Martial Ancestor wanted you to be a boatman so that your temperament could be trained. If you want to kill him to feel happy, no one will blame you, but if you still can’t cultivate because of the hatred in your heart, then that’s absolutely wrong.”

“I understand that!”

The boatman said in a deep voice, “I understand the principle. However, doing that.....is too hard. I have always desired to make Qing Hu Island greater, but I became.....someone that had sinned against Qing Hu Island! I am a sinner! And my son Shiyou died. Over ten thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers all died. They all died!”

“If so, I will definitely kill Teng Qingshan this time.”

Zhao Danchen sighed, “Gu Yong, you have the highest potential in this generation of Qing Hu Island’s disciples. Until now, a second Emptiness Realm Expert has not appeared on Qing Hu Island. If the Emptiness Realm Expert of Qing Hu Island died before the birth of a new Emptiness Realm Expert, then it would be a terrifying crisis for Qing Hu Island!”

Even if over half of our innate experts died, it’s still not as dangerous as not having an Emptiness Realm Expert.

A sect must be passed on from one generation to the next generation. Therefore, a sect must always have an Emptiness Realm Expert.

“Martial Ancestor asked you to practice your sword art at Sword Edge Mountain. He wanted to teach you personally. He has entrusted great hope in you. You just need to reach the Emptiness Realm! And by that time, you will be the meritorious disciple! The meritorious disciple with the greatest achievement! The future generations of disciples will never forget you," Zhao Danchen said solemnly.

The boatman remained silent, but his eyes shined brightly.

An Emptiness Realm Expert could only live for five hundred years! This meant that an Emptiness Realm Expert could ensure the prosperity of a sect for three to four hundred years.

As long as a sect had three to four Emptiness Realm Expert, it would be able to stay strong for over a thousand years. The

ordinary disciples were like the tiles of a roof while innate experts were the pillars. Meanwhile, the Emptiness Realm Experts were the foundation of the entire building! If the Emptiness Realm Experts did not exist, everything would be a castle in the air.

TLN: Castle in the air means imaginary, unrealistic.

“Whew!”

Zhao Danchen mounted the Dark Demonic Horse and with a kick, the Dark Demonic Horse immediately neighed. A black beam of light shot out of its eyes.

Whew!

The horse transformed into a black blurry image in an instant and disappeared at the end of the path.

“Temperament……” The boatman stood on the bow of the boat. He had heard that although Zhao Danchen’s dominant right arm was cut off and his left hand became weaker, this heavy blow helped Zhao Danchen understood something. Within one short month, Zhao Dancheng was able to create a left handed sword art with the foundation of his previous sword art.

Although the time was short and even though Zhao Danchen’s ability now could not be compared to his ability in the past, it was certain that he could make it in the top twenty of the Heavenly Ranking.

“Martial Ancestor desired a breakthrough and so he blinded himself. He sat in boredom at Sword Edge Mountain every day and still managed to attain an incredibly powerful ability. As for Elder Zhao, his right arm was cut off but he actually had breakthroughs,” the boatman muttered softly. There were experts who became stronger after they were disabled! However, such cases were very rare!

Most of the disabled experts, or rather almost all the disabled experts, couldn’t restore their abilities to the previous state.

“Emptiness Realm.....”

The boatman muttered while he rocked the paddle. The boat rowed towards Qing Hu island slowly.

Late at night in Wu City at Yuzhou.

In the room at the backyard of a restaurant opposite the inn where Qing Tengshan dwelled, candlelight could be seen faintly in one of the windows.

Inside the room.

There were three people in the room. All three of them wore white fur coats. It was a skinny silver-haired elder, a tall and muscular man, and a beautiful young lady. The three sat around a table. Delicious food and dessert were placed on the table. Each of them had a flagon of wine placed in front of them so that they could pour themselves a cup when they wanted and enjoy it by themselves.

“When will the people from Qing Hu Island make their move?” Asked the young lady.

“The Golden Dan innate expert from Qing Hu Island will probably arrive before dawn,” the muscular man said in a deep voice. “They definitely won’t trust our men, so they will dispatch the men at the stationary point near Wu City. But even if they sent the order with their fastest pigeon, the men at the stationary points would only make it here latest by dawn because they don’t possess any of the three great Dragon Horses. With that in mind, I think they will attack tomorrow during the daytime.

The skinny elder lowered his eyes as he ate the pastry in his hand and said, “They will probably be prepared by tomorrow morning and attack during the afternoon!”

“Looks like we need to wait one more day.” The young lady asked with a helpless expression, “Actually, why can’t we just kill Teng Qingshan immediately?”

“It wouldn’t sound good to the world. The world will think that Emperor Yu’s Hall became the sword of Qing Hu Island!” The skinny elder sighed and said, “Although that Teng Qingshan left the Gui Yuan Sect, everyone knows the truth. Teng Qingshan did it to protect tbe Gui Yuan Sect! And the Gui Yuan Sect probably valued Teng Qingshan even more after that. Don’t forget that the Gui Yuan Sect also has an Emptiness Realm Expert now. It’s true that we don’t care……but if there’s no need to offend the Gui Yuan Sect, why should we?”

“Emperor Yu’s Hall is the most historical sect of the Eight Supreme Sects! We have always been standing firm, and we did not just rely on force to achieve that."

The other two nodded in agreement.

The force was important but the action of a sect was important too. Who in this great land of the Nine Prefectures would dare to look down on Emperor Yu’s Hall? Even Mani Temple feared the inestimably deep Emperor Yu’s Hall.

However, the men of Emperor Yu’s Hall never acted arrogantly and rarely offended people. But if anyone dared to provoke them, they would mercilessly sentence the offender to death.

As the saying goes, a person who acts too strong won’t last long. If a sect always acted arrogantly, it wouldn’t be able to exist for a very long time no matter how powerful it was. Even the Mani Temple only preferred to rule the two prefectures in the west and rarely left the two prefectures. Having an iron hand in a velvet glove was the best method!

“Plus, the Sect Lord’s way is better. We can get Qing Hu Island’s men to kill Teng Qingshan and take the Splitting Mountain Axe after that! The Splitting Mountain Axe originally belonged to our Martial Ancestor Emperor Yu, therefore, reason stands on our side.” The skinny elder said with a smile, “With reason on our side, we can act confidently! By that time, would Qing Hu Island have

the audacity to take the Splitting Mountain Axe?”

……

The men of the Emperor Yu’s Hall had already spread their nets and were just waiting for the men of Qing Hu Island to attack. Yet, Teng Qingshan knew nothing.

The night was late and long. In the Inn.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Teng Qingshan walked down the stairs. Standing at the counter, the waiter keeping watch at night immediately greeted him with a smile, “Customer, what would you like to eat?’

“Give me a jug of wine. I want the Fiery Burning Wine. Put it on my tab,” Teng Qingshan ordered.

“Alrighty, customer.” The waiter immediately took out a jug of Fiery Burning Wine.

Although Teng Qingshan came down the stairs, he was not worried about the boxes and luggage cases in his room, because Teng Qingshan set up a small trap in both the boxes and the luggage cases. If the luggage cases were opened, the bell in the luggage would ring. If the boxes and luggage case moved, the bell would ring. As long as the bell sounded in the inn, Teng Qingshan would be able to hear it with his keen senses.

Teng Qingshan carried the jug of wine and returned to his own room.

“Creak!” The door closed.

There was no light in the room, which was pitch-black and slightly cold. Carrying the jug of wine, Teng Qingshan walked to the window and opened the window directly.

Whew!” The cold wind during late winter blew on his body, but Teng Qingshan didn’t feel it. He sat on the window and leaned on the wall with one foot on the window sill.

“The Yearly Sacrifice is nearly here! Father, mother....”

During the festive occasion, one would miss his dear ones far away even more. It was almost the Yearly Sacrifice, and Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but miss the relatives far away in Yangzhou. His parents, sister, teacher, good brothers and relatives were all there. Unfortunately, he couldn’t be with them now. He could only be in this small Wu City in Yuzhou alone.

“Little Yu and Little Yun will soon get married.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“When they are married and have kids, Father and Mother will be able to help take care of the children. They will definitely be very happy.”

Teng Qingshan continued imagining, “The clan members are all in Jiangning County City. Teacher will definitely help take care of them. I also gave Grandfather some Scarlet Fruit Wine and ten thousand taels of gold and gold notes. That would be enough for the clan members to live the rest of their life happily. It’s the Yearly Sacrifice.....The six year-old kids in the clan will be tested again. I wonder who among the six years old children will lift the heaviest?"

Many scenes appeared in his mind.

When he was in Teng Jia Village, he lifted a rock weighing one hundred Jin during the year he turned six years old. He also led the Hunting Squadron and successfully hunted animals, and the villagers cheered and praised when he returned.....Also, when the Iron Mountain Gang threatened Teng Jia Village, he secretly frightened the Second Leader of the Iron Mountain Gang and caused the Iron Mountain Gang to leave on its own accord.

Those scenes really warmed his heart.

“The day I succeed, I will stay with my clan or in the Gui Yuan Sect willingly to teach the future generations.” Teng Qingshan said

to himself.

“But, that is too far. Success is still too far from me now.”

A face involuntarily appeared in Teng Qingshan’s mind.

“Qing Qing.”

Teng Qingshan felt his heart ache. Lady Qing had been a pure and goddess-like girl.

“Cat.”

The strong and cold hitwoman who roamed the previous world with him. The woman who would only act tenderly in his arms. The woman whom he himself had loved.

“Qing Qing, Cat.....” He wanted to spend the rest of his life with these two women.

But they both died!

“Maybe I shouldn’t talk about love.” Teng Qingshan lifted his head and poured the jug of fierce wine into his mouth. The Fiery Burning Wine entered his throat like dragon fire, and his entire chest immediately felt this burning hotness.

The icy cold night!

The Fiery Burning Wine!

As well as that one lonely heart.

Scenes of Cat and Qing Qing appeared repeatedly in Teng Qingshan’s mind. The life-or-death situations that he himself and Cat experienced, and the warm scene where he himself went sightseeing on the boat with Qing Qing. Teng Qingshan drank continuously, and the jug of wine emptied.

Closing the window, Teng Qingshan returned to his room and placed the wine bottle on the table.

“I just acted dispirited!” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath. With insightful eyes, Teng Qingshan said to himself, “I can’t act this way

now. I don’t have the right to waste my time acting this way! I have to go back. I have to go back to Yangzhou! I have to return to Jiangning! I must possess the absolute power so that I can return openly."

When he was traveling with the caravan, Teng Qingshan could appear full of smiles and joke around with people. He seemed very straightforward and cool. That was because he was the ‘Wolf.’

TLN: ‘Wolf’ : the Hitman code name.

Wolves!

Wolves do get angry and if they get really mad, they will kill the enemy at all cost.

If the difference in ability is too big, it would endure and endure until it was strong enough to bite the enemy again.

Even if it was wounded, it would find a place in solitude to lick its wounds. It did not need anyone’s mercy.

This is the Wolf.

“The best way to rid this low spirit, sadness, and anxiousness is to make myself busy to the point that I don’t have any time to think about those things.” Teng Qingshan closed his eyes as he muttered and began pacifying his mind.

That night.....

Teng Qingshan spent the whole night practicing the Three Postures and cultivating in silence again.

Chapter 260: Heavy Encirclement

28th of December, during the first glimmer of dawn.

In the house that belonged to the City Lord of Wu City.

“Brother Zhao, long time no see." A rectangular faced man wearing a golden fur cloak smiled as he greeted Zhao Danchen, who had just arrived atWu City. The City Lord of Wu City followed behind the rectangular face-shaped man. However, a City Lord had no right to speak in such level of discussion.

“Brother Zhao, just let servants care for the Dark Demonic Horse. Come, follow me.” Immediately, someone went to lead the Dark Demonic Horse away.

Zhao Danchen laughed and said while walking together with the man dressed in the golden cloak, "Brother Wang, do you know how many men of Qing Hu island have arrived here?"

The golden-cloaked man replied, “One hundred and fifty men dispatched from Qing Hu Island just arrived. They are all resting at the rear courtyard now while waiting for Brother Zhao's orders.” When Zhao Danchen heard this, he frowned. This time Qing Hu Island had ordered the six stationary points from the county cities near to Wu City to dispatch their men here.

Each stationary point must send fifty men.

Now it seems like only the men from three of the six stationary points arrived.

“Yes, it’s still early.” Zhao Danchen looked at the sky and said, “Last time, we found out that Teng Qingshan is very cunning under the cover of darkness.” Zhao Danchen remembered that time very clearly. When they were in the Heavenly Flood Palace, he and the King of Beasts, Wu Hou had been in front of the Golden Dragon Turtle while Teng Qingshan was hiding in the corner, but they never noticed him.

Even Zhao Danchen was slightly afraid of Teng Qingshan's ability to camouflage himself in the darkness.

Therefore——

They must attack during the daytime!

Immediately, Zhao Danchen and the golden-cloaked man headed towards the rear courtyard.

Because the distances between the six cities and the Wu City were different, some arrived earlier than others.

"Jia!" "Jia!"

Over twenty yellow horses with blood-red hooves were galloping on the official road. They looked like sharp arrows piercing through the air. These horses were the Treading-in Fire War Horses and were considered superior horses in the western regions. These horses could travel two thousand Li in one day.

A day's journey usually meant five to six hours of travel during the daytime. These horses could travel that far within five to six hours.

The price of this kind of war horses was over ten thousand silver taels, and now there were over twenty of such pricey horses together! In this whole world, there are only a few forces that had the power to be this extravagant.

"Lord, Wu City is ahead."

"Yes." Dressed in black, the handsome young man who was leading those riders replied. His face was as cold as ice. He was the man who was sent to Yuzhou to be a Protector and to supervise the stationary point in the county city. Yan Danchen received news yesterday, which ordered him to lead fifty people towards Wu City of Yuzhou at the fastest speed possible.

Therefore, Yan Danchen immediately used the greatest wealth that Qing Hu Island possessed and managed to get twenty-six

Treading-in-Fire War Horses.

He alone mounted one and the Vice-Protector was riding another. The rest of the Treading-in-Fire War Horses were shared among the others, with two people riding each horse.

“What is so urgent? What happened?” Yan Danchen asked.

However, he still maintained the same speed and soon led his men into the city. Apparently, the city guards today were given orders and didn’t stop them. Simultaneously, the city guards guided them towards the house belonging to the City Lord.

“Stop!” Yan Danchen ordered.

“Neigh~~~” Twenty Treading-in-Fire War Horses raised their front hoofs in excitement and neighed at the same time. The fifty people jumped off the horses.

“Men of Qing Hu Island, follow me to the backyard quickly. You all can leave the war horses to be tended to by others!” The guards of the City Lord’s house had already opened the gate. Immediately, someone went to take the horses. Yan Danchen entered the house after following the guard.

Yan Danchen looked at the guard who was leading the way, “How many people arrived so far?”

“A total of two hundred men dispatched by the Qing Hu Island are already here. Now that your group arrived, now we are just waiting for the last group.” The soldier replied with a smile, “The first group arrived before dawn.”

“Oh.” Yan Danchen was secretly surprised, “It looks like Qing Hu Island ordered many stationary points to send men here.”

Moments later, they arrived at the rear courtyard.

The courtyard was packed with people, but it was still quiet. There were only some soft discussion sounds. No one dared to talk loudly because Zhao Danchen and a golden-cloaked man were

sitting opposite each other in the pavilion.

“Yan Danchen, Protector of the stationary point in the Wunan County at Yuzhou, greets the Elder!” Yan Danchen immediately walked over and bowed respectfully.

“Oh. Danchen, you were sent out by Qing Hu Island?” Zhao Danchen looked at the young man before his eyes with a surprised expression.

Regarding Yan Danchen, Zhao Danchen still remembered him very clearly because Yan Danchen showed an incredible progress this year and because Yan Danchen’s name was too similar to his name. The only difference was their surnames, while their names sounded the same. One was Danchen, and the other was ‘Danchen’.

TLN: The last character of the names Zhao Danchen and Yan Danchen are written differently but pronounced the same.

And so, Zhao Danchen remembered this youngster.

“Yes, Elder.” Yan Danchen said respectfully.

“Okay. Bring your men and rest. We will discuss the plan when the last group arrives.” Zhao Danchen ordered. Immediately, Yan Danchen backed away and left.

Later Yan Danchen sat on the chair he found. Because there were too many people in the backyard, only the people of positions could sit on chairs, while many people stood at the side.

“Senior Martial Brother, why did Qing Hu Island urgently assemble people from six stationary points here? And each stationary point actually had to send fifty men!”

“Something big must have happened! Even the men from Emperor Yu’s Hall are here! It might be related to Emperor Yu’s Hall and it might also be related to Teng Qingshan. Who knows..... They will only tell us the secret right before we act.”

When Yan Danchen heard the discussions beside him, his frowned and said to himself, “It might really be related to Big Brother Teng!”

Regarding Teng Qingshan, Yan Danchen felt grateful because Teng Qingshan had saved his life..

However, Yan Danchen was also very loyal to Qing Hu Island. It was Qing Hu Island that taught him his martial arts and his teacher had also been extremely benevolent to him. Therefore, it was impossible for him to betray Qing Hu Island or to do anything that would cause Qing Hu island to suffer.

“But I must return the favor. If this thing is related to Teng Qingshan, I have to.....” Yan Danchen was feeling slightly anxious.

At this moment, dense footsteps sounded and another group of people came in through the gate.

“Brother Zhao, everyone is assembled now!” The golden cloaked man in the pavilion at the backyard stood up and said with a smile. Zhao Danchen also stood up and looked towards the three hundred people in the backyard. The Protector, who was leader of the last group, bowed with respect and said, “Ying Xingzheng, Protector of the Stationary Point in Huayang county city of Yuzhou, greets the elder.”

“Mhm.”

Zhao Danchen was carrying a pile of papers with his left hand as he walked to the center. He scanned the surroundings and said, “Everyone, gather around me. The six Protectors, come to my side.”

Immediately, Yan Danchen, Ying Xingzheng, Bai Bo, and the other Protectors stood beside Zhao Danchen while the others stood around them.

“This time, Qing Hu Island came to this Wu City to catch Teng

Qingshan alive!” Zhao Danchen scanned the crowd around him as he spoke. The men of Qing Hu Island were slightly surprised as they knew nothing and could only make some guesses——We found where Teng Qingshan is? When Yan Danchen heard that, he felt his heart skipped a beat.

Now there was a big problem!

“Teng Qingshan being alive is the greatest shame for Qing Hu Island! Over ten thousand Silver Dragon Soldiers from Qing Hu Island died because of this despicable person. Even the Young Island Lord was killed by him!” Zhao Danchen stared at the crowd and said, “From now on, every one of you must listen to me very carefully.”

Zhao Danchen released his arms and with a “Bang” sound, the pile of papers dropped on the ground. Zhao Danchen took the paper on top of the pile and said, “This is the map of the entire Wu City, and it shows the location of the inn where Teng Qingshan is residing.”

“What all three hundred of you need to do is to dispatch men to watch every street and alleys within three Li from the inn. This way, if Teng Qingshan escapes, our men could find him immediately. I want him cornered!” Zhao Danchen took out six maps from the pile of paper and handed them to the six Protectors beside him.

“I already arranged and marked the streets for you six to be in charge.”

Zhao Danchen already planned everything out in the pavilion before. Obviously these maps were provided by Emperor Yu’s Hall.

“Protector Bai Bo, your men will be in charge of the first region south of the inn. Each group of fifty men will watch three alleys and a street.”

“Yes.” Protector Bai Bo immediately responded with a bow.

“Protector Ju Yanfeng, your men will be in charge of the second region east of the inn. Watch the place I marked carefully.

“Yes.”

“Protector Yan Danchen, your men will be responsible of the third region north of the inn.

……

Soon, the six supreme Protectors received their tasks. It was obvious that the three hundred people had to watch the area three Li from the inn carefully. Zhao Danchen continued, “Teng Qingshan has disguised himself as the merchant, Qin Wei. This is Qin Wei’s portrait. Each Protector take three of these and everyone under your command must remember Qin Wei’s appearance.”

The six supreme Protectors took the three drawing and looked at it. As they looked, they were amazed——Teng Qingshan’s skill of disguise was really shocking.

“Just catch Teng Qingshan. I don’t need you guys to kill him. I will kill him myself.” Zhao Danchen said coldly. “Once Teng Qingshan escape, you guys must find his location. Of course, the possibility of him escaping towards your places isn’t very high.”

“Remember. None of you can enter or even be near the Inn.”

Zhao Danchen scanned the surroundings and said indifferently, “With Teng Qingshan’s ability, if he sees a few of your men, he can easily notice that something is wrong.” The natives of Wu City and the natives of Yangzhou were slightly different in terms of aura and accent. As the saying goes, the unique features of a local environment always give special characteristics to its inhabitants.

With Teng Qingshan’s eyesight, If any stranger disguised themselves to keep watch on Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan would easily notice and identify them.

“If anyone disobeys the orders, the others are allowed to execute him immediately.” Zhao Danchen said, “Depart now!”

“Yes.”

The six supreme Protectors bowed in response to the order. No matter how anxious Yan Danchen felt, he couldn’t think of a way to help Teng Qingshan because of the way Elder Zhao had set up the trap.

……

Zhao Danchen and the golden-cloaked man left the house and walked together towards the inn. The two didn’t seem to be walking fast, but they were floating in the midst of the crowd. Soon, they were quite far away from the crowd. They did not walk along the main street, but went into an alley and crossed the river. They wanted to reach the inn as soon as possible.

“Brother Zhao, I think you are making a very big deal out of this. This time, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t be able to escape even if he had wings.” The Golden Cloaked Man laughed.

Zhao Danchen said indifferently “There is nothing wrong with being careful. If we let Teng Qingshan run away again, I will feel ashamed to look at the Island Lord and the others.”

“Don’t worry. Three Golden Dan innate experts of Emperor Yu’s Hall are in the opposite inn.” The golden-cloaked man laughed, “In this Wu City, Emperor Yu’s Hall has arranged over a thousand people to spread throughout it. Even if Teng Qingshan noticed them and wanted to escape, he is slower than the three Golden Dan innate experts of Emperor Yu’s Hall. How is it possible for him to escape from Wu City?"

“If it wasn't because we had to take Qing Hu Island into consideration, Emperor Yu's Hall would have made its move long ago.” The golden-cloaked man said confidently.

Chapter 261: Catch Teng Qingshan Alive

Meanwhile in the inn, Teng Qingshan was walking down the stairs.

“Customer, what would you like to order?” Behind the counter, the owner of the inn immediately said with a bright smile. Teng Qingshan laughed, “Give me a few buns and a big bowl of soybean milk.” After giving out his order, Teng Qingshan went into the backyard of the inn through the back door. The backyard was very busy right now.

There were people who were cooking buns, washing vegetables and collecting water from the well.

Teng Qingshan headed towards the stables and checked his Scarlet Flame Horse.

“Customer, your horse is fine. Don't worry. We are taking good care of it.” One of the strong young chap by the well was turning a metal wheel, and not long later, a metal water bucket came up.

“Okay.” Teng Qingshan who was satisfied nodded.

As a merchant, if he did not pay any attention to the Scarlet Flame Horse which was worth around thousand silver taels, then it would seem too fake. After casting a few more glances, Teng Qingshan walked back to the hall of the inn.

“Customer, the buns and soybean milk are on the ground.” The owner said enthusiastically.

Teng Qingshan nodded and smiled while walking to the door of the inn while stretching. He casted a glance at the streets and saw that there were many pedestrians on the street. There were also people who were doing business, but no one looked suspicious. Teng Qingshan even muttered, “Owner, it looks like today is a good day.”

Returning to the table, Teng Qingshan finished one bun in two

bites. He was eating very fast.

“Huhu~~” He gulped the big bowl of soyabean milk down his throat and touched his belly comfortably. Then he headed upstairs, but as he was walking upstairs, he saw Uncle Wu and asked, “Uncle Wu? Where is Brother Sun? I didn’t see him last night.”

“Young Master went to visit his father’s friend and stayed there for the night.” Uncle Wu laughed, “However, the Young Master should return today. We still need to sell our goods and there are still a lot of errands to run.”

Teng Qingshan then went back into his room.

……

As the sun arose, the warm was radiating through the streets.

Two people suddenly appeared in the midst of the crowd on the street. One was dressed in golden cloak while the other one was wearing a green cloak and only had one arm. As they walked on the street, they just appeared different from the other ordinary people. People around them also had good eyesight. They all thought that these two weren’t ordinary people and made way automatically.

“Brother Zhao, now it all depends on you.” The golden cloaked man laughed, “You didn’t forget the location of the room in the inn where Teng Qingshan is dwelling, right?”

Zhao Danchen took out a paper, the blueprint of second floor of the inn was drawn on it. One of the rooms on the blueprint was marked. Zhao Danchen replied, “The second floor of the inn, the third room on the north. I remember it very clearly, “Taking back the paper, Zhao Danchen continued walking.

Within minutes, the two arrived the inn.

At this moment——

Three people walked out of the restaurant opposite the inn. They

were all wearing white leather cloaks. They were a thin silver-haired elder, a muscular man and a beautiful young lady. The three stood shoulder to shoulder in front of the restaurant. The three looked with Zhao Danchen with smiles on their faces. Zhao Danchen's face twitched slightly and he nodded towards them.

"Three Golden Dan innate experts! Even Du Xuan, the third of the《Heavenly Ranking》, came……" Zhao Danchen sighed in awe.

In terms of the number of innate experts（Arhats）, Mani Temple was definitely ranked first! However, among the Eight Supreme Sects of the world, only sects like Qing Hu Island and Xiao Yao Palace only had a history of over a thousand years. Since the days Emperor Yu united the Nine Prefectures, although it was partly because papers were only invented a few hundred years ago, many things in the past were unknown.

However, everyone knew that since the birth of Emperor Yu's Hall, many super great sects existed in the great land of the Nine Prefectures.

Yangzhou was an example. Before Qing Hu Island, the super great sect that dominated Yangzhou for eight hundred years was the Sword Sect. However, a thousand years has passed since it was obliterated by Qing Hu Island and the inheritors of the Sword Sect were all gone. This was time! As time elapsed, even the enormous and great sects would probably never be powerful forever.

In history, there were many super great sects which were obliterated

Now, sects with over two thousand years history were Mani Temple, Ying Family, Emperor Yu's Hall, Shooting Sun God Mountain, and Hong Tian City.

And sects with a history of over three thousand years were the Ying Family and Emperor Yu's Hall.

It was told that Emperor Yu's Hall had existed over six thousand

years. The sects which existed in the same era as the Emperor Yu's Hall or sects that have existed for five thousand, four thousand years, or three thousand years ago.....all of them had been obliterated. Forces like the Qing Hu Island and Xiao Yao Palace were all afraid of Emperor Yu's Hall.

It was the most ancient sect!

How much power did Emperor Yu's Hall possess? No one knew! But since the sect was existing for a very long time, the many generations of experts must left some of their own cultivation techniques so there were probably a great number of marvelous cultivation techniques. Because of that, there should be a lot of experts. Being able to simply dispatch three Golden Dan innate experts! This was the power of Emperor Yu's Hall!

"We will be here. It all depends on Brother Zhao," the skinny elder said in a deep voice.

Zhao Danchen nodded.

There were many people on the street so it was very noisy. As long as they didn't make any loud sounds, it would be hard for Teng Qingshan to notice them.

"Teng Qingshan, you won't be able to escape even if you can fly today." Zhao Danchen narrowed his eyes. He then entered the inn under the watch of the three Golden Dan innate experts and the Hollow Dan innate experts of Emperor Yu's Hall.

"Customer, are you eating or do you need a room?" The owner asked.

Zhao Danchen cast a glance at him coldly, causing the owner's heart to skip a beat as he thought, "Who is this person?" Zhao Danchen then scanned the hall at the first floor of the inn and headed upstairs.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Zhao Danchen walked up the stairs

……

In the room, Teng Qingshan was sitting cross-legged on the bed.

“Why do I feel so perturbatious? What’s going on?” Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and cast a glance at the luggage case at the side of the bed. “No one knows that the Splitting Mountain Axe and the Reincarnation Spear are in this luggage case. Plus, I didn’t use charcoal sticks to do my makeup like how I did in the Great Yan Mountain, but I bought the materials needed at Huafeng City and did my makeup very carefully.

This time, even if my parents were here, they wouldn’t be able to recognize me.

Teng Qingshan didn’t think that anyone could notice who he really was

“Someone is walking up the stairs?” Teng Qingshan could hear some sounds. “Might be a customer who is living here.” Although Teng Qingshan was on guard, he wasn't suspicious.

……

On the hallway.

A handsome silver-haired young man dressed in an azure cloak with empty right sleeves was walking. His footsteps seemed very natural without any disguise.

“One, two, three!”

Zhao Danchen instantly stared at the room which Teng Qingshan was staying and a ghastly expression appeared on his face. His left hand instantly appeared in a blurred image as he grabbed the trenchant sword behind his back.

“Clang!”

The trenchant sword transformed into a streak of colorful light, and the sword itself wasn't visible.

“Bang!” The door of the whole room instantly transformed into

crushed wood that flew in all directions like concealed weapons, shooting into the walls. Sounds of chairs and tables breaking could be heard. At the same time, the door of the room was blasted, a blurred figure instantly dashed into the room!

Sitting cross-legged, Teng Qingshan's facial expression involuntarily changed.

"Teng Qingshan!!!" A terrifying roar sounded.

Fiery red beams of light immediately burst out of Teng Qingshan's body. At this moment, Teng Qingshan looked like a god of fire. The beams of fiery red light were like numerous arrows that instantly crushed the bed that Teng Qingshan was sitting on and the ground below Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan himself grabbed the luggage and descended rapidly to the first floor.

At the first floor of the inn, some customers were eating. Feeling agitated, the owner looked upstairs and suddenly——

"Boom!" A fiery red glow shot down from above and a fiery red figure descended at the same time.

A man whose body was enveloped in fire crashed on the ground of the inn, causing the great hall to shake and his fall left a deep hole. Ugly cracks also started to appear on the ground. Another gold-colored figure descended and he thrust the trenchant sword in his hand towards the figure who was enveloped in fire The sword was like a lightning bolt of some thunder god.

"So fast!" Teng Qingshan was just retreating when he saw the colorful beam of the sword!

The light of the sword didn't cause the air to explode.

This was why Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Get lost!" Teng Qingshan roared. It looked like snakes were swimming in Teng Qingshan's right sleeves, bulking up the cloak. Teng Qingshan immediately used the luggage case in his hand as a weapon and struck towards the light of the sword.

“Xiu!”

The trenchant sword pierced Teng Qingshan’s luggage case. One was a Golden Dan innate experts whose Golden Dan Innate True Origin had the burst of power of over eight hundred Jin. The other was an Emptiness Realm Expert whose physical strength was almost reached seven hundred thousand Jin. With the Hollow Dan Innate True Origin, the burst of power would not be inferior!

Plus, there was also Splitting Mountain Axe in this luggage case! It was the Splitting Mountain Axe which the Emperor Yu had refined for over thousands of years!

How could a Golden Dan innate expert pierce through the Splitting Mountain Axe?

When these two terrifying forces met head on——

“Rumble~~”

It was as if a dozen thunderbolts rumbled in the inn. The luggage case was instantly blasted into dust. Teng Qingshan saw a spherical shock wave forming before his eyes and the vibration of the air immediately produced a terrifying force of a blast, dispersing towards all directions.

“Puchi~~” The tables, chairs, bowls and plates instantly became dust.

The customers, waiters, and owner who were watching with wide eyes and mouth agape transformed into a mist of blood as the shock wave swept passed them.

“Boom!” The walls of the entire inn were crushed and the shockwaves even affected the buildings in the surrounding area and the pedestrians on the streets. Simultaneously, the three-story inn crashed after losing its support.

On the street.

The Hollow Dan innate expert and the three Golden Dan innate

experts of Emperor Yu's Hall were originally looking at this scene with smiles on their faces. However, when they saw that such terrifying force of impact being produced as soon as the two started fighting, their facial expression immediately changed—— Since their attacks could produce a powerful shockwave like this, it meant Teng Qingshan's force of attack was on a par with Zhao Danchen's.

Rumble~~~ The inn and the buildings around it collapsed. Many pedestrians on the streets died and many were wounded. Loud cries for one's mother and father could be heard.

"Quick! Catch Teng Qingshan!" The skinny silver-haired elder's facial expression changed and yelled. Immediately, the three Golden Dan innate experts transformed into three blurred images. With a flash, the three arrived the backyard of the inn.

At this moment, the backyard was already a complete mess with broken bricks and riles everywhere.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan grabbed the Splitting Mountain Axe with one hand while holding one part of the Reincarnation Spear with his other hand. The other part of the Reincarnation Spear was tied onto his body with his Innate True Origin." This Splitting Mountain Axe was indeed very useful." Teng Qingshan was secretly feeling happy the moment he used it, he thought, "This Splitting Mountain Axe is extremely hard. As expected of the treasure that could refine the Elixir of the Northern Sea and support Heavenly Flood Palace for thousands of years. Even when Zhao Danchen struck with his full strength, the sword didn't leave any mark on the Axe.

The Splitting Mountain Axe was quite big.

The Splitting Mountain Axe could be used as a small shield since it could easily protect the vital parts.

"Teng Qingshan, surrender now!" Zhao Danchen charged over.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance afar and his pupils constricted as he saw the three figures dashing towards him. Teng Qingshan immediately leaped up like a fish and dove into the deep well at the backyard like a trenchant arrow. Simultaneously, a “Boom!” sound rang and the soil of the entire backyard rose up as ravines appeared on the ground. At the same time, the deep well collapsed.

“Haha, bastards of Qing Hu Island. Do you think you can catch me, Teng Qingshan?” An arrogant laugh resounded from within the earth like a shockwave. It was like the angry laugh of the Thunder God which resounded above the entire Wu City.

The hundred thousand people in the Wu City looked up towards the sky with shocking expressions on their faces.

Chapter 262: Underground Pursuit

The inn had completely transformed into a heap of ruins. The ground on which the backyard of the inn was located had cracked, and terrifying ravines appeared. It was as if an earthquake had happened. The deep well even collapsed and was buried under the crushed rocks and soil!

“He jumped into a well and escaped?”

Zhao Danchen and the three Golden Dan innate experts that dashed forward couldn't help but freeze as they saw Teng Qingshan jump into the well.

No one expected that……

Teng Qingshan would actually jump into a well! The bottom of the well wouldn't be very big, thus it would be very easy for Zhao Danchen and the others to find Teng Qingshan if they went in.

“Haha, bastards of Qing Hu Island! Do you think you guys can catch me, Teng Qingshan?” A roar came from beneath the earth.

“He's courting death!”

Zhao Danchen’s facial expression looked very bad. He instantly transformed into a blurred gold-colored figure and dove towards the location of the deep well. Simultaneously, the precious sword seemed to have enlarged in his hand and pierced into the rocks, mud, and the deep well buried beneath. “Boom!” A sound was heard, and a three Zhang wide passageway that reached the bottom of the well was blasted.

“Let's go down!” The thin silver-haired elder frowned and roared.

Immediately, the muscular man and the beautiful young lady darted into the bottom of the well with the elder.

At the bottom of the well!

“Huahua~~~” The water in the well had turned muddy.

“Eh? Where did he go?” Fully enveloped in the light of the Innate True Origin, Zhao Danchen plunged into the water in the well. The bottom of the well wasn't very deep and the wall of the well had broken. Thick and solid mud and some crushed pieces of rocks appeared behind the wall of the well.

Some underground water seeped through the cracks of the rocks and the mud.

“Break!” Zhao Danchen’s face turned cold and the light of the long sword in his hand intensified, transforming into an enormous beam of swordlight which pierced towards the bottom of the well. Before the Golden Dan innate experts, even the rock layers would be crushed, let alone this mud! Normally, when people dug wells, they would only dig until the layers of soil and wouldn't dig down to the layers of rock.

“Boom!” “Boom!” “Boom!” .....

The swordlight instantly blasted the mud away and revealed a big deep pit. Zhao Danchen immediately looked around the deep pit, wishing to find some clues or trails. Walla~ The mud that was blasted to the side soon collapsed again, burying over half of the deep pit. The water underground was also flowing slowly.

“Brother Zhao, did you find that Teng Qingshan?” The three men from Emperor Yu’s Hall came to Zhao Danchen’s side.

“No!” Zhao Danchen frowned and looked around.

“We were only a second slower than Teng Qingshan, how is it possible that we can’t find his trail? You can only move ten to twenty Zhang underground in one second. Brother Zhao’s swordlight should be able to find his trail.” The beautiful young lady looked around with her brows furrowed. “This well is not very deep! There is mud everywhere. With some big movements, the mud would easily collapse and cover the trail. If it were

rocks.....we would have found him already.”

The thin elder whispered, “Don’t worry, everyone! It’s all thick and solid mud. If Teng Qingshan wanted to drill into the earth to escape, he would definitely make noise.”

“But we don’t hear any conspicuous sounds. It’s just the sound of the underground water flowing through the mud and the cracks of the rock.” The muscular elder frowned.

“Hmph!”

Zhao Danchen humphed, “We were only a second slower than him, therefore, he must still be somewhere underground. He’s just afraid that we'll find his location through the noises he might emit if he drills through the earth to escape.....Therefore, he must remain motionless and silent right now."

“Brother Zhao’s words make sense. If we left now, it would mean that we were fooled by him!” The skinny silver-haired elder nodded

At the bottom of the well, the four Golden Dan innate experts pricked their ears and focused on listening, determined to not miss any sounds.

“We must catch Teng Qingshan quickly. I will have to trouble Brother Du and you two.” Zhao Danchen whispered.

“Brother Zhao, just tell us if there’s anything we can do to help. Of course we will help.” The skinny silver-haired elder Du Xuan whispered, “Plus, this time, Emperor Yu’s Hall and Qing Hu Island trapped Teng Qingshan with so many men. If we still let that Teng Qingshan escape, the world would laugh at us.”

“Yes!” Zhao Danchen nodded.

As Zhao Danchen recalled that Teng Qingshan shouted "Bastards of Qing Hu Island! Do you think you guys can catch me, Teng Qingshan?" The entire Wu City must have heard his shout.

“Teng Qingshan is really terrible!” Even more hatred harbored in Zhao Danchen’s heart as he thought, “Because he shouted, everyone in Wu City knows! We can’t even keep it a secret now!”

Zhao Danchen immediately tried to calm himself down.

“Let’s separate.” Zhao Danchen lowered his voice and said, “We have four people. I will go in front while Brother Du moves backwards and the other two move left and right. All four of us must move forward in our own direction slowly. Simultaneously, we can also use the Innate True Origin to pierce through the mud and search for Teng Qingshan’s location. Also, be as quiet as possible! Try to control the Innate True Origin piercing through the mud! Don’t make any loud noises.”

“Alright.”

The three Golden Dan innate experts of Emperor Yu’s Hall were very straightforward.

“He must still be within an area of a hundred Zhang. All four of us must be careful. Search everywhere in the surroundings. If he doesn’t move, we will definitely find him, but if he moves, he will definitely make sounds! Once he makes any sounds, we will definitely catch him with our speed!”

Zhao Danchen was very confident as he said, “Let’s go!”

Immediately, Qing Hu Island and Emperor Yu’s Hall combined forces. The four Golden Dan innate experts separated. With the light of the Innate True Origin enveloping their bodies, they began moving a step forward as they opened up the mud!

They didn’t dare to go fast and tried to keep their volume down!

“Teng Qingshan, you won’t be able to escape!” Zhao Danchen roared furiously in his heart. The beams of golden light shot upward, downward, and in front like arrows! Because the Innate True Origin was restrained, each beam of sword light only made a deep hole as thick as a baby’s arm, and each beam of light shot a

distance of twenty to thirty Zhang.

The four Golden Dan Innate Experts obviously wanted to search the surrounding area of one hundred Li.

It was very easy to them.

At this moment——

Thirty Li left of the Du Xuan, the expert of Emperor Yu's Hall, Teng Qingshan, enveloped by the fiery red light, was underneath the muddy ground, pressed down by the mud. Because Teng Qingshan was far away from the four Golden Dan innate experts and because he was in the mud, he did not hear the whispers of those four.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Soft sounds rang repeatedly.

"They are searching underground? They should be using the Innate True Origin to pierce through the mud in order to find me!" A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face as he said to himself, "Zhao Danchen...Zhao Danchen...If it was just you alone, I would play with you for an even longer time. However, looking at the speed of those three helpers, they should be Golden Dan innate experts! They must be men of Emperor Yu's Hall!"

"I must be right! This Splitting Mountain Axe belonged to Emperor Yu. It's normal for the men of Emperor Yu's Hall to covet it."

Pu! Pu!

The sounds of the Innate True Origin shooting through the mud were approaching.

"Looks like they are about to find me! I don't want to play with you guys anymore."

A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face. The fiery red glow

which enveloped Teng Qingshan instantly changed into the shape of a bullet. The shape of the Innate True Origin could change at Teng Qingshan's will, and changing into the shape of a bullet was very easy.

Simultaneously——

A bulging helical structure was on the surface of the bullet-shape.

The light which enveloped Teng Qingshan's body seemed to have transformed into an electric drill. Yet, Teng Qingshan's limbs were not enveloped by the light of the Innate True Origin and this was because the invincibility of Teng Qingshan's limbs could be compared with treasures like Darksteel. At this very moment, Teng Qingshan looked like a reptile as he moved with the aid of his hands and feet.

Bang! Bang!

As Teng Qingshan kicked the mud, a powerful force was immediately produced. With this force, the bullet-shaped electrical drill darted forward.

"Xiu!"

Teng Qingshan seemed like a streak of light, piercing through the mud in an instant and disappearing into thin air.

"You guys want to catch me? In your dreams!" Teng Qingshan's speed was incredibly fast in the mud.

In his previous world, when the bit of an electrical drill moved, it could easily pierce through a steel plate, rocks, etc. Thus, of course it was easy when the 'electrical drill' formed with Teng Qingshan's Innate True Origin wanted to drill through mud.

This huge-sized electrical drill of Teng Qingshan had the shape of a streamlined bullet, decreasing the force of resistance to the lowest.

The helical pattern could even use the strength of the mud and

move forward rapidly.

With the push of the legs, the speed would be even more incredible!

The tip of the Reincarnation Spear was used as the drill bit of the Electrical drill, which consumed the most energy. With a speartip forged with the Millennium Coldsteel piercing through the mud, of course it was easy.

“It’s just like a pangolin, the kind of animals that are able to move rapidly underground, or the kind of animals that are adept in escaping underground; the body shape of these animals was an advantage! For example, the pangolin has a cone-shaped body! However……to move rapidly in the mud, the most suitable shape is the form of the streamlined electric drill.”

Teng Qingshan was very fast in the mud at this moment.

It was to the point that Teng Qingshan didn’t even feel any forces of resistance.

……

“Teng Qingshan is here!” The skinny silver-haired elder shouted.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Immediately, Zhao Danchen and the other two Golden Dan innate experts of Emperor Yu’s Hall dashed over in lightning speed. As for the skinny silver-haired elder Du Xuan, he followed the sound and immediately started pursuing.

A few moments later, the four gathered.

“Where is he?” Zhao Danchen and the other two looked at Du Xuan.

Du Xuan shook his head and said unbelievably, “The sound was very loud just now and I immediately pursued with my fastest speed. However…..I realized that the sound was getting farther and farther away from me. I couldn’t even hear the sound

anymore just now.

“Impossible! How can his speed be that fast?” Zhao Danchen’s facial expression immediately changed drastically.

“I heard the sound just now. It was very loud!” The beautiful young lady frowned and said, “But the sound was soon gone!”

If they were on land, they might be faster than Teng Qingshan.

But there was a great difference regarding the speed underground.

These people searched for a long time in the mud before they chose to give up.

At the bottom of the well.

Zhao Danchen and the other three returned to the well. At this moment, Zhao Danchen’s facial expression looked ghastly.

Teng Qingshan wasn’t caught! If this spread out, it would be very embarrassing.

“Haha.....” Suddenly, a loud guffaw sounded outside the well. The laughter resounded in the heavens and earth. “Zhao Danchen... The other three should be the Law Enforcing Elders of Emperor Yu’s Hall, right..... Haha, Zhao Danchen, if you want to catch me, go back and train for fifty more years.”

Hearing this, the facial expressions of Zhao Danchen and the other three immediately changed.

“It’s Teng Qingshan!” Zhao Danchen immediately rushed out of the well.

“Where did Teng Qingshan go?” Du Xuan and the others were very shocked as they speeded out of the well.

A few seconds after the four left the well.

In the muddy waters in the well, a figure appeared out of nowhere. This figure appeared blurry at first, but the image soon

solidified. With black long hair, this person wore a black long cloak and carried a Godly Sword in a black sheath on his back. The eyes below his white brows looked surprised as he said to himself, “Teng Qingshan is truly adept in camouflage and escape. Even the four Golden Dan innate experts couldn't find him.”

With this, the figure flashed and disappeared into thin air.

Chapter 263: Restriction

Teng Qingshan was at the bottom of a well in one of the courtyards in the western areas of Wu City.

“Zhao Danchen, if you want to catch me, go back and train for fifty more years.” After shouting, Teng Qingshan immediately dug into the ground and continued moving forward.

……

Teng Qingshan was no longer rushing as he moved in the deep soil, but at this moment, the bullet-shaped beam of light that enveloped Teng Qingshan’s body no longer had a helical shape.

“Changing the form of the body through the Innate True Origin was really not what I imagined.” Teng Qingshan knew perfectly well that maintaining the enveloping glow of Innate True Origin wouldn’t consume that much Innate True Origin. Of course, the enveloping Innate True Origin needed to be close to the body; it couldn’t be too far away.

The farther away the enveloping glow was from the body, the more True Origin it consumed.

The enveloping glow also couldn’t be too large because the larger it was, the more energy it consumed! Actually, Teng Qingshan had thought of these points.

But Teng Qingshan forgot one point.

“I just wanted to borrow the force of the soil through the helical structure, but I never expected that it would consume even more True Origin!” Originally, Teng Qingshan was planning to design the enveloping light into an electric drill. However, since it was an “electric drill”, when it dug into the ground, the helical structure would spin too!!

Even though it was spinning by borrowing momentum——

This helical structure was a shape formed through the Innate True Origin, and when it did not move, maintaining this helical shape was a piece of cake. Even so, Teng Qingshan would have to keep this helical structure from disappearing when it started to spin violently. Thus, the consumption of True Origin immediately became even more shocking. Because of this, Teng Qingshan was forced to change the helical structure back to the shape of a streamlined bullet.

“I have to try and transform my Innate True Origin into different shapes and structures in order to find the strong and weak points.”

There were a few points that Teng Qingshan understood——

One, the smaller the enveloping glow, the less True Origin it consumed.

Two, the closer the enveloping glow was to the body, the less True Origin it consumed.

Three, it would be best for an object formed by the Innate True Origin to remain stabilized. Once it started moving violently, it would consume even more Innate True Origin! Take this electric drill for example; when the helical structure started spinning, the amount of True Origin it consumed immediately increased sharply.

When an object formed by the Innate True Origin began moving, two types of situation would happen. The first situation was when the object moved through an outside force. The helical structure was an example since it moved through the pressure of the soil. Another example was the fish tail that appeared when Teng Qingshan transformed himself into a fish. Teng Qingshan usually used his physical strength to move his feet in order to move the fish tail. The main force moving the tail was the strength of his legs. In such situation, although the amount of Innate True Origin used was still astonishing, it wa still manageable!

One example of the other situation was when someone in the

form of a fish did not move the fish tail through the strength of the feet and only used the Innate True Origin to move the tail. Another example of this situation was when Teng Qingshan refrained from borrowing the momentum of his legs. When this human form electric drill formed a propeller at the back of the feet, the spinning propeller would produce a propulsion force. The amount of Innate True Origin used to control the violent movements of the Innate True Origin in such cases was very terrifying! Within a few seconds, the Innate True Origin in the body would be exhausted!

"I already knew the first and second point. For the third point, if the glow of Innate True Origin is outside the body, it would be best for it to remain motionless! If one was forced to move the glow of Innate True Origin, it would be best to use one's physical strength instead of the Innate True Origin! Even if one is a Golden Dan innate expert, if one used the Innate True Origin in the to move the glow of Innate True Origin outside the body, then with such speed of consumption, the Innate True Origin would be exhausted within fifteen minutes."

Teng Qingshan sighed deeply!

To innate experts, it was necessary that they save up their Innate True Origin. This was because once the Innate True Origin was exhausted, even if they were Golden Dan innate experts, without the Innate True Origin, they were just ordinary people whose only ability was the elimination of air resistance. The strike of a sword with the force of one to two thousand Jin wouldn't cause much air resistance, so even the expert eliminated air resistance, there wouldn't be much of an increase in power.

Therefore, the innate experts without Innate True Origin were just ordinary beings!

"Last time, by shaping the glow of Innate True Origin enveloping my body, I transformed myself into a fish! Within fifteen minutes, I arrived the Bottomless Pit. But at that time, I almost used up all my Innate True Origin." Teng Qingshan pondered, "If it was only

maintaining the enveloping glow and keeping it motionless, it would be alright even if I had to do it for two hours.”.

Teng Qingshan knew clearly——

The manipulation of the enveloping glow was very important, thus, it was necessary to do a thorough study on this.

“It doesn’t matter if I turn into a bullet or a fish. The main driving force are my legs!” Teng Qingshan smiled, “According to my ability, I can control my muscles to rest anytime I want; I can maintain it longer than an innate expert!”

When facing ten thousand heavy armored soldiers, even if it was a Golden Dan innate expert, if he didn't run, he would be whittled to death after he exhausted his Innate True Origin.

However, Teng Qingshan could kill the soldiers one by one. It might take more time, but he would be able to kill off everyone.

This was the difference between Innate True Origin and physical strength!

“I can turn into a fish in water now! I can’t maintain the shape for a long time, but I’m able to swim over ten Li within fifteen minutes.

“If I transformed into the shape of a bullet underground in layers of rocks and used the tip of the Reincarnation Spear as the tip of the bullet to break through the mud and rocks…by borrowing my legs’ strength, I would be able to endure for a long time!”

“If I jumped off a cliff and stretched out my hands out horizontally to form a pair of fake wings, the descending speed will decrease! This way, I can dare to jump no matter how high the cliff is!”

“If I wanted to fly like a bird…..”

Teng Qingshan frowned…… There was great difficulty in flying. Even if the Innate true Origin enveloped both arms and formed a

pair of wings, who had seen anyone being able to fly right after they wear a pair of wings? If so, anyone in my previous life would be able to fly.

“There are many types of birds in the sky. Some can fly, some can fly very rapidly, while some can barely fly. Also, many geese and ducks have wings too, but they can’t fly!”

Teng Qingshan pondered.

After thinking, Teng Qingshan realized that—— Having wings didn’t necessarily mean you could fly!

“Even with planes from my previous life, the wings are only used to maintain balance. I have never seen any flying equipment that uses the movement of the wings to fly like a bird.” Teng Qingshan suddenly understood why flying was not that simple. If It was simple, people would be able to fly as long as they had wings and could muster a powerful force.

Then why there wasn’t any aircraft that used the movement of the wings to fly?

“It’s going to be really difficult to fly!”

Teng Qingshan pondered.

“Firstly, one must be perfectly level to maintain balance. This is called——maintaining a state of equilibrium! But if us humans want to maintain a state of equilibrium in midair like birds, it’s extremely difficult.”

“As a bird flies, when it flaps down it produces an upward force! When it flaps its wings up, there is a downward force! If one wanted to fly, they must produce an upward force that is stronger than the downward force! Therefore, the shape cannot be fixed! Fixed wings formed through my Innate True Origin definitely won’t work.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head when he thought of this

“And also there is my weight and the weight of my weapons to consider! The combined weight is quite heavy, therefore, the upward force must be great enough. I probably need very big wings! However, a very big pair of wings would consume an even more shocking amount of Innate True Origin!”

……

After pondering for a short period of time, he shook his head again.

These few questions that Teng Qingshan thought of had completely stumped him! The pair of wings formed from Innate True Origin must be able to stretch continually and automatically, but this would consume the True Origin. Within a few seconds, the True Origin would be exhausted. Also, the energy used to form a huge pair of wings was astonishing as well.

“I reckon that in order to fly, there are many other complex problems! The society in my previous life could build nuclear weapons, but I have never heard of a machine that flies by flapping its wings.” Teng Qingshan sighed.

I think ahead of the other people in this great land of the Nine Prefectures.

However, when it comes to real theoretical knowledge, it can’t be compared with the scientist in the society of my previous life.

In actuality, Teng Qingshan didn’t know that there were more reasons to why birds were able to fly. Actually, it was related to the bird’s internal body structure and breathing system, all of which were very complicated. Even the wings……..could not be formed by just making a shape through the Innate True Origin.

Birds that could fly had a very complex wing structure.

“This time, I depended on the transformation of the Innate True Origin to escape with my life. Right now, I can’t fly! Even so, my ability to survive will increase greatly in waters, soil, or

mountains.” Teng Qingshan was still very confident. “I must do a thorough research on this. Perhaps there are other ways of using the Innate True Origin.”

“Just being faster than them in the soil helped me escape the pursuit quite easily.”

28th of December. News of what happened in Wu City spread out in an astonishing speed.

One should know that Teng Qingshan’s two shouts——

“Haha, bastards of Qing Hu Island, do you think you guys can catch me, Teng Qingshan?”

“Zhao Danchen… The other three should be the Law Enforcing Elders of Emperor Yu’s Hall, right……. Haha, Zhao Danchen, if you want to catch me, go back and train for fifty more years.”

The entire Wu City heard these two shouts. Even if Emperor Yu’s Hall and Qing Hu Island wanted to keep it a secret, it would be impossible!

Teng Qingshan, a talented figure who left the Gui Yuan Sect. After tricking Qing Hu Island and the other sects in the Great Yan Mountain, he had been hunted by Qing Hu Island……This had caused the people of this world to engage in fervent discussions. Being able to reach the True Dan of the Innate Realm was even more shocking.

However, no one expected——

Even when Zhao Danchen of Qing Hu Island and the three Law Enforcing Elders of Emperor Yu’s Hall combined forces in Wu City, Teng Qingshan escaped!

This was the funniest joke in the world!

As the saying went, good deeds never leave the home, but the bad deeds spread a thousand Li!

The superior Emperor Yu’s Hall and Qing Hu Island’s

embarrassment spread even faster than the spread of their “bad deeds”.

……

At the center of the world, in one of the two Imperial Cities, Yu City!

Emperor Qin City was also an Imperial City, but because it was located northwest of Yongzhou and because the three thousand Li wide Qin Mountains blocked the way, not many people traveled to Emperor Qin Mountain. However, the natives of Yongzhou were proud of their Emperor Qin City, the most populated city.

In actuality——Yuzhou was at the center, and Yu City was at the center of Yuzhou!

The absolute center allowed for commerce, trade and other business to flourish, and numerous travellers entered the city every day.

December 30th, noon of the Yearly Sacrifice.

“Old Brother, you are wrong! Who is that Teng Qingshan? He reached the True Dan of the Innate Realms at the age of seventeen! Qing Hu Island only sent Zhao Danchen. Why didn’t they send any True Dan innate experts? Based on my knowledge, this Teng Qingshan has the ability to kill True Dan innate experts, so only Golden Dan innate experts are able to kill him!” The skinny old man roared loudly in the restaurant.

“The three Law Enforcing Elders sent by the Emperor Yu’s Hall should be Golden Dan Innate Experts too, right?!”

The skinny old man laughed, “I didn’t say that! Anyway, the stories that spread are already pretty detailed. I heard that one of the three experts was Du Xuan, who was a powerful figure ranked in the《Heavenly Ranking》. The four Golden Dan innate experts encircled Teng Qingshan, but he still escaped. Tsk tsk!”

“This Teng Qingshan is really fierce! He offended all of the land’s

Eight Supreme Sects!”

“If you want to offend the sects, you might as well offend all of them! Maybe I will offend the whole world one day and be hunted down! It’s worth it even if it costs my life! Plus, the four Golden Dan innate experts didn’t manage to catch Teng Qingshan, so who IS able to catch him? You guys watch, the Eight Supreme Sects definitely won’t be able to catch Teng Qingshan!”

The Yearly Sacrifice this year was very lively.

As the news spread, everyone discussed. Even the Eight Supreme Sects had no power to stop the discussion since the law failed where violators were legion. All the people of the world discussed? They couldn’t do anything about it!

In the corner of a restaurant.

Two ordinary middle-aged men sat there as they listened to Teng Qingshan. Excitement could be seen on their faces. These two people were men of the Gui Yuan Sect stationed in Yu City!

“That happened during the 28th of December! Only two days has passed and the news has already spread to this location.”

“Commander is so powerful!”

The two were very excited, because in their hearts——Teng Qingshan would always be the commander of Gui Yuan Sect!

“We must go tell the Lord about this news. We must tell the sect as soon as possible!”

“I wonder what would happen when the Sovereign knows.”

The two could no longer endure. They immediately stood up, paid the bill, and rushed to the station.

Chapter 264: Travelling Alone

The blue sky looked like a porcelain plate while the white clouds resembled silk.

Although what happened in Wu City had become the prime conversation piece between the citizens of the Nine Prefectures, Qing Hu Island was still the same. In fact, because of this humiliation, many disciples of the Qing Hu Island became even more diligent.

They were part of Qing Hu Island! If Qing Hu Island was humiliated, it meant that they were humiliated.

If Qing Hu Island was respected, all the disciples would feel proud. Right now, the teachers were even stricter and the disciples trained arduously.... Qing Hu Island was united like never before! Simultaneously, all of them hated Teng Qingshan to the bones.

Qing Hu Island, Bolt Dragon Attic!

"Island Lord!" Gu Yong stepped into the Bolt Dragon Attic and stared at the man with gold-colored long hair, sitting cross-legged as he cultivated in silence. This man was Tie Pan, the current Island Lord of Qing Hu Island!

Tie Pan smiled and said, "Senior Martial Brother, please sit."

"Island Lord, half a month has passed since what happened in Wu City. Is there any news of Teng Qingshan?" asked Gu Yong as he stared at Tie Pan.

Tie Pan frowned and glanced at Gu Yong before he opened his mouth, "Ever since Teng Qingshan escaped in Wu City, we did receive many reports stating that Teng Qingshan was found, but none of the reports we received were true! Until now, we still have no knowledge of Teng Qingshan's location!"

"Whether he is still disguising himself as a merchant or if he is hiding in some corner of a mountain, no one knows!"

"With his skill of disguise, finding him is as difficult as climbing the heavens! Last time, we found Teng Qingshan because that godly thief found the Godly Axe and the Reincarnation Spear! Teng Qingshan must have become wiser after this, and he definitely won't make a mistake like that again!"

Gu Yong's facial expression looked very bad as he asked in a deep voice, "Island Lord, don't tell me Qing Hu Island is going to let Teng Qingshan go free?"

Tie Pan's face turned black as he shouted coldly, "Senior Martial Brother!"

Gu Yong was stunned. This Junior Martial Brother Tie Pan had always respected him even though he wasn't the Island Lord anymore.

"Junior Martial Brother, what do you want to tell me?" Gu Yong frowned.

Tie Pan looked slightly frustrated and angry as he glared like an angry lion and said, "Senior Martial Brother, you are the most talented one in our generation! I reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm a few years later than you, and my ability is a lot more inferior compared to you! Yet, you are still caring about that Teng Qingshan? That's just a trivial matter!"

"So what if the people of this world talk about this? Even if this happened, who would dare to look down on Qing Hu Island?"

"This time, when Elder Zhao went to Yuzhou, didn't Emperor Yu's Hall still receive him sincerely? Why? Because of our Martial Ancestor!"

"But Martial Ancestor has less than a hundred years left before he reaches his five hundredth birthday, the day of his doom. Less than a hundred years! Senior Martial Brother, aren't you worried?" Tie Pan's eyes reddened as he continued, "If, by the time Martial Ancestor reaches the day of his doom and passes away, Qing Hu

Island still has no Emptiness Realm Expert, what should we do? Just watch our thousands of years' foundation destroyed in a single day?"

"The matter regarding Teng Qingshan is just a trivial matter! The matter regarding the Emptiness Realm Expert is the major one! Senior Martial Brother.....Two months have passed since the day of your abdication, but looking at you in this state, I am really worried!"

Hearing these words, Gu Yong became silent.

Right.....

Teng Qingshan had only ruined the reputation of Qing Hu Island slightly, but the status of Qing Hu Island wasn't affected at all! Qing Hu Island's Heaven and Earth was the Emptiness Realm Expert. If the Emptiness Realm Expert was gone, then it meant that their Heaven had collapsed!

"The Gui Yuan Sect has one Emptiness Realm Expert, and that Zhuge Yuanhong is progressing at an extremely shocking speed. Seeing how events are progressing, Zhuge Yuanhong might reach the Emptiness Realm at any time! Maybe ten years or a hundred years from now, the Gui Yuan Sect will have two Emptiness Realm Experts, but Qing Hu Island will have none! By that time, Qing Hu Island would be like the Sword Sect that existed over a thousand years ago!"

"By that time, Qing Hu Island will disappear like dust and no longer exist! Senior Martial Brother, when compared to that catastrophe, does Teng Qingshan still matter?"

Gu Yong remained silent while his facial expression changed drastically. It was obvious that he was struggling in the bottom of his heart.

After a long time——

Gu Yong's facial expression became calm again as he bowed and

declared, "Island Lord! Anger had blinded my eyes! From today onwards, I will no longer ask about the matter regarding Teng Qingshan! I will cultivate with all my heart to reach the Emptiness Realm!" Hearing these words, Island Lord Tie Pan smiled.

……

Ever since what happened in Wu City, Teng Qingshan tried practicing different ways of transforming the Innate True Origin. He stayed in the region of Yuzhou's Iron Blade Mountain Range and researched for a total of ten days. Throughout these ten days, Teng Qingshan gained much experience, making him more confident of surviving should he encounter a Golden Dan innate expert. Even though winning was impossible, he would at least be able to escape.

Surviving was no problem!

After that, Teng Qingshan left Iron Blade Mountain Range and headed north.

Every time nightfall came, Teng Qingshan would ride the Dark Veins Horse he bought and galloped on the official road at a rapid clip. With Teng Qingshan's night vision, traveling at night posed absolutely no problems. He could travel a distance of a thousand Li within one night.

As he traveled, Teng Qingshan cultivated on horseback, not wasting any time.

During the day, Teng Qingshan would rest in the secluded forests, where he would cultivate in silence and practice the Three Postures.

…

In this manner, Teng Qingshan spent his days and nights. Half a month had elapsed since what transpired in Wu City.

Teng Qingshan had only traveled for five days before he left the region of Yuzhou, entering the northernmost Yanzhou of the Nine

Prefectures.

Bai Lian City, a small city in northern Yanzhou.

A person walked to the doors of Wan Xiang Tower.

This person had loose hair and was dressed in an unlined garment. In addition to a large bag on his back, a machete hung from his waist. He stopped in front of the Wan Xiang Tower and looked up at the three big gold gilding words——Wan Xiang Tower!

"Yi City has a Wan Xiang Tower, and this Bai Lian City has a Wan Xiang Tower as well! There is probably a Wan Xiang Tower in every city in the land of the Nine Prefectures. The Wan Xiang Sect never strive for supremacy and keeps a low profile, but in terms of wealth, it is a terrifying existence. Just every Wan Xiang Tower added together would result in a terrifying number. The Eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures and many other sects probably didn't exist as long as this Wan Xiang Sect! This is a long-established sect and probably has many powerful disciples." Teng Qingshan sighed in awe as he thought.

This sect was wealthy, and its disciples were everywhere in the Nine Prefectures! As it never strived for supremacy, it naturally saved up a lot of strength.

It was very hard to determine how powerful a sect like this truly was.

"Please remove your weapons before you enter Wan Xiang Tower." The two young ladies bearing swords stretched out their hands at the same time and stopped Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan then handed the machete that hung from his waist and walked into the tower.

The two disciples of Wan Xiang Tower no longer intercepted Teng Qingshan……Although there were weapons in Teng Qingshan's bag, they did not know about it. Secondly, even if they

knew, they couldn't force the customer to open his bag, as that would be far too extreme.

Wan Xiang Tower was extremely spacious.

""Earthly Ranking", "Hidden Dragon Ranking", "Young Phoenix Ranking"!" Teng Qingshan stared at the three books in the counter and recalled that when he first entered the city, he bought an"Earthly Ranking" from Wan Xiang Tower. It was through the "Young Phoenix Ranking" that he understood many principles of this Nine Prefectures.

"Fellow, give me these three books," Teng Qingshan spoke.

"The "Hidden Dragon Ranking"and the"Young Phoenix Ranking" each costs a hundred silver taels, while the "Earthly Ranking" costs ten silver taels," The shop assistant standing behind the counter replied.

Teng Qingshan fished out a wad of silver notes and chose three notes, each worth a hundred silver taels.

When the shop assistant saw the wad of silver notes in Teng Qingshan's hands, he felt envious and sighed in awe. "One really shouldn't judge a book by its cover. This person, who seemed like an ordinary man with not much money, actually just took out a wad of silver notes!" As his mind raced, he gave Teng Qingshan the three books and a change of ninety silver taels.

Although the silver notes required fees to be exchanged into silver taels, merchants still liked to use silver notes. However, the ordinary civilians did not like silver notes.

"Do you have the "Heavenly Ranking"?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"I apologize, but it is not for sale." The fellow shook his head.

With three books in hand, Teng Qingshan walked to the counter that sold materials and instantly had his eyes on the Star Pattern Steel. "Give me a Jin of Star Pattern Steel!" With this, he took out ten notes from the wad of silver notes, each worth a hundred taels

of silver.

"One Jin? Star Pattern Steel?" The shop assistant in the counter was slightly surprised. People rarely bought Star Pattern Steel, which was of equal its weight in gold.

Nonetheless, the fellow still removed a Jin of Star Pattern Steel and carefully measured its weight before giving it to Teng Qingshan.

One Jin of Star Pattern Steel was one Jin of gold, which cost a thousand silver taels!

Teng Qingshan placed the Star Pattern Steel and the three books into the bag and thought to himself, "With this Star Pattern Steel, I will be able to repair the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear.....If I continue northward, I will soon enter the Great Prairie! It will be hard to find a weapon forging craftsman!"

Bai Lian CIty stood less than a thousand Li away from the Great Prairie.

With Teng Qingshan's traveling speed, it would only take him one day!

...

Bai Lian City, in the rear courtyard of Yang's Weapon Forging Shop.

"Craftsman Liu, this is Mr. Qing. He is willing to pay a high price to request Craftsman Liu to repair a weapon for him." A slightly fat middle-aged man wearing a hat said to a muscular elder with a round cap.

Craftsman Liu glanced at Teng Qingshan and asked, "Mr. Qing, what weapon would you like me to repair?"

"Craftsman Liu, can you repair a weapon made of Star Pattern Steel?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Star Pattern Steel?" Craftsman Liu laughed, "That is not hard,

but the price depends on how broken your weapon is!"

Teng Qingshan answered, "A commission of a thousand silver taels! I want you to repair it immediately."

"Sure, no problem." Craftsman Liu's eyes immediately brightened. A thousand silver taels was enough to forge a Star Pattern Steel weapon, let alone repairing one.

After a while, in the craftsman's shop.

As Craftsman Liu saw the Reincarnation Spear that Teng Qingshan handed over, his facial expression changed. "This is...this is——"

"Teacher, isn't this weapon..." The junior disciple beside him also widened his eyes.

The news about catching the Teng Qingshan had spread throughout the land, and the information about the Reincarnation Spear became even more detailed since many of Qing Hu Island's soldiers saw that a part of Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear was missing.

The two felt slightly puzzled as they stared at Teng Qingshan with fear.

They were afraid that Teng Qingshan would kill them!

"If you repair it well, there will be a great reward! But if you have other thoughts in mind....." Teng Qingshan's eyes flashed with lightning as he scanned the weapon-forging craftsman and his disciple. The two hastily nodded in fright, and the old craftsman hastily vowed, "Lord Qing, don't worry. I will repair it."

Teng Qingshan's strength was well known throughout the land of the Nine Prefectures. Even the four great Golden Dan Innate Experts didn't manage to kill him, so which ordinary mortal would dare to provoke him?

As the night drew near, Teng Qingshan carried his bag and left

Yang's Weapon Forging Shop rapidly. "Once I leave Yanzhou, I will be entering the Great Prairie!"

As for the weapon-forging craftsman and the disciple, they still felt a sense of fear after having survived.

"Teacher, is he Teng Qingshan?" The disciple dared to let out a sigh of relief only after Teng Qingshan left.

"Our customer is Mr. Qing. How is that related to Teng Qingshan?" That old craftsman glared at the disciple as he rebuked. He immediately looked at the gold note worth ten gold taels in his hand. He then let out a sigh of relief, and it was only at this moment that he realized——his back was covered with cold drops of sweat.

Chapter 265: Teng Qingshan's Ambition

It was nighttime. A bright and clear moon hung high up in the sky, and the dim moonlight covered the entire earth like a thin veil.

On the boundless earth, a handsome horse could be seen running on the official road. It was Teng Qingshan riding on his Dark Veins Horse!

"These three books are still the October edition." Teng Qingshan knew that the four rankings of the Nine Prefectures were updated semiannually. The new editions of the four rankings were published on the first of April and first of October. "However, Wan Xiang Tower set the price of the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and the "Young Phoenix Ranking" to a hundred silver taels, which is ten times the price of the "Earthly Ranking"...I have never actually read the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" or the "Young Phoenix Ranking"."

Teng Qingshan read while he was riding. He could only read on horseback at night because he was in the state of 'One with the Horse' and could see in the dark.

He skimmed through the "Earthly Ranking", then opened the thick "Hidden Dragon Ranking" as he thought to himself, "This ranking only has a hundred and eight people, but it is a lot thicker than the "Earthly Ranking". I wonder what the contents are!" As Teng Qingshan flipped through the "Hidden Dragon Ranking", he saw that the first of the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" was him, Teng Qingshan!

There was a very detailed description of Teng Qingshan.

"Talented expert?" When Teng Qingshan saw how the book referred to him, he shook his head and smiled. He then continued perusing.

He skimmed through the book and soon read the descriptions of the 108 people.

"The "Hidden Dragon Ranking" described a hundred and eight people, and the "Earthly Ranking" described seventy-two, but the price of the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" is ten times that of the "Earthly Ranking". No wonder....there is even more information at the back." Teng Qingshan realized that the descriptions of the 108 people only took up half of the book.

The other half of the book described the many heroes of the Nine Prefectures.

"Eh? First of January edition?" When Teng Qingshan saw the date, he was surprised.

"Because the four rankings of the Nine Prefectures record too few heroes and the great land of the Nine Prefectures has countless heroes, the Wan Xiang Sect records the stories of these outstanding figures in the Chronicles of the Nine Prefectures' Heroes. The Chronicles of the Nine Prefectures' Heroes is written in the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and "Young Phoenix Ranking" and is updated monthly."

When Teng Qingshan saw the line of words in the book, he couldn't help but laugh, "Haha, this Wan Xiang Sect really knows how to earn money! The two rankings are updated once a month, and each costs a hundred silver taels! Many people most likely buy it every month.....How much money will this earn?"

Even if only one person bought the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" every month, it would be a total of 1200 silver taels a year! That was just the amount earned if one person bought it! Many sects and wealthy merchants would buy it often. Even if there were only ten thousand faithful buyers, the Wan Xiang Sect would earn over ten million silver taels! If faithful buyers, warriors, and other individuals purchased one "Hidden Dragon Ranking", then earning a hundred million per year through the sale of the "Hidden Dragon

Ranking" wasn't strange at all.

Through just one "Hidden Dragon Ranking" , Wan Xiang Sect would be able to earn ten million silver taels, which was the same as a million gold taels! However, this was just a small amount of the Wan Xiang Sect's earnings.

"This Wan Xiang Sect is filthy rich. It really knows how to earn money!" Teng Qingshan was extremely surprised. "This book itself is worth nothing, but the information is of great value. And since the Wan Xiang Sect is distributed throughout the land of the Nine Prefectures, they can gather information at a low cost."

This Chronicles of the Nine Prefectures' Heroes was very interesting to Teng Qingshan. It recorded the outstanding figures in every area of the Nine Prefectures. Many gang leaders were also recorded in this book.

Teng Qingshan was recorded on the first page!

"Eh? It also recorded what happened during the fight in Wu City? Right. It's the First of January Edition, and that fight happened during twenty-eighth of December! With Wan Xiang Sect's ability to gather information, they would have known the same day. They even recorded the words 'Haha, bastards of Qing Hu Island, do you think you guys can catch me, Teng Qingshan?' that I shouted that day."

The information about Teng Qingshan himself took up two and a half pages.

The information written down was very detailed, and there were even words of judgement.

They were words of praises, calling Teng Qingshan one of the most talented experts in the history of the land of the Nine Prefectures.

"The number one expert that appeared in a thousand years?" Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled, "Actually, I am just a

Hollow Dan innate expert! I haven't reach the True Dan of the Innate Realm. I am only strong because of the physical strength that I gained by training in Internal Martial Arts!"

In terms of talent, Teng Qingshan knew clearly that he was only considered superior, he was not the number one expert seen in a thousand years.

After perusing the book, Teng Qingshan then immersed himself in the state of 'One with the Horse', this harmonious realm.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

He galloped all night long!

...

The Great Prairie was vast and endless!

The entire land of the Nine Prefectures was one big continent. The endless Desolate Land was located south of the Nine Prefectures, while the vast Great Prairie was north of the Nine Prefectures! The Desolate Land and the Great Prairie each occupied an extremely wide area.

How wide was it?

There was no need to explain how wide the Desolate Land was.

The Great Prairie seemed to be very sparsely populated. Oftentime an inhabitant couldn't be seen even after travelling a distance of several Li! It was a sparsely populated Great Prairie; however, the total population of the three Kingdoms in the Great Prairie, not counting the tribal people, was over ten million!

No one had ever counted the absolute total population in the entire prairie.

A vast but sparsely populated area. Yet, the total population was so great! Based on this fact, one could imagine how vast and boundless the area was. Crossing the Great Prairie was a very difficult task because there were too many tribes and mounted

bandits, but it was of no difficulty to an innate expert.

As morning arrived, the bright red sun hung above the horizon to the east and the warm radiance shone the endless prairie.

"Ney ney~~~" A handsome horse with its legs raised to the air appeared.

"I have finally arrived the prairie!"

Teng Qingshan leaped off the horse and gazed at the scenery of the prairie. He couldn't help but feel shock as he watched.

The sky was crystal clear! White clouds floated as ornaments!

The Great Prairie during early spring was a vast expanse of yellow, it boundaries indiscernible!

At this moment, Teng QIngshan felt that the world consisted solely of this endless and vast grassland, while the sky covered the whole world like the lid of a pot. In the horizon, the prairie and the sky were connected!

"Vast!"

"Endless!"

As Teng Qingshan stood before this endless Prairie and this boundless sky, he immediately felt so small in this world, like a grain of sand!

Standing on this great earth, Teng Qingshan felt——

The great earth was his roots!

"The sky and this great earth!"

If anyone was around him, they would notice that Teng Qingshan actually started performing the 'Horizontal Fist' of the Five Element Boxing from Xing Yi Martial Arts. A baby-like smile also appeared on his face. As he performed each move slowly, he gradually closed his eyes.

Teng Qingshan's attainment of the Five Element Boxing had

reached the realm of a Grandmaster.

These years, he had been figuring out the Three Postures and rarely practiced the Five Element Boxing, but at this moment, although his 'Horizontal Fist' still had signs of the Five Element Boxing, as time passed……it began to evolve.

Two hours, four hours……

The sun passed from the east to west!

Occasionally, travellers who passed by would see Teng Qingshan practicing, but those people only thought that Teng Qingshan's fists were very slow. In addition, they were too lazy to care about it.

On the vast prairie, Teng Qingshan closed his eyes and practiced the Horizontal Fist. At this moment, the Horizontal Fist had now evolved into something completely different from the Horizontal Fist of Five Element Boxing.

Each move became heavy.

Each move was as fast as lightning but appeared as slow as a mill.

The sky in the west had turned bright red.

Another group of travellers passed by.

"Look, what is that person doing? His fists are so slow and his eyes are closed." Wearing a green cloak, a tribal girl with ribbons strapped around her waist pointed at Teng Qingshan as she spoke.

"Naren Tuoya, that might be a warrior." A muscular tribal man wearing a thick cloak answered.

Suddenly, a skinny young man in their group ran towards Teng Qingshan and grabbed the reins of the Dark Veins Horse, which was a few zhang away from Teng Qingshan. As soon as he grabbed the reins, the Dark Veins Horse neighed, frightening the young horse thief and causing him to immediately look towards Teng Qingshan.

However, Teng Qingshan was still practicing boxing with his eyes closed.

"Wu Di! What are you doing?" the tribal girl shouted in anger.

"This is a Dark Veins Horse!" The skinny young man laughed, "It costs almost a thousand silver taels, enough to buy two hundred sheep for our tribe!"

"Wu Di, let the horse go. That horse belongs to the man practicing boxing," a silver-haired elder with a round white cap said.

"Let it go!" the tribal girl shouted.

"In your dreams, Naren Tuoya. This is worth two hundred sheep! It's valued a lot more than all of my possessions combined!" The young man called Wu Di immediately leaped onto the horse as he shouted. Since the Dark Veins Horse was tamed, it didn't resist. Wu Di clamped his legs around the horse's belly, and the Dark Veins Horse immediately galloped afar. As it galloped, Wu Di even shouted, "Naren Tuoya, chase after me if you can. Haha...."

The tribal girl was furious and immediately ran to Teng Qingshan's side.

"Your horse was stolen!" The tribal girl spoke as she pulled Teng Qingshan.

"Bang!"

As soon as the tribal girl touched Teng Qingshan's body, she was thrown into the air and fell onto the ground. Fortunately, the grass was thick enough and nothing major happened.

"Naren Tuoya!"

Immediately, many people in the group ran over as they shouted in shock.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan opened his eyes. His sight became clear again. "I just....." Teng Qingshan said to himself.

Suddenly, he saw the red sky in the west and thought to himself, "What? It's already evening?" Teng Qingshan only remember what happened indistinctly.

"Naren Tuoya, are you alright?" Many people surrounded the girl.

"What is wrong with you?" A tribal man glared at Teng Qingshan and exclaimed in anger, "Your horse was stolen and Naren Tuoya informed you with a good intention. Yet, you actually hurt her!"

Teng Qingshan also saw the figure very far away riding a Dark Veins Horse. He couldn't help but feel a sense of bitterness.

The Dark Veins Horse.....

If it was stolen, then so be it. Teng Qingshan didn't cared about the Dark Veins Horse, but who would have thought that the rare chance of enlightenment would be destroyed!

"Sorry, I was practicing. I really didn't know." Teng Qingshan still apologized sincerely, since he understood that the tribal girl did not do it on purpose.

Naren Tuoya had already stood up. She ran over and stared at Teng Qingshan with her spirited and pure eyes as she said excitedly, "You are so powerful. I only touched you once and I was blasted away. I didn't feel the presence of inner strength. You must be a very powerful expert. Teach me how you blasted me away!"

"I still have something to do!" Teng Qingshan stared at the crowd and smiled as he said, "I will be leaving first!"

With this, Teng Qingshan immediately headed north.

"Walk with us!" The tribal girl was still shouting when Teng Qingshan's body seemed to have blurred. With just a few steps, he was already far away.

"This is a powerful expert."

"He is a truly powerful expert."

Those people looked at Teng Qingshan's back in shock. With just a few simple steps, he was far away. They had never seen someone with such ability.

"I knew he was a powerful expert!" Naren Tuoya stared at the tiny figure in the distance helplessly and said to herself, "If only he could teach me..."

...

On the endless prairie, Teng Qingshan walked alone with a bag on his back.

"Why did that girl wake me up?" As Teng Qingshan walked on the prairie, he didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. He just felt very bitter. He clenched his fist when all of a sudden, a yellow flash of lightning seemed to have appeared on his fist and disappeared in a flash.

"Ahhhhh!!!"

Unable to endure, Teng Qingshan shouted out loud.

"Should I be happy or angry?" Teng Qingshan knew clearly what happened yesterday!

When Teng Qingshan was growing up in the Teng Jia Village, he had always thought of.....creating a cultivating method that was even more powerful than the Godly Tiger Form Technique! Teng Qingshan had never given up on this goal!

He had always been practicing the Three Postures.

As for the Five Element Spear of Xing Yi, the four techniques that Teng Qingshan created were of the same concept as Internal Martial Arts.

To Teng Qingshan....

Training his inner strength and Innate True Origin was just a perk! Whether it was in his previous life or this life, Internal Martial Arts was the Art that required the most energy! However,

because the Spiritual Qi of Heavens and Earth was sparse, reaching the Grandmaster Realm was the limit!

Teng Qingshan had already reached the Grandmaster Realm!

However, he got the feeling that——there were even higher and deeper realms than the Grandmaster Realm!

If he wanted to reach the higher levels, he must create an Internal Martial Arts technique that was even more powerful than the Godly Tiger Form Technique!

"Just now.....If she didn't disturb me just now and I practiced in such a realm for ten to fifteen days, I would have been able to create an Internal Martial Arts technique that is even stronger and more profound than the Godly Tiger Form Technique." Teng Qingshan felt so bitter as he thought.

Such enlightenment was very rare!

Firstly, Teng Qingshan experienced numerous sufferings and frustration. Plus, Zhuge Qing died and he was forced to leave his family and travel far away. All of these refined Teng Qingshan's mind.

Secondly, Teng Qingshan was well-grounded! He was a Grandmaster in his previous life, he cultivated over ten years in this life, and he practiced the Three Postures arduously every day. He had reached a culmination in his realm. With such accumulation of knowledge and cultivation, he would be able to reach enlightenment one day.

Thirdly, before he arrived the Great Prairie, he was being pursued and was in a precarious situation! The endless sky and the endless land of the Great Prairie....stunned Teng Qingshan.

As these three elements combined, Teng Qingshan entered a marvelous realm!

"Within only a day of practice, I have created the foundation of a new technique!" Teng Qingshan currently only remembered two

moves.

On the prairie.

Teng Qingshan was practicing these two moves. However, after practicing for one hour, Teng Qingshan gave up.

"I kept feeling like I am about to explode, but I'm suddenly stopped by something! I feel like puking blood!" Teng Qingshan could even feel the blood in his body rippling. "Looks like I have to reach that state of enlightenment! I can only practice in that kind of special state!"

It was just a day of practice....but the result caused Teng Qingshan to feel agitated.

"So within Internal Martial Arts, the realm above the Grandmaster Realm is Communicating Nature!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed as he stared at his fist. An earthy yellow glow flashed. "And what I understood earlier must be the Element of Earth in the Five Elements of the heavens and earth. Unfortunately, I only obtained superficial knowledge!"

Although Teng Qingshan felt bitter, he still felt excited.

Because——

He was no longer oblivious. Now he knew which path to follow!

"Being able to find enlightened this time meant that I have reached the limit of the Grandmaster Realm! If I continue cultivating, I will definitely break through the Grandmaster Realm and reach a higher level!" Teng Qingshan had always had this ambition in his heart!

In this land of the Nine Prefectures, there were two cultivating systems.

One was Daoist!

Whether it was the Emperor Yu's Hall, the Ying Family, or the Gui Yuan Sect, their cultivation was divided into four great phases:

Postliminary Realm, Innate Realm, Emptiness Realm, and Realm of Omnipotent Experts. These cultivators cultivated inner strength, True Origin, and the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm in their Dantian!

The other system was the Buddhist Sect!

The main Buddhist Sect was Mani Temple. Their cultivation was divided into a four great phases: Ordinary Monk, Arhat, Bodhisattva, and Buddha (Omnipotent beings). Such cultivators cultivated the Śarīra, which was located in the body's Niwan Palace.

TLN: This is where the Niwan Palace is located.

Teng Qingshan had an ambition!

He desired to create a third system!

The Internal Martial Arts System!

According to his plan, this system mainly cultivated the human body instead of the Niwan Palace or the Dantian! The Internal Martial Arts System was divided into the Realm of Ordinary Warriors and the Grandmaster Realm. As for the realms higher than the Grandmaster Realm, Teng Qingshan didn't know about them in the past.....but now he had touched upon the edge of the higher realms!

"During this trip, learning the axe technique left by Emperor Yu's Hall is secondary. The most important thing is to create the third realm of Internal Martial Arts!" At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt very ambitious.

On the boundless prairie, Teng Qingshan walked alone, gradually getting farther and farther away.

Chapter 266: Blood Flowed like River!

In his previous life, after Cat died, Teng Qingshan had used all his energy on pursuing the apex of the Martial Way.

Apex of the Martial Way!

That was the desire in the bottom of Teng Qingshan's heart. Even in this life, Teng Qingshan had never given up on building a path that belonged to Internal Martial Arts!

It was not until he entered the Great Prairie that he experienced enlightenment.

Although it was interrupted, this experience pointed Teng Qingshan in a clear direction!

What about the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》? Teng Qingshan was no longer worried about that. Now, all his heart was on creating a martial art of a higher caliber within Internal Martial Arts!

"If I do arrive the Godly Axe Mountain of the Northern Sea Continent one day and see the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》...as the saying goes, all techniques are connected. Whether it was Mani Temple, Emperor Yu's Hall, or the Ying Family, all of them had to comprehend the heavens and earth after reaching the level of Buddha or the Emptiness Realm. The same went with Internal Martial Arts.

"Watching the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》will help me with my comprehension of the Heavens and Earth."

Teng Qingshan knew this point clearly.

"However....." Teng Qingshan also felt puzzled about something as he thought to himself, "If my body hadn't been strengthened by the energy refined by the Splitting Mountain Axe in the Heavenly Flood Palace, my physical strength would probably only be around two hundred thousand Jin and could only be compared to a Hollow

Dan innate expert!”

“Perhaps I can now comprehend the Dao of Heaven?”

Teng Qingshan also felt slightly dubious!

He knew clearly that his ability improved sharply in the Heavenly Flood Palace. It didn’t improve through the practice of his martial arts, but purely through external forces!

Although Teng Qingshan felt confused, he still trained arduously in the prairie!

With a bag on his back, Teng Qingshan looked like an ascetic monk as he walked on the vast prairie.

The sky was his blanket and the earth was his bed!

Every worry and hatred was forgotten. There was only the desire to pursue the great Dao in his heart.

One month had passed since Teng Qingshan entered the prairie, but Teng Qingshan was still walking in the region controlled by Snow Hawk Hall! This area was considered the outer regions of the Great Prairie. Although Teng Qingshan had encountered some troubles while he was travelling, it didn’t cause much of a problem for him.

During the second and third month after Teng Qingshan entered the Great Prairie, Teng Qingshan was walking in the region under the control of the Three Great Kingdoms of the prairie. During these two months, Teng Qingshan went on a killing spree! Rivers of blood flowed!

It happened because a group of mounted bandits was raiding the prairie when they found the lone traveller Teng Qingshan. At the time, Teng Qingshan was dressing raggedly with broken shoes on his feet and an untrimmed beard, making him seem like a beggar. Perhaps, those mounted bandits didn’t find any victims, but as they galloped past Teng Qingshan, a mounted bandit simply tried to slash at Teng Qingshan!

It was very common for mounted bandits to simply kill people on the prairie!

Unfortunately, they kicked the hot-plate this time!

This group of bandits had over ninety people. After a moment, Teng Qingshan had killed over thirty people before the others immediately fled. Teng Qingshan didn't care about the ones who fled. Instead, he continued training arduously while pondering how to incorporate the Element of Earth into martial arts. However, Teng Qingshan didn't expect that——

The group of bandits was actually a troop of Ash-Gray Wolf Capital City Army of the Golden Wolf Kingdom, one of the Three Great Kingdoms in the prairie.

TLN: Ash-Gray Wolf Army is divided into five armies, each in charge of a city.

The Three Great Kingdoms were enemies against one another.

Because the natives of the prairie were brutal and ferocious, the Three Great Kingdoms allowed their armies to send some men disguised as mounted bandits to rob the territories of the other kingdoms!

The sixty-plus survived soldiers fled to the border of the kingdom, where ten thousand soldiers of the Ash-Gray Wolf North City Army were stationed! But although the North City Army was one of the five armies of the Ash-Gray Wolf Army, would they search for a lone traveller in the vast prairie for the sake of thirty people?

Normally, they would just end matter without settling it.

However——

Teng Qingshan was heading north! Finally, he arrived the border of the Golden Wolf Kingdom and was seen by the patrolling soldiers who survived that day! These soldiers gnashed their teeth and immediately notified their superiors in order to avenge their

brothers!

Since the lone traveller was just before their eyes, of course they sent people to kill him!

This action seemed to have poked a hole through the heavens!

The ten thousand soldiers of the North City!

When the general of the North City knew that one person had managed to kill eight hundred of his men, he became extremely furious and immediately ordered, “So what if that’s a Golden Dan innate expert?! He’s all by himself Exhaust his Innate True Origin and kill him!” On the Great Prairie, none of the Eight Supreme Sects were able to control the Three Great Kingdoms.

In the center of the Great Prairie, the Three Great Kingdoms were the ruling entities!

The slaughter immediately started!

The men of the Great Prairie were a savage people. After losing so many brothers, they killed with the intention to exhaust the opponent’s True Origin. The battle……went from noon until evening! As the glow of the sunset dyed the sky in the west red, the grassland……was dyed red by fresh blood!

In the beginning, the lone traveller didn’t kill very quickly, but the speed became increasingly fast towards the end. The fists that appeared as slow as a mill were actually as fast as lightning. In the blink of an eye, over ten people were killed. During the last hour of the battle, the number of soldiers killed was equivalent to the number of soldiers killed during the previous six hours!

During this battle, the North City Army lost over sixteen thousand people! Over three thousand people were injured!

They originally had a superior attitude and wanted to execute Teng Qingshan. Numerous soldiers encircled Teng Qingshan with the intention of tiring him to death, but too many people died. Seeing that so many of their brothers died, many soldiers felt their

eyes redden as they turned mad! But in the end——

Soldiers were killed until fear filled the survivors' heart!

Retreat! Retreat!

Run! Run for your lives!

The face of the general of the North City Army turned pale in fright as he screamed, "That's not a human! Not a human! He must be Arada! The Demon Arada!"

Because Teng Qingshan had been training arduously on the prairie, he had also seen the lifestyles of the natives of the Great Prairie.

When Teng Qingshan was in the great land of the Nine Prefectures, he learned that the two prefectures, Youzhou and Yanzhou, were bitter and cold places. The natives of Youzhou and Yanzhou often battled with the natives of the Great Prairie. They were an extremely brave and fierce people. Because of their bravery and fierceness, they were called the kings of the Nine Prefectures! As for the natives of the Great Prairie, they attacked Youzhou and Yanzhou all year long!

Through this, one could imagine the how fierce the natives of the prairie were! To be more precise, the natives of the Great Prairie weren't fierce, but rather brutal and cruel!

As months elapsed, Teng QIngshan walked several thousand Li from the outer regions to the center, and he noticed——

Ordinary prairie tribes were very friendly to travellers. If Teng Qingshan wanted to eat, he would usually eat in some tribe and pay some crushed silver.

These small tribes on the prairie were people of the lowest social level in the Great Prairie! They cared for sheep and cows and lived where there was grass. They were people of no power!

As for the bigger tribes, they were very domineering, brutal, and

fierce. They oppressed and exploited the small tribes to the point that they would rob the small tribes like mounted bandits!

As for the Three Great Kingdoms, they were even more bloody! The Three Kingdoms had powerful warriors and even the existence of an Emptiness Realm Expert! Because the Great Prairie was a spacious and sparsely populated place, the Three Kingdoms' control of their own lands had reached the limit. A kingdom just had to weaken the other two kingdoms and strengthen itself!

The armies of the Three Great Kingdoms were even more terrifying than mounted bandits!

……

Of course Teng Qingshan wouldn't give mercy to the fierce and brutal troops who wanted to kill him! Teng Qingshan originally wanted to leave after killing some people, but he did not expect……that all those soldiers would move like wind and encircle Teng Qingshan!

Arrows! Crossbows! Boiling oil! A large number of cavalrymen against Teng Qingshan!

Those soldiers wanted to exhaust and tire Teng Qingshan to death! If Teng Qingshan was really a Golden Dan innate expert, it was possible for him to be tired to death by several thousand soldiers!

Unfortunately……

They encountered Teng Qingshan, the only Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts in the great land of the Nine Prefectures!

Over sixteen thousand people died, and over three thousand people were wounded. A total of twenty thousand casualties!

This news couldn't be kept a secret and rapidly spread throughout the Great Prairie like a rushing gust of wind. Numerous mounted bandits were terrified and afraid that they might encounter this lone traveller! The experts of the Three Great

Kingdoms in the prairie were afraid as well. Being able to kill almost twenty thousand people... Only an Emptiness Realm Expert with limitless True Origin was able to do that.

It was the fourth month since Teng Qingshan entered the Great Prairie!

The mirror-like lake waters resembled a pearl inlaid on the Great Prairie. The sun shone on the surface of the lake while a breeze blew and made ripples on the lake surface. The reflection of the sun on the surface of the lake also moved along with the ripples of water.

At the lakeside, Teng Qingshan was practicing his fist arts. There were only three moves, which he repeatedly practiced. The three moves seemed so simple, but when Teng Qingshan performed the moves, he seemed to be in a profound and deep realm. In addition, the speed of the moves was very strange, making it difficult to perceive the movements.

“Weng~~lingg~~”

As Teng Qingshan performed each move, his body vibrated, and the sound of the bones in synchronization could be heard. It was a lot louder than when he practiced the《Godly Tiger Form Technique》

Occasionally, a earthy yellow flash could be seen on Teng Qingshan’s body!

He continued practicing from noon until the sun dyed the western sky red with its glow and descended beneath the mountains.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan finally stopped.

“If a man in the morning hears the right way, he may die in the evening without regret."

During these four months, Teng Qingshan had gone through a shocking transformation. Since the first day he entered the Great

Prairie, Teng Qingshan had trained arduously with all his heart.....With the sky as his blanket and the earth as his bed. As time passed, Teng Qingshan could almost feel the emotions of the great earth!

When Teng Qingshan encountered pitiful small tribes, he no longer remained a bystander. Instead, he would help them, and by doing so, Teng Qingshan could feel the generosity and kindness of the great Mother Earth.

What truly sparked his enlightenment was that battle with the North City Army, which enabled him to create the third move.

Teng Qingshan understood at that moment that killing was just a natural cycle that belonged to the Heavens and Earth. Whether it was the death of an animal or a human, there was no difference to the heavens and earth.

.....

After creating the third move, Teng Qingshan cultivated in silence for a month before he managed to merge with the third move.

“The Dao of the Heavens and Earth can be divided into five elements. This Fist Art of mine should be the first part of the Earth Element Fist.” Teng Qingshan could feel that there was still a long way to go before he could interpret the Dao of Earth in the Dao of the Heavens!

However——

Teng Qingshan still noticed an astonishing achievement!

“I made a mistake previously! Also, what I thought was wrong!” Teng Qingshan sighed emotionally. He stretched his arms, and with the move of his mind, a faint earthy yellow flash passed across him. “I was ignorant before, but now I am finally clear of the first part of the fist art, the Dao of Earth!”

For the cultivation of the Buddhist Sect, ordinary monks first

cultivated inner strength and integrated a bit of their inner strength with the ‘Spirit’ in the Niwan Palace. They must cultivate the Sarra with the ‘Spirit as the focus and until the power of Sarra appeared. This power of Sarra was also known as the ‘Origin of Buddha’.

As for the cultivation of the Daoist Sect, ordinary warriors first cultivated inner strength and integrate some of their Spirit with the inner strength stored in the Dantian. With the inner strength as the focus, they had to cultivate until a Golden Dan manifested. This Golden Dan was called the Golden Dan True Origin. A simpler name was ‘Innate True Origin’.

But for the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts, what happened after Ordinary Warriors cultivated inner strength?

The meridians and channels of the entire body must be opened before a warrior is able to control the bones, muscles, and internal organs! Actually, this was necessary to reach the Grandmaster Realm.

It was just like reaching the limit of the Dantian and having sufficient Spirit was necessary to reach the Innate Realm!

What should be the next step be!

Internal Martial Arts had no cultivation method. Even the so-called “Godly Tiger Form Technique” was just a method created to increase strength in his previous world, which had only trace amounts of Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth!

And now, although Teng Qingshan had just created the first phase of the Earth Element Fist, he discovered a secret!

Chapter 267: Internal Supreme Force

“The first stage of the Buddhist Sect, Daoist, and my Internal Martial Arts is cultivation of inner strength!"

“As for the second stage, the Buddhist Sect calls it the Origin of Buddha while the Daoist Sect calls it the Innate True Origin. Then this power of my Internal Martial Art shall be named Internal Supreme Force." Teng Qingshan could sense this powerful force hiding in every part of his body and cells!

Teng Qingshan waved his right fist.

"Xiu!" An inch-long earthy yellow flash flew out of Teng Qingshan's fist, and with a "Pu" sound, it made a very deep fist-sized hole on the grassland at the side. The bottom of the hole couldn't be seen with just a glance.

"This is the Supreme Force!"

"When it's not being used, it resides in the muscles, bones, and internal organs as it nurtures every part of the body.”

“But when it bursts, it’s shockingly swift and fierce!" Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Plus, it is even more perfect when this Supreme Force is used in coordination with the body.

"The cycle of the Dao of Heaven is very fair!"

"The Innate Realm of the Daoist Sect has three phases: the Hollow Dan, True Dan, and Golden Dan!”

“As for the Arhat Realm of the Buddhist Sects, it is also divided into three phases. From the ordinary Śarīra of various colors to the highest-level Rainbow Colored Śarīra!"

“And this Internal Supreme Force of mine, it should have three phases as well!"

This was just Teng Qingshan's assumption.

……

Teng Qingshan continued northward on the boundless Great Prairie.

Six months had passed since Teng Qingshan entered the Great Prairie. Although he wasn't moving fast because of his cultivation, he still arrived the northern reaches within six months.

He was currently less than a thousand Li away from the shore of the North Sea.

"As expected!”

“Just as I expected!"

Standing on top of a snowy mountain, Teng Qingshan was extremely excited.

Although he did not create any more advanced techniques of the Earth Element Fist during these two months, his physical strength had been increasing slightly every day during this time. He could clearly feel this improvement.

Within a time of two months!

Teng Qingshan’s physical strength increased twofold! One should know that Teng Qingshan physical strength was now about seven hundred thousand Jin. Even though increasing his strength was extremely difficult, his physical strength increased twofold within two months. This was utterly astonishing.

However, this was just supplementary. The most important thing was—

“As expected, the Internal Supreme Force has a higher level!” An earthy yellow light popped out of Teng Qingshan’s arm. It encircled his arm and formed a band!

“Previously, the Internal Supreme Force only flashed like like a river of light. That should be the early phase of the Supreme Force! But after it evolved, it’s able to form a hoop! The power also increased greatly. This should be considered the middle phase of

Supreme Force!" Teng Qingshan was extremely excited.

After two months of cultivation, he had already figured out many aspects of the Supreme Force.

"The Buddhist Sect value the 'Spirit' the most since the Śarīra is located in the Niwan Palace."

"Daoists value both inner strength and Spirit. If the Spirit is weak, then it would be extremely difficult to make improvements!"

"However, my path is different……I value the body the most! Inner strength and Spirit comes second! The stronger the body, the faster the rate of progress!" Teng Qingshan noticed that his physical strength had improved gradually during these two months of cultivation.

As the physical strength increased, the speed of his refinement of the Supreme Force would also increase!

"I think I am able to progress from the early phase to the middle phase at such a fast pace because my body is too strong!" Teng Qingshan firmly believed so. If someone was in the land of the Nine Prefectures, that person would have the strength of a hundred thousand Jin upon reaching reached the Grandmaster realm!

During the early phase of the Supreme Force, the physical strength could increase to two hundred thousand Jin. When in coordination with the Supreme Force, one's ability would become even stronger.

During the middle phase of the Supreme Force, the physical strength should increase to around four hundred thousand Jin.

During the final phase of the Supreme Force, the physical strength should increase to eight hundred thousand Jin!

"Because my body was too strong, I was able to progress from the early phase to the middle phase of the Supreme Force within the

short span of two months!”

“According to my knowledge, the Buddhist Sect’s requirement of the ‘Spirit’ is even higher than the Daoist Sect’s cultivation requirements!”

“And the Internal Martial Arts values the body, so the requirement of the ‘ Spirit‘ is the lowest of the three systems!”

Teng Qingshan also noticed while he was cultivating that he could only practice the Earth Element Fist after the control of his whole body reached the Grandmaster Realm. Otherwise, the practice would be useless! During the practice of the Earth Element Fist, the mind and body must remain as one.

The inner strength and Spirit in every area of Teng Qingshan’s muscles, bones, internal organs were transforming into the Supreme Force!

“Of the three systems, one relies on the Niwan Palace to transform the inner strength and Spirit into Origin of Buddha, while the other relies on the Dantian to transform the inner strength and Spirit into True Origin. The last system relies on the whole body to transform the inner strength and Spirit into Internal Supreme Force! However, the proportions of inner strength and Spirit used by the three systems are different. The Origin of Buddha has the most ‘Spirit’ while the Internal Supreme Force has the least.”

Teng Qingshan suddenly felt as if he understood everything!

It was just like cooking. The proportions of the of the ingredients used were different. Of course—all three had different difficulty levels!

“Internal Martial Arts has the highest talent requirement! Just learning is extremely difficult.”

“Stepping into the Grandmaster Realm is as difficult as climbing the Heavens!”

“After that, when one practice this Earth Element Fist, even if I was there to teach him, that person would only be able to generate the Supreme Force after achieving enlightenment!” Teng Qingshan knew clearly that the systems of Buddhist and Daoist Sects only required one to harmonize the Spirit and Qi while sitting cross-legged in order to refine and generate the Origin of Buddha or Innate True Origin. This method was relatively easy.

However, for Internal Martial Arts, one could only cultivate while practicing the Fist Art.

Its requirement on one’s talent and comprehension ability was higher than the other two systems.

Likewise—Since the difficulty was of a higher level, its might was also stronger than the other two systems! Even during the early phase of the Internal Supreme Force, with the physical strength and the Supreme Force, one’s ability would surpass opponents of the same level. Once one reached the last phase of the Supreme Force, even Golden Dan innate expert and Arhats would be of no match.

Of course—

As the one laying the foundation for his Internal Martial Arts System, cultivating would be much more difficult for Teng Qingshan when compared to the future generations! The future generations might be able to learn the Fist Art that Teng Qingshan created, but no one could teach Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan could only comprehend the heavens and earth in order to create a path!

Difficult!

Of course creating and cultivating the third system was extremely hard. However—if Teng Qingshan could really perfect the system of Internal Martial Arts, then in the future, practitioners of Internal Martial Arts would definitely gain an upper hand among the people in the same level! As long as one

reaches the last phase of the Supreme Force, his name would definitely be in the《Heavenly Ranking》!

The Heavens were fair!

Since the cultivation was difficult, the result would naturally be of a higher caliber!

“Haha, so what if it’s difficult!” A colorful light beamed out of Teng Qingshan’s eyes as he exclaimed, “Even if it cost me my life, I will create a path that belongs to Internal Martial Arts! I will let Internal Martial Arts be passed on from generation to generation for millions of years!”

……

On the land of the Nine Prefectures, the Eight Supreme Sects didn’t know that in the remote northernmost area of the Great Prairie, a young man has begun his journey on this unprecedented path.

The sun hung high up in the sky, but the wind of the prairie was still very cold. The northernmost area of the Great Prairie had reached an extremely low temperature.

“Stay still. Be good and stay still.”

Outside a yurt, a kid dressed in sheepskin jacket held a little lamb and stroked the hair of the little lamb gently. His nose had turned red because of the freezing coldness. Suddenly, he noticed a figure appearing in the distance.

“Eh? Someone travelling alone?” The kid was slightly surprised. In this precarious prairie, being alone was very dangerous.

Wearing a ragged cotton jacket and carrying a rectangular bag on his back, a man with a stubbly beard walked towards him. Teng Qingshan had been cultivating with all his concentration. As he didn’t care about appearance, he ignored it for half a year and even grew a beard

“Does your house has anything to eat?” Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked a the child and said, “I have silver.” With this said, he took out two taels of crushed silver. At this moment, some adults of this tribe also noticed Teng Qingshan.

A few men wearing thick leather jackets and big leather hats walked over.

“Please wait. I will call my father.” The kid turned and shouted loudly, “Father, we have a patron!”

Soon, a tall, big and muscular man with his hair tied into two braids walked out of the yurt. The men of the Nine Prefectures rarely tied their hair into braids, but it could be seen everywhere in the Great Prairie.

“Patron from faraway, welcome to our Qilian Tribe!” The big fellow grinned.

“Father, this uncle wants something to eat,” The kid hastily added.

“Please come in.” The big fellow laughed, “We were just preparing to eat lunch.” Teng Qingshan was immediately invited into his yurt.

“Haha, Chabu, you are going to earn money today.”

“Tonight, you have to buy us drinks.”

The few men who originally came turned and left. On the Great Prairie, some small tribes were very friendly, but if a patron did not pay after eating and drinking……If the owner of a yurt liked you, he might not care, but if the patron thought that it was acceptable not to pay, the men of the Great Prairie would attack!.

Teng Qingshan had been cultivating arduously in this prairie for half a year and had accumulated much experience. Silver taels could buy more things in the Great Prairie than in the land of the Nine Prefectures! To the ordinary families of the Great Prairie, being able to get two silver taels just by giving a meal was like a pie

dropping from the sky.

In the yurt.

This yurt was just like the Mongolian yurts in Teng Qingshan's previous life. It was a dwelling place that could be easily disassembled and moved to another place.

"My name is Chabu. Guest, what is your name?" The big fellow and Teng Qingshan sat facing each other with a low table in between them.

"My name is Huhe!" Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and answered with a smile.

People who travel on the prairie would usually give themselves a name that belonged to the Great Prairie. Names like Arada represented the most terrifying demon in the prairie. Actually, compared to the land of the Nine Prefectures, half of the Great Prairie was still stuck in the tribal system. As for the land of the Nine Prefectures, since Emperor Yu united the land, it had long since left the tribal system.

"Brother Huhe, sorry for making you wait! My wife already went to grill lamb." Chabu smiled, "Which was why it will take some time."

"Don't worry, I am not in a hurry." Teng Qingshan smiled.

'Come. Let's drink some hot milk tea and warm our bodies." Chabu held up the jug of milk tea and poured a cup for each of the three individuals.

"Uncle Huhe, aren't you cold? Your cotton jacket has worn out." The kid looked at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan lowered his head and stared at the ragged cotton jacket he was wearing. This cotton jacket was a gift he obtained when he ate at another small tribe. However, he didn't take care of it since he focused himself on cultivating throughout his journey; thus, it naturally became tattered.

“Haha.” Chabu touched his son’s head and said, “Your Uncle Huhe is an expert, so he’s not afraid of his kind of cold.” In this chaotic Great Prairie, who didn’t have a good sense of perception?

“Ah! The grilled lamb is here!” The kid shouted excitedly.

After a woman placed a copper plate on the table, Chabu said, “Before we eat, let us thank the blessing of the God of Heaven!” Chabu closed his eyes and put his palms together. His son did the same thing.

“God of Heaven……” Teng Qingshan knew clearly.

The southernmost area of the Great Prairie was under Snow Hawk Hall’s control. The center of the Great Prairie was under the control of the three Great Kingdoms. As for the northernmost area of the Great Prairie, the God of Heaven Mountain existed!

The influence of this God of Heaven Mountain was extremely terrifying.

Chapter 268: Whole Gale Tribe

It was breezy outside the yurt, but inside it was warm. Teng Qingshan drank a cup of hot milk tea and ate a large piece of lamb along with a plate of fried noodles.

Although the meal was not as delicate as a meal from the land of the Nine Prefectures, it was still satisfying.

“Big brother!” A teenager wearing a grey cloak walked into the yurt.

At first, Teng Qingshan and Chabu were happily chatting, but when Chabu saw the youngster entering the tent, his faces darkened: “ What is your purpose of coming here?”

“Tsk. Tsk.” The youngster glanced at Teng Qingshan, and when he saw the worn out cotton-padded cloak on Teng Qingshan, he furrowed his brows. However, he still grinned and spoke “Big brother, my days are hard and desperate. Just few days before, I lost a few sheeps of mine, not knowing who the thief is. Life like this is hard to go on!”

Chabu knitted his brow and demanded, “ Tell me what actually happened!”

“I like your straightforwardness, big brother!” The youngster added with a laugh, “Please lend me some silver, big brother. I’ll pay you back after I sell my cows and sheeps.”

“Hmph, pay me back? You still haven’t returned the debt that you owe us from last time,” the man muttered with an unsatisfied tone.

The woman serving the meal immediately pulled the kid and gave him a glare. “I’m just telling the truth!” mumbled the kid. He did not dare to speak a word after that. The youngster acted as if he wasn’t aware of the trouble he caused and simply looked at Chabu with a smile on his face.

Chabu's face looked dark. He took out about half a tael of crushed silver and threw it towards the youngster.

"Thanks a lot, big brother, I promise I'll return the money!" the youngster shouted with glee.

Chabu still gave him a dark face. " Hmph, you don't have to thank me! If it wasn't because Father asked me to take care of you, I'll have already kicked you out a long time ago! Remember to practice your saber skill with brother Silan more frequently! Don't be lazy all the time!" But the youngster had already lifted the yurt's flap and left the tent.

"Daddy, he didn't even tend the sheep A few days ago, I saw him slaughter a sheep and eat it!" the kid voiced out bitterly.

Chabu looked at his son and scolded him, "Jiran, always remember that he is your uncle!"

"Jiran doesn't have such a useless uncle!" the kid raised his head and complained.

Teng Qingshan could only eat his meal as he has no right to mind their family's business. There were always lazy people in every village. Normally, the tribes would just marginalize these people.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

A sharp clashing noise came from outside the yurt, Teng Qingshan was alarmed and asked, "Brother Chabu, what is happening outside?"

Before Chabu managed to talk, his son interrupted and said proudly, " The men of our tribe are competing against each other. I am sure it is Uncle Silan and the others. They practice their saber skills very hard every day. They are very powerful! I am also learning sword arts from Uncle

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan put down his cup of milk tea and got up

with a smile, “Brother Chabu, I have had enough food. Thank you for your warm welcome!” With this, Teng Qingshan placed two silver taels on the

Chabu hastily took the silver and tried to give it back to Teng Qingshan, “Brother Huhe, this simple meal isn’t worth this price. You gave too much; I cannot accept it !” Chabu wanted to stuff the money back at Teng Qingshan but Teng Qingshan was able to block Chabu from approaching him just by stretching his right

“Such great strength!” Chabu was secretly “ Two silver taels is nothing to me!” laughed Teng Qingshan. “Brother Chabu, please accept the money if you respect me”

Chabu was startled and smile reluctantly. Since Teng Qingshan said so, if he didn’t accept it, then it meant that he looked down on Teng Qingshan.

“I’ll accept the money then.” Chabu then asked, “ Brother Huhe, aren’t you curious about the competition outside?, Let’s go and have a look then.”

“Let’s go” Teng Qingshan nodded his head and smiled.

“I want to go too!” The kid got up immediately.

“Haha, let’s go together.” Teng Qingshan smiled and held onto the kid’s hand as he walked out from the yurt. Together with the strong man “Chabu”, they walked northeast, towards the source of the noise.

After a walk through the village, Teng Qingshan realised that this Qilian village only had a few hundred yurts, some large and some small. Based on a rough guess, the amount of people in the village did not exceed a thousand. It was considered a small village.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan could already see two people competing against each other on the grassland in front of him. One of them was big and sturdy while the other was as skinny as a wild wolf. Both of them were using machetes that were often used on

the Great Prairie.

Hu! Hu!

Both were able to dodge nimbly and passed each other constantly, occasionally slashing each other once without mercy!

“He!”

“Not bad. He is powerful.” Teng Qingshan replied respectfully, “Where did you learn to cultivate your inner strength and this saber skill?” Teng Qingshan realized with just one look that the two competing men had learned to cultivate their inner strength before. If not, they wouldn’t have had the ability to move so swiftly.

“Ha!”

Hot air was seen rising up around their faces as they glared at each other.

“It is a good idea to use wooden machetes! There is also a layer of lamb’s skin wrapped around the saber. Even if someone was hit by such a saber, that person would only get injured or wounded at most,” Teng Qingshan thought and secretly nodded.

The nearby Chabu laughed and said, “ Brother Huhe, how are the strong men of our tribe? The skinny man is the strongest man in our tribe, and his name is ‘Silan’. He killed over ten mounted bandits all by himself before and didn’t even receive any wounds. Moreover, the women from the Wanshi Tribe are lining up to marry Brother Silan.” Brother Chabu spoke proudly.

In the land of the Nine Prefectures, they were many civilians who didn’t have the chance to learn how to cultivate inner strength! However, this small Qilian Tribe, a tribe of low social status, actually had two inner strength experts. This caused Teng Qingshan to be amazed as he thought to himself, “When I visited the other tribes to ask for a meal, I always left right after finishing the food.Thus, I never noticed whether people were practicing

inner strength or not.”

“Inner strength? Saber skill?” laughed Chabu, “ On this Great Prairie, every tribe at the northern areas has the chance to learn inner strength cultivation methods and saber skills! The tribe from the central regions and the southern areas does not have the chance to acquire these.”

Teng Qingshan looked at Chabu with shock.

“These saber skill and inner strength cultivation methods were given by the messenger of the God of Heaven Mountain to every tribe in the northern area!” Chabu said respectfully, “The messenger at the God of Heaven Mountain has given us hope! Besides this, those messenger said that if someone is able to lift a huge rock weighing five thousand Jin, he will be able to enter the God of Heaven Mountain and live in the God of Heaven Mountain!”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was astonished!

A rock weighing five thousand Jin?

Even in the land of the Nine Prefectures, those who were able to lift a rock weighing five hundred Jin were considered Second Rated Warriors. Those who could lift a rock weighing ten thousand Jin were First Rated Warriors. Warriors who were able to lift up a rock weighing five hundred Jin were considered extremely powerful among the Second Rated Warriors. Within groups like the Black Armored Army of the Gui Yuan Sect, usually centurions would have great enough power to lift five hundred Jin.

“The God of Heaven Mountain actually dared to give an inner strength cultivation method and the saber skill to all the nearby tribes. They aren’t worried that this action would produce a force that could knock over them! Such courage is shocking!” Teng Qingshan said to himself secretly. Just like in the land of the Nine Prefectures, no tribe would spread this secret for any reason.

On this verdant prairie.

The fight between the two of the strong men had finally ended.

“Silan, I admit defeat!” said the big and sturdy man who was being pressed to the ground by the knee of his opponent.

“Uncle Silan is the strongest!” the kid beside Teng Qingshan shouted with joy.

Teng Qingshan smiled and rubbed kid’s head.Then Teng Qingshan laughed and said, “ Brother Chabu, I will have to leave now as I have something to do. I have to leave first!”

“Leaving so soon?” asked Chabu.

Teng Qingshan was about to reply when his face expression changed. He turned his head and looked towards the south. With his sixth sense, he could sense vibrations caused by galloping horses.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

“Mounted bandits! Mounted bandits!!!,” Suddenly, a sharp cry broke the serenity of the village.

Silan, who was still sweaty, changed his facial expression and immediately shouted, “The elderly and children, go back into the yurts. All the men, follow me!”

All the men walked in front while the women followed behind. Their faces were filled with madness.

“Jiran, go into the tent!” Chabu gave his son a push and quickly followed Silan. Currently, he didn’t have any time to care about Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan also followed the rushing crowd and ran to the front.

“It’s the Whole Gale Tribe!”

“Whole Gale Tribe!”

“It’s the Whole Gale Tribe!”

Screams of horror were heard coming from the south. These screams were like a hammer smashing the hearts of the tribe members. Originally, men and women were well prepared and thought that they had high chances of defeating their enemy. Now, their facial expression changed, and many even stopped lifting the machetes in their hand.

“Eh? What happened?” Teng Qingshan came to the front very quickly and cast a glance.

In front of the Qilian Tribe was a large troop of riders wearing silver armor. The chief of the tribe had already ran to the front.

“Honorable Lord of the Whole Gale Tribe,” said a silver-haired elder wearing a thick cloak as he bowed.

The leader of the mounted riders stared at the tribe’s leader mercilessly. “Qilian Tribe! A year has passed. There are roughly eight hundred people in your tribe. Everyone will have to pay us three silver taels, and small change will not be counted. Altogether, your tribe will have to pay us two thousand four hundred silver taels!”

“Three silver taels?” Teng Qingshan was shocked after hearing this.

Even in the wealthy Yangzhou, the White Horse Gang only asked for half a silver taels per person when they collected the annual tribute. The tribes on the Great Prairie were much poorer than the villages in the land of the Nine Prefectures, and yet a house with four members would have to pay twelve silver taels. On the Great Prairie, a family in a tribe of the lowest social level could hardly earn twelve silver taels per year!

“They wouldn’t be able to afford to pay the price even if they don’t eat or drink. This is ridiculous.” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed. “This Qilian Tribe is considered to be a valiant

tribe, but when they heard the words ‘Whole Gale’, they were scared to death. This is not their fault” Teng Qingshan know this with just a glance.

“Master!” The leader of the tribe knelt down and begged, “Lord, I beg you. Please give us six more months. We will surely be able to collect that amount of silver by that time. For now, we really don’t have that much silver.”

“No silver? You all can’t rob from the other tribes?” The leader sneered coldly, “On this Great Prairie, a useless tribe like yours doesn’t have the right to exist. Since you all weren’t able to pay the amount of silver…….we will have to follow the old rules!”

The faces of all the people of the Qilian Tribe changed drastically.

“Please spare our lives.”

“Lord, please spare our lives.” Many of the people knelt down to beg.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan knew things were getting bad. What was the rule that the leader was referring to? Chabu, who was standing nearby Teng Qingshan, had turned pale in fright and knelt down to beg.

“Brothers, let’s start!” said the leader of the riders with a merciless look.

“Arh-oooo~~”

All the riders howled like mad wolves as they lifted the machetes high up in the air. Teng Qingshan finally understood the old rule they were mentioning earlier!

“Still not going to fight back at this moment?” Teng Qingshan felt confused. At this moment of death, they should rise and fight until the end. He looked towards Chabu, but Chabu was still kneeling on the ground and begging, “No, no——"

“Since you all treated me a meal, I’ll help you out this time.”

Teng Qingshan gave a cold glare and swept across the group of riders that were going to devour the tribe just like a pack of wolves.

Chapter 269: Send the Riders and Horses Flying

As the leader of the riders gave the order, all the riders lifted the machetes in their hands. The edge of the machetes reflected the gleaming sunlight and gave off a cold glow.

Although men of the Qilian Tribe held weapons, every one of them was scared to death. They didn't dare to organize an effective resistance. They were so scared that many people even knelt down.

“Roar~~”

The riders howled as they charged towards the crowd on horseback.

“Useless worms that can't even pay the amount of silver.” The leader of the mounted riders sat high up on horseback and watched this scene with an indifferent expression. To the leader of the riders, after doing this all year-long, killing people couldn't trigger any emotional responses as he said, “It's time to see some blood ——”

He was even expecting to see that first shade of red!

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

A very heavy and deep sound rang. It sounded like the sound of a heavy hammer striking on a big drum. Hearing this kind of sound, everyone’s heart trembled involuntarily, and they immediately turned to look.

Blood splattered before their eyes.

Three war horses and three riders flew high up. Everyone looked up at the three war horses and the riders in the air.

“Bang!” A crash sound rang as the three war horses and riders fell heavily on the ground. A trickle of blood flowed out of their mouth, and they no longer made any sounds.

In the blink of an eye, three war horses and riders died!

“Neigh~~” All the riders that were charging forward immediately stopped their horses. The eyes of the riders reddened as they stared at the beggar-like figure standing in front!

It was a man dressed in a ragged cotton cloak with unkempt long hair. However, the man had eyes that was like the Lake of Heavens at the pinnacle of the God of Heaven Mountain. The pair of eyes was so calm to the point that it caused their hearts to palpitate.

“Qilian Tribe, you all dared to resist!!! Do you want an annihilation?” The leader of the riders roared furiously as he glared.

The chief of the Qilian Tribe shook his head in fright as he answered, “No, no. That is not a member of our Qilian Tribe!”

“We don't know him! Don't know him!” The young man who borrowed money from Chabu hastily shouted, “He has no relations with the Qilian Tribe! No relations whatsoever!”

Standing at the forefront, Teng Qingshan frowned.

Wasn’t he helping them?

Yet, they were trying to cut off their relationship with him?

Teng Qingshan turned and glanced at Chabu. Chabu anxiously casted a meaningful glance at

Teng Qingshan as he shook his head. Yet, he didn't dare to talk.

“Oh! An outsider!” The leader of the riders stared at Teng Qingshan apathetically as if he were looking at a dead man.

“Outsider, listen clearly. Under the light of the God of Heaven, no one would dare to fight against the Whole Gale Tribe on this Great Prairie! The ones who do all die!” Mounted on his horse, the leader of the riders looked down at Teng Qingshan.

As for the other riders, their eyes reddened as they stared at Teng Qingshan like a pack of mad wolves.

“Those who kill the men of the Whole Gale Tribe must die!!!” The leader of the riders roared.

Teng Qingshan glanced coldly at the leader and spoke softly, “A frog in the well!” Even though this sentence was spoken softly, everyone heard it.

As soon he spoke, the riders became even more angry.

“Kill!” The leader of the riders waved the machete in his hand and pointed at Teng Qingshan while roaring madly, “Kill him!!!”

“Kill!”

“Kill!!!”

All the riders lifted their cold, gleaming machetes one by one. As their war horses galloped, the riders charged towards Teng Qingshan like a strong flood of swords and sabers. Yet, Teng Qingshan was like a reef that remained unmoved even after a thousand years of impact.

Watching the scene at the side, different expressions could be seen on the faces of the members of the Qilian Tribe. Some were gnashing and clenching their teeth while some looked sad.

“Brother Huhe, why..... “ Chabu clenched his fist.

“Bastard.” Silan gnashed his teeth while his face twitched.

“This fellow thinks he has some ability. However——how can anyone provoke the men of the Whole Gale Tribe? Anyone who does so will definitely die,” Chabu’s brother, the teenager that had borrowed money, said softly.

Suddenly——

Everyone was astonished.

“Bang!” “Bang!’ “Bang!” ....The dense sounds rang like the heavy beats of a drum.

After the time to wink an eye!

All nine war horses of the first wave flew up. The weirdest thing was——the nine riders who seemed to have not been hit actually puked blood.

“Bang!” Teng Qingshan’s palm smacked a horse's body. The horse's body quivered like waves, and a force of impact was transmitted to the rider, causing the riders to also quiver. Even though Teng Qingshan’s palm did not touch the riders, the force of impact transmitted from their horses would have crushed the riders’ internal organs.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Teng Qingshan’s body appeared as fast as lightning while his hands appeared as slow as a mill. Strangely enough, his seemingly slow hands were simultaneously swift.

As deep “Bang!” “Bang!” noises were heard, the war horses and riders were blasted away.

Anyone who got hit would definitely die!

“Stop! Stop!” The leader of the riders finally realized something and hastily shouted in fright. Their war horses were the best war horses that could be found on the prairie! On the prairie, horses, cows, and sheep had the greatest abundance. War horses of excellent quality were not expensive, and once a war horse charged forward, it would produce a force of impact over ten thousand Jin.

However, the charging war horses were like mud in front of the “beggar.” Each of them was blasted away with just one smack!

“Flee!”

“Quickly flee!”

The riders encircling Teng Qingshan screamed. They hastily turned their horses' back in order to escape, but turning around still required time.

Bang! Bang! Bang! The hearts of the frightened the horse bandits

quivered. The sounds of the heavy hits still rang repeatedly, breaking the mounted bandits mentally.

Numerous war horses and men flew into the air, and after over fifty war horses and men died, these riders finally fled in all direction.

Dressed in ragged clothes, Teng Qingshan glanced at the group of people running away and shouted, “You want to kill me with such few numbers?!”

Compared to the annihilation that occurred in the Golden Wolf Kingdom, this was nothing. During that time, Teng Qingshan slaughtered sixteen thousand people and injured over three thousand.

The injuries had all been caused by the Qi that Teng Qingshan released subconsciously during the battle.

“What is wrong with this Qilian Tribe?” Teng Qingshan turned and looked towards the group of tribesmen.

The entire Qilian Tribe looked at Teng Qingshan as if they were looking at a god!

The terrifying battle just now only lasted a few seconds!

In the beginning, the riders howled as they encircled to kill, but as soon as they touched Teng Qingshan, nine war horses flew into the air. The riders clenched their teeth and continued charging forward, but a dozen more people were killed. When they finally wanted to escape in fright, the retreat caused a mass of confusion, so twenty more people died!

The men of the Qilian Tribe only saw the war horses and riders fly into the air.

The palm, which seemed so ordinary, contained an incredible power.

“How is that possible!”

“His palm didn't even touch the riders; yet, the riders died?”

“Why are the men of the Whole Gale Tribe so weak? All of them were launched into the air....”

Qilian Tribe was dumbstruck. They had never seen such a terrifying figure. Perhaps in their eyes, a good hero was someone was adept at using a machete and was able to kill a few ordinary mounted bandits.

Furthermore, they had never seen someone who dared to go directly against the Whole Gale Tribe. Those who didn't seem to care about the Whole Gale Tribe were extremely powerful figures! Even if someone was a major figure, he would most likely just rely on the forces he possessed to frighten the Whole Gale Tribe, but he wouldn't dare to fight the Whole Gale Tribe face to face.

“Brother Huhe.....Lord Huhe!” Chabu walked over and immediately bowed.

“Brother Chabu, just call me Huhe,” Teng Qingshan said.

The nearby tribesmen were very afraid. At this moment, many kids and elderly people ran over. When they heard the others talk of what just happened, they grew shocked.

“Uncle Huhe, did you kill all of them?” Chabu’s son, the cute kid, hastily ran over and asked as he stared at Teng Qingshan with an expression of surprise and admiration.

“Jiran, don't play around.” Chabu hastily pulled his son.

Teng Qingshan could feel that the straightforward tribal man was already acting very discreet. At this moment, Silan, the number one hero of the Qilian Tribe, walked over and bowed. With a voice filled with gratitude, he said, “Lord Huhe, thank you for temporarily saving Qilian Tribe from this calamity.”

Teng Qingshan frowned when he heard this and thought to himself, “Temporarily?”

“Lord Huhe! If it wasn't because of you, many tribesmen of our Qilian Tribe would have died today.” The chief also bowed gratefully.

Teng Qingshan remembered clearly——

When he helped just now, the men of the Qilian Tribe all tried to cut off their relationship with him.

“Can someone tell me what happened?” Teng Qingshan looked at the tribesmen with a dubious expression.

“Lord Huhe.” The man named Silan said with respect, “You must be an outsider from a faraway place! In the northern regions of the Great Prairie, there are four supreme tribes. Each of the four most powerful tribes controls one of the four regions in the northern region of the prairie! As for the region in which we stand, it is under the control of the Whole Gale Tribe.

Teng Qingshan frowned and asked, “They are not mounted bandits?”

“No, they are the strongest tribe in this region,” Silan answered.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and remarked, “Not mounted bandits but even worse than mounted bandits.”

Silan smiled helplessly, “Lord, the northern area of the Great Prairie is under the control of four Great Tribes. At least the northern area doesn't have as many deaths as the central regions of the prairie! As long as you pay enough silver, you will be able to live.”

“And your great God of Heaven Mountain doesn't care?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Lord, please don't slander the God of Heaven Mountain,” Silan answered solemnly.

“The God of Heaven is altruistic and fair!” Chabu hastily added, “The great God of Heaven will not be biased. Unless we surpass the

four Great Tribes, replacing them is impossible! Plus, the great God of Heaven said that……no matter what the reason of the battle, everyone is absolutely forbidden from killing children! The children are the future of the Great Prairie…..If anyone dared to disobey, the God of Heaven will unleash retribution."

Teng Qingshan listened quietly.

The more he thought, the more he felt that the God of Heaven should be more of a religion. The natives of the Great Prairie had been taught since a young age that the God of Heaven was altruistic, fair, etcetera.

"Tell me. What punishment was the Whole Gale Tribe talking about?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Silan clenched his teeth and said, "If we can't pay the amount of silver, the men of the Whole Gale will kill half of our tribesmen, and…..and…..

At the side, Chabu interrupted softly as his eyes reddened, "And they will even sexually humiliate our women! This is the punishment! After this punishment, the silver for this year would be considered paid."

Chapter 270: Transmutation Unity Qi

When Teng Qingshan heard, he furrowed his brows. Kill half of the men? Sexually humiliate the women? To a tribe, this was indeed a terrifying disaster. However, because of the command given by the God of Heaven Mountain, no one dared to kill the children. At least the tribe wouldn't be annihilated.

Therefore, the children of every generations trained their inner strength and practiced their saber art arduously.

“Lord Huhe.” Chabu said apologetically, “We tried to cut off our relationship with you just now because.....if any of us dared to rebel against the Whole Gale Tribe, the Whole Gale Tribe would kill all the grown-ups. By that time, our children would be taken and sold to the other tribes as slaves!”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan sighed.

The God of Heaven Mountain didn't allow anyone to murder children. However, the God of Heaven Mountain never said that the kids were not allowed to be sold as slaves. After travelling the Great Prairie for a long time, Teng Qingshan also knew of this.

In the prairie, big figures of some great tribes owned slaves. The children of the slaves would also be slaves, and the future generations to come would never be able to see the daylight!

Therefore——

Any tribe who dared to disobey the Whole Gale Tribe would be annihilated!

“Lord Huhe, leave quickly.” Chabu hastily said, “Those people who fled know that you are an outsider, therefore, they will do things according to the rules and they will not release their anger to us. However, you are the one who dared to disobey Whole Gale Tribe. Whole Gale Tribe will not let you go easily. Lord Huhe, leave quickly!”

Teng Qingshan scanned the surrounding tribesmen and said, “Brother Chabu, do not worry about me! I heard you guys just said. ...you were saved from this disaster temporarily. The men of the Whole Gale Tribe will come ask for the silver again, right?”

Immediately, sadness appeared on the faces of Silan, Chabu, and the chief.

They were a tribe of the lowest social level in the Great Prairie.

For a tribe with less than a thousand people to earn enough money through proper means was almost impossible. The tribes could only rely on robbing! Robbing other weak tribes.

Teng Qingshan suddenly felt someone was pulling his pants. He looked down and saw little Jiran, whose eyes were filled with tears.

“Uncle Huhe, can you please help us?” Little Jiran stared at Teng Qingshan who stared at Teng Qingshan with the eyes welled up with tears.

Teng Qingshan felt his heart moved as he thought to himself, “I will soon go to the faraway Northern Sea Continent on a boat! The Northern Sea Continent is several hundred thousand Li away from the land of the Nine Prefectures and has no relations with the land of the Nine Prefectures. The currency used by the Northern Sea Continent might not be gold and silver. Even if the Northern sea Continent was using gold and silver as money, it wouldn't recognize these silver and gold notes!”

Those silver and gold notes could be exchanged in the banks.

However, even if he took them to the Northern Sea Continent, the silver and gold notes would be useless!

“Nevermind. Since it’s useless to me, I will just help them.” Teng Qingshan made his decision.

After casting a glance at the people of the Qilian Tribe who were looking at him respectfully, Teng Qingshan said to Silan, Chabu,

and the chief, “You three, come with me.”

With this, Teng Qingshan walked towards the nearest yurt. Silan, Chabu and the chief gave each other a perplexed look and followed Teng Qingshan.

……

When the other people of the Qilian Tribe saw Teng Qingshan, the chief, and the others walking towards a yurt, they were slightly confused and wondering what Teng Qingshan, the chief and the others were about to do.

“That Lord Huhe and the chief, what are they going to do?”

“If that Huhe doesn’t leave now, when the men of the Whole Gale Tribe gets here, he won’t be able to escape.” Chabu’s little brother mocked. Immediately, many tribesmen who were in the surrounding area immediately glared at the teenager and they seemed to be preparing to beat the teenager up.

When the teenager saw this, he was frightened and hastily grinned, “I…I was just saying it for the sake of Lord Huhe. I am just worried about him. Lord Huhe is our savior, how can I not respect him?”

All the other tribesmen knew clearly of what kind of people Chabu’s little brother was.

……

In the yurt.

Chabu, Silan and the old chief were all staring Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan glanced at the three and said, “The Whole Gale Tribe demands two thousand and four hundred silver taels per year right? How is possible for the Qilian Tribe to pay that amount?”

With this, Teng Qingshan took out a wad of silver notes.

Chabu and the other two looked at the wad of silver notes in

shock. They were all people with high positions in the tribe, so all three of them had seen silver notes before. The silver notes came from the distanced wealthy land of the Nine Prefectures.

Of course, it could still be used in the Great Prairie.

“In that wad, there are notes which are worth one hundred silver taels value and one thousand silver taels value.....A total of eleven thousand silver taels.” Teng Qingshan placed them on the table in the yurt and said, “You all can use these to pay the Whole Gale Tribe. This should last for four to five years! Just consider it as a gift for our encounter.”

“Eleven thousand?” Faces of Chabu and the other two were filled with happiness.

“Thank you, Lord Huhe.”

The old chief was the first on who was about to kneel now while Chabu and Silan also wanted to kneel down with gratitude. Yet, Teng Qingshan hastily stopped them.

“No need to thank me.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Lord Huhe, you saved the lives of our tribesmen.” The old chief said excitedly with tears on his eyes.

“With eleven thousand silver taels and the efforts of our tribesmen, it will be enough for us to survive for at least ten years.” Silan said excitedly. It was very difficult to pay two thousand and four hundred taels every year, but if they just need to save up one thousand and four hundred silver taels a year only to survive for ten years was possible if everyone tried their best.

With eleven thousand silver taels, it was enough to support the tribe for ten years.

Ten years was a very long time! If a very powerful warrior appeared in the tribe within these ten years, maybe it could change the fate of the tribe.

“Lord Huhe.” Chabu said excitedly, “The most fortunate thing that Chabu had done in my life was that I received you, Lord Huhe, as my guest.”

“Lord, the men from Whole Gale Tribe definitely won't give up. They never submitted to anyone before. Lord Hube, you must leave quickly.”

Teng Qingshan waved his hand and said, “Don't worry about me. However, I think you should move your tribe to another place. If the men of the Whole Gale Tribe can’t find me, they might interrogate you all. It’s possible that they might kill some of your men in a rage.”

When the old chief heard, he hastily said, “Right, we must move now.”

“Everyone, I will be leaving first.”

Teng Qingshan immediately left the yurt and the Qilian Tribe. New generations of the Qilian Tribe would tell the legend of how their ancestors encountered the super powerful expert Huhe.

During the evening, the sunset was glowing as it tinted the sky in the west red.

The endless range of snowy mountain could be seen standing loftily. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was at the peak of a snowy mountain. The knife-like cold wind was blowing on Teng Qingshan’s face as he gazed at the vast grassland.

The higher you stand, the farther you can see!

Standing on top of the snowy mountain could cause someone’s heart open. Teng Qingshan was very happy since he could train on top of the snowy mountain. The region of the Great Prairie was extremely cold and the Great Prairie had many snowy mountain ranges.

On the ground, there was a big unwrapped bundle. In the bundle was a rectangular wooden box.

“Crack!” The wooden box was opened.

At the bottom level of the wooden box, there was a black axe and two parts of a spear. Teng Qingshan grabbed the Reincarnation Spear and spun it as he linked the spear shaft together.

“Old buddy!” Teng Qingshan stroked the spear shaft and smiled.

“Let's begin!”

While holding the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan begin practicing the Transmutation Unity Qi of the Five Element Spear Arts of Xing Yi Martial Arts! The Five Element Spear Arts was one of the four great Spear Arts that Teng Qingshan created.

As the foundation of the other spear arts and the only defensive spear art, Teng Qingshan spent the most energy on creating the Transmutation Unity Qi.

“The Transmutation Unity Qi Spear Art!”

It was created through the Earth Element Horizontal Fist. In the past, when Teng Qingshan performed this spear art, he could even block arrows.

“Whew, whew!” The Reincarnation Spear in Teng Qingshan’s hand transformed into a blurred shadow.

Occasionally, the spear would move very slowly.

However in the blink of an eye, it seemed to be as fast as lightning.

The four great Spear Arts created by Teng Qingshan were——《Transmutation Unity Qi》,《Pursuing Shadow》,《Toxic Dragon Drill》, and《Vermillion Tiger Roar》. If one must ask which spear art was the most powerful one, the answer was the Transmutation Unity Qi!

“I was able to create the first phase of the Earth Element Fist. Out of the five elements of the Heavens and Earth, I have the highest achievement in the Element of Earth." Teng Qingshan knew clearly

of his own abilities.

Right now, he was able to smack a horse dead without causing any wounds on the skin while transmitting a force to blast to kill the rider. He couldn't do things like this in the past!

A strike with the palm which didn’t cause any wounds but it was able to blast someone to dead. This was something that Teng Qingshan was able to do in the past.

However, he wouldn't be able to transmit a force and blast someone dead in the past.

He was only able to do that because of his understanding of the Element of Earth! Most importantly——As Teng Qingshan’s understanding of the Element of Earth got deeper, his Transmutation Unity Qi became even stronger!

The Spear Art might appear slow, however, it was actually extremely fast.

To be able to achieve this meant that his understanding on Dao has increased.

Whew! Whew!

The spear was moving like an illusion. He was able to earn such an achievement because of the battle which gave him the name of a demon. He killed over sixteen thousand people in that battle.

However, the people he killed during the last hour was equal the number of people killed at first six hours!

In that last hour, how did he manage to kill sixfold of the people killed in first six hours?

It was because during that last hour, Teng Qingshan obtained a higher understanding of the third move which he created, thus, his spear became faster.

“Now, out of my four great Spear Arts, the Transmutation Unity Qi Spear Art is the strongest! In the past, when facing a Golden

Dan innate expert, I couldn't defend myself, but now, with the creation of the Earth Element Fist, the power of the Transmutation Unity Qi increased over tenfold, so now I can definitely block the attack of a Golden Dan innate expert."

As for now, Teng Qingshan would have more confidence even if he had to fight a Golden Dan innate expert!

"When my Internal Supreme Force reached perfect coordination with my body, the burst of power was even more shocking!" Teng Qingshan knew clearly that his physical strength now was almost eight hundred thousand Jin.

Reaching the middle phase of the Supreme Force meant that the power of the Supreme Force would have a burst of power that could reach at least four hundred thousand Jin. With physical strength and the Internal Supreme Force in coordination——at least, Teng Qingshan would possess a strength that surpassed his opponent.

If he could reach the final phase of the Supreme Force, the coordination of the Supreme Force and the body would produce a strength that almost reached one million and six hundred thousand Jin, twofold the strength of a Golden Dan innate expert! This was why Teng Qingshan was so confident, saying that a practitioner of Internal Martial Arts who cultivated until the final phase of the Grandmaster Realm would definitely suppress a Golden Dan Innate Expert!

"Unfortunately, Internal Supreme Force is incompatible with Innate True Origin." The Supreme Force filled Teng Qingshan's body, but when it encountered the Innate True Origin, the two source of energy would fight.

Teng Qingshan also felt helpless regarding these two different energies.

……

The snowy mountain was extremely cold, but Teng Qingshan was practicing his Spear Art with the Reincarnation Spear in hand. As Teng Qingshan practiced each move, he did not instill much energy.

He was trying to comprehend a conception.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s ears suddenly pricked and looked into the distance. Chichi~~the accumulated snow in the surrounding was trembling slightly.

Chapter 271: A Thunderous Roar

Although the sky was dark, the snow covering the snowy mountain made the surrounding path look more clear. Teng Qingshan, who could see in the dark, could see further ahead quite clearly.

“What?” Teng Qingshan instantly focused on a large blurry shadow that was far away from him.

Sou! Sou!

Within a short time, the blurry shadow moved a hundred Zhang away as it ran down the snowy mountain.

“Is that a Snow Lion demonic beast? It’s incredible to find such powerful demonic beast on a snowy mountain.” Teng Qingshan said in surprise. He immediately carried his backpack and chased after the beast with the Reincarnation Spear ready in his hand.

Hu! Hu! He drifted his body when there was a cliff before him, he would just jump down.

“Although my explosive strength could suppress a Golden Dan innate expert, but I can’t just depend on the ‘Spirit’ to eliminate the air resistance! Maybe the defensive Transmutation Unity Law Spear Art can defend against a Golden Dan innate expert, but the attack of this spear art is very weak. The size of this Snow Lion demonic beast is similar to a small mountain. With its gargantuan size, this beast must have reached its pinnacle. It can be compared to the demonic beasts that have reached the Golden Dan Innate Realm! I can use it to test my ability and skills!”

With steps that appeared like shooting stars, Teng Qingshan chased after the gigantic blurry shadow.

“This Snow Lion is fast.” Teng Qingshan set out a bit late; even though he used his full speed to chase the beast, he only managed to shorten the distance a slight bit.

A beast and a man, one in front and the other following behind. Both were as fast as lightning! The two large and small figures moved meters apart.

Within a short period of time, they had already moved miles away.

A large tribe appeared in front. With just a look from afar, one could tell the size of the tribe was much bigger than the Qilian Tribe. Inside the tribe, there were piles of bonfire that emitted light.

With Teng Qingshan's eyesight, he managed to see some people dancing and singing around the bonfire. Indistinctly, he heard some talking and laughing. This tribe was much stronger than Qilian tribe. Besides, their life was also better than the Qilian Tribe.

"Roar~~~" This roar of excitement was thunderous.

"What is this Snow Lion up to?" Teng Qingshan's expression changed.

Demonic beasts normally had more acute instincts than humans. They rarely attacked human beings without any reason. They only attacked if someone invaded their territory, but this rarely happened. However, there were some beasts like Red Scaled Beast that liked to hunt human for food....

"It that a possibility that..... it...it's the Red Eyed Snow Lion?" Teng Qingshan asking in shock.

A gigantic shadow the size of a small mountain could be seen heading towards to tribe very quickly. The demonic beast easily trampled the yurts, many of which were oozing blood from the families that had been stomped to death by the demonic beast while inside the yurts.

"A demonic beast!"

The sad and shrill cry rang in the entire chaos-stricken tribe.

“Almira!”

“Father!”

Mournful and shrill cries were heard continuously.

Roar~~” The Snow Lion the size of a small mountain gave out a roar of excitement as it went on swallowing the tribesmen. “Ahhhh~~” In the midst of the screams of terror, the demonic beast opened its mouth and tore the human bodies into pieces before swallowing them. Broken limbs and intestines could be seen falling out from the corner of the beast’s mouth.

“Father, father!” An adorable girl with her hair tied into several braids was staring at the beast, crying. Just a few moments ago, her father had been eaten up by the beast.

“Quick go” One of the tribesmen immediately carried the little girl and ran away in haste.

The gigantic Snow Lion looked down and bit a woman who was running towards her son, biting and chewing the woman easily before swallowing her.

“Mother!” A boy who wearing a leather cap shouted as tears flow down instantly.

This nightmare descended on this calm and peaceful tribe. The warriors who were highly honored in the tribe also collapsed when they saw this gigantic beast.

“Evil creature!” A loud shout pierced through the air.

“Whoosh!’

A stone as tall as a man flew across the sky like a meteor. With incredible speed, it smashed onto the gigantic Snow Lion.

“Bang!” The stone was split apart, but not before slamming the Snow Lion away. It roared in anger and stopped eating, then turned and looked in the direction where the stone came flying from.

A shadow of a figure as fast as lightning instantly moved several Zhang away in a few seconds. The figure finally stopped and stared coldly at the Snow Lion, whose mouth was still filled with flesh and blood.

This Snow Lion had a height of five Zhang, its length nearly ten Zhang. To a human, this was no doubt a gigantic creature!

Its whole body was as white as snow, and its white fur looked very beautiful.

It had a very big head, a very wide face, and a rather long nose. The tip of its nose was black, and with its short, round ears, it looked like a lion.

Extending down to its chest, the extremely long mane was snowy white and very beautiful! There was also a long white horn in the middle of the beast's forehead.

Snow Lion! In the legends of the Great Prairie, it was given the honorary title Holy Beast". However, having read a book about demonic beasts, Teng Qingshan knew clearly that there were two types of Snow Lion.

"It has red eyes as I expected!" This gigantic Snow Lion before Teng Qingshan's eyes looked very beautiful. However, its pair of bloody red eyes seemed very demonic and made the Snow Lion absolutely terrifying.

Most Snow Lions had golden eyes, but there was a type of Snow Lion that was glutinous and liked to attack and eat humans. This type of Snow Lion was the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

……

The Red Eyed Snow Lions were very cruel and savage. If someone offended such a beast, it would kill the offender regardless of anything. A Snow Lion that reached its peak would have a body length of eight Zhang. They would usually in cold area and were able to breathe out cold air. They were stronger even than Golden

Dan innate experts.

.....

The tribe's bonfires were still burning, but all the tribesmen had already run far away. They were looking from at afar at the man and the demonic beast standing on the bloody ground.

The demonic beast was like a small, bloody mountain.

On the other side, the man was just a human being; the difference in size was too substantial! However, in front of the gigantic creature, the man holding onto a long silver spear had a swift and fierce aura.

"Mother, can the uncle kill the beast?" A little girl wearing a red leather cloak muttered while her sorrowful mother held her own daughter tightly.

"I am certain that this uncle is able to kill the beast. I'm absolutely sure!" The little girl stared afar and couldn't help but recall the nightmarish scenes that had just occurred.

In the entire tribe, many tribesmen were looking at the scene with a hopeful spirit.

Teng Qingshan's killing intent rose. Teng Qingshan did not have any prejudice towards beasts and human beings and could also treat beasts amiably.

f a human attacked this Snow Lion and the Snow Lion attacked back, Teng Qingshan would not care about it. However, no one offended this Snow Lion; instead, this Red Eyed Snow Lion just started devouring humans!

Naturally, Teng Qingshan's killing intent rose.

Of course, if humans killed demonic beasts, Teng Qingshan wouldn't stop them. This was because ——Teng Qingshan himself was a human!

"Roar~~" The Red Eyed Snow Lion roared deeply and stared at

the human before its eyes. With its human-like intelligence, it was able to determine that——someone who was able to throw a stone weighing over ten thousands Jin and still have such strong formidable power posed a threat to its life!

It must be careful!

However, those who dared to offend, it would kill for sure!

.....

The man and the demonic beast stood face to face each other for only a short while.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion gave out a scary roar and rushed towards Teng Qingshan like lightning. It was so fast that only a blurred afterimage was left behind.

Teng Qingshan stood there with his hand holding a spear.

The Red Eyed Snow Lion waved its powerful and sturdy claws and tore the air apart, making a screeching sound as the claws struck directly towards Teng Qingshan.

“He!” Teng Qingshan rushed forward and gave the Reincarnation Spear in his hand a simple thrust.

It was a head-on collision!

“Boom!”

When the two collided, the explosive strength of the Red Eyed Snow Lion was much stronger than that of a True Dan innate expert. It definitely had at least the strength of a million Jin! The same went for Teng Qingshan.

“Chi Chi~~”

This terrifying collision caused both man and beast to back away. At the same time, the air quaked, and ripples in the air could be seen permeating the surrounding.

Within a radius of thirty Zhang, bonfires, yurts, and even

boulders were blasted apart after being hit by the rippling shockwaves.

……

“Scary!”

“How can this be?”

The tribesmen watching the fight from afar were stunned. They generally only slashed and killed each other with sabers, but the vibration and ripple waves caused by the man and the beast ahead of them could crack huge boulders and pulverize wood into ash.

“Father, is that the God of Heaven?”

A little boy lifted up his head and looked at his father, who was also staring in amazement.

……

“Roar~~” “Roar~~”

The furious Red Eyed Snow Lion charged towards Teng Qingshan repeatedly as if it had gone insane while Teng Qingshan also moved like a beast as he dashed towards the Red Eyed Snow Lion repeatedly.

If the Reincarnation Spear collided with the sharp claws, it would not cause any harm to the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

“If I fight too carefully, it will be hard to wound the beast. It’s time for me to go all out.” Teng Qingshan had decided to perform the Toxic Dragon Drill.

At that moment——

The Red Eyed Snow Lion that was charging towards Teng Qingshan suddenly opened its bloody maw as it approached Teng Qingshan.

“Puff~~~” A puff of freezing black mist permeated.

“Oh no!” Teng Qingshan had no time to dodge.

Teng Qingshan instantly restrained his Internal Supreme Force and simultaneously enveloped himself with the glow of Innate True Origin! Innate True Origin and Internal Supreme Force could not coexist simultaneously.

In terms of the defense against the freezing coldness, the Internal Supreme Force, which couldn't form a ball of light, was not as good as the Innate True Origin.

"Chichi~~"

A layer of ice immediately formed on the surface of Teng Qingshan's body. Even with the enveloping Innate True Origin, Teng Qingshan still felt extremely cold. "No wonder it's black mist. The Purple Radiant Flood Dragon had the same black mist It's said that even Golden Dan innate experts wouldn't dare to directly fight against the black mist. A Golden Dan innate expert wouldn't be able to withstand the freezing coldness transmitted through the enveloping glow, but as for me——"

How well a person could withstand the cold depended on how strong his body was.

In the past, when Teng Qingshan first met the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon, he only had the physical strength of about two hundred thousand Jin. At that time, Teng Qingshan fought against the coldness by enveloping himself in an ice block.

This time——

Although there was no ice block, he had the enveloping light of True Innate Origin, which would block against a great amount of cold air. Most importantly——his body was a lot stronger than before! Many times stronger than the body of a Golden Dan innate expert.

……

"Oh no. The God of Heaven has been frozen."

"Is he dead?"

Those tribesmen looked at the scene with terrified and shocked expressions. If the powerful figure died, they wouldn’t be able to defend against that demonic beast.

When the gigantic demonic beast saw that Teng Qingshan froze, he struck Teng Qingshan with his paws.

“Bang!” Before the claw landed, the human-shaped block of ice suddenly cracked.

A fist as fast as lightning struck the huge furry claw in midair.

Chapter 272: Thinking of Escaping?

“WhewWhew~~” The sharp, bloodstained claws brought up a knife-like force of wind, causing the air in the surrounding to vibrate. The difference between the size of Teng Qingshan’s hand and the Red Eyed Snow Lion’s Zhang-long sharp claws was very vast.

“Bang!”

The tiny fist collided with the sharp claws!

The air exploded, and the ground beneath Teng Qingshan sunk a level lower. The dirt that Teng Qingshan was stepping on turned directly into dust, and the surrounding dirt was ripped off the ground, flying along with the fierce wind in the air! Teng Qingshan and the Red Eyed Snow Lion both rebounded involuntarily!

“Puffing cold fog? Hmph!” Teng Qingshan stared at the gigantic creature and felt even more confident. “A Golden Dan innate expert might be scared of that, but I am not scared!”

Within a blink of an eye, every part of Teng Qingshan’s body was vibrating as bits of the Supreme Force passed through the bones, meridians, and internal organs, clearing away the freezing air in his body! Thus, Teng Qingshan recovered completely!

“Bam!” A black axe tumbled along with the fierce air.

This axe was the Splitting Mountain Axe!

The bundle and wooden box that he had used to hide the Splitting Mountain Axe were frozen into dust by the freezing, black fog, so the Splitting Mountain Axe naturally fell out!

“Thank the heavens I protected my clothes with Innate True Origin, otherwise I would be naked!” Teng Qingshan immediately picked up the Splitting Mountain Axe with his left hand and held the Reincarnation Spear with his right hand.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow LIon roared softly and stared deeply at Teng Qingshan. The ability of this human before its eyes was beyond its expectation. The Red Eyed Snow Lion possessed a human-like intelligence, so after seeing that its best move, the freezing fog, did not defeat its opponent, the beast understood that ——

Killing this human would be extremely difficult! Even if it was possible, it would have to pay a heavy price to the point that it might lose its own life.

Whew!

The Red Eyed Snow Lion suddenly turned and trampled the grassland. Without any hesitation, it transformed into a blurred figure as it dashed towards northwest!

The Snow Lion was fleeing!

“Thinking about escaping?” Holding the Splitting Mountain Axe with one hand and the Reincarnation Spear with the other hand, Teng Qingshan immediately started to accelerate as he transformed into a blurred figure as he pursued the Snow Lion. In terms of extreme speed, Teng Qingshan was slightly faster than the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

The sky was gloomy and the cold wind was blowing fiercely.

The tribesmen who were watching the fight in terror looked at each other at this moment. Some of them were shocked, some were feeling bitter, and others were still afraid after they realized that they have survived. In the distance, a bonfire was still burning in the areas that weren’t affected by the fight between the man and the demonic beast.

That area was the location of their tribe!

A bloody scent permeated the air which caused many tribesmen to feel sorrow and fear!

“My tribesmen!” The chief of the tribe shouted loudly, “The

demonic beast brought us this disaster! However, the great God of Heaven had already sent his messenger to defeat that demonic beast. Now, those who lost their relatives or loved ones, please come towards me."

Many people were still looking northwest. The sky was dark and the blowing cold wind.....blurred the scenes faraway.

They couldn't see Teng Qingshan and the demonic beast.

"God of Heaven's messenger definitely has the power to kill that monster!" The little girl wearing a red cotton cloak said firmly.

The man and the demonic beast were running at an extremely shocking speed!

After they left the tribe, the two were only about ten Zhang away from each other. After they ran over ten lis, the distance between the man and demonic beast had decreased to a few Zhang. Teng Qingshan could even smell the bloody odor on the Red Eyed Snow Lion. That was the smell coming from the blood of many humans that the beast had trampled.

"Roar~~~" A furious roar sounded.

Xiu!

The long and strong tail suddenly lashed at Teng Qingshan like the whip of a Thunder God! The furry tail was accompanied by a high-pressure sword-like air. Just as the tail started to move, it instantly reached Teng Qingshan's face.

"Evil creature!"

Teng Qingshan's left arm muscles bulged, knotting like iron cables. At this moment, as Teng Qingshan swung the Splitting Mountain Axe, he looked like a giant that was about to split the heavens and earth!

"Pu!"

The instant the Red Eyed Snow Lion's tail hit the Splitting

Mountain Axe, the entire tail quivered, which reduced the power of impact to half. However, even though half of the power was removed——A large amount of hair still fell out from the iron whip-like long furry tail, as they were blown away by the wind!

“You can’t escape!” Teng Qingshan humphed deeply as his face reddened.

“Boom!”

After he boosted the strength of his legs, he leaped and landed, causing the earth cracked open and terrifying ravines which were as wide as water buckets appeared. As for Teng Qingshan himself, he instantly reduced the distance between him and the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

“It’s time!” With cold-looking eyes, Teng Qingshan suddenly leaped up, rocketing towards the sky!

Out of the offensive techniques that Teng Qingshan knew, the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill only used the physical strength while the Vermillion Tiger Cannon used both physical strength and the Innate True Origin! However, the Internal Supreme Force and Innate True Origin couldn't coexist!

To perform the Vermillion Tiger Cannon, Teng Qingshan had to use pure physical strength and Innate True Origin.

The Toxic Dragon Drill used only physical strength and the Internal Supreme Force! Therefore, the Toxic Dragon Drill was more powerful! Actually, of all the spear arts and techniques used by Teng Qingshan, it’s not clear which technique is the strongest. There were only techniques of the highest comprehension of Dao like the Earth Element Fist. As for the Transmutation Unity Law, it was the spear arts of the strongest defense.

“Die!”

After he rocketed towards the sky, Teng Qingshan’s eyes were as sharp as a trenchant saber. He was holding the Reincarnation

Spear with his right arm and was gathering strength, which caused his right arm to bulge until his sleeves tore apart. Teng Qingshan's face suddenly turned around as he shouted, "Go!" The Reincarnation Spear in his hand was hurled forward, transforming into a streak of silver lightning!

As it pierced through the air!

Lightning!

Two streaks of lightning!

One was Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear while the other streak was the Red Eyed Snow Lion's tail! As a demonic beast with human-like intelligence, how could it dare to be off guard when Teng Qingshan was pursuing it? Especially when Teng Qingshan had a sudden boost of strength, it became even more cautious!

The Red Eyed Snow Lion knew!

If it didn't kill or wound Teng Qingshan, it couldn't escape with a speed slightly slower than Teng Qingshan.

Therefore——

It had to try its luck!

The instant Teng Qingshan performed his powerful technique, his own defense should be weaker.

A streak of silver lightning——"Pu!"

The tip of the Reincarnation Spear reached the Red Eyed Snow Lion and pierced through the hair and skin of the Snow Lion with difficulty. Since the spear possessed a spiralling force a and a weird force of the Drilling Fist, it managed to pierce into the Snow Lion's body.

A streak of white lightning——"Bang!"

"So fast!" While Teng Qingshan was performing the Toxic Dragon Drill, he noticed the tail was lashing towards him. At this moment, he only had two solutions. One was to give up on

attacking and focus on defending and the second one was to focus attacking while trying to defend!

Bang!

At the same time, the thick and long tail hit the Splitting Mountain Axe with Teng Qingshan's waist. Teng Qingshan could feel a tremendous pain on his waist as he flew up as fast as he could ——It was a lash which contained over a million Jin on a human body that weighed over a hundred Jin.

The result was that Teng Qingshan flew diagonally like a cannon and crashed on the grassland.

"Rumble~~~" The earth shook and ravine cracked as the turf upturned.

Now, there was a deep pit on the grassland.

"Fortunately, I have the Splitting Mountain Axe!" Teng Qingshan could feel the pain of his waist. "Even with the strength of my body and Internal Supreme Force, which is over a million Jin, my endurance is still not that powerful! It's alright if I use a counter attack to block a attack, but using my body as a defense——without the Splitting Mountain Axe, I would have died!"

Teng Qingshan only dared to take his chances because he had the Splitting Mountain Axe blocking.

"RoarRoar~~RoarRoar~~"

The shrill and painful roars sounded like the shouts of the Thunder God resonating in the sky.

"Hmph. If I am not feeling well, I won't let you feel well too!" An earthy yellow glow flashed repeatedly at Teng Qingshan's waist. The Internal Supreme Force was extremely effective in nourishing the body. However, Teng Qingshan injury was too heavy. "Monster! You will die today!"

After Teng Qingshan felt that his waist was slightly better, he

clenched his teeth and dashed out.

On the prairie.

The gigantic Red Eyed Snow Lion roared painfully. More than half of the silver Reincarnation Spear was in its body. Fortunately, its body was gigantic and it had a thick skin and meat. The Reincarnation Spear only pierced into the skin and muscles and only the top of the Reincarnation Spear thrusted beyond muscles.

However, the Red Eyed Snow Lion was still heavily injured.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan leaped out of the surface of the earth.

Red Eyed Snow Lion immediately noticed Teng Qingshan and its red eyes instantly contracted——that human actually didn’t die!!! The Snow Lion used its tail to lash knowing the risk of being heavily injured, but the lash actually didn’t kill him? Even demonic beast of the Golden Dan Innate Realm would be heavily injured.

Actually, it was normal!

Teng Qingshan possessed a body with an explosive strength that could reach over a million Jin. This body would definitely be even more terrifying than bodies forged with the Darksteel! Plus, the body was soft and hard at the same time. Thus, how would Teng Qingshan be that easily killed?

“Roar~~~” Red Eyed Snow Lion roared.

Motherf*cker. If I can’t kill you, am I not allowed to flee?

The Red Eyed Snow Lion endured the pain on its ass and ran northwest. Every time it moved its feet, it could feel a great pain due to the Reincarnation Spear which pierced into its belly.

“Thinking of escaping?” Teng Qingshan was also enduring the pain on his waist. He restrained the Internal Supreme Force and began performing the《Crossing Worlds》.

Performing Crossing Worlds wouldn’t burden his body.

Sou!

Sou!

With one in front and the other at the back, the two were a lot slower than before, but the distance between them was still decreasing. Teng Qingshan stared at the Red Eyed Snow Lion. It was impossible for him to give up since——his own Reincarnation Spear was still in the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

“Chichi~~” Red Eyed Snow Lion tried to pull the Reincarnation Spear out of its body with its tail!

However, because of the location that the Reincarnation Spear had pierced him, it was too difficult for the Red Eyed Snow Lion to pull it out. There was a limit on how much the Red Eyed Snow Lion can curve its tail. It was similar to a man who wanted to lick his nose with his tongue, which is a very difficult thing!

“Roar~~Roar~~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion just couldn’t grab and pull out the Reincarnation Spear. This caused the Red Eyed Snow Lion to roar furiously as it ran.

It could only try to move its muscles and push out the Reincarnation Spear out slowly! However, it was too slow! And the pain was too great!

Within ten seconds, the man and the demonic beast arrived before a snowy mountain.

“Whew!” The Red Eyed Snow Lion leaped towards Snow Mountain and when it stepped on the snowy ground, the Red Eyed Snow Lion looked very nimble like a cat as it continued running on the snowy mountain. The Red Eyed Snow Lion’s speed on the snowy land was actually as fast as when it was running on the grassland.

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Oh no! The Red Eyed Snow Lion lives in freezing cold areas. Its speed on the snowy land was actually as fast as its speed on the

grassland! I can't catch up when we are on the snowy areas!" Teng Qingshan saw that the distance between himself and the Snow Lion was increasing, but his own Reincarnation Spear was still in the belly of the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

Should he just let the Reincarnation Spear be taken away like this?

"The snowy mountain, the snowy mountain……" Teng Qingshan suddenly had an idea. He opened his mouth and began to inhale! And the air around Teng Qingshan began surging into his body.

Teng Qingshan's chest bulged up like an air box!

The Internal Supreme Force flashed in his body. Teng Qingshan closed his mouth and began to gather strength. He then opened his mouth——

"Roar~~~"

A terrifying roar which sounded like thunder resonated between the heavens and earth. "Rumble~~~" Because of the powerful vibration, the accumulated snow on the surface of the entire snowy mountain shook, and the accumulated snow on the peak of the mountain suddenly tumbled down.

At that very moment, there was an avalanche! It was as if the heavens fell and earth cracked!

Chapter 273: Itüs Him!

The entire snowy mountain seemed to tremble because of Teng Qingshan’s furious roar.

Rumble~~~~

The Red Eyed Snow Lion lifted its big head and stared at the snow which was sliding down from the peak of the mountain.

It couldn't help but roar sorrowfully and angrily. “Roar~~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion was really furious this time. As a noble Red Eyed Snow Lion, it already admitted defeat and retreated, why was this human still pursuing it? This was what the Snow Lion was thinking.

“Rumble~~~” The accumulating snow on the entire snowy mountain was sliding down like the waves of a roaring tsunami and trapped the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

Red Eyed Snow Lion’s gigantic body looked so tiny in front of this endless avalanche!

As the accumulating snow tumbled down! The claws of the Red Eyed Snow Lion had no use in against this avalanche.

At the skirt of the mountain.

Watching this scene, Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows puzzledly and said, “This doesn't make any sense. The instant the Red Eyed Snow Lion noticed the avalanche, it should have jumped! With the strength of the Red Eyed Snow Lion’s body, leaping twenty to thirty Zhang shouldn’t be a difficulty! It just needed to leap up and continue running!”

Teng Qingshan originally prepared to pursue by leaping forward!

Teng Qingshan was confident that he could catch up if he pursued it this way.

However, he didn't expect that the Red Eyed actually tumbled

along with the accumulated snow and thought to himself, “Perhaps? This Red Eyed Snow Lion was too heavily wounded? And it already dying? No! If it’s dying, it wouldn't be able to run that fast!”

“I can't be careless! Once I become careless, it’ll be me, not the lion, who dies!” Teng Qingshan leaped and jumped twenty Zhang into the air.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

Like a human grasshopper, Teng Qingshan leaped up as soon as he descended on the accumulated snow and continued rushing forward.

……

In the surging and tumbling snow, the gigantic Red Eyed Snow Lion curled up like a little cat. One of its front paws could finally grab the Reincarnation Spear on its belly! It was impossible for it to pull out the Reincarnation Spear while running.

However, it was possible to use its front paw if it lied down and curled up its body!

“Puchi!’ The Reincarnation Spear was finally pulled out!

“Roar~~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion roared excitedly with happiness flashing in its demonic red eyes! Heavens! Because of this item thrusted into its belly, it had felt pain whenever it moved a step. Now, the source of its pain was finally free.

However, the Red Eyed Snow Lion’s eyes immediately contracted ——

The Red Eyed Snow Lion saw that in the sky above the tumbling snow, a figure leaped extremely high up and was darting forward! Seeing this evil human, all the happiness the Red Eyed Snow Lion felt disappeared as it immediately became increasingly angry—— Why was this human lingering like a ghost?

“Roar~~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion leaped up.

The man and the demonic beast met on the sliding snow. Raising the bulky sleeves of his cotton cloak, Teng Qingshan held the handle of the Splitting Mountain Axe with both of his hands. He lifted the Splitting Mountain Axe up highly! Under the glow of the white snow, the Splitting Mountain Axe reflected a cold freezing beam.

“Ha~~” Teng Qingshan shouted with fierce-looking eyes.

With the strength of both of his hands, he slashed!

“Roarroar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion waved its two big claws, longing to tear Teng Qingshan into pieces.

“Boom!”

Teng Qingshan’s Splitting Mountain Axe slashed on the Red Eyed Snow Lion’s sharp claws.

A rippling shockwave resulted on the flatland.

“Rumble~~” The accumulating snow in the surrounding was blasted away by the impact, revealing an empty space. Teng Qingshan and the Red Eyed Snow Lion separated and tumbled down. Teng Qingshan suddenly saw a silver long spear below, tumbling along with the sliding snow.

The Reincarnation Spear!

“I can’t lose the spear.” Teng Qingshan tumbled down and pounced towards the Reincarnation Spear. If he didn’t take the Reincarnation Spear now and it became covered by the snow, who knows where the Reincarnation Spear would be on this boundless snowy mountain?

When Teng Qingshan went to get the Reincarnation Spear, the Red Eyed Snow Lion turned and looked over.

“Roar~~~” When the Red Eyed Snow Lion saw that the human did not pursue, it immediately fled excitedly at an even more rapid

speed. Actually, it also regretted slightly——if it had known that the human valued that weapon so greatly, it would have thrown it far away intentionally.

Feeling excited, the Red Eyed Snow Lion leaped several times and was out of the region affected by the avalanche. It then sped rapidly and arrive at the peak of the snowy mountain.

“I finally got it.” Teng Qingshan still held the Splitting Mountain Axe with his left hand and the Reincarnation Spear in his right hand.

“Still thinking of escaping?” Teng Qingshan continued pursuing the Snow Lion at lightning speed. After two leaps and after dashing for a short while, Teng Qingshan arrive the top of the snowy mountain and looked down——

A gigantic figure was running rapidly towards the bottom of the mountain and was almost reaching its destination. It was obvious that its speed down the mountain was a lot faster than its speed up the mountain.

“It runs really fast!” Teng Qingshan smiled.

……

The Red Eyed Snow LIon ran down the snowy mountain and looked towards the peak proudly while roaring arrogantly! It was obvious that the roar was an agonistic display! To the demonic beast, only the powerful humans can obtain their respect. In the eyes of the Red Eyed Snow Lion, ordinary humans were only food.

As for Teng Qingshan, the Red Eyed Snow Lion had already viewed him as a true opponent.

“Evil creature. Still thinking of escaping?” A loud shout rang on the top of the mountain and descended.

The Red Eyed Snow Lion widened its eyes. Shockness and anger could be seen in its eyes.

High up on the mountain, a black dot could be seen descending rapidly. Teng Qingshan actually leaped down from the peak of the snowy mountain.....and crashed on the bottom of the mountain like a huge rock, making a “Boom” sound and even causing the earth to crack open. However, Teng Qingshan leaped out of the cracks of the earth with ease and stared at the Red Eyed Snow Lion before its eyes.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion was really shocked and furious.

What the heck!

Even the Red Eyed Snow Lion itself didn’t dare to jump down from the top of a snow mountain two hundred Zhang tall!

Actually, it wasn’t strange. The Red Eyed Snow Lion has such gigantic body but only a strength of a million Jin. Teng Qingshan’s body was a lot smaller than the Snow Lion, but the strength he possessed was on par with the Snow Lion. It was obvious that in terms of physical strength and endurance, Teng Qingshan surpassed the Red Eyed Snow LIon!

The only advantage that the Red Eyed Snow Lion possessed was its tough fur and skin and its thick layer of muscle.

In addition, the heavier the body, the greater the impact! The Red Eyed Snow Lion was simply too heavy. If it jumped down from the mountain, the force of impact would be a lot greater than Teng Qingshan’s.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion began running desperately, while Teng Qingshan held the Splitting Mountain Axe and the Reincarnation Spear as he chased behind! Perhaps even a Golden Dan innate expert wouldn’t dare to treat a Red Eyed Snow Lion that was about to reach the pinnacle of its culmination this way!

The physically strong Teng Qingshan was like a demonic beast!

Therefore, he possessed more of an advantage when fighting

demonic beasts!

Whew whew!

The man and the demonic beast transformed into blurred afterimages.

“This fellow is running faster and faster!” Teng Qingshan stared at the Red Eyed Snow Lion going farther away. He wanted to accelerate.....but whenever he wanted to boost his physical strength, the pain on his waist constantly gave him a headache.

The waist was the center of the body!

The waist was extremely important when one wanted to run with full strength. Teng Qingshan had previously injured his waist, and similarly. the Red Eyed Snow Lion had a Reincarnation stuck in its body, thus, both of them couldn’t run at their full speed. Now, since the Snow Lion managed to pull the Reincarnation Spear out, it naturally ran at a faster pace.

However, Teng Qingshan’s speed was still the same, therefore, he couldn’t catch up!

“Roar~~~” In the distance, an excited and proud roar sounded. It seemed like the Snow Lion was very proud that it manage to lose Teng Qingshan.

“Snow Lion, today is your lucky day! Don’t let me see you next time!” Teng Qingshan could only humph furiously and stopped moving.

Teng Qingshan checked the wounds on his waist. Since Internal Martial Arts cultivation focused on the body’s health, the healing effect of the Internal Supreme Force was a lot better than the Innate True Origin. “Even with the Internal Supreme Force, this wound would need two to three days to be completely healed,” thought Teng Qingshan.

“Now, I have to choose a place to cultivate in peace!”

The next morning.

The grass on the prairie was wet with cold frost while a gush of wind blew gently. The prairie seemed very peaceful, and numerous yurts could be seen nearby. A small tribe was stationed here. Some tribesmen walked out of the yurts, preparing for breakfast.

Suddenly, the earth trembled, and they all turned to look into the distance.

Faraway, a huge troop of riders appeared.

“So many. Are they mounted bandits?”

“Too many.”

The tribesmen were even dumbstruck. They were only a small tribe of a few hundred people. If this vigorous and powerful troop was here to deal with their tribe, they wouldn’t even have the chance to survive.

Under the gaze of the tribesmen, the vigorous and powerful troop passed by the tribe.

“It’s the Whole Gale Tribe!“

“It’s the army of the Whole Gale Tribe! There must be a few thousand people.”

“The thousands of warriors are wearing armors and riding war horses. Who forced the Whole Gale Tribe to dispatch such a powerful army?!”

……

Leading this vigorous army was a man dressed in an expensive golden fur coat. The iron cap on his head was inlaid with a red rubby. The man had a solemn expression as he gazed into the distance while mounted on a blood-red war horse!

This was one of the three great Dragon Horses, the Blood Dragon Horse!

The Blood Dragon Horse was also called the Vermillion Wind Beast. It was the best war horse of the entire Nine Prefectures. Only the Dark Dragon Horse, also known as the Dark Demonic Horse, and the White Dragon Horse, also known as the Celestial Horse, could be compared with the Blood Dragon Horse. Those that were able to ride this type of war horses definitely possessed extremely high status.

“Morgan!” The man wearing the expensive fur coat spoke.

“General!” Beside the man was the leader of the riders who tried to encircle Teng Qingshan.

“How much further away is the Qilian Tribe?” The general asked coldly.

The leader of the riders said respectfully, “General, the Qilian Tribe is four hundred to five hundred Li away from here. Our army should be able to arrive there by noon!”

“Hmmm” The general nodded and stopped talking while the leader of the riders appeared even more obedient.

Advance all the way!

Soon, the general could see the continuous range of snowy mountains and praised, “The pure-white and holy snow mountain.....These are the gifts of the God of Heaven! We have to thank the God of Heaven. With gratefulness in our hearts, we can never forget the blessings of the God of Heaven.”

The leader of the riders could only nod along.

Suddenly, the general focused his sight on a snowy mountain that was shorter than the others. On top of that snowy mountain, a figure was sitting cross-legged. The wind blew passed, fluttering his hair, but in that cold wind, the figure remained like a rock on the peak of the mountain.

“Looks like he has been cultivating arduously all night just like the cultivators on the God of Heaven Mountain. All of them are

really admirable," the general praised.

The leader of the riders looked over, but he only felt dubious as he frowned.

Because the distance between the army and Teng Qingshan was more than two hundred Zhang, even though the leader of the rider was an inner strength expert, he could barely see the figure clearly. "Jia!" The leader of the riders galloped his horse and headed towards that snowy mountain.

The general's facial expression immediately changed as he roared angrily, "Morgan!"

After a few minutes——

"General!" In the distance, the leader of the riders turned and shouted excitedly, "It's him! The murderer is him!!!"

Chapter 274: The Nonpareil Martial Force

On top of the snowy mountain, Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged as he cultivated in silence.

The fight with the Red Eyed Snow Lion last night had injured his waist.

“The healing effect of the Internal Supreme Force was beyond my expectation. Within a short night, I have recovered eighty percent! I will be fully healed after a day.” Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and looked down at the prairie below the snowy mountain.

The vigorous army had appeared on the prairie below the mountain.

“Those are all superior war horses, and all the warriors are wearing armor! An army like this would be considered an elite army on the land of the Nine Prefectures.” Teng Qingshan stared at this advancing army and sighed in awe.

The land of the Nine Prefectures taught that the barbaric men of the Great Prairie were behind the times, and it even looked down on the Great Prairie. As Teng Qingshan traveled, however, he realized that it was completely different!

Especially the northern areas of the prairie!

Almost everyone practiced cultivated inner strength, and because of the fights between tribes, there were many powerful people on the prairie.

“It’s him! The murderer is him!!!”

An exciting loud shout rang below.

When Teng Qingshan heard this voice, he couldn’t help but frown as he realized that the rider was pointing towards him. “The killer he spoke of is me?” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. How

good was Teng Qingshan's eyesight? As Teng Qingshan scrutinized, he immediately recognized the rider's identity and said to himself, "Isn't that the leader of the riders I encountered at the Qilian Tribe?"

"This army should be the army of the Whole Gale Tribe."

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled. He grabbed the wooden box he made last night and carried it on his back.

"When facing an elite army of such great number, even a Golden Dan innate expert would have to flee....However, I am different from a Golden Dan innate expert." Teng Qingshan carried this bundle and strode down the mountain as he muttered, "My waist injury still hasn't completely healed. I am too lazy to bother them!"

On the freezing snowy mountain.

Striding down, Teng Qingshan soon arrived the mountainside. He gazed at the vigorous army in front and declared loudly, "You all must be the army of the Whole Gale Tribe.....I don't want to kill anyone today!" With this, Teng Qingshan headed towards a small path at the side, preparing to walk pass the army through that path.

"Surround him!" A loud roar rang in the sky above the prairie.

"Rumble!~~~" Millions of soldiers galloped on the prairie. Even the grassland seemed to tremble before the great army. "Arh-oooo~~~" The riders howled excitedly like mad wolves as they charged.

Teng Qingshan only walked normally, so he naturally wasn't as fast as the war horses.

Teng Qingshan scanned the surrounding. The numerous riders had already encircled him. The silvery gray war armours reflected a cold beam. The war horses snorted and puffed white smoke out through its nostrils. However, all the riders calmly refrained from

moving after having encircled Teng Qingshan.

“Tell me your name!” A deep-sounding voice came from the crowd and resonated in the prairie.

Teng Qingshan instantly saw the general, dressed in an expensive golden-colored fur coat with an iron cap, in the midst of the soldiers. The red ruby on the iron cap was very conspicuous, making the general of this army appear even more grand!

“Who are you?” Teng QIngshan smiled and asked. As for the numerous soldiers before his eyes, Teng Qingshan only casted a glance. He didn’t concern himself with them at all.

“Insolent!” The subordinate beside the general immediately scolded.

Yet, the general stretched his hand out and stopped his subordinate. He said loudly, “I am Yilede of the Whole Gale Tribe! I respect powerful and brave figures. Brave one, tell me your name!”

“Yilede?” Teng Qingshan gazed at the general who was sitting high up on his horse behind the dense crowd. He smiled and responded, “You are quite brave yourself. I will tell you my name ——Huhe!”

“Huhe?”

With an expressionless face, the general stared at Teng Qingshan, who was encircled by the numerous soldiers, and spoke, “Huhe, the brave one! Although I respect powerful and brave men, it is absolutely impossible for the Whole Gale Tribe to let you go since you killed hundreds of men from the Whole Gale Tribe.... I command you to return to the Whole Gale Tribe with me to receive your punishment! However, I will preserve your life! I will let you atone for your crime by doing good deeds! Under my guide, you will be the most courageous and fiercest warrior serving under the great God of Heaven.”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, a smile crept up his face.

Indeed, this was very funny.

Make me his subordinate? The men of prairie were fierce, brutal and cruel, but they still respect the brave and powerful figures. It was normal to arouse hatred since Teng Qingshan himself killed over a hundred riders, but Teng Qingshan was to join the men of prairie and fight as the general's subordinate?

"Yilede!" Teng Qingshan stared at the general with a smile as he said, "I advise that you lead your men and go back to where you came from! Otherwise——it'll be too late once you regret it!"

The general, who was surrounded by numerous men in the distance, narrowed his eyes.

"General, this Huhe is really too arrogant. One can only make a rebellious person yield through the use of war sabers!" At the side, the leader of the riders remarked bitterly. With the might of their elite army, even Golden Dan innate experts would choose to retreat before the army.

As for Emptiness Realm Experts?

These riders probably didn't know about the existence of Emptiness Realm Experts in this world.

After remaining silent for a very long time, the general ordered indifferently, "Seize him!"

The voice resonated above the prairie, but most of the men didn't move. Only an extremely small number of risers began moving.

"Oh! Interesting!" As Teng Qingshan gazed ahead, he saw that it more than a hundred riders and their horses were connected to each other by an iron chain, forming a hoop-linked chain of over a hundred horses. All the soldier held a long spear in their hands.

A hoop-linked chain of horses?

Amused, Teng Qingshan watched and thought to himself,

“Although I do not understand prairie horses very well, I do know that most of the prairie horses in the land of the Nine Prefectures are horses with great endurance and have the strength to carry heavy goods. If these war horses before my eyes charge at lightning speed, they would produce an impact of least a hundred thousand Jin! One hundred war horses combining forces?”

‘Kill!!!” A hoarse roar sounded furiously.

“Pa!” “Pa!” The prairie riders whipped the war horses fiercely, causing the war horses to neigh and gallop rapidly. Within a distance of twenty to thirty Zhang, the one hundred war horses accelerated to an extremely shocking speed. It was a total of one hundred war horses carrying. Both the horses and the riders were donning heavy armor.

Just the weight of a heavily-armored rider would be almost a thousand Jin. Under such high speed, the force of impact would be extremely astonishing.

Seeing these vigorous war horses that seemed to cause the great earth to tremble, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but shake his head and said, “There's a path to heaven, but you refuse to walk. There are no doors to hell, yet you still insist on entering.” Facing the riders charging towards him, Teng Qingshan had no intention of avoiding them.

“Go!” Another command sounded.

Three more groups of riders followed the hundred war horses and charged forward. However, these groups of riders were not linked together through iron chains. Instead, a big net formed with ropes as thick as arms and with huge rocks on one end could be seen high up.

The rocks were held by these riders.

“Arh-ooo~~~” The first wave of riders howled excitedly and charged forward like surging flood waters.

Teng Qingshan stared at this scene calmly. Suddenly, he stretched out both of his hands!

“Pu!” His hands were like iron maces as he grabbed the iron chain tightly.

If a Hollow Dan innate expert grabbed a point on a chain linking together a hundred horses while the other war horses still galloped at full speed, he definitely won't be able to stop the force produced by over a hundred galloping war horses. Today, however, Teng Qingshan was doing exactly that.

Teng Qingshan was like a rock. It was as if his feet were rooted into the ground.

Nothing could move Teng Qingshan. Thus, the war horses were unlucky!

“Rumble~~~” Many war horses were pulled by the iron chain and crashed into each other. Immediately, the riders fell as their horses tripped.

“Chichi~~” This great force of impact caused Teng Qingshan’s hand to quiver slightly. Teng Qingshan grabbed the iron chain forcefully and yelled, “Up!!!” His arms gathered strength as he began to shake the iron chain!

One should really praise the specially forged iron chain, as it could actually withstand the impact of over a hundred thousand Jin. Therefore——when Teng Qingshan shook the chain forcefully, it did not break. However, numerous interlinked horses flew into the air and crashed onto the ground!

Whew Whew~~

At least ten linked war horses flew into the air and neighed sadly, while the other eighty war horses were also yanked up and smashed into each other Simultaneously, numerous soldiers either flew up or were squeezed together.

The soldiers and war horses were thrown off their feet!

“Warrior! As expected, he is a warrior!” Watching the fight from afar, the general finally showed an astonished expression as he praised, “He should be a True Dan innate expert or a Golden Dan innate expert! Powerful! Powerful!” However, the general did not panic. They had already expected that Teng Qingshan was a powerful expert before they arrived.

Therefore, the second wave came!

“Throw!” An order rang.

Immediately, the big rocks weighing over a thousand Jin were thrown by the strong riders and flew straight towards Teng Qingshan’s surrounding. Immediately, a big net fell from the sky, covering Teng Qingshan.

“Throw!” Another order sounded.

The three groups of riders had a total of three big nets. The ropes of these nets were as thick as arms; these specially-designed nets were made to deal with powerful experts or demonic beasts since crushing these powerful beings with brute strength would be very difficult.

“Catch him!” The general shouted loudly.

At the same time the big net was hurled, over half of the warriors dismounted and dashed towards Teng Qingshan, surrounding him.

“He’s trapped, completely trapped.”

The warriors of the prairie roared and encircled Teng Qingshan excitedly. Teng Qingshan was enveloped by three big nets, but he smiled when he saw the numerous warriors encircling towards him and asked, “Rope?” Suddenly, a “Boom!” sound rang, and a fiery red flame emerged from Teng Qingshan’s body.

Innate True Origin had different attributes. Some were freezing cold, some were burning hot, and others were corrosive. In the past, when Teng Qingshan was in Yangjiang City, he had killed Tie Wanmao with three moves and used the Vermillion Tiger Cannon

to incinerate Tie Wanmao's body.

One could imagine how high the temperature of his attack was!

"Chichi~~"

Through the high temperature of Teng Qingshan's Innate True Origin, a huge hole was rapidly burned on the ropes that could normally withstand a great force.

"Give it to me!" Teng Qingshan snatched an iron long spear from a warrior's hand and instilled the Innate True Origin in the spear. A red glow appeared on the surface of the iron long spear. The Innate True Origin was instilled to keep the long spear from breaking due to his great strength. Teng Qingshan then used the long spear as a long stick and waved it back and forth!

Whew!

As he waved his long spear leftward, a "boom" sounded. The air exploded as high pressured blades of air flew in all directions. Over ten warriors were hit by the long spear and died on the spot. Some were slashed to death by the blades of air while many warriors were blasted away. There were also many warriors who were heavily wounded by the blades of air.

Whew!

With a wave towards the left, another group of people flew up.

"Let's see, which will run out first, your men or my endurance?" Teng Qingshan was like a demonic god as he strode towards the general while casually waving the fiery red long spear in his hand. It was as if he was simply sweeping the floor, and as a result, a great number of warriors were swept into the air!

Chapter 275: The Two Great Messengers of God

On the prairie, numerous soldiers and horses surrounded one man. Yet, all of these soldiers and horses couldn't stop him at all!

“Idiot!”

That general gazed and sneered, “When facing numerous soldiers, an innate expert should save up his Innate True Origin. However, this Huhe is recklessly hitting people with the long spear in his hand! It does look very majestic, but the consumption speed of Innate True Origin would be a lot greater than the consumption speed of Innate True Origin during a normal battle! Even if it was a Golden Dan innate expert that was recklessly using Innate True Origin to kill few hundred people like this, he would probably use up his Innate True Origin very quickly.”

Indeed. Teng Qingshan was doing this right now.

He didn't use his physical strength, instead employing his Innate True Origin to wave the long spear back and forth as he killed people. Launching so many people into the air with a single swing and purely relying on brute force instead of skill, the consumption speed of Innate True Origin would be a lot greater than the consumption speed of Innate True Origin when one performed a powerful technique. The Innate True Origin would be consumed at an extremely shocking speed.

Soon, the expert would have no more strength left. Normally, when innate experts kill multiple men, they killed two at a time so that they could preserve their Innate True Origin.

Ten seconds passed!

A great number of dead warriors laid on the prairie. The general had a ghastly expression as he glared at Teng Qingshan. “General, this Huhe’s Innate True Origin should be almost used up by this

time.”

“Hmph.” The general replied with cold-looking eyes, “Before, I only thought of him as a powerful warrior who could be used by the Whole Gale Tribe, but since he killed several hundreds of the Whole Gale Tribe’s warriors……his blood must be used as tribute to the fallen warriors!”

Fifteen seconds passed!

Teng Qingshan was still walking casually towards the general.

The general’s face turned extremely ugly. The leader of the riders hastily added, “General, we have already lost twenty percent of our men, but we still haven’t managed to seize him! This Huhe seems to have a limitless amount of Innate True Origin. We can’t continue like this!”

Catching Teng Qingshan was tied to the reputation of the Whole Gale Tribe!

As one of the four Great Tribes in the Northern Great Prairie, the Whole Gale Tribe were obligated to catch Teng Qingshan even if they have to lose men and horses. Now, however……the loss of men and horses was too great.

“General.” At the side, a rider said anxiously, “We won’t be able to continue like this! This Huhe is too terrifying. Plus….I suspect that he is the famous Demon Arada from the central regions of the Prairie. If he is really the Demon Arada, then we wouldn’t be able to catch him even if every one of us perished!”

“Demon Arada?” The leader of the riders was astonished.

As for the general himself, his facial expression changed drastically.

It was rumored——

In the central region of the prairie, one hundred thousand soldiers of the Northern City, which was under command of the

Golden Wolf Kingdom, one of the Three Great Kingdoms, encircled one man. They fought from day until night, resulting in a total of two hundred thousand casualties! The blood even dyed the prairie red. Those survived soldiers all blubbered in terror that the figure they fought was no man, but rather the Demon Arada!

The greater the number of men and horses, the more terrifying the encirclement became!

One hundred thousand men had marched on this vast prairie! That number of people was as great as the ocean. Even if an innate expert wanted to escape, it would be difficult. In this ocean of men and horses, once the innate expert used up all his innate True Origin, he would be killed! The consumption of True Origin during a fight against such numerous men was shockingly great.

However, the man called 'Demon Arada' killed for more than six hours! Yet, he still had an endless supply of True Origin!

"Demon Arada dressed raggedly……Maybe it is him. But why did he travel all the way here from the center of the prairie!" The general's face was dark. At this moment, that figure was walking towards him. Many warriors of the prairie were already slightly afraid and didn't dare to charge forward rashly.

"Retreat!!!" The general roared fiercely.

"Retreat!" "Retreat!" Immediately, the officers of the troops roared.

Immediately, the three waves of warriors encircling Teng Qingshan retreated like a receding tide. Every one of them ran towards their war horse at an extremely fast speed, running with any last vestiges of strength they still had.

"Jia!" "Jia!"

The numerous soldiers immediately left in a vigorous fashion They didn't even have time to collect all of their comrades' corpses.

“Haha……General Yilide, how’s my Art of Sweeping Stick?” Teng Qingshan’s bellowing laugh was like the rumbling thunder resonating in the sky. The numerous soldiers who were running like homeless dogs did not feel any anger at the moment, but rather terror!

As for the general, he clenched his teeth and shot a glance back.

“Demon Arada?” The general muttered, “To deal with such demon, the God of Heaven must be requested!”

The God of Heaven Mountain was absolutely prestigious in the northern regions of the prairie. For several hundreds of years, no one could shake the domination of the God of Heaven Mountain! Even after seeing Teng Qingshan’s ability, the general still had faith in the honorable God of Heaven Mountain. The God of Heaven was omnipotent!

……

Teng Qingshan stared at the numerous soldiers fleeing on horseback. A great number of dead or injured warriors and war horses were left on the prairie.

“The four Great Tribes?” Teng Qingshan gazed southeast and said to himself, “Under the domination of the God of Heaven Mountain, the tribes compete against each other. The strongest four Great Tribes are even fiercer and more brutal than mounted bandits. Their armies suppressed minor tribes like the Qilian Tribe and force those small tribes to raid and kill each other in order to collect enough money for the annual tribute!”

“All the tribes have access to inner strength cultivation methods and learned Saber Arts!”

“The tribes killed and fought each other, causing hatred among one another. Because the children are not allowed to be killed……the tribes’ future generations are forced to grow under pressure.”

“Under such competition, the entire northern region of the Great Prairie is effectively an expert-creating factory!” As Teng Qingshan faced the God of Heaven Mountain, his heart couldn't help but palpitate! This sort of absolute domination had reached the point where it became even greater than a religion. It was even more radical than the Eight Supreme Sects!

Even Mani Temple and Snow Hawk Hall, which were also religious sects, didn't dare to spread their inner strength cultivation methods throughout the land.

“Although the northern region of the prairie only has a population slightly over ten million, which is not even as great as the population of Yangzhou, the God of Heaven Mountain had even more experts to choose than the Qinghu Island and Xiao Yao Palace because everyone can learn an inner strength cultivation method!”

Teng Qingshan knew this very clearly.

“The ability of the God of Heaven Mountain is on par with the ability of the Eight Supreme Sects!” Teng Qingshan muttered to himself.

On the land of the Nine Prefectures, because of the absolute dominion of the Eight Supreme Sects, some extremely talented people who wanted to establish and develop their sects would choose to do so in the smaller kingdoms at the western regions or the islands at the East Sea. Because of this, there were many experts in the kingdoms of the Western Regions and the islands in the East Sea.

It was just like Ma Jinxiao whom Teng Qingshan had met in Qingzhou. He was apprenticed to an expert in the Islands of East Sea and had reached the Innate Realm!

The same could be said for Zhu Chongshi, son of the “God of Wealth” Zhu Chong, who had lived overseas for many years. Although the islands weren’t very large, they were quite

numerous. If the populations of all the islands were added together, it would be a great number. Some ambitious experts would go there to seize control of one or more islands.

If all the unaffiliated experts were added together, it would be a great number.

“God of Heaven Mountain is powerful, but that has nothing to do with me! I will only be qualified to judge the great forces of the whole world once I become an Emptiness Realm Expert! Teng Qingshan headed directly northward as he said to himself, “I will go to the Northern Seashore first to purchase a good boat.”

……

The God of Heaven Mountain was located in the snowy mountain ranges in the northern region of the Great Prairie.

The mountain had an altitude of two to three thousand Zhang with peaks thrusting into the heavens like the tip of a spear. The buildings on the God of Heaven Mountain could be seen even on the ground. Numerous natives of the prairie would come to the mountainside everyday to pay their respect! After all, the God of Heaven was the most respected existence in the hearts of the natives dwelling in the northern region of the Great Prairie!

On the God of Heaven Mountain, in the side hall of a white palace with a red roof, a middle-aged man dressed in a thick red cloak sat cross-legged on a cushion.

“Honorable Messenger of God!”

A thin, solemn-looking man dressed in white bowed and said, “What I have said just now happened this morning! It's absolutely true! This expert named Huhe seems to have a limitless amount of True Origin. Therefore, I suspect that he is the Demon Arada, the infamous figure from the central region of the Great Prairie.”

The eyes below the thick brows of the Red Cloaked Messenger of God seemed very bright.

“Arada?” The Red Cloaked Messenger of God furrowed his brow slightly.

“Honorable Messenger of God, this person dared to recklessly slaughter citizens of the land enveloped in the glory of the God of Heaven. He must be heavily punished,” General Yilede said solemnly.

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God nodded indifferently and replied, “Alright, Yilede! I now know what happened. You may leave.”

“Messenger of God, when do you prepare to deal with that Huhe?” The general asked as he looked at the Red Cloaked Messenger of God.

The face of the Red Cloaked Messenger of God immediately turned dark as his eyes beamed coldly.

The general understood that his words had angered the Red Cloaked Messenger of God. He immediately forced a smile. “Honorable Messenger of God, I won't disturb you anymore! I will leave now!” With this, the general left quickly through the side-door. Once he left, the facial expression of the Red Cloaked Messenger of God improved.

“Demon Arada? If it's really him, then it's slightly troublesome.”

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God frowned as he said to himself, “That Yilide did not lie. His statement was the same as the information we received! It's highly possible that Huhe is Demon Arada. However, it’s only possible for a man to kill twenty thousand people by himself if he reached the Emptiness Realm. But if an Emptiness Realm Expert wanted to kill people, it wouldn't be that troublesome. Plus, the Emptiness Realm Experts are people of respected status, so they wouldn’t lower themselves by doing so.”

“The Godly General deduced that the Demon Arada should be a Golden Dan innate expert who possessed some special method of

replenishing his Innate True Origin rapidly.”

At this moment——

A young man dressed fully in black walked in. A jestering smile could be seen on the young man’s face as he spoke,”Macho man, what are you doing? Daydreaming?”

“Oh. It's Messenger Feng!” The Red Cloaked Messenger of God hastily stood up, “I was thinking about Demon Arada. An expert who seems to be Arada appeared in our northern region and killed and injured about two thousand men from the Whole Gale Tribe, the tribe that is under our control.”

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God knew clearly that although he was stronger than the young man, his position.....was a lot lower than this mysterious Red Cloaked Messenger of God.

The Black Cloaked Messenger of God might not be powerful, but he was definitely a central figure.

“Oh? Demon Arada?” The black-cloaked young man was slightly surprised as he asked, “Did he use spear arts? Or did you notice if he has an axe?” If Teng Qingshan were here, he would easily recognize that this young man was Sun Feng, the man who disguised himself as a merchant!

“Messenger Feng, you suspect that he might be Teng Qingshan from the land of the Nine Prefectures? Impossible. Teng Qingshan is not that powerful.” The Red Cloaked Messenger of God added, “Also, the information we received never said that Demon Arada used spear arts, but instead, the information told us that he used some kind of fist art. A peculiar weird fist art that injured and killed twenty thousand soldiers from the Golden Wolf Kingdom.”

Sun Feng smiled and replied, “I’m just asking. Dealing with this Demon Arada is not a difficult thing to the God of Heaven Mountain! Aren't all the Godly Generals Golden Dan innate experts? Just send the First Godly General. That would definitely

be enough to resolve this issue.”

“The First Godly General is ranked third on the《Heavenly Ranking》, thus, he is definitely capable of dealing with that Arada! However, the First Godly General is cultivating in seclusion with the Supreme God of Heaven,” the Red Cloaked Messenger of God said respectfully.

“Right. The First Godly General is old. If he doesn't try harder to break through and reach the Emptiness Realm, he will reach the end of his life.” Sun Feng nodded.

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God smiled awkwardly. He himself wouldn't dare to comment on the Godly General like this. He hastily continued, “Messenger Feng, it is slightly troublesome for me to ask the Godly Generals to do this. However, if Messenger Feng can help me ask, the Godly Generals would definitely help out of respect for you.”

“Respect me? More like showing respect to this black cloak I am wearing.” Sun Feng laughed, “Let's go. Come meet the Godly Generals with me.”

Chapter 276: Tantra

Sun Feng and the Red Cloaked Messenger of God walked towards the peak of the God of Heaven Mountain. After a short while, they arrived at the front of a quiet, two-story building.

“Messenger Feng, let us pay a visit to the Fifth Godly General first,” said the Red Cloaked Messenger of God, laughing. “Among the many Godly Generals, the Fifth Godly General is young but his strength is only weaker than that of the First Godly General. If the Fifth Godly General can leap into action, I’m extremely certain that we will win!”

Sun Feng looked towards this pavilion on the mountainside and laughed bitterly. He looked at the Red Cloaked Messenger of God, saying, “The Fifth Godly General Eriqier, the most gifted among the many Godly Generals; even my teacher praised him, saying he is the closest to reaching the Emptiness Realm! However, you also know about his temper..... he always rejects requests. The other Godly Generals, they might spare me some of my dignity because of this ‘black cloak’ on my body, but Eriqier might not.”

Obviously, the Red Cloaked Messenger of God knew about the Fifth Godly General’s temper.

When he was young, Eriqier’s fame had already spread throughout the plains; he was nicknamed the ‘Eagle of the Prairie’, ‘Son of the Heavenly God’ and so on. After he joined the God of Heaven Mountain, he trained with all his heart and became a Godly General. Furthermore, he became a supreme powerhouse surpassed only by the First Godly General.

“Messenger Feng, set your heart at rest! From what I see, even if the great Fifth Godly General does not give the Black Cloak dignity, he will take us in because of your master,” the Red Cloaked Messenger of God answered respectfully.

After Sun Feng heard this, his mouth twitched.

“Alright, let’s go visit the Fifth Godly General,” said Sun Feng. After he made his decision, he walked right up to the door of the two-story building.

“Swoosh~~swoosh~~”

A skinny old man, who wore a thick cloak, was sweeping the floor inside the small building. When he saw people coming, he went to greet them immediately, “Dear Messengers of God, the Godly General is resting.”

“You, go and report, just say Messenger Feng wants a meeting,” said the Red Cloaked Messenger of God.

“Alright.” This skinny old man bowed and went through the back door beside the small building to give his report.

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God looked at Sun Feng and said with a bit of laughter, “Messenger Feng, from what I see, even if the Fifth Godly General doesn’t give the others any dignity, he will give you dignity; he will definitely come to meet you.”

Sun Feng wrinkled his nose, “Just watch…actually we could just find the other Godly Generals. This Eriqier…….”

At that moment, that skinny old man returned to the courtyard and said courteously, “Great messengers, the Godly General has requested to see you. Please follow me!”

“See, is what I said not accurate?” The Red Cloaked Messenger of God laughed.

“Don’t speak trash, let’s go.” Sun Feng immediately followed the skinny old man and walked towards the back door to the side.

After entering the back door, there was a small, stone path.

Following the path, they quickly came to an empty area. The snow covered the ground, white and flawless. “The two messengers, please walk on this stone path; do not step on the snow beside the path,” the skinny old man reminded them as he

led the way.

Sun Feng and the Red Cloaked Messenger of God knew clearly the special requests of the Fifth Godly General.

For example: at the place where the Fifth Godly General rested, people could only walk on the stone path; the snow could never be stepped on. Actually, few people were qualified by the Fifth Godly General to enter.

“Sun Feng! You came,” a pure and honest voice, with a touch of hoarseness to it, came from the pavilion in front.

A red cotton carpet was placed under the pavilion, where a plump man in a yellow unlined garment sat with his knees crossed. The weirdest thing was his short hair, it was only an inch long. Usually when people saw this inch-long hair, they would know his identity.

This is the Fifth Godly General, the direct disciple of the God of Heaven! The techniques created by the God of Heaven are known as Tantra!

All direct disciples that inherited the Tantra had to cut their hair short.

“Big brother Eriqier,” Sun Feng snickered.

“You have been at the God of Heaven Mountain for a while now, but you never came to see me,” said this yellow-cloaked plump man; the smile on his face could even calm the hearts of people, “I didn’t guess wrongly. You still have not reached the Innate Realm! Among the three disciples of your master, only you have not reached the Innate Realm.”

Sun Feng smiled grudgingly, “This Innate Realm could not be reached even if I wanted, thus, what can I do? How can I be like you, big brother, so powerful.”

“One’s aptitude is important.”

“However…” said Eriqier, with his ever-present smile, “The character of perseverance is more important! Your aptitude definitely surpassed ten million people, but your character is just… How about this, from tomorrow onwards, you stay and train beside me!”

Sun Feng’s expression changed, “Big brother Eriqier…Isn’t this the same as killing me?”

“Hmm?” Eriqier’s raised his thick, long eyebrows, staring at Sun Feng.

Sun Feng could only smile bitterly, “Okay, okay.” At the same time, he gave the Red Cloaked Messenger of God a glare, “I knew that coming here would cause me trouble! It’s your fault…..you insisted I come.” The Red Cloaked Messenger of God heard this and smiled grudgingly. There were countless people on this God of Heaven Mountain who wanted to follow the Fifth Godly General to train.

However, nobody had the chance.

The Fifth Godly General’s cold heart was known to everyone; he had never received anyone as his disciple.

“Big brother Eriqier, we come today for a particular thing,” said Sun Feng, eyeing the Red Cloaked Messenger of God, “I’ll let you say the details.” That Red Cloaked Messenger of God bowed courteously to the Fifth Godly General.

He understood clearly that Sun Feng could communicate with the Fifth Godly General because of his special identity.

As for him, although he reached the Innate Realm and he was a Messenger of God, his position was still lower.

“Godly General,” greeted the Red Cloaked Messenger of God courteously, “Things are like this……” This Messenger of God mentioned everything about the devils ‘Arada’ and ‘Huhe’ and said at last, “He killed many people from Whole Gale Tribe; if we at God

of Heaven Mountain don't do something, I'm afraid that there will be some unpleasant discussions on the plains."

Eriqier frowned and looked at Red Cloaked Messenger of God, "Kill? Kill him? Was that what you meant?"

Red Cloaked Messenger of God jumped in fear.

"Who gave you the authority!" Eriqier's eyes grew in size, fiery eyes just like a giant, and shouted, "When you deal with news, you need only to report to the Godly Generals! As for killing or sparing lives, what kind of authority does a Red Cloak Messenger like you have, to make this decision?"

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God was so scared that his face turned pale and he went on his knees, "Dear Godly General, I, I only had consideration for the God of Heaven Mount..."

"You still want to argue!"

When Eriqier rose in anger, Sun Feng, who stood at the side, was panic-stricken.

"As expected of the figure that teacher praised non-stop! Teacher even regretted not being able to make Eriqier his disciple! It was the God of Heaven that seized the chance and accepted Eriqier as his own disciple," Sun Feng said in awe. Sun Feng's teacher had the same status as the God of Heaven and among Sun Feng's generation, this Eriqier was really the most valued one.

"All according to the Godly General's order," said the Red Cloaked Messenger of God, while he knelt down.

"Hmph," Eriqier said calmly, "The possibility of two super powerful experts both dressed raggedly appearing on the Great Prairie at the same time is very low. This Huhe should be that Arada. Therefore.....there's eighty percent that this Arada is a Golden Dan Innate Expert, and twenty percent of him being an Emptiness Realm Expert, comprehending the heaven and earth and traveling the world. If he is an Emptiness Realm Expert, isn't

this causing the God of Heaven Mountain to antagonize a powerful expert?" In the past, Eriqier traveled the world and even went to the land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Red Cloaked Messenger of God was so scared that he did not dare to make a sound.

However, Sun Feng laughed and said, "Big brother, there are only a few strong ones in the Emptiness Realm, how can one appear so easily."

"We cannot let our guard down," said Eriqier, "I will deal with this matter; first let us find out where this Arada is! I will go and meet him……."

"Yes," replied the Red Cloaked Messenger of God, "Let your heart be at rest, I will find his location in one day!"

The force of the God of Heaven Mountain at the Northern Region of the Great Prairie was very deep, and the prairie was far and wide; finding a person would be too easy.

……

The skies were clear, the sun high up.

The breeze blew. Teng Qingshan traveled with a calm heart as he comprehended the vast heaven and earth, desiring to create an even higher-leveled part of the《Earth Element Fist》. Teng Qingshan just continued traveling with this calm state of mind. By then, it was already the second day afternoon after the battle with the Whole Gale Tribe.

"The technique of the Fist Art should be like this!"

When inspiration came, Teng Qingshan would wave his fist a few times as he walked. However, if people came near, Teng Qingshan would notice because he was not in a state of enlightenment. If he was in a state of enlightenment, Teng Qingshan wouldn't even notice even if people fought around him.

“Look, that person is like a fool.”

“Don’t simply say that, he might be an arduous cultivator.”

Teng Qingshan looked at the people of the plains guarding their sheep, then he smiled and continued on.

“The snow is so white!” Teng Qingshan looked at the snowy mountains in front. The weather was too cold on the Northern Plains; the mountain snow never melted.

After walking for a while, he headed up the snowy mountain, eventually walking between the mountains.

“Hmm?” Teng Qingshan looked at the snowy ground ahead.

“What a big mark!”

Teng Qingshan, feeling shocked and curious, looked at the snowy ground. Although the footprint was not deep, it was big, at least three meters wide. “This footprint belongs to a huge animal.....it has hooves and a shallow footprint, it should be a demonic beast that has adapted to run on snowy grounds! On these plains, a demonic beast of this size is most probably the Snow Lion!”

Teng Qingshan showed a smile and looked towards the far side.

It was unclear but footprints could be seen there as well.

“The Footprints are so shallow that the winter breeze blew them away, it will probably become unclear quickly. But I can still see it now, so this means that the demonic beast has not been gone for long.” Teng Qingshan immediately used the "Crossing Worlds" and turned into green smoke as he moved forward rapidly.

After a while——

Teng Qingshan stood on a bulging rock, and as he looked downwards he saw the enormous monster in the lake! Fur as white as snow, a holy horn and those red, bloody eyes made clear its identity: the Red Eyed Snow Lion!

Swoosh! That Red Eyed Snow Lion had already discovered the

dirty Teng Qingshan in its pure, white world!

Seeing Teng Qingshan, the Red Eyed Snow Lion's pupils suddenly froze.

"Roar~~~" the Red Eyed Snow Lion roared towards Teng Qingshan.

"Haha, old friend! I didn't intentionally come to chase you, it's God who guided me here," laughed Teng Qingshan. He jumped off the bulging rock, like an arrow that was shot from a bow, flying downwards.

"Rumble~~~" the Red Eyed Snow Lion shot out from the lake, stood on all four legs and ran towards the east with incredible speed.

Chapter 277: Came Forth On a Divine Eagle

“Fleeing without even fighting? You are a demonic beast!”

Teng Qingshan’s laughter resounded in the heavens. His body descended heavily on the mountainside, causing the earth to tremble and a huge pit appeared. A figure with a long spear in hand leaped out of the deep pit and darted towards the Red Eyed Snow Lion. His speed was so fast, even slightly faster than the Red Eyed Snow Lion!

Sou! Sou!

A man and a demonic beast. One was pursuing and the other was fleeing.

When the Red Eyed Snow was fleeing rapidly, it even casted a glance backwards and immediately realized.....that the human was actually slightly faster! Immediately, the Red Eyed Snow Lion understood that the human had already recovered!

“Roar~~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion roared furiously.

“No matter how you roar, it’s useless.” Teng Qingshan laughed and pursued rapidly with steps as fast as a shooting star.

The distance between the demonic beast and the human was decreasing.

The original distance of thirty Zhang has decreased to twenty Zhang. However, because both Teng Qingshan and the Red Eyed Snow Lion were too fast, within only a short while, they had already ran a total distance of twenty to thirty lis. On the vast prairie, a blurry gigantic figure and an insignificant-looking human figure running behind could be seen.

TLN: 1 Zhang = 3.33meters, 1 Li = 500 meters.

Whew! Whew!

The ordinary weak prairie natives were probably couldn’t even

see the face of the demonic beast.

Teng Qingshan had actually taken out his Reincarnation Spear back when he was still following the lion's footprints. It would've been very difficult for him to kill the Red Eyed Snow Lion without his weapon.

Teng Qingshan was finally drawing near the Lion after chasing it for several Li.

"Stop!"

Teng Qingshan roared furiously and forcefully stomped the ground with his left foot. A deep boom resounded from deep within as the earth trembled in response. Riding on the force of his stomp, Teng Qingshan instantly leaped up as the Reincarnation Spear in his hand transformed into a streak of silver lightning, piercing into the demonic beast's leg!

"Whew!" The Red Eyed Snow Lion's tail was like an iron whip as it lashed towards Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear like a bolt lightning.

The length of the Red Eyed Snow Lion's tail would allow it to easily lash Teng Qingshan into the air as it struck the Reincarnation Spear!

"This tail is just too troublesome! With a whirl of his Reincarnation Spear, a thick, powerful force was unleashed on the thick and long tail. A muffled boom could be heard as many white hairs on the tail broke. However, this damage was merely superficial, and the flexible yet tough tail was not truly injured.

"Chi!"

At the same time Teng Qingshan swung his spear to block the tail's attack, he realized that a strong paw was rapidly clawing towards him. The fierce, powerful wind that was created as a result of the attack was already howling towards his face. Teng Qingshan had no time to block it with his spear, and could only

deeply roar in anger as his right leg flew out like a cannonball, striking the paw in defense.

“Boom~~~” The earth trembled.

Both Teng Qingshan and the Red Eyed Snow Lion were blasted away in opposite directions. Teng Qingshan flew back over ten Zhang while the Red Eyed Snow Lion lost its balance, and tumbled to the ground before it managed to regain it.

The Red Eyed Snow Lion immediately turned its lowered head, and clawed the ground as it glared at Teng Qingshan with its glowing red eyes, roaring in fury. It was on the cusp of insanity, and it was all because of Teng Qingshan, the man standing before it. Its speed was not as fast as the human, and it was not confident that it could kill Teng Qingshan.

The lion knew that if a real battle had actually occurred, it would have been left with heavy injuries, if not death.

“About to go crazy?” Teng Qingshan mocked.

He licked his lips in excitement, the elation clearly showing in his eyes. Teng Qingshan had always been combative, something that was true even in his previous life. After traveling in the prairie for such a long time, the fight with the Red Eyed Snow Lion would be his first in a long while. “Going crazy? Still refusing to yield? Then I will fight you until you do! It’s alright. Taming a Red Eyed Snow Lion in its peak is also very interesting.”

Just when Teng Qingshan prepared to engage in yet another fierce battle——

“Whew!” The Red Eyed Snow Lion had actually turned and ran!

“That must’ve been intentional.” Teng Qingshan was slightly angry as he shouted, “Just now, you were trembling so much in anger that I thought you were going crazy! And now you’re turning around and running away from me! Are you messing with me?”

……

Out on the prairie there stood a slightly plump, short haired man, wearing a gold-colored mask and a purple cloak, the uniform of the Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain. His mount, tall and blood-red in nature, was fittingly named the Blood Dragon Horse and the Vermillion Wind Beast, which held the title of one of the three Great Dragon Horses in the world.

“Eh? Why hasn't that Arada arrived yet?” The slightly plump man calmly asked.

At his side was a young man holding onto the reins of another horse. He respectfully answered, “Honorable Godly General, please keep your heart at rest. Arada is advancing northward at a slow pace. We have previously received information that he is currently several Li southward. He should get here soon.”

The young man feared and respected Eriqier, the Legendary Fifth Godly General, who held a very peculiar position in the God of Heaven Mountain.

“However, according to the information, he should be here by now,” Eriqier said with a frown.

“Roar~~” “Roar~~”

Furious roars could be faintly heard in the distance. Because it was too far away, however, the young man did not hear it. However, Eriqier did. He cast a glance in the direction of the roars with a dubious expression. Yet, he did not say anything of it.

At this moment——

“Jia!” A rider rapidly galloped towards the young man and the Fifth Godly General Eriqier.

“Neigh~~~” The rider leaped down from his horse and knelt on one knee as he said respectfully, “Lord, Arada is about one hundred Li east of here. He is fighting with a Red Eyed Snow Lion.”

“How did they get over there?” The young man was shocked. He

then turned and looked at the Fifth Godly General Eriqier as he reported, “Honorable Godly General, as you have just heard, Arada is there now. Honorable Godly General, I will have the subordinates lead the way and we will soon——”

Eriqier interrupted indifferently, “No need. I know where he is!”

Eriqier immediately mounted on the Vermillion Wind Beast and softly planted his feet around the horse’s belly. The Vermillion Wind Beast immediately transformed into a blood-red afterimage as it galloped eastward at lightning speed.

The furious roars were coming from over a hundred Li away!

Even though the Red Eyed Snow Lion’s roar was very loud, and even though the prairie was very spacious, it was impossible for ordinary innate experts to hear the furious roars from over a hundred Li away. However, the powerful expert that inherited the Tantra could hear it.

“Fighting with the Red Eyed Snow Lion? It looks like he’s not an Emptiness Realm Expert, but rather a Golden Dan iInnate expert.” Mounting on the horse, Eriqier gazed in front. The occasional roars gradually got louder. “Let’s see just where this person came from. If I can recruit him, then that’s good. Otherwise, I will just kill him!”

To Eriqier, even people stronger than Golden Dan innate experts wouldn’t be able to survive in his hands.

……

On the prairie.

The booming sounds shaking the earth and mountain repeatedly sounded out. Teng Qingshan was seen holding a silver Reincarnation Spear and using it as a shield to block the crazy Red Eyed Snow Lion’s its claws, hair, tail, and even the freezing air that puffed out of its snout!

One after the other, all kinds of attacks were launched towards

Teng Qingshan, but none of them could hurt him.

“Yes. This is how it should be!”

Teng Qingshan performed the Transmutation Unity Law Spear Art as he countered the crazy attacks of the Red Eyed Snow Lion. Teng Qingshan’s Transmutation Unity Law Spear Art became even smoother as each move connected with another and as the concept of the Earth Element Fist was infused into the spear arts!

Yet, even if one understood the concept, it did not mean that one’s spear arts could immediately reach perfection.

“The attack of the Red Eyed Snow Lion is as fierce as a Golden Dan innate expert's. It is quite marvelous that I am able to use it to perfect my spear art.” Everytime Teng Qingshan defended, thoughts of inspiration would flash across his mind and the Transmutation Unity Law would slightly change accordingly.

Just when Teng Qingshan was immersed in such peculiar cultivation, suddenly——

“Screech!” A sharp bird’s cry sounded from afar.

“Whew!” The Red Eyed Snow Lion that was previously attacking Teng Qingshan with fervor had suddenly retreated.

“Why did it stop?” Teng Qingshan smiled as he glanced at the Red Eyed Snow Lion and said, “Oh well. You evil creature. If I can tame you, then so be it. But if I can’t, then I will just kill you!” Teng Qingshan did not like demonic beasts that ate humans since he himself was one!

The Red Eyed Snow Lion stared at Teng Qingshan, but it did not run.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed and he looked up at the sky above him.

“Yuu~~” A sharp and high-pitched screech sounded out from above.

“A Fierce Wind Divine Eagle demonic beast? And there are two of them?” Teng Qingshan immediately saw the two gigantic Divine Eagles faraway. Both had a wingspan of four to five Zhang. One Divine Eagle was completely black with a fiery red crested head.

The other Divine Eagle was like the other, except white.

The Fierce Wind Divine Eagle was an eagle with a ferocious character and was able to puff out fierce flames out of its beaks. The average adult Fierce Wind Divine Eagle has an azure crested head, and its ability on par with a Hollow Dan innate expert. When a Fierce Wind Divine Eagle found and mated with a Divine Eagle of the opposite gender, both of them would go through a transformation. Their crested head would change to a fiery red color and their ability would evolve to be on par with Golden Dan innate experts! The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles that went through a transformation would never leave each other. If one died, the other would commit suicide after avenging its partner.

Teng Qingshan had already admired the legendary Fierce Wind Divine Eagle in the past.

When two eagles were together as a couple, the both of them are able to transform.

If one died, however, then the other would not live on alone. This was admirable.

“It seems as if the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles are friends with the Red Eyed Snow Lion...” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. At the same time, he was paying attention to the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles flying towards him in the sky. Suddenly, Teng Qingshan noticed a figure on the back of the white Divine Eagle.

The figure wore a purple fur coat and a white leather hat with a veil covering her face. Looking at her figure, it should be a slim lady!

“Could it be that these two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles were tamed

by her?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

Whew! Whew!

The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles quickly descended and the masked lady climbed down the Divine Eagle. She scrutinized Teng Qingshan, and especially that silver-colored Reincarnation Spear in Teng Qingshan’s hands.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion roared, staring at the masked lady dressed in violet.

“Roar, roar~~” The lady dressed in purple softly roared in reply and the Red Eyed Snow Lion was immediately placated.

When Teng Qingshan saw this happen, he grew even more astonished as he said to himself, “Heavens! She can control three Golden Dan innate demonic beasts? Those are three Golden Dan innate demonic beasts! Even strong forces such as Qing Hu Island and Xiao Yao Palace only have a few Golden Dan innate experts!”

If it weren't for the events that occurred in the Great Yan Mountain, Qing Hu Island would’ve been left with their original count of seven Golden Dan innate experts, instead of the measly four that they had now.

“She also seems to understand the Language of Beasts like the King of Beasts Wu Hou. Understanding the Language of Beasts does not necessarily mean one is able to tame demonic beasts. Demonic beasts possess human intelligence, thus, making taming one a difficult task.” Teng Qingshan was slightly afraid of the lady before his eyes.

Just the three Golden Dan innate demonic beasts before him were not to be trifled with.

“He..Hello!” A melodious voice rang out. At the same time, the masked lady dressed in purple took off the veil on her face.

The moment Teng Qingshan saw her actions, his heart palpitated.

Chapter 278: The True Identity

Teng Qingshan stared at the lady, who was dressed in the purple fur coat, as he felt slightly flustered.

Whether it was appearance, eyes or aura, they were all so similar to his beloved Cat in his previous life. If the Li Jun that he saved looked the same as the teenage Cat, then this lady looked almost identical to the adult Cat!

The aura was the most important part!

Cat was the same as Teng Qingshan. She had experienced the hell-like training of a hitman and fought in life or death situations. The weak young girl Li Jun did not have the same aura as Cat, but... the lady in front of him had an aura like Cat's.

This lady also had a cold aura.

"You are Little Jun?" Teng Qingshan was slightly dubious and shocked as he asked hesitantly. When the lady heard Teng Qingshan's words, astonishment and happiness immediately showed on her face as she exclaimed, "Big Brother Teng, it really is you!" The lady in purple was Li Jun who Teng Qingshan had saved in the past! When she saw the Reincarnation Spear in Teng Qingshan' hands, she already suspected that the person in front of her was Teng Qingshan.

However, because Teng Qingshan was in the Great Prairie, he didn't think that anyone would recognise him. Plus, the Great Prairie wasn't under the control of the forces of the nine prefectures, thus, no one was hunting him here. Also, Teng Qingshan's ability had already improved a lot. Therefore, even if Golden Dan Innate Experts wanted to fight him, Teng Qingshan wasn't scared!

During this half a year, he trained and cultivated arduously in the prairie, using the heaven and earth as his bed and blanket, so he

naturally appeared slightly unkempt.

His clothes were ragged, and he grew a beard. As it was impossible for the makeup on his face to stay for a long time, so as time passed, the makeup on his face was almost all gone.

Actually, a family member would definitely recognize Teng Qingshan, but... his acquaintances wouldn't be able to recognize Teng Qingshan since Teng Qingshan's physique had changed. His skin color had darkened after half a year of unkempt lifestyle. He also looked dirty with a full beard. Who could recognize him easily?

However——

Because Teng Qingshan was always on Li Jun's mind, she remembered Teng Qingshan's appearance very clearly.

Of the big bearded appearance that Teng Qingshan had, she could recognize some of the features that belonged to the handsome and young Teng Qingshan! Plus, there was also the Reincarnation Spear.

Therefore, she removed her veil!

If it was others that saw her appearance, they would only think that it is some unknown beautiful lady. But if it was Teng Qingshan who saw her appearance, he would recognize her.

"You recognized me?" Teng Qingshan looked at himself in surprise as he touched the beard on his face. Someone could tell who he was even when he himself looked so unkempt. Suddenly, he saw the Reincarnation Spear in his hands and smiled "Little Jun, so it was the Reincarnation Spear that revealed my identity."

Teng Qingshan unfastened the bundle that he was carrying with a smile on his face and opened the box. He disassembled the Reincarnation Spear and put it into the box.

"Big Brother Teng, is the Splitting Mountain Axe inside?" Li Jun glanced at the axe in the box in surprise.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan fastened the bundle and put it on his back.

Joy could be seen in Li Jun’s eyes as she said “Big Brother Teng, you don't need to hide the Reincarnation Spear... No one will pursue and kill you in this Great Prairie. Even if someone knows that you are Teng Qingshan, it will be alright.”

“It's still troublesome if someone knows.” Teng Qingshan replied with a smile.

Regarding the fact that Little Jun knew his identity, Teng Qingshan didn’t care at all. When he first met Little Jun, Teng Qingshan was rather concerned with this Little Jun... Maybe it was because Little Jun looked the same as his wife in his previous life. Maybe that's why Teng Qingshan was concerned.

However, no matter what, Teng Qingshan has to admit... that he only thought of Little Jun as a friend!

“In half a year, Little Jun has become an inner strength expert. Plus, she was thirteen last year and that was just the time when her body was growing. With abundant inner strength and energy, she grew very fast and she is now half a head taller than last year.” Teng Qingshan sighed in awe.

At this moment——

“Roar~~” A roar sounded beside.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw the Red Eyed Snow Lion, the size of a small mountain, glaring at him.

“Tsk. Tsk. Why? Now that you see that I have put my Reincarnation Spear back, you want to attack?” Teng Qingshan stared at the Red Eyed Snow Lion with a smile, “If it wasn't because of Li Jun, I would have killed you today!” Teng Qingshan clenched his fist, and a flow of light flashed.

“Roar~~roar~~” Li Jun roared a few times at the Red Eyed Snow Lion, which kept quiet.

“Little Jun, this Red Eyed Snow Lion is really interesting. When it was pursued by me, it purposely pretended to be about to fight a battle of life or death with me, but it suddenly ran!” Teng Qingshan looked at the Red Eyed Snow Lion with a smile, “I only realized now that it was trying to stall for time until you came with helpers.”

Li Jun glanced at the Red Eyes Snow Lion and said, “Red Eyes is too wild. He's not very obedient, unlike Blacky and White.”

“Blacky and White?” Teng Qingshan laughed, “You are really good at giving names."

When Li Jun heard this, she immediately blushed and responded, “Big Brother Teng, don't make fun of me.”

Seeing Li Jun’s reddened face, Teng Qingshan seemed to see Little Cat acting cutely in the past and he immediately felt an incipient tenderness in his heart.

“Big Brother Teng?” Li Jun saw that Teng Qingshan’s glances at her did not look okay.

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan sighed. It was alright when he was with Li Jun last year because she just looked like teenage Cat. However... Li Jun looked identical to the adult Cat now, causing the feelings hidden in the bottom of Teng Qingshan’s heart to surface.

“Little Jun, how did you tame these three demonic beasts?” Teng Qingshan hastily changed the topic.

When facing Little Jun, Teng Qingshan could only warn himself in his mind that she is Little Jun, not Little Cat.

Li Jun wrinkled her nose and smiled, “Of course, it wasn't me who tamed these demonic beasts! With my ability, I would be torn into pieces if I ever tried to tame these demonic beasts. Actually, you can say... how should I say it... ”

“Start from the beginning!” Teng Qingshan did care about the orphan Li Jun.

Li Jun nodded and said obediently, “When Big Brother Teng went to the Desolate Land and I was in the city, I met my teacher! My teacher told me that I was especially talented in cultivation, and she gave me a cup of ‘Snowy Lotus Water’. After drinking it, all of my meridians were opened and I possessed abundant inner strength.”

“Snowy Lotus Water?” Teng Qingshan had never heard of such a precious item. He originally thought that it was the Chalcedony of Jade Essence.

Li Jun continued saying, “In the end, my teacher led me and caught all the evildoers that killed my family. Those evildoers... ” Li Hun gnashed her teeth and said with fierceness in her eyes, “I killed all of them with my own hands!”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Li Jun in shock.

Killing people?

It might be easy to say it, but if someone had never killed anyone before, then the first time doing it would be difficult. Li Jun, a weak girl, had definitely never killed anyone before, but she had to kill a big group of evildoers for the first time. Such an experience might cause some people’s mentality to change drastically!

“Little Jun, weren’t you afraid?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“A little. I was very scared during that time and I couldn't even sleep well.” Li Jun then shook her head, “However, I have thought it through. They are all people who deserve to die, therefore, they should be killed!”

Teng Qingshan sighed secretly. Her whole family was killed when she was still very young and she killed all the killers with her own hands when she grew up. The influence and blow of that experience to a person’s mentality was definitely similar to the hellish training of hitmen.

No wonder the Li Jun today also had an icy cold aura.

This explanation of this aura was slightly unclear, but it was actually related to the experience, knowledge, and temperament!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat on the grassland together, while the three Golden Dan innate demonic beasts stayed by the side. The Red Eyed Snow Lion occasionally glared at Teng Qingshan as it rested.

“After teacher went back, I began practicing my whip skills arduously!”

Teng Qingshan also noticed that a long green whip was wrapped around her waist.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan realized...

It was very rude for a man to look at a woman’s waist and he immediately lifted his head.

Li Jun’s face was still slightly red.. “However, Big Brother Teng, after what happened to you, the news spread throughout the world and I was very worried.” Li Jun said as she looked at Teng Qingshan. When Teng Qingshan heard this, a smile appeared on his face involuntarily. At least this girl didn’t forget him completely.

Li Jun said helplessly, “I wanted to help Big Brother Teng, but I had no idea where you were. At that time, I met my Martial Uncle, and Martial Uncle said... that your skills of disguise were extremely adept and no one would be able to find you. I believed it at that time. Because Martial Uncle was there, I learned the Language of Beasts from my Marital Uncle whenever I was free.

“Language of Beasts?”

Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun dubiously, “Your Martial Uncle is the King of Beasts, Wu Hou?”

“Yes, he is my Martial Uncle.” Li Jun nodded.

A huge wave immediately surged in Teng Qingshan’s heart. It

was rumored that the King of Beasts Wu Hou has no teacher, but... this Wu Hou actually had a Junior Martial Sister. How is it possible that he doesn't have a teacher?

"Little Jun, the world said that Wu Hou doesn't have a teacher. You guys... " Teng Qingshan said astonishingly.

Li Jun smiled and said softly, "Of course Martial Uncle has a teacher, my Martial Ancestor! However, this is a big secret and it is absolutely confidential. Big Brother Teng... you must not tell anyone. If you let anyone know, I will be in trouble."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

"I learned the Language of Beasts with Martial Uncle. Learning the Language of Beasts requires one to have talent in this field, and many people wouldn't be able to understand the Language of Beasts for their entire life. However... I learned it very quickly. In one short month, I learned the Language of the Eagles! My Martial Uncle praised me with joy and astonishment, saying that I am the most talented person who learned the Language of Beasts he has ever seen." Li Jun said with a smile.

"Martial Uncle only had one disciple! Because the Language of Beasts is very hard to learn, Martial Uncle only has one disciple even though he is over one hundred years old and that disciple is my Senior Martial Brother Wan."

"However, I have learned for two months and I am already more adept than him in the Language of Beasts. He has already been learning for over ten years." Li Jun said confidently.

"After that, I obeyed Martial Uncle and came to this Northern Region of the Great Prairie from the land of the Nine Prefectures. Firstly, my job was to care for these three Golden Dan innate demonic beasts. Secondly, I must think of a way to tame a group of demonic beasts and get them to understand our language!" Li Jun said, "It's just like Snow Hawk Hall and Shooting Sun God Mountain. Since it was impossible for all the experts in the sect to

understand the Language of Beast, therefore, we can only let the experts of the sect control them easily by taming the demonic beast and letting them understand our language."

"However, teaching them our language is very difficult, and probably even Martial Uncle wouldn't be able to do that... However, Martial Uncle did say that I am the most talented one, even more talented than him." Li Jun smiled, "Therefore, I have been leisurely staying in this Great Prairie."

Teng Qingshan was extremely shocked.

Getting the demonic beasts to understand the languages of humans? This was a hundred times harder than learning the language of beasts.

"Someone is here!" With Teng Qingshan's six keen senses, he turned and looked westward.

On the vast Great Prairie, a blurred red figure was rapidly darting forward from afar.

"Blood Dragon Horse Vermillion Wind Beast?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

"Neigh~~~" The Vermillion Wind Beast raised its front hooves highly and stopped. Teng Qingshan looked at the short-haired and slightly plump man on the Vermillion Wind Beast. The man wore a purple cloak and a gold-colored mask. He stared at Teng Qingshan coldly as he examined Teng Qingshan!

Chapter 279: Goddess

Teng Qingshan also stared at the purple-cloaked man on horseback.

“It seems that this man is quite hostile towards me.” At the moment, Teng Qingshan was confident that he could deal with any expert that had reached the level of a Golden Dan innate expert.

“You are the Fifth Godly General?” A cold voice rang out.

Beside Teng Qingshan elegantly stood Li Jun, dressed in a purple fur coat, icily staring at the slightly plump man across from her and said, “I wonder, why is the Fifth Godly General here?”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he dubiously thought, “How strong is the Godly General?”

The Fifth Godly General, Eriqier, looked deeply at Li Jun and replied, “Goddess! This Huhe is the infamous Demon Arada of the Great Prairie! Because of this fact, it is natural for the God of Heaven Mountain to bestow punishment! Why do you ask? Perhaps he is someone of relation to you?”

“He is my friend!” Li Jun knitted her brows as she said, “Fifth Godly General, what Demon Arada? The Demon Arada is just a myth……While my friend may have killed some people, it’s because those people deserved to die! On this Great Prairie, the strong rule supreme while the weak grovel underneath. Out here, the only law that is in effect is the law of the jungle, the survival of the fittest! Are the hands of the Godly Generals not stained with blood? So are you saying that if someone kills many people, that automatically makes him the Demon Arada?! This sure is funny!”

Li Jun’s eyes were as sharp as a sword as she cast a fierce glare at the Fifth Godly General before continuing, “Fifth Godly General, I hope you won’t be here disturbing me while I tame these demonic beasts.”

The Fifth Godly General, Eriqier, remained silent as he sat atop his mount.

“Okay then. I won’t be disturbing you, the Goddess, and your friend.” As soon as Eriqier finished his sentence, he turned his mount and spurred the horse on! “Jia!” The Blood Dragon Horse Vermillion Wind Beast neighed and immediately began accelerating, transforming into a blurry blood-red figure that quickly disappeared on the horizon of the vast Great Prairie.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun watched the Fifth Godly General leave.

“Little Jun, who is this Fifth Godly General?” Teng Qingshan asked in surprise and curiosity. Actually, Teng Qingshan felt even more puzzled regarding her title as the so-called Goddess.

Li Jun smiled calmly as she replied, “On the God of Heaven Mountain, besides the superior God of Heaven, those that are a level below the God of Heaven in authority are called the Godly Generals. Each Godly General has the strength of a Golden Dan Innate Expert! As for the Fifth Godly General, I do not know much of him, as I have only met him once in my short time in the God of Heaven Mountain.....However, I do know that the Fifth Godly General, Eriqier, one of the Eight Supreme Godly Generals, is now an expert second to only the First Godly General.”

“Eight Supreme Godly Generals? And every single one of them is a Golden Dan innate expert?” Teng Qingshan was astonished when he heard this claim.

Originally, Teng Qingshan guessed that, according to the situation in the northern region of the prairie, the ability of the God of Heaven Mountain was on par with the Eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures! However, when he found out just how powerful the God of Heaven Mountain was, he was still involuntarily shocked on the inside!

“Big Brother Teng, my sect is really powerful. If you join my sect,

then even the Eight Supreme Sects wouldn't be able to kill you." Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan as she said, "Just join my sect. I will tell them about it and it will be fine."

When Li Jun saw Teng Qingshan's eyes, she immediately understood Teng Qingshan's decision.

Although Teng Qingshan may have declared to have betrayed and left the Gui Yuan Sect.....That was because he was forced by the desperate situation. He did it out of consideration for Gui Yuan Sect, but in Teng Qingshan's heart.....Teng Qingshan still saw himself as a member of the Gui Yuan Sect.

"How powerful is your sect?" Teng Qingshan asked curiously.

"This is a great secret," Li Jun answered with a mysterious smile, "However, I can let you in on one thing.....The God of Heaven Mountain is just a branch of my sect!"

When Teng Qingshan heard, his facial expression changed drastically.

Just a branch?

The ability of the God of Heaven Mountain could be compared to Xiao Yao Palace or Qing Hu island! Although it may not be as powerful as either the Ying Family and Emperor Yu's Hall, it was still plenty strong! However, who would have ever guessed that the God of Heaven Mountain was just a branch of a larger tree!

"Therefore, that is why I said that as long as Big Brother Teng join my sect, Big Brother Teng would no longer have worry about being pursued by anyone." Li Jun said.

"Now, I am not worried."

Teng Qingshan smiled calmly, "Little Jun, say no more. Looking at the whole wide world...there are probably no Golden Dan innate experts out there that can kill me!" Although his attacking power was slightly weak, Teng Qingshan was confident that no one would be able to pierce through the defense of the Transmutation Unity

Law Spear Art!

If Teng Qingshan could stall for enough time, then he could absolutely wait until his opponent used up all of their Innate True Origin, allowing him to kill his adversary! In terms of endurance then even if all of the Golden Dan innate experts in this world were to combine their endurance into one, they would still not be able to surpass Teng Qingshan's!

"Also, did he just call you Goddess?" Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun with a smile.

Li Jun smiled, "I have only obeyed the order of my Martial Uncle to come here in order come up with ways to care for and tame these demonic beasts...As such, I am treated as the future number one beast trainer in my sect. While those Golden Dan innate experts may all have high statuses, there are only three people who are able to tame demonic beasts: me, Martial Brother Wan, and Martial Uncle Wu Hou. Therefore, my status surpassed theirs. Those Godly Generals... Hmph...I am too lazy to bother with them.

Teng Qingshan immediately understood Li Jun's status!

Being able to communicate with the demonic beasts was indeed a very terrifying ability!

In this world, there are just too many demonic beasts! Many human experts in this world were able to defeat demonic beasts, but because they couldn't communicate with the demonic beasts, it was almost impossible for them to tame one!

Through only the power of communication, it was possible for one to know what was on the demonic beast's mind, and to provide for the needs of the demonic beast so that it could be tamed, and be a part of one's own personal force!

"Tsk. Tsk....There are many demonic beasts in this world. If anyone could defeat an Emptiness Realm demonic beast and use it for their own wants and needs, then...." As Teng Qingshan

thought this, he sighed in awe.

An Emptiness Realm demonic beast!

Most Emptiness Realm demonic beasts had lifespans longer than that of humans. Some could even live for thousands of years. If one ever acquired an Emptiness Realm demonic beast as a partner and a friend, then one would be free to do whatever they wanted.

“A Godly Thunderbolt Hawk, an Emptiness Realm demonic beast, attacked the Xiao Yao Palace last time. Was that Godly Thunderbolt Hawk tamed?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but recall that one incident.

“Taming an Emptiness Realm demonic beast is extremely difficult! With the inflated pride of an Emptiness Realm demonic beast, one would have to completely surpass the demonic beast in terms of martial force! Surpassing the beast in terms of force might be possible, defeating an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, however……” Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Teng Qingshan was still far from defeating an Emptiness Realm demonic beast.

Maybe it would only possible to fight an Emptiness Realm demonic beast if Teng Qingshan was at the level of an Emptiness Realm Expert.

“Little Jun!”

Looking at Li Jun, who had already grown up, Teng Qingshan sighed, “Seeing that you are able to disrespect even the Godly Generals that have reached the Golden Dan innate realm, I am now at ease! However, I still have things to do…..So let’s part here.”

Li Jun’s facial expression changed slightly.

“Big Brother Teng, why are you in such a hurry?” Li Jun asked.

“I just want to comprehend the mysteries of the Heavens and the Earth, and break the chains of the mundane to reach an even

higher level! Therefore, I will venture the world……I want to sail the sea and explore the earth with no central purpose." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I will travel for a minimum of two to three years to a maximum of ten years."

As for the Northern Sea Continent, Teng Qingshan did not want to do anything unnecessary.

"That long?" Li Jun smiled and urged, "Big Brother Teng, if you want to comprehend the Heavens and the Earth to achieve a breakthrough on the Martial Way, you don't have to sail the seas…..Isn't it the same if you explore the vast lands of the Great Prairie?"

Teng Qingshan remained silent, shaking his head.

Seeing Teng Qingshan's expression, Li Jun understood that he had made up his mind, and that nobody would be able to sway him. The Li Jun today……was no longer the weak little girl of the past.

She was now honored as the Goddess of the God of Heaven Mountain, and only the God of Heaven was of a higher status than her. She didn't even care about those Godly Generals.

With her revered position, even her field of vision was different.

"Why does he still want to be alone……." Li Jun clearly remembered the information gathered on Teng Qingshan and couldn't help but feel nervous and anxious. However, she still nodded and said, "Sailing the seas for a few years…is good, but won't you be worried about parents in your extended absence?"

Teng Qingshan froze.

Indeed, family was what he valued the most.

"Plus, Big Brother Teng, you have been on the run for over half a year, and thus, you probably don't know much about your parents' current situation, right?" Li Jun said.

Hearing her words, Teng Qingshan's facial expression suddenly twisted as he stared at Li Jun. "Little Jun, did something happen to my parents?" asked Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun shook her head and smiled, "I was just saying……Regarding the news of your parents and relatives, I myself am not quite sure. However, I think you should check up on your family before sailing the seas."

"Yes," Teng Qingshan nodded in agreement.

Although Teng Qingshan was worried about his parents, his sister, and the people of Teng Jia Village and Gui Yuan Sect for the past six months, because his whole heart was set on fleeing, he had no way of knowing what happened to them.

"Little Jun, this God of Heaven Mountain should have information regarding my relatives, right?" Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened in expectation as he looked at Li Jun.

"Big Brother Teng, what I meant was that you should accompany me to the God of Heaven Mountain and I will order my subordinate to gather information of your relatives and Gui Yuan Sect here. This way, you will be able to sail the seas in peace! Plus, I can stay with you for a few more days." Li Jun smiled.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he shook his head in helplessness.

Actually, Teng Qingshan could feel Li Jun's thoughts…..Li Jun was the Goddess that was even indifferent to the Godly Generals, yet she was still very good to Teng Qingshan to the point that she even told Teng Qingshan the secrets of her sect.

Most importantly…….Li Jun did say that she was going to give Teng Qingshan information, but it was only because she wanted to stay with Teng Qingshan for a few more days. When Teng Qingshan saved Li Jun in the past, he could already feel that the lonely, weak little girl had held feelings for him, the only one that

could help her! Now that Li Jun's status was elevated, she hid that affection for him even deeper.

However, Teng Qingshan could still feel it!

However.....

"While she may look exactly like Little Cat, she is not Little Cat." Teng Qingshan knew this point clearly. Although his heart does still palpitate occasionally when facing Little Jun due to the uncanny resemblance.

"Little Cat and Qingqing and all the other people that loved me all died!" Teng Qingshan sighed secretly, "I should just stay alone in this life.....that would be good as well!"

"I should spend less time with Little Jun to avoid wasting her time."

If Little Cat's death was a huge blow to Teng Qingshan, then the death of Qingqing, who had melted Teng Qingshan's icy heart with her innocence and sincerity, was an even larger blow, causing a thicker and harder layer of ice to form around Teng Qingshan's cold heart.

"God of Heaven Mountain?" Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun as he asked, "If I go with you, you won't get into trouble, right?"

"No!" Li Jun smiled confidently and said, "No one dares to give me any trouble."

Teng Qingshan nodded and said, "That's good then. I will go to the God of Heaven Mountain with you!" Although Teng Qingshan did not want to spend too much time with Little Jun, he was still very worried about his parents, sister, and relatives.

He would set sail alone after he knew how his parents, sister, and relatives were doing.....

Chapter 280: God of Heaven Mountain

On this vast prairie, Li Jun was making continuous melodious sounds in front of the male Fierce Wind Divine Eagle. That Fierce Wind Divine Eagle glanced at Teng Qingshan as Li Jun continued to persuade it again. Finally, the black Fierce Wind Divine Eagle nodded. Li Jun turned to look at Teng Qingshan excitedly and she said, “Blacky has already agreed. Come, you can sit on its back.”

“The Fierce Wind Divine Eagle really listens to you.” Teng Qingshan said in surprise. Then he walked over and leaped up, descending on the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle’s back.

The feathers on the back of the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle were extremely hard similar to trenchant iron arrows.

“Roar~~” The Red Eyed Snow Lion was roaring unsatisfyingly.

“This Snow Lion is still very unhappy.” Teng Qingshan laughed.

“Don't mind it.’ Li Jun immediately emitted a melodious bird cry, and the black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles ascended to the air, spreading their wings and soaring into flight. The gigantic wings produced a shocking speed with just one flap. Teng Qingshan was sitting on a depression on the Divine Eagle’s back, so the force of the wind blowing towards him wasn't strong.

As Teng Qingshan looked down, the yurts were like white spots dotting the Great Prairie.

Whew! Whee!

The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles pierced through the air rapidly and flew away.

The God of Heaven Mountain stood loftily as if it was piercing through the heavens.

Below the mountainside, countless natives of the prairie were praying to the God of Heaven Mountain on their knees.

“Great God of Heaven, I hope the members of my Liuyan Tribe can live past this year peacefully. I hope that one of the young ones from my Liuyan Tribe can become a powerful warrior and enter the God of Heaven Mountain in order to serve the God of Heaven.” A hump-backed elderly woman was kneeling on the grassland as she mumbled repeatedly.

In the surrounding, there were many people like her.

“Look! It’s the Divine Eagles!” Suddenly, someone shouted.

Many people who were praying looked up and two black and white Divine Eagles could be seen flying into the upper part of the God of Heaven Mountain. The people that often prayed had noticed the black and white Divine Eagles returning to the God of Heaven Mountain more than one.

……

On the God of Heaven Mountain.

The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles soared in the sky and slowly descended on an empty space in front of the palace. At the hallway and staircase of the palace, rows of maids dressed in azure leather cloak were standing. When the maids saw that the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles were descending, a tall, slender, and beautiful lady led the maids and bowed.

“Your Highness!” the group of maids said respectfully.

“Quite impressive.” Teng Qingshan praised as he jumped down from the Divine Eagle's back.

At this moment, Li Jun, who had her face covered with a veil, jumped down from the Divine Eagle’s back as well. Simultaneously, she emitted a melodious bird cry and hugged the white Fierce Wind Divine Eagle’s head lovingly. The Fierce Wind Divine Eagle also rubbed its head against Li Jun’s face. In the end, the female Fierce Wind Divine Eagle emitted a deep cry and the male Fierce Wind Divine Eagle immediately did the same.

Whew! Whew!

The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles spread their wings and flew away.

At this very moment——

“Junior Martial Sister! Junior Martial Sister!” A shout coming from far away could be heard.

Li Jun looked towards the source of the shout and saw that Sun Feng, dressed fully in black, was running over with a smile. “Junior Martial Sister, you returned rather quickly. The Fifth Godly General just came back to the God of Heaven Mountain.....and you already came here with Huhe.” said Sun Feng. When Teng Qingshan saw the appearance of the person coming towards them, he couldn't help but feel astonished.

“It's actually him? Sun Feng? Isn't he just a merchant?” Teng Qingshan finally realized what happened last time and how that might be related to Sun Feng.

Sun Feng scrutinized Teng Qingshan and the bundle on Teng Qingshan’s back.

“Junior Martial Sister, is this Huhe?” Sun Feng said.

“Senior Martial Brother Sun!” Li Jun nodded with a smile as she replied, “This is my friend Huhe. However, I don't have any time to accompany you now.....I need to arrange a temporary residence for Huhe.”

Sun Feng scrutinized Teng Qingshan again and the corner of his mouth curved into a weird smile as he responded, “That's good then. I will go back first.....”

Seeing Sun Feng leave, a sense of unhappiness shadowed Teng Qingshan’s heart!

Previously, Teng Qingshan’s dwelling was discovered when he was in Wu City and Teng Qingshan never understood.....how they

were able to discover his identity. However, many thoughts popped in Teng Qingshan's mind when he saw Sun Feng. "When this Sun Feng disguised himself as a merchant, he didn't even change his appearance, so this Sun Feng should be some small character! However, the exposure of my identity last time should be related to Little Jun's sect!"

Teng Qingshan naturally made these assumptions.

"Huhe."Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan. "This palace is my residence.....As for your residence, you can stay there temporarily!" Said Li Jun as she pointed at a tower nearby.

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile as he replied, "Sure."

This palace was the Goddess Palace. If a man lived in this palace, it would spread throughout the God of Heaven Mountain, which would not be good for Li Jun.

"I will lead you there." Li Jun led the way in front.

"Aunt Gongsun, arrange a few maids to clean and organize the guesthouse" Li Jun ordered.

"Yes."The beautiful lady in front of the palace door said respectfully. Then she immediately summoned six maids and ordered them to run rapidly towards the tower.

Li Jun then whispered, "Big Brother Teng, since there are many people, I will call you Huhe.....Yes. As for the information about your family, I will get the information immediately about them."

"Thanks." Teng Qingshan smiled.

A rosy glow immediately crept up Li Jun's face as she smiled, "It's what I should do. So there is no need to thank me."

Immediately, Li Jun and Teng Qingshan headed towards that tower.

After a while, a skinny blackcloaked man came to the doors of the Goddess Palace.

“Honorable Messenger of God!” Those maids bowed respectfully.

“Okay. Is the Goddess back?” The blackcloaked slender man said coldly.

“She just came back awhile ago. However, she is now with her friend and went to the guesthouse at the side.” The leading maid replied.

“Friend?” The skinny blackcloaked man frowned and asked, “What friend?”

“I am not sure, but his name seems to be Huhe.” The maid answered. The skinny black cloaked man stared at the maid and asked in a deep voice, “How did this Huhe come to God of Heaven Mountain?” If this Huhe came alone, then the situation would be better, but if he was brought here by the Goddess herself, then it would be troublesome.

“Her Highness and this Huhe each rode a Fierce Wind Divine Eagle and came to the God of Heaven Mountain together.” The maid replied.

When the skinny black cloaked man heard this, his face darkened and killing intent could be seen in his eyes.

At this moment——

Li Jun, dressed in purple and masked with a veil, was walking towards the palace with a group of maids following her from a distance.

When the skinny blackcloaked man saw her, his facial expression immediately changed. He immediately walked towards Li Jun with a smile as he shouted “Junior Martial Sister, I thought you would be out for a few more days. I just heard that the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle had returned, so I knew that you were back.”

“Senior Martial Brother Wan.” Li Jun smiled and said, “You didn’t train the demonic beasts?”

"It’s the same if I trained the demonic beasts on the God of Heaven Mountain.” The Skinny Black Cloaked Man smiled, “By the way, let’s eat dinner together tonight.”

Li Jun pondered for a moment and immediately nodded, “Sounds good. Senior Martial Brother Sun returned to the God of Mountain several days ago, but I rarely met him since I have been out. How about this? Tonight, we invite you and Senior Martial Brother Sun to eat dinner at my place.”

“Sun Feng?” The skinny blackcloaked man hesitated slightly and immediately smiled and said, “Sounds good, then I hope that I won’t be disturbing!”

Li Jun led a big group of maids and returned to her own place.

The skinny blackcloaked man walked along the mountain path.

“This Huhe? Where does he come from?” The skinny blackcloaked man said condescendingly with eyes as cold as eyes of a venomous snake. He scanned the tower and sneered coldly, “Besides Teacher, only me and my Junior Martial Sister understands the Language of Beasts. Thus, it’s best for her to marry me! Teacher will definitely agree.....As for the idiot Sun Feng, he should keep dreaming. As for Huhe? He’s not even worth mentioning!”

The Skinny Black Cloaked Man soon left.

.....

Teng Qingshan was at the hallway of the second floor of the tower, looking at his surroundings.

He could often see groups of elite soldiers walking by the mountain paths.

“The powerful experts of the God of Heaven Mountain are indeed as many as clouds!” After watching for a while, Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but sigh in awe.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan suddenly saw a blackcloaked figure walking to the Goddess Palace. He then entered the palace.

“It’s Sun Feng!” Teng Qingshan could recognize the black cloaked figure at first glance and thought to himself, “Why is he going to Little Jun’s palace?”

……

In the Goddess Palace.

Li Jun was sitting before the study table while writing big words with the writing brush in her hands! Before she suffered a calamity, her family was wealthy and she learned to read and write when she was young. Now that she had cultivated the inner strength and learned different cultivation methods, whenever she felt agitated, she would start writing to train her mentality and to calm her mind!

Quietness! Serenity! Calmness!

Li Jun suddenly stopped writing.

“Is Junior Martial Sister practicing writing?” A sound rang outside.

“Senior Martial Brother Sun, please come in.” Li Jun took a blank paper and blocked the words she wrote.

At this moment, Sun Feng walked in with a smile. He cast a glance at Li Jun and said, “Junior Martial Sister, you must be in a rather leisure and carefree mood since you are actually practicing writing.”

“Senior Martial Brother, how can I help you?” Li Jun turned and looked towards Sun Feng.

Sun Feng smiled and said, “According to my knowledge, you have been in the land of the Nine Prefectures and you only came to this God of Heaven Mountain for a few months! That Huhe should be the legendary Demon Arada, but he came all the way from the

center regions of the Great Prairie. According to reason, Junior Martial Sister shouldn't know this Huhe."

"Senior Martial Brother Sun, what are you talking about?" Li Jun's face darkened.

"According to my knowledge, you owe Teng Qingshan a big favor." Sun Feng continued.

Li Jun's eyes narrowed as she stared at Sun Feng coldly, "Why are you talking about Big Brother Teng?" Many core members of the sect knew about the relationship between Li Jun and Teng Qingshan.

"No, I was just speculating.....According to reason, you shouldn't know this Huhe. Yet, you stopped a Fifth Godly General from attacking Huhe. You also invited him to stay at the God of Heaven Mountain. This Huhe must be Teng Qingshan." Sun Feng said with a smile, "Also, there is the bundle on his back.....Most importantly, I noticed that you ordered people to gather information about Teng Jia Village and Gui Yuan Sect. Based on all these factors, is my conclusion correct?"

Sun Feng stared at Li Jun!

Li Jun chuckled while killing intent could be seen in her eyes. "Senior Martial Brother Sun! Don't you think you are meddling in thingsthat don't concern you? I will tell you now. Yes. Huhe is Teng Qingshan! Why.....You want to inform the authorities? Haha.....Martial Uncle and the others have a good opinion of Teng Qingshan, Thus, even if the heavens know his whereabout, Big Brother Teng would still able to escape the northern regions of the Great Prairie if he wants to."

Li Jun's face darkened as if it was covered with ice.

"Senior Martial Brother Sun, let me remind you something!"

Li Jun's eyes were like trenchant swords as she stared at Sun Feng coldly and said, "If you act smart again and endanger Big

Brother Teng.....I, Li Jun, swear, that I will take vengeance with a hundredfold revenge!”

When Sun Feng heard this he froze for a second and immediately smiled as he touched his nose, “Don’t be mad. I was just asking. I was only asking.”

Chapter 281: Strict

“Junior Martial Sister, you know it as well.” Sun Feng hastily smiled and said, “I am only paying attention to Teng Qingshan because of Teacher’s order.”

When Li Jun saw the face of the Senior Martial Brother Sun, who was famous for being frivolous, she knew that he had already succumbed. Plus, as Li Jun herself and Sun Feng were both core members of the sect, it would not be good to make the relationship between them too awkward. Li Jun smiled brightly, “Senior Martial Brother Sun, you were just simply asking and you managed to ask the right questions. As expected of Martial Uncle’s most capable disciple!”

As Sun Feng heard this, he couldn’t help but smile bitterly.

“Hey!” Sun Feng sighed and lowered his head helplessly as he said, “Don’t even mention it! If it wasn’t for the amends I made, Teacher would have already kicked me out of the sect!”

“Was it that serious?” Li Jun was astonished, “Wasn’t Senior Martial Brother Wan also stuck in the Postliminary Realm for dozens of years?”

Sun Feng humphed helplessly, “How can I compete with you two? Both of you raised and trained demonic beasts, and so the sect values you two because of your ability in taming demonic beasts. As for innate experts? The sect doesn’t need innate experts. In the sect, you and your Senior Martial Brother Wan’s status, especially your status, is not lower than that of Golden Dan innate experts!”

Li Jun smiled when she heard.

Her Martial Uncle, King of Beasts Wu Hou, had already told her about this. And now, in this God of Heaven Mountain, she was able to control several Golden Dan Innate demonic beasts.

Although she wasn’t the one who tamed those demonic beasts,

those demonic beasts were now under the supervision of her and Senior Martial Brother Wan. However, in terms of the ability to tame demonic beasts, Senior Martial Brother Wan was indeed weaker than Li Jun. Powerful demonic beasts like the Red Eyed Snow Lion wouldn't even pay any attention to Senior Martial Brother Wan, but they loved Li Jun.

Maybe it was because of her gender. Maybe women possessed a bigger advantage when taming powerful demonic beasts.

"We are different. Martial Sister, you can tame demonic beasts, but I don't have any other ability. I can only cultivate arduously." Sun Feng touched his nose helplessly and said, "Look at my teacher, he is a person who strived to be more powerful! He was also the strictest to us disciples. This time, I was lucky enough to get off the hook, but what about next time? There will be no solution!"

Li Jun smiled and comforted, "Senior Martial Brother Sun! If I were you, I would be using all my time to cultivate.....Plus, I think Martial Uncle still values you greatly, since he only has three disciples."

Sun Feng nodded. He had obtained the《Exquisite Circular Sword Codex》. After receiving this, he could see that teacher still had some expectations for him. His teacher only felt anxious and mad when his disciples weren't doing well. Sun Feng smiled and said, "I am also prepared to cultivate with all my heart. However, I have no choice this time. I came because I was ordered to deliver a letter to the God of Heaven Mountain, but who could have thought that the moment I arrived, the God of Heaven and the First Godly General started to cultivate in seclusion. I couldn't deliver the letter to the God of Heaven. Anyway, I am not in a hurry and I can still cultivate here. I will deliver the letter to the God of Heaven and the First Godly General when they come out of seclusion."

"Letter? What letter?" Struck by a thought, Li Jun asked.

Sun Feng smiled mysteriously and replied, “Junior Martial Sister, you will know soon. This is very big! It’s been a long time since the God of Heaven Mountain has made such big movements, This time, it’s definitely something big. Tsk…I won’t be disturb Junior Martial Sister.” Sun Feng gestured and walked out the door with a smile on his face.

Seeing Sun Feng leave, Li Jun frowned as she pondered, “What big movement? An absolute great movement?”

The sky had just brightened.

In the spacious room, Teng Qingshan began practicing early in the morning. He first practiced the《Earth Element Fist》and then the Three Postures. After practicing for one hour, his body felt more refreshed and he stopped.

“Phew!”

Teng Qingshan let out a deep breath slowly, puffing out air like trenchant arrows. After he refreshed himself, Teng Qingshan opened the door and headed downstairs. Two maids were guarding outside the door. When the two maids saw Teng Qingshan, they hastily bowed respectfully as they said, “Lord!”

Teng Qingshan scolded those two maids last night because those two maids wanted to serve Teng Qingshan. When that happened, Teng Qingshan immediately ordered that no one was allowed to enter the tower during his stay!

The two maids were terrified and no longer dared to enter the tower.

Standing in the hallway, Teng Qingshan took a deep breath of fresh air. He had taken a hot bath last night and changed into clean clothes. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was naturally in a good mood.

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan glanced afar and saw a white slender figure

waving an azure long whip outside the tall and magnificent Goddess Palace. “Bam” The sound of air exploding rang continuously. When Teng Qingshan saw this, his eyes brightened as he said to himself, “Her skill in the art of the whip is quite powerful. I didn't expect that Li Jun could actually manage to acquire such powerful whip skills within the short time of one year!”

Whew!

The rapidly moving slender figure stopped. Because of the practice of the whip skill, the white-cloaked young lady was slightly out of breath as a rosy glow could be seen on her beautiful face. She then looked towards Teng Qingshan and shouted, “Big Brother Huhe!”

“Little Jun, your skill in the art of whip is quite adept.” Teng Qingshan praised with a smile.

With a rosy red face and forehead covered with drops of perspiration, Li Jun responded, “I can’t help it. All my Senior Martial Brothers and Sisters are very powerful, so I have to practice my skill in the art of whip arduously! Plus, Teacher is teaching me.....Yeah. Big Brother Huhe, do you feel comfortable living here?”

“The scenery is nice! It is very refreshing.” Teng Qingshan sighed in awe as he gazed at the surrounding from afar.

The location of the Goddess is on the upper part of the God of Heaven Mountain. It was surrounded by clouds, mountains, and a sea of mist. The vast grassland could be faintly seen through a sea of mist. This scenery does indeed refresh one's spirit.

“If you like it here, then live here for some time.” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan with twinkling eyes.

“Cultivation does not need comfort and enjoyment.” Teng Qingshan responded.

“However, a beautiful scenery is good for cultivation.” said Li Jun with a smile.

Teng Qingshan gazed northward and said, “The North Sea is vast and endless. The endless great sea is also very beautiful. It is on par with the scenery here!”

Hearing those words, a sense of disappointment flashed across Li Jun’s eyes. She then glanced at the sky and said apologetically, “Big Brother Huhe, I usually visit Blacky and White every morning and now’s the time to go so I will be leaving first. I will come back after I have seen Blacky and White.”

“Please go ahead. I will just look around by myself.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Dressed in a white cloak, Li Jun rapidly ran down the mountain.

……

On the cliffs of the God of Heaven Mountain, there was a gigantic cave where the black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles were nesting.

A white-cloaked slender figure was seen grabbing a rope and climbing rapidly along the cliff towards the cave.

“Hey!” Focusing on a spot, the slender figure leaped and descended right in front of the cave.

This slender figure was Li Jun. After she safely descended, she let out a sigh of relief and walked into the cave.

“Blacky! White!” Li Jun shouted loudly. Every morning, she would come here to chat with the black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles and would occasionally go for a ride on the Divine Eagle’s back. Just when Li Jun was walking into the cave with a face full of smiles——

“Junior Martial Sister!” A sound came from within the cave.

The voice startled Li Jun.

At this moment, a rather handsome man walked out of the dark cave.

“Senior Martial Brother Wan?” Li Jun glanced at the man in surprise as she asked, “Why are you here?” Indeed. This man was her Senior Martial Brother Wan——Wan Tianyang.

Wan Tianyang smiled and said, “Didn’t Teacher order us to stay in this God of Heaven Mountain to care for the Golden Dan innate demonic beasts and some ordinary demonic beasts? I already felt sorry for always letting you do all the work. Although Blacky and White don’t really like me, I can’t stay idle because of this. I still have to improve my ability in communicating with demonic beasts.”

“Oh.” Li Jun nodded and replied, “Senior Martial Brother Wan, you can go back now. I will be going in first.”

After saying this, Li Jun headed into the cave.

Hearing this, Wan Tianyang involuntarily froze for a second. He then hastily followed Li Jun and walked by Li Jun’s side. As he walked beside Li Jun, he could smell that faint fragrance emanating from Li Jun’s body which sent shivers of excitement down his spine. Originally, he thought that this Junior Martial Sister was just taciturn and cold to everyone. As he was the only disciple of the same generation as Li Jun that understood the Languages of Beasts, he himself and Li Jun would naturally talk more. Therefore, Wan Tianyang was confident that——he would definitely be able to marry this beautiful little Junior Martial Sister.

Li Jun was indeed the youngest Junior Martial Sister in the sect.

Because of her natural aptitude for acquiring the various Languages of Beasts, it was confirmed that she would be the future number one beast trainer of the sect. Whether it was because of the ambition for a higher position or because of the desire for Li Jun’s beauty, many people pursued Li Jun. And previously.....the most

promising one was this Wan Tianyang.

However, because of the sudden appearance of Huhe, Wan Tianyang felt slightly anxious.

“Senior Martial Brother Wan, you haven’t seen Blacky and White yet?” Li Jun suddenly stopped and turned to look at Wan Tianyang.

Wan Tianyang froze for a second and smiled awkwardly as he replied, “I just went in. By the way, Junior Martial Sister, when is your friend, Huhe, leaving the God of Heaven Mountain?”

“Probably in a few days.” Li Jun answered.

“Junior Martial Sister, actually, I thought it was very weird……Since when did you know this Huhe person? I heard that this Huhe was the legendary Demon Arada. Junior Martial Sister, you only arrived the God of Heaven Mountain a little while ago, so you shouldn’t have gotten the chance to get to know him.” Wan Tianyang asked in a curious tone.

Li Jun smiled and responded, “Senior Martial Brother Wan, I travelled the Great Prairie with Blacky and White and I went back and forth several thousand times in a day. How would you know all the people who I met? Alright, I still have to accompany Blacky and White. Senior Martial Brother Wan, please go back!” With this, Li Jun headed into the cave without paying any attention to Senior Martial Brother Wan.

Soon, melodious sounds of eagles crying came from within the depths of the cave.

Senior Martial Brother Wan cast a bitter glance and turned as he walked out of the cave.

After strolling in the surroundings of the tower, Teng Qingshan headed down the mountain, wishing to see how marvelous the God of Heaven Mountain is.

Stomp! Stomp! Stomp!

There were patrolling armored guards guarding the mountain paths. When they noticed Teng Qingshan heading down the mountain, the group of people immediately halted Teng Qingshan and blocked his way. The leader of the guard stretched his hand and said loudly, “Guest! Outsiders are not allowed to run around in the God of Heaven Mountain. It will be best for you to stay in the region around the Goddess Palace!”

“Eh? What do you mean? I can’t go up the mountain? And I can’t go down the mountain?” Teng Qingshan asked with his brows knitted.

“Yes!” The leader of the guards said firmly, “This is the rule of the God of Heaven Mountain! You are a guest who was invited by the Goddess, thus, you can only be in the region around the Goddess Palace. As for the other locations which belong to the other Godly Generals or Messengers of God and other important places, guests are not allowed to go near them!”

Hearing this, the good mood Teng Qingshan had been in during the early morning was completely ruined.

According to what the leader of the guards said, if Teng Qingshan wanted to go down the mountain without Li Jun’s help…….he would have to go down by force, otherwise, he would have to jump down from the mountain!

Chapter 282: Out of Seclusion

While Teng Qingshan was sullenly mulling about, he saw a person walking towards him from the distant mountain path. With just a glance, Teng Qingshan recognized that it was Li Jun's Senior Martial Brother Wan.

"Brother Huhe, what's wrong?" Wan Tianyang shouted from afar.

"Honorable Messenger of God!" The patrolling guards immediately bowed.

Wan Tianyang nodded in response as the leader of the guards opened his mouth to explain, "Honorable Messenger of God, this guest wanted to leave the region around the Goddess Palace and stroll around in other places. According to the rules, outsiders are not allowed to walk around by themselves in the God of Heaven Mountain, so we stopped him."

"Oh. Brother Huhe." Looking at Teng Qingshan with a smile, Wan Tianyang said enthusiastically, "The God of Heaven Mountain has this rule! However, if Brother Huhe wants to go anywhere, I can accompany you!"

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Wan Tianyang, whose face was full of smiles.

"This Wan Tianyang is a weasel paying its new year respect to a chicken! With no good intentions!" Teng Qingshan thought as he glanced at this Wan Tianyang. He then shook his head in response and replied, "No need!"

With this, Teng Qingshan turned and headed towards his own residence.

With his hand on his chin, Wan Tianyang stared at Teng Qingshan's back, a cold glint flashing across his eyes as he thought to himself, "Based on Junior Martial Sister's attitude and how

close she was with this Huhe, it was obvious that she liked Huhe better than me! No matter what..... it would be best to get rid of this Huhe! If he can't be killed, I must drive him away no matter what! I can't let him stay in this God of Heaven Mountain and spend days and nights with Junior Martial Sister. If a man and woman that are on good terms live so near to each other..... something will happen one day." As Wan Tianyang thought about the result, madness and envy harbored in his heart and the desire to kill Teng Qingshan grew increasingly stronger! .....

Teng Qingshan practiced the plain-looking Three Postures on the empty area in front of the tower. Wan Tianyang casted a glance at him and soon left.

"Just a clown!! Nothing to worry about!" Teng Qingshan thought nothing of Wan Tianyang.

Soon, the slender white-cloaked figure rapidly ran over from the mountain side. Climbing and running back and forth had caused Li Jun's face to flush slightly red. As she was running over excitedly, Teng Qingshan stopped practicing.

"Big Brother, what fist art is this? It seems very simple, even simpler than skills and moves of farmers." Li Jun asked with a smile.

Teng Qingshan only responded with a smile.

The Three Postures was the origin of the Xing Yi Martial Art, thus, could it have been comprehended that easily?

Of all the experts in the land of the Nine Prefectures, probably only the Emptiness Realm Experts are able to to see the concept of the Three Postures

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan asked back, "I am living here now. I can't go down the mountain and I can't go up the mountain. The God of Heaven Mountain has really strict rules."

As Li Jun heard this, she immediately realized, "Big Brother

Huhe, you were stopped by the patrolling guards just now? Ah. I forgot to tell you earlier that the God of Heaven Mountain has many important, private locations." With this, Li Jun cast a glance at the surroundings. Seeing that the maids were far away, she then whispered softly, "Even some important treasures of my sect were placed in this God of Heaven Mountain. Therefore, Big Brother Teng, don't go anywhere else without my guidance. Otherwise, it would be trouble if you accidentally stepped into some forbidden areas."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought.

Wan Tianyang previously had been inviting him enthusiastically, preparing to show him around.

"What's the consequence of breaking into a forbidden area?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"The sect has strict order regarding some important and perilous locations! Breaking into a forbidden area would result in a death penalty. The forbidden areas are divided into different levels. For some forbidden areas, it's fine if core members like me went in. However, it's not the same for you." Li Jun said solemnly. Li Jun had a very high status, and in the God of Heaven Mountain, only the God of Heaven had a higher position than her.

Indeed, she could enter most of the forbidden locations.

Teng Qingshan began to understand..... why that Wan Tianyang had wanted to show him around.

By taking advantage of his ignorance of the God of Heaven Mountain, Wan Tianyang could lead him to any forbidden area. By that time, the Eight Godly Generals of the God of Heaven Mountain and the especially superior God of Heaven could kill him as easily as turning one's hand.

"Little Jun, the information I asked you to help gather?" Teng Qingshan whispered.

Li Jun also replied softly, “Big Brother Teng, the God of Heaven Mountain does have a stationary point in the Jiangning County City of Yangzhou. However, I sent the message yesterday, so they are probably still collecting information today. Even after they collected and organized all the information, they still have to send it to the God of Heaven Mountain! According to my calculations, the information would arrive earliest by tomorrow evening and latest by the morning of the day after tomorrow.”

Teng Qingshan nodded in response.

Yangzhou was located at the southernmost area of the Nine Prefectures while the northern region of the Great Prairie was at the northernmost area of the Great Prairie. The two locations were too far away, and just sending a message would take a lot of time. Considering the time used to collect information, a total of two or three days was already quick.

“Father and Mother! Little Yu……” Teng Qingshan did miss his family that was far away at Yangzhou.

During Teng Qingshan’s stay, Li Jun never left the God of Heaven Mountain. Instead, she went to find Teng Qingshan often. As for Teng Qingshan, he spent most of his time practicing the fist art in his room.

Morning came the next day.

At the peak of the God of Heaven Mountain, a red, godly tower stood loftily. This was the dwelling and cultivating location that belonged the most respected God of Heaven—God of Heaven Tower!

One could easily tell a person’s status in the God of Heaven Mountain by looking at the location a person dwelled upon the God of Heaven Mountain. The higher the position, the higher the dwelling location. As such, the God of Heaven naturally dwelled on the peak of the mountain!

In the third story of the God of Heaven Tower, light shone in through the window. The spacious third story of the tower was very empty with no tables and chairs, only two simple-looking cushions. Sitting cross-legged on the cushions were two yellow-cloaked cultivators. The cultivator on the left looked fifty to be sixty years old. He had a rectangular and resolute face with thick brows and big ears; his eyes seemed like that of a tiger. Only the strands of white hair at his temples revealed his true age.

As for the elder at the right, his hair and brows were jet-black. The messy, long hair had already grown to his chest. His two black brows were so long that they drooped below the jaws. He had a healthily flushed round face that seemed like an infant and a smile was always seen on his face. Just looking at his face gave people a sense of happiness. His eyes were small, but they seemed to contain the secrets of the Heavens and Earth.

Dressed fully in black, Sun Feng bowed respectfully as he said, “God of Heaven! Honorable First Godly General!”

The two person that sat cross-legged were the First Godly General and the founder of the God of Heaven Mountain, the God of Heaven!

“Oh. It’s Feng!” The God of Heaven was still smiling. As he stared at Sun Feng, he seemed like a god that was looking down on the people on earth. “I have not seen your teacher for a very long time. Why did your teacher ask you to come here?” asked the God of Heaven. As the God of Heaven spoke, the man that had a resolute face and white hairs at his temples remained silent.

Sun Feng replied respectfully, “God of Heaven, it wasn’t teacher that ordered me to come here. It was the Empress’ order!”

“Empress?” The God of Heaven, who was originally smiling, stared at Sun Feng as a glint flashed across his eyes.

The First Godly General beside him was also astonished!

The Empress ordered?

“God of Heaven, this is the letter that Empress ordered me to hand to you.” Sun Feng took out a letter and respectfully handed it to the God of Heaven.

The God of Heaven waved his hand, and the letter floated into his palms.

The God of Heaven quickly opened the letter and casually read it, the smile on his face becoming increasingly brighter. He glanced at the First Godly General beside him as he grinned, “Borileimu, looks like the God of Heaven Mountain can finally take action!” With this, the God of Heaven handed the letter to the First Godly General who was by his side.

The First Godly General, Borileimu, was the most trusted subordinate of the God of Heaven.

When Borileimu read the letter, a smile appeared on his face as he said, “Teacher! The Empress had been quiet for so many years, and now she has finally decided to take action! Yes..... Teacher, what do you plan to do?”

The God of Heaven stood up and walked to the window, gazing at the endless clouds and seas.

“On the North Sea, there is an island called the Heavenly Rock Island! This island is controlled by both the God of Heaven Mountain and Snow Hawk Hall. Snow Hawk Hall controls sixty percent of the island. Since the Empress said to take action..... we must first eliminate all the men of Snow Hawk Hall in the Heavenly Rock Island! Within one year, the God of Heaven Mountain must take control of the northern region of the Great Prairie and the islands on the North Sea.” The God of Heaven slowly said with a smile. However, every word he spoke resounded with a killing intent that would arouse fear in the hearts of men!

Because the God of Heaven Mountain had always been lying low,

Snow Hawk Hall had taken control of most of the Great Prairie, as well as some islands on the North Sea.

……

The other seven Godly Generals gathered in the spacious great hall at the first story of the God of Heaven Mountain. After knowing that the God of Heaven was coming out of seclusion, the Godly Generals naturally came to welcome the God of Heaven and the First Godly General back.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Stepping sounds came from the wooden staircase, and the seven Godly Generals that were originally discussing softly immediately became silent, waiting with solemn expressions.

A round-faced elder dressed in a plain, yellow, and long cloak walked down with a smile on his face. Behind him were the First Godly General and Sun Feng. The moment the God of Heaven arrived, the serious ambiance disappeared and happiness seemed to suffuse the entire hall. The seven Godly Generals all felt this unexplainable sense of joy!

“Teacher is still unfathomably deep!” The Fifth Godly General Eriqier cast a glance at the God of Heaven and waited respectfully with his head lowered. In his heart, he was sighing in awe.

The God of Heaven was able to influence the Spirit of an innate expert easily. Through this, one could imagine how powerful the Spirit of the God of Heaven was.

“Yes, Borileimu, go chat with your Junior Martial Brothers.” The God of Heaven smiled as he spoke. WIth this, he left through the side door.

Immediately, the formerly quiet great hall was filled with discussion.

“Senior Martial Brother! Have you reached the Emptiness Realm?” Many people surrounded the First General as they asked.

This time, the God of Heaven himself had aided, so there should be hope.

The First Godly General stared at the other Godly Generals and shook his head, regretfully, saying “I haven’t! This last crucial step to enter the Emptiness Realm is too difficult! Even though Teacher has guided me to comprehend the Heavens and Earth with his Spirit, I only felt it faintly and still didn’t manage to make a breakthrough.”

When the others heard this, they couldn’t help but feel a sense of disappointment!

Through the use of his own Spirit, the God of Heaven was able to guide his disciple’s Spirit to comprehend the Heavens and Earth. That already led the First Godly General into a remarkable realm! Because of that, the threshold of the Emptiness Realm had already been lowered.

However, it was still extremely hard to make a breakthrough.

“Eriqier!” When the First Godly General saw the Fifth Godly General, his eyes brightened as he said hastily, “These days, I have been cultivating in seclusion while you, Junior Martial Brother, have also been cultivating with all your heart. With your aptitude, you must have had a breakthrough! Junior Martial Brother, why don’t we compete with each other?” asked the First Godly General as light beamed out of his eyes.

Of all the Godly Generals, only the Fifth Godly General could fight the First Godly General.

“Eldest Senior Brother, don’t look for me.” The Fifth Godly General seemed to be taken aback as he hastily said, “I haven’t had a breakthrough, so I still need to cultivate arduously.”

Chapter 283: The News From Afar

Although Eldest Senior Martial Brother was over 180 years old and was already reaching the end of his lifespan, the character that made him a martial arts maniac never changed.

These Godly Generals all knew.... that when the First Godly General fought excitedly, he wouldn't be able to control his own strength and it wouldn't be weird if he killed his opponent during the competition. If his opponent was lucky, he would still be heavily injured. Plus, the God of Heaven had said himself that the First Godly General was absolutely able to rank in the top three of the "Heavenly Ranking" .

In additionally, the First Godly General cultivated in seclusion recently. Although he never reached the Emptiness Realm, his ability did improve. He was ranked top three of the "Heavenly Ranking"before he cultivated in seclusion, now that he had made progress, how powerful would he be now?

Plus, since he was approaching the end of his lifespan, it was possible for him to breakthrough while he was fighting with experts of the same level. This caused the First Godly General to be even more obsessed about competing with someone. This obsession wasn't weird at all.

However, the First Godly General was a psycho! A martial arts maniac! Who would be willing to compete with him?

"Eriqier, one must not have fear during the cultivation of the Martial Way! Otherwise, how would one make any improvements?" The First Godly General scolded.

The Fifth Godly General said awkwardly, "Eldest Senior Martial Brother, I competed with you last time and I have suffered from your "Seven Celestial Thunderbolt". I am no match for you. When I finally make a breakthrough and know how to fight against your fist art, I will still ask you to fight me even if you didn't ask."

...

The eight Godly Generals gathered together to chat for a while, after which they separated and went back to their own residence.

On the mountain path.

The Fifth Godly General, dressed in a purple cloak, had a serious, expressionless face as he walked towards his own residence. When the patrolling guards on the mountain path saw the Fifth Godly General, they all stood with respect. In front, a person was walking towards the Fifth Godly General; that person was Wan Tianyang.

"Big Brother Eriqier!" Wan Tianyang shouted enthusiastically.

"Oh. Brother Wan." Eriqier glanced at Wan Tianyang as he nodded. In regards to Wan Tianyang and Li Jun, the people of the God of Heaven Mountain treated them with respect.

Wan Tianyang was very surprised to see Eriqier here because he normally stayed in his own residence and rarely came out. Wan Tianyang asked with a smile, "Big Brother Eriqier, it's rare to see you out here."

"Eldest Senior Martial Brother and Teacher came out of seclusion, of course we had to go and welcome them back." Eriqier casually chatted with Wan Tianyang and soon left. However, even after Eriqier left, Wan Tianyang still stood in the same spot and pondered for a long time. His eyes suddenly brightened as he said to himself, "Eh. They all say that the First Godly General is a martial art maniac, if I....."

"Yes. That's what I should do!" Wan Tianyang had made up his mind.

The First Godly General's cultivation location was a two story tower with a round roof. The four windows in the second story of the tower were opened. The second story appeared very empty with just a red carpet on the floor.

Whew! Whew!

The cold wind blew into the tower. Inside the tower, the First Godly General, Borileimu, was dressed in a yellow cloak and had a goat milk cake in his hand. At this moment, a deep-sounding voice came from downstairs, "Master, the Black Cloaked Messenger of God, Lord Wan, seeks for your presence."

"Let him in!" Gobbling up the milk cake, Borileimu turned to look at the staircase.

The staircase that had been built for over a hundred years emitted sounds of reverberation as the black-cloaked Wan Tianyang arrived the second floor. Seeing the First Godly General's thick brows and those big eyes that were akin to that of a wild beast, Wan Tianyang bowed. The First Godly General laughed out loud, "Tianyang, you haven't been here for a very long time. You must have something to tell me since you came here today."

"Who would want to come to this place?" Wan Tianyang thought to himself. Even though that was what he was thinking, his face was still full of smiles as he responded, "Big Brother Borileimu, I actually came to tell you a good news." Although Wan Tianyang himself was a lot younger than the First Godly General, it was right for Wan Tianyang to call Borileimu Big Brother because Borileimu was Wan Tianyang's senior.

"Good news? What good news?" The First Godly General Borileimu was slightly surprised.

With twinkling eyes, Wan Tianyang answered, "I know Big Brother Borileimu loves to compete with powerful experts. I happened to meet a powerful expert just now!"

"I have no interest in ordinary Golden Dan innate experts," replied Borileimu. However, Borileimu still looked at Wan Tianyang with expectation, hoping that Wan Tianyang could introduce a truly powerful expert.

Wan Tianyang lowered his voice and purposely spoke in a mysterious tone, "Big Brother Borileimu! After you went into

seclusion, a super powerful expert appeared in the central region of the Great Prairie. About a few months ago, he fought alone against one hundred thousand soldiers of the Northern City, which was under the Golden Wolf Kingdom's command. In the end, the Golden Wolf Kingdom suffered twenty thousand casualties and the other soldiers all fled. This person was called the Demon Arada!"

Borileimu was astonished as he responded, "One against one hundred thousand? Perhaps, he is an Emptiness Realm Expert! Even I wouldn't be able to do that."

"No." Wan Tianyang hastily replied, "After that, Demon Arada came to the Northern Region of the Prairie and also killed quite a number of people! We then found out that his name is Huhe! Big Brother Borileimu, the Fifth Godly General had also encountered this Huhe, but the Fifth Godly General was not able to take him down!"

Astonishment and happiness could be seen in Borileimu's eyes as he said, "Oh? Even Eriqier couldn't fight against him?"

Of the Golden Dan innate experts..... only the ones that were ranked top ten of the "Heavenly Ranking" would potentially be able to draw Borileimu's interest!

Even Eriqier couldn't deal with Huhe. Thus, Huhe's ability was strong enough to attract his attention.

"I don't know. Anyway, Big Brother Eriqier wasn't able to catch Huhe!" Wan Tianyang continued saying, "In the end, it was my Junior Martial Sister who brought that Huhe to our God of Heaven Mountain! Now, this Huhe is living in the guest house nearby the Goddess Palace that belongs to my Junior Martial Sister."

With beaming eyes, Borileimu seemed like a fierce lion that was about to catch and devour a man!

"One against one hundred thousand! The Demon Arada?" The First Godly General Borileimu was slightly excited.

Whew!

Stretching his hand, Borileimu grabbed Wan Tianyang, causing Wan Tianyang himself to be slightly taken aback. Borileimu smiled excitedly as his brows twitched and he said to Wan Tianyang, "Let's go. Come with me! To be able to meet such a powerful expert really arouses an unbearable excitement! Tianyang, you lead the way in front. Let's go find that Arada!"

God of Heaven Mountain; in the second story of the guesthouse that Teng Qingshan was at.

Dressed in a white cloak, Li Jun ran up the stairs and dashed into the room that Teng Qingshan was in.

"Little Jun?" Teng Qingshan stopped practicing his Fist Art and stared at Li Jun. Li Jun flashed a smile towards Teng Qingshan and took out a pile of papers.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan felt his heart palpitating.

"The information is here already? That fast?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. Li Jun nodded proudly as she replied with a smile, "It was sent back at the fastest speed!" With this, Li Jun handed the information to Teng Qingshan and Teng Qingshan took the pile of papers excitedly. Teng Qingshan himself originally thought that the information would only arrive during the evening and had never expected that he could obtain the information in the morning.

Actually, the intelligence agency had always been gathering information on Gui Yuan Sect.

Plus, the God of Heaven Mountain was rather interested in Teng Qingshan, therefore they have always been finding information about him. This was why they could immediately send the information to the God of Heaven Mountain when they received Li Jun's order.

"Gui Yuan Sect!"

"Teng Jia Village!"

Teng Qingshan scrutinized the information written in the papers. According to what was stated, Gui Yuan Sect had regained its calmness without much disturbances after Teng Qingshan declared to have betrayed and left the Gui Yuan Sect. As for the people of the Teng Jia Village, they were all living in Jiangning County City and opened two weapon stores in the county city.

Many men of the Teng Jia Village began forging weapons.

The only big thing that happened—

Teng Qingyu and Zhuge Yun had gotten married on May of this year.

"Little Yu finally got married!" Teng Qingshan felt a sense of relief. He had cared for this sister since she had been young. If the sister was able to marry a good man, the brother would naturally be very happy. "According to the information, a troop of the Black Armored Army is stationed in the Second Encampment!"

Teng Qingshan felt very grateful to his teacher Zhuge Yuanhong!

In the past, the Black Armored Army only had one main encampment, and the so-called Second Encampment was actually the location where the Teng Jia Village resided in the past.

"Big Brother Teng?" At the side, Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Thanks, Little Jun. Taking a deep breath, a happy smile crept up from the bottom of his heart appeared on Teng Qingshan's face. Throughout half a year of being on the run, Teng Quingshan had never been worried about himself but had instead been afraid that Qing Hu Island would become crazy and turn against his relatives. However, everything seemed fine now.

Li Jun smiled, "Big Brother Teng, the Island Lord of Qing Hu Island is Tie Pan, not Gu Yong! Qing Hu Island is one of the Eight Supreme Sects. Since they couldn't catch you, making the problem bigger would only bring themselves embarrassment! Now, only a

few people in the world are still talking about you."

"Experts of the world are as many as clouds. The famous heroes in the different areas of the world change like the surging wind and clouds! Yesterday, I, Teng Qingshan, was famous. Today, it might be another person! How could the world always talk about just one person? Plus, I have been in the Great Prairie for a half a year. As time passed, the public announcement and the news about the pursue might have already faded away."

Teng Qingshan knew this point clearly.

Since Teng Qingshan had received information of his hometown and finally felt worry-free, he decided that it was time to sail the seas.

"Little Jun——" Teng Qingshan was just about to speak.

Suddenly—

Noises came from outside. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun cast a glance at each other with confused expressions.

"Let's go down and take a look." Teng Qingshan held the information in his arm and went downstairs with Li Jun. When they arrived downstairs, Teng Qingshan saw a dozen men on the spacious area in front of the tower. Of the two people leading the dozen men, Teng Qingshan knew one: Li Jun's Senior Martial Brother Wan.

The second one had a rectangular face with thick brows, eyes of a tiger, and white hair on the temples. Dressed in a yellow cloak, the man's face brightened when he saw Teng Qingshan coming out.

Seeing the man, Li Jun's facial expression changed slightly as she whispered to Teng Qingshan, "Big Brother Huhe, that is the First Godly General!"

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan felt his heart moved as he asked, "The First Godly General that went into seclusion with the God of Heaven?"

The First Godly General stared at Teng Qingshan with beaming eyes. He then laughed and said, "Big Brother Huhe! I heard about you after I came out of seclusion. I heard that you alone fought against one hundred thousand men. Even I, Borileimu, admired such supreme martial force! I, Borileimu, loved to compete with powerful experts. Thus, I was wondering if Brother Huhe is willing to compete with me?"

Hearing this, Li Jun was astonished.

"Big Brother Huhe, this First Godly General is a martial arts maniac, and he doesn't know how to control his strength when he fights. Even the Fifth Godly General became heavily injured and had to be bedridden for several months after his fight with the First Godly General." Li Jun whispered, "You mustn't agree!" Li Jun had already heard of the legends of Borileimu.

Borileimu stared at Teng Qingshan with his brows knitted, "Brother Huhe! You are such a strong man. Could it be that you are afraid of fighting me, Borileimu?"

Chapter 284: The Power of One Punch

Teng Qingshan casted a glance at Borileimu and spoke, “Borileimu! You are the First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain while I am just a guest of the God of Heaven Mountain. Why do you force me to fight with you?”

“Brother Huhe, where did your manliness and courage go!” Borileimu scolded angrily as he glared furiously with those eyes that seemed akin to that of a tiger.

“Borileimu, if a person challenges me to a fight, am I obligated to accept the challenge? Wouldn’t I be tired to death? If you want to find someone to fight, you can find other people! I have no interest.” With this, Teng Qingshan turned and walked towards the room. Now that he had already obtained information about his parents and relatives, he only wanted to sail the seas.

Regarding the First Godly General, this martial art maniac, Teng Qingshan really had no desire to provoke any trouble lest he stirred up a disaster!

“Huhe!” Borileimu was slightly angry as he said, “You—”

He had praised Teng Qingshan, argued with Teng Qingshan, and purposely provoked Teng Qingshan.....

However, who would have thought that Teng Qingshan didn’t care at all.

When Wan Tianyang, who was at the side, saw that Teng Qingshan was not provoked at all, he became worried and thought to himself, “This Huhe is probably scared.”

Wan Tianyang immediately laughed and said loudly, “Huhe! Big Brother Borileimu is the First Godly General of our God of Heaven Mountain, while you are an invincible warrior that could fight against one hundred thousand men! The fight between you two is an event that happens once in a hundred years! To think you are

actually acting like a coward. Perhaps, you are scared?”

Teng Qingshan’s face darkened as he turned to stare at that Wan Tianyang coldly.

“Senior Martial Brother Wan, this has nothing to do with you, right?” Li Jun glared with her twinkling eyes as she scolded.

……

Because the First Godly General and Wan Tianyang were loud, they had drawn many people to the spacious area in front of the Goddess Palace.

“What happened in front?”

“I heard that the First Godly General challenged a guy named Huhe. That Huhe is the legendary Demon Arada!”

Many people gathered here and began discussing. They were extremely surprised and sighed in awe. The big group of people stared at Teng Qingshan, Borileimu, and the others.

“Which one is Arada?”

“Look! It’s that one. The one with a full beard and looking quite handsome.”

Many people have only heard of the Demon Arada but have never met the actual person. They all stared at Teng Qingshan curiously with a surprised expression. He was the one who was able to fight against a hundred thousand men and could cause the enemy to suffer twenty thousand casualties and the other soldiers to flee. Such a war record is remarkable! Thus, he was called the Demon Arada!

In the middle of the crowds.

At this moment, the tall and slender Li Jun, dressed in a white cloak and gilded robe, appeared very attractive.

……

After scolding Wan Tianyang, Li Jun turned to look at the First Godly General with a cold face and said, “First Godly General! Big Brother Huhe is a friend that I invited here. I know that you like to compete with people, but……I hope you won’t drag Big Brother Huhe along!”

“I am sorry, but we won’t keep you company.” With this, Li Jun casted a meaningful glance at Teng Qingshan.

The two then prepared to leave.

After Wan Tianyang had been scolded by Li Jun and saw the eye contact between Li Jun and Teng Qingshan, he felt impetuous. His eyes reddened as he said loudly, “Huhe! You are a man, the peerless expert whose name was famous in the Great Prairie. Why? You are going to escape by relying on a woman? Are you still a man? Let me see if you are missing something in your pants!”

Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and glared at that Wan Tianyang!

Teng Qingshan felt this anger burning in his heart.

“You! Shut up!” Teng Qingshan squeezed out three words.

Wan Tianyang was also burning with anger as he thought, “Junior Martial Sister is a b*tch! I have pursued her for such a long time, but she scolded me in front of so many people for this Huhe and turned against the First Godly General! In her heart, I am probably not even ten percent as important as this Huhe!”

Wan Tianyang was not a fool! Through these actions, he could naturally deduce some things!

“This bitch really thinks she is something! It’s just a woman. I can have as many women as I want! It’s not like I can’t live without you!” Wan Tianyang had a high and respected status, therefore he could naturally get a woman if he wanted. The sense of attraction he had for Li Jun completely disappeared. He had given up!

Since he had decided not to pursue Li Jun, of course he had to

take revenge!

‘Didn’t you value this Huhe?” The corner of Wan Tianyang’s mouth curved into a cold smile as he stared at Teng Qingshan. He had made up his mind. “This is the God of Heaven Mountain. Who does that Huhe think he is? Does he dare to act arrogantly in the God of Heaven Mountain?” Wan Tianyang thought nothing of Teng Qingshan as he was not beside the First Godly General. Plus……The God of Heaven was now on the God of Heaven Mountain!

The God of Heaven was here. How could the God of Heaven allow Teng Qingshan to act presumptuously?

“Huhe!” Wan Tianyang’s voice rumbled like thunder and resounded in the surrounding as he stared at Teng Qingshan, “You are an outsider. This is the God of Heaven Mountain and I am a Black Cloaked Messenger of God! Who do you think you are that you can tell me to shut up?”

“Tianyang!”

At the side, the First Godly General Borileimu frowned, stretching his hand to stop Wan Tianyang. Immediately, this First Godly General Borileimu stared at Teng Qingshan and said solemnly, “Huhe, you a the peerless expert in the Great Prairie! What I said earlier was slightly rude. I hope you won’t mind. To show respect, how about you and me have a blood fight between warriors.”

“At the Life and Death Cliff of the God of Heaven Mountain! Three days later, which is June 28th! You and I fight. What do you think?” Borileimu turned back and looked at the person behind him. The guard behind him immediately took a porcelain bowl filled with water. Borileimu stretched out his hand. A green light flashed and slashed his right finger, red blood flowing out from the tip of the finger.

Drip! Drop! Drip! Drop!

The porcelain bowl filled with water was dyed red. Borileimu stared at Teng Qingshan and said, “If you would accept this challenge to a blood fight between warriors, please drink this!” The guard behind him immediately ran towards Teng Qingshan with the bowl of water in hand.

Now, Borileimu wasn’t being sarcastic and he wasn’t provoking Teng Qingshan intentionally, but he sent the heaviest challenge!

A blood fight between warriors!

This was the challenge of the highest specification in the Great Prairie. The one issuing a challenge would drip blood in a bowl of water and solemnly request the opponent to drink it. If the opponent drank it, then it meant that he was willing to accept the challenge. If he didn’t drink it, it meant that he didn’t accept the challenge……Then, he shall be mocked by the natives of the prairie. He would be thought as a person as timid as a mouse and not a real man! He would be laughed and looked down on by everyone!

A blood fight between warriors was very respected.

It was necessary to choose a right date and let both sides prepare themselves. After that, the warriors would fight at a chosen spot! This was not just a simple competition, but a real battle between true warriors! The weak expert could challenge the powerful expert. The experts who were evenly matched could challenge each other. However, the stronger experts could not challenge the weaker ones using this method. If they did, they would be laughed by others!

One was the First Godly General!

The other was the Demon Arada who could fight against one hundred thousand men.

In the eyes of the crowd, these two should be people of the same level!

……

Many Messengers of God, guards, and disciples gathered at the spacious area in front of the Goddess Palace of the God of Heaven Mountain. Everyone stared at Teng Qingshan——Everyone thought that since both of them were men and both of them were evenly matched, had Teng Qingshan refused, he might as well go die!

“First Godly General, why are you forcing my friend like this?” Li Jun was slightly angry.

“Junior Martial Sister, this is a fight between true warriors. It would be best if you don’t interrupt.” Wan Tianyang looked at Li Jun with a smile. Even though he no longer has the desire to make Li Jun his wife, he still had the desire to ravage Li Jun. He could feel this evil fire burning in his chest.

Teng Qingshan’s face darkened as he stared Wan Tianyang. The guard was still standing, holding the bowl of bloody water.

“Huhe, I think you…..” Wan Tianyang looked at Teng Qingshan again and was about to speak.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes narrowed.

“You are courting death!” Teng Qingshan humphed angrily. His body arched and he darted a distance of ten Zhang like a dragon.

Wan Tianyang’s face paled in fright as he shouted, “Bori…..”

“Impetuous!” Borileimu’s face darkened, and his furious roar resounded on top of the God of Heaven Mountain. Lowering his back, Borileimu darted towards Teng Qingshan. Simultaneously, he sent out his right palm which was covered with azure light.

In front of Teng Qingshan’s rapid blurry shadow, a blurred shadow of a punch appeared, thrusting out and clashing with the azure glowing palm!

Borileimu’s facial expression immediately changed. He originally

felt confident, but now he could only feel this bold, rough, and terrifying strength that had exploded.

“Bang!”

A visible wave of impact was transmitted to the surrounding like ripples of the water. “Huahua~~~” Even the land in front of the Goddess Palace trembled as many surrounding Messenger of God, Godly Generals, disciples, and guards retreated in shock.

The sound of an explosion resounded in the heavens...

Borileimu was blasted away, flying into the air. Teng Qingshan’s blurry shadow halted for a second before he immediately continued dashing towards Wan Tianyang.

“How is that possible?” The moment after Wan Tianyang endured the wave of impact, he noticed the scene before his eyes!

The First Godly General Borileimu was blasted into the air!

As for that Huhe, the Demon Arada, he only stopped for a while and continued dashing towards him!

One could easily determine who was stronger!

“Pa!” The clear, sharp, and loud sound rang out. The surrounding people only saw a blurry shadow of a palm slap against Wan Tianyang’s face as a marvelous force was applied on Wan Tianyang’s body. The force of the palm spun Wan Tianyang’s entire body in the air like a top.

With a “Bang!” sound, Wan Tianyang crashed on the ground.

His face was red and swollen. As he crashed and fell on the ground, he seemed to have fallen unconscious.

Whew! Teng Qingshan rapidly dashed before Wan Tianyang and grabbed him by his collar as he lifted him up.

“Brother Huhe, show some mercy!” The First Godly General Borileimu felt slightly startled.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at him. This First Godly General actually dared to fight him? In terms of explosive strength, with the Internal Supreme Force and his powerful body, Teng Qingshan definitely surpassed a Golden Dan innate expert. If a Golden Dan innate expert wanted to defeat Teng Qingshan, he would have to rely on his agility and speed!

“You..you....” Wan Tianyang spoke in a trembling voice after finally having woken up. With a swollen face, he stared at Teng Qingshan, who was permeating an aura of killing intent.

Teng Qingshan grabbed Wan Tianyang like he was squeezing a mosquito. Tapping Wan Tianyang’s face with the other hand, Teng Qingshan spoke, “Wan Tianyang, listen to me clearly. If I wanted to kill you, it would be as easy as squeezing a mosquito to death! Also, don’t annoy Little Jun in the future! You are not qualified!"

With this, Teng Qingshan threw Wan Tianyang, who fell heavily on the ground like a ragged sandbag yet not daring to make a sound.

“Brother Huhe, thank you for your leniency.” Borileimu smiled and said, “I wonder if you dare to accept the challenge of a blood fight between you and me?” Borileimu’s combative blood was already boiling after the fight just now.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Borileimu.

“Give me the bowl!” Teng Qingshan roared coldly.

The bodyguard protecting the water bowl afar shivered and was jolted awake. He hastily ran to Teng Qingshan with the water bowl and respectfully handed it to Teng Qingshan.

“I hope you won’t disappoint me!” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Borileimu and took the water bowl. Lifting his head, he gulped the water down.

Then, he simply threw the bowl away.

“Pa!” The water bowl that was hurled to the ground cracked. The sound of that crack seemed to have knocked on the hearts of men. Wan Tianyang, who was already scared speechless, even quivered when he heard the sound.

“Little Jun, let’s go.” Ignoring the group of surrounding crowd, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun headed towards the tower together.

Chapter 285: Dark Blaze Rod

“How could it be….how could it be…..”

Wan Tianyang’s clothes were dirty, and his face was swollen. His mouth had become crooked because of the slap, the corner of Wan Tianyang’s mouth covered with blood. At this moment, Wan Tianyang was shocked, terrified, and angry. “Isn't he just a Golden Dan innate expert? Wasn't he unable to kill the Red Eyed Snow Lion? This is the First Godly General! The First Godly General!!! He actually struck First Godly General back? How is that possible!”

Wan Tianyang secretly glanced at the people in the surrounding.

The guards, soldiers, and disciples of the Godly Generals who had viewed him with respect in the past were now praising the brief fight that just took place. “Demon Arada is too strong. He could actually force the First Godly General back. Look! He even slapped……” At this point, the volume of the voices immediately decreased.

The observers would also look at Wan Tianyang.

To Wan Tianyang, being slapped to the point that he spun like a top in the air under the eyes of the crowds was even worse than dying!

“Get lost!” Wan Tianyang’s face darkened as he roared and strode outside.

“Get out of my way!”

Wan Tianyang roared angrily and pushed the people around him to the side as he rapidly headed out of the surrounding crowds. Those people also knew that the status of the Black Cloaked Messenger of God was superior. Thus, although they were laughing secretly, they didn't dare to say anything. All of them dodged and moved to the side while suppressing the laughter in their hearts.

This time, the most embarrassed one was this Black Cloak Messenger of God, Wan Tianyang.

“Tianyang, what happened?”

At this moment, the experts who came late noticed the Black Cloaked Messenger of God. Among the experts that came late was the Third Godly Messenger a lanky purple-cloaked man. “I have something to do!” Wan Tianyan simply responded as he didn't want to tell the Third Godly General any details and left in haste!

However, this was the God of Heaven Mountain!

The God of Heaven Mountain only had two mountain paths, both of which had too many people. The ones who knew Wan Tianyang would ask a few questions in surprise, and this caused the face of the miserable-looking Wan Tianyang to look increasingly daunting!

In the end, Wan Tianyang looked like a maniac. No one dared to provoke him.

“Huhe and Li Jun, this bitch! I will f*cking——” Wan Tianyang was burning with anger, but he immediately recalled the words of the Demon——“Wan Tianyang, listen to me clearly. If I wanted to kill you, it would be as easy as squeezing a mosquito to death! Also, don’t annoy Little Jun in the future! You are not qualified!"

The eyes that made Wan Tianyang seem like he was an ant! The peerlessly powerful strength!

Wan Tianyang recalled that Teng Qingshan was the Demon Arada who had killed numerous men! The one who caused the army of one hundred thousand to suffer twenty thousand casualties!

As Wan Tianyang thought of this, the notion of revenge completely disappeared as he thought to himself, “I am the sect’s core disciple. How can I lower my status and bother with this Demon Arada? I will just ignore him in the future!” Wan Tianyang

comforted himself as he said these words. Actually, even if he wanted to take revenge, he had no power. Even the First Godly General had no means. Perhaps he should ask the God of Heaven for help?

The God of Heaven was the Emptiness Realm Expert with the most superior status. With such high status, how was it possible for the God of Heaven to care about him?

……

“Eldest Senior Martial Brother, what happened? I heard that you just fought with Huhe and even lost?” At the spacious area in front of the Goddess Palace, two Godly Generals who came because of the news asked in shock as they surrounded the First Godly General.

Dressed in a yellow cloak, the First Godly General, Borileimu, laughed and said with excitement on his face, “This Huhe is indeed the figure called the Demon Arada! My《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》is also famous for its great power. Although I didn't use full strength……that punch was definitely able to subdue my move. It seemed like beating him will not be easy!”

The Third Godly General and the Seventh Godly General glanced at each other with shocked expressions.

“Such an opponent is rare!”

With his eyes beaming, Borileimu patted the shoulders of the other two Godly Generals as he said, “My two Junior Martial Brothers, it will be the 28th of June two days from now! I will be engaging a blood fight with that Huhe on the Life and Death Cliff of the God of Heaven Mountain! By that time, you all have to go watch and see if it's me that is stronger or that Demon Arada!”

“Definitely!” The two Godly Generals moved their shoulders as they frowned and thought to themselves, “This Eldest Senior Brother really doesn't know how to control his strength.” Even

though that was what they thought, they still responded in agreement.

“Senior Martial Brother, what happened to Tianyang? Why was his face swollen?” the Third Godly General asked.

“That fellow?” The corner of Borileimu’s mouth curved into a smile as he replied, “He might have some conflicts with Huhe! Although he was going against Huhe to help me in the beginning, I felt his words were going too far! So I stopped him and challenged Huhe to a ‘blood fight between warriors’! However, who would have thought that Wan Tianyang was already in a frenzied state and still persisted!”

Borileimu glanced at the two in front and smacked his lips as he said, “Who is that Huhe? He dared to slaughter one hundred thousand soldiers of the Northern City, which was under command of the Golden Wolf Kingdom. He is the Demon Arada who defeated the great army and caused it to suffer a casualty of twenty thousand! It was already good that Huhe endured the annoyance the first time. Yet, this Tianyang still wouldn’t stop spouting nonsense, thus, Huhe naturally made his move!”

“Fortunately!” Borileimu sighed in awe, “This Huhe gave me some face and gave the God of Heaven Mountain some face. He only slapped Wan Tianyang and did not kill him! Wan Tianyang’s temperament... In the past, his teacher also asked me to punish him, but I was lazy. This experience should have taught him a lesson. I hope his temperament will change through this experience.”

It was obvious that Borileimu was in a good mood.

“My two Junior Martial Brothers, I will return first to prepare myself! A chance to fight such an opponent is worth even more than ten million gold!” Borileimu sighed in awe as he said excitedly, “I think the last time I was this excited was probably fifty years ago!” With this, Borileimu immediately turned and left

his subordinate with a face full of smiles!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only two in the second floor of the guesthouse.

“Big Brother Teng, I was afraid that you would really kill that Senior Martial Brother of mine.” Li Jun placed one hand on her chest as she let out a huge sigh of relief. With her waist strapped, her chest seemed even bigger as she exhaled. “Although that Senior Martial Brother of mine seemed ordinary, he is still a Black Cloaked Messenger of God. If it had gone out of control, it would have been troublesome!”

Teng Qingshan smiled in response.

In regards to the situation just now, of course he knew how to deal with it. If he had continued enduring and tolerating, he would be looked down by the others, and people would even talk behind Li Jun’s back!

So he reacted this way!

He agreed to the ‘blood fight between warriors’ and slapped Wan Tianyang into the air. The natives of the Great Prairie admired peerless warriors the most, therefore, who would dare to say any nonsense? As for the punishment he gave Wan Tianyang, it wasn’t big enough to cause the God of Heaven Mountain to make a move.

“Big Brother Teng, you are only four years older than me! Yet, you could actually force the First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain back! He’s an expert ranked within the top three of the《Heavenly Ranking》.” Li Jun felt incredible as she said, “This has never happened before in the history of the land of the Nine Prefectures! This is an unprecedented achievement!”

Teng Qingshan glanced at Li Jun with a smile and responded, “Little Jun, I am not as powerful as you think! I was lucky!”

If Teng Qingshan hadn’t absorbed the energy of the world within the Splitting Mountain Axe, his body wouldn’t be that powerful,

and he wouldn't be able to generate Internal Supreme Force at such a shockingly fast speed!

"Who isn't lucky? Since the ancient times, how many heroes appeared in the land of the Nine Prefectures? However, none of those heroes could match with your speed of improvement!" Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan with twinkling eyes as she said, "In my eyes, you are the most powerful hero in the land of the Nine Prefectures!"

"Alright, stop flattering me," Teng Qingshan yawned.

"Big Brother Teng, what are the chances of you winning this fight? Ten percent? Eighty percent?" Li Jun hastily asked.

Teng Qingshan frowned as he heard, "The chance of winning is zero, but there's a fifty percent chance of the fight ending as a draw!"

Li Jun froze for a second.

Because she had seen the power of Teng Qingshan's punch, she originally thought that there's a high possibility of Teng Qingshan winning, but Teng Qingshan himself knew clearly that since the First Godly General was able to eliminate air resistance, his attack and speed would be even swifter. Teng Qingshan's own advantage was his defensive technique and his great strength. However, his attack speed and agility were at a disadvantage!

Therefore, the chance of winning was zero!

Teng Qingshan only had a fifty percent chance that he would be able to defend against the moves of the First Godly His opponent was the First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain! The one who was ranked in the top three of the《Heavenly Ranking》! Whose ability was still improving! Such strength and power were as strong as that of Teng Qingshan's teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong!

"Can I beat my teacher?" As Teng Qingshan thought of these points, he immediately understood that there were still a lot of

things he had to learn.

His chances of winning this fight were small!

“Zero chances of winning?” Li Jun couldn’t believe it as she stared at Teng Qingshan and asked, “Big Brother Teng, are you lying?”

“It’s true. I really have no confidence at all.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

Looking at Teng Qingshan’s facial expression, Li Jun understood that Teng Qingshan did not deceive her. She couldn’t help but worry as she asked anxiously, “Then why did you accept the challenge?”

“In a situation like that, do you expect me to cower?” Teng Qingshan asked back. Li Jun immediately replied with an anxious expression, “Still, you can’t risk your life——” Seeing this, Teng Qingshan immediately interjected with a smile on his face, “Don’t worry. There are three reasons to why I accepted this challenge. Firstly, I was forced by the situation. Secondly, I wanted to use this chance to see how powerful the defensive spear technique I created is! Thirdly, even if I really lost to the First Godly General, I won’t be humiliated considering his strength.”

Li Jun hastily added, “But when that First Godly General fights excitedly and you don’t manage to defend against his moves, then ——” Li Jun was mostly worried that Teng Qingshan might be heavily injured or even lose his own life because of this fight!

“I have full confidence that I can keep my life safe!” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Hearing this, Li Jun felt slightly surprised and dubious.

“Just don’t worry. All you need to do is to help me find a long spear as a weapon. No. A long rod! Find me a good long rod.” Teng Qingshan said, “The God of Heaven Mountain should have many long rods. Just find a good one. One that can allow me to perform

at my best!”

Of the Five Elements Spear Arts, the defensive spear art, Transmutation Unity Law, doesn’t have much difference when it is performed with a rod.

Compared to the rod, the spear just has an extra spearhead. It was easy to find a connection between the spear and the rod. Many natives of the Great Prairie were adept at wielding the long rod. Now, since Teng Qingshan’s Transmutation Unity Law had already evolved, who would be able to recognize it?

“Alright!”

Li Jun hastily nodded. If she could help Teng Qingshan become even stronger during the fight, of course she would do it gladly. Suddenly, Li Jun’s eyes brightened, and she hastily said, “Big Brother Teng.....you said rod. I heard that a long time ago, the God of Heaven had a powerful opponent, and the God of Heaven fought a fierce battle with that super powerful expert. In the end, the God of Heaven killed his opponent and brought his opponent’s weapon back to the God of Heaven Mountain. I was told that the weapon’s name is ‘Dark Blaze Rod’! It is a very peculiar Godly Weapon!”

“Dark Blaze Rod? The weapon that belonged to the God of Heaven’s opponent?”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was also slightly interested.

“It’s just a rumor, so I didn’t care at that time. I don’t know if that Dark Blaze Rod is still in the God of Heaven Mountain! Big Brother Teng, stay here first. I will go search for it.” As soon as Li Jun finished her words, she immediately began moving. Teng Qingshan had just opened his mouth and said, “Let’s eat lunch together first and——” Before Teng Qingshan could finish his words, Li Jun left like a gust of wind.

Chapter 286: Unexpected

The God of Heaven Mountain was bustling!

The legendary Demon Arada and their First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain actually fought for a moment. They actually made an agreement to fight a 'blood fight between warriors'! This caused many Godly Generals, Messengers of God, and a big group of the disciples and soldiers of the God of Heaven Mountain to discuss fervently. All of them were extremely excitedly!

As for the Black Cloaked Messenger of God, Wan Tianyang, he was just a joke that the people of the God of Heaven Mountain secretly discussed.

Everyone mainly discussed whether the winner would be the Demon Arada or the First Godly General! They would also discuss the relationship between the Demon Arada and the Goddess.

As for the ones with inside information, they claimed that the Goddess even went to the Heavenly Warrior Tower and took the Dark Blaze Rod! It was said that someone saw the Goddess take the Dark Blaze Rod to the Demon Arada's lodging!

During early morning of June 27th.

In the sky above the Great Prairie.

"Screech~~~" Loud eagle screeches resonated in the sky above. Two black and white eagles with fiery red crowns were flying rapidly. A slender lady dressed in a white cloak with a long azure whip around her waist was seen on the back of one of the two Divine Eagles while a young man, dressed in a azure cloak, with a face full of beard and long hair was seen on the other. A dark red long rod was seen in the young man's hand.

Both the man and the lady were sitting on the Divine Eagles' backs.

“Little Jun...” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the young white-cloaked lady sitting on the back of the other Divine Eagle as he sighed and said to himself, “The fight at the Life and Death Cliff is happening tomorrow. I will immediately leave and sail the seas after the fight! Otherwise, if it takes too long, Little Jun and I.....”

These days, Little Jun had been busy doing things for him while Teng Qingshan simply watched.

As Teng Qingshan looked at Little Jun, he couldn’t help but recall the wife of his previous life, Cat, so whenever he looked at Little Jun, he would involuntarily feel slightly embarrassed. This caused the atmosphere to be rather affectionate. Plus, Little Jun liked Teng Qingshan.....because of this, she helped Teng Qingshan with enthusiasm!

“Dark Blaze Rod!” Teng Qingshan looked down at the dark red long rod in his hands. After he said that he wanted a rod Godly Weapon, Little Jun obtained this Godly Weapon during the afternoon.“

"The Dark Blaze Rod seems slightly peculiar. But why is it peculiar?”

Holding this long rod, Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “The Dark Blaze Rod is eight Chi long, and I can feel warmth when I hold it in my hand! It feels similar to when I am touching Ten Millennia Coldsteel. However, this Dark Blaze Rod was definitely not forged with Ten Millennia Coldsteel.” Teng Qingshan was very familiar with Ten Millennia Coldsteel, thus, he could naturally make an assessment very easily.

“Also, there seemed to be these natural marks on the surface of the Dark Blaze Rod!” Teng Qingshan touched the rod as he felt slightly puzzled and confused.

Compared to the other weapons, the forging of a rod was not difficult.

It wasn't weird for the surface of the rod to have patterns. However, Teng Qingshan has never seen such spiderweb-like marks.

"Peculiar? Maybe the material is special!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

The people of the God of Heaven Mountain and Teng Qingshan himself weren't sure of the material that was used to forge the Dark Blaze Rod.

Just when Teng Qingshan was thinking of this question, suddenly——Li Jun made a clear-sounding screech!

"Screech~~~" The snowy white female Fierce Wind Divine Eagle screeched loudly in response, and the male Fierce Wind Divine Eagle screeched in agreement. The two Divine Eagles immediately darted downward. Within only a few moments, the two Divine Eagles arrived the ground. The powerful force of wind generated during their descent forced the verdant grass to bow their heads.

Li Jun jumped down from the Dovome Eagle's back excitedly. As she turned to look at Teng Qingshan, she shouted joyfully, "Big Brother Teng, quick come down and look! This is the sea of flowers I told you! The natives of the Great Prairie called this type of flower the 'Blue Icy Flower'."

"They really are beautiful." Teng Qingshan gazed in front.Blue flowers were seen on the vast prairie in front, dotting the green prairie like blue spots. The scene was very beautiful.

"Yes, Big Brother Teng, I won't disturb you practicing. I'll go stroll about in other places. It's very quiet here. Because an extremely cold gust of wind blows every night, not many tribes exist within a radius of a hundred Li, so you can cultivate in peace." Li Jun winked at Teng Qingshan and joyfully ran into the distance.

According to Teng Qingshan's plan, he decided to practice his

spear art during these three day to prepare for the fight at the Life and Death Cliff.Also, Li Jun thought that Teng Qingshan might feel slightly bored if he practiced arduously on the God of Heaven Mountain, so she brought Teng Qingshan to the Great Prairie.

Seeing that Li Jun left joyfully while emitting bird-like screeches, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but smile. "This little girl! Yeah……There are too many people on the God of Heaven Mountain, so I couldn't perform the Transmutation Unity Law with my full strength. It is very empty and spacious here, so I don't have to worry about people watching!"

……

Li Jun lied prone on the grassland as she looked through the flowers at Teng Qingshan, who was afar.

Dressed in an azure cloak, Teng Qingshan held the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand. The Dark Blaze Rod in Teng Qingshan's hand seemed to weigh a million Jin as Teng Qingshan waved it slowly. However, if one blink their eyes, they would feel that the Dark Blaze Rod was moving extremely fast! Seeing such strong contrast, Li Jun was not surprised at all. Instead, she continued watching with a smile on her face as she lay prone on the grass.

"If I could watch Big Brother Teng cultivate everyday from a distance, it would be enough." Li Jun said softly. ……Since dawn when they arrived at this sea of flowers until now, Teng Qingshan had practiced for a total of two hours!

Whew!

The shadow of the rod stopped, and Teng Qingshan stood straightly with the rod in hand.

"The Rod Blaze Rod is not very different from the Reincarnation Spear!" Teng Qingshan was very satisfied with the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand. The turfs of the grassland in the surrounding had been completely ruined, revealing the earthy yellow beneath the grass.

There was also an extremely deep ravine.

During the two hour practice sessions, there were a dozen times Teng Qingshan performed the techniques with his full strength.

“The Dark Blaze Rod could easily withstand the burst of my full strength!” The thing that worried Teng Qingshan the most was that the weapon in his hand would break when he exerted an explosive strength during the fight at the Life and Death Cliff. “It’s just as I expected. Performing the Transmutation Unity Law with a rod is not much different from performing it with a spear.”

The power of the Transmutation Unity Law when performed with the Dark Blaze Rod was almost the same as when performed with the Reincarnation Spear!

“Big Brother Teng! Big Brother Teng!” A clear, melodious shout rang from afar. Teng Qingshan gazed at the source of the sound.

Teng Qingshan looked afar.

In the midst of the vast prairie and the sea of flowers, a slender white-cloaked girl was seen running like a fairy in a flower. Seeing this scene, Teng Qingshan felt refreshed in spirit. “Big Brother Teng! Big Brother Teng!” This appearance that was identical to Little Cat and this figure that was running happily towards him caused Teng Qingshan’s mind to fall into a state of confusion.

It was as if he had returned to his previous life!

“Whew!” As a gust of wind blew, millions of Blue Icy Flower bowed their heads!

As the gust of wind blew on Teng Qingshan’s face, Teng Qingshan quivered slightly and his eyes suddenly brightened, beaming like the sun!

“Wind, sea of flowers, prairie……Teng Qingshan closed his eyes and released his grip on the Dark Blaze Rod. He involuntarily began practicing every move of the《Earth Element Fist》. Teng Qingshan had only created the first stage of the《Earth Element

Fist》, but this time, he continued practicing even after he finished practicing the first stage.

As he practiced each move, the moves changed repeatedly!

“What happened to Big Brother Teng?” When Li Jun, who originally ran over excitedly because she saw that Teng Qingshan stopped practicing his Rod Art, saw this scene, she felt slightly surprised.

Since Li Jun was also an inner strength expert, she soon realized what had happened. “Perhaps Big Brother Teng obtained enlightenment?" Immediately, Li Jun smiled happily as she thought to herself, “Big Brother Teng said that he has zero chance of winning, but if Big Brother Teng has a breakthrough right now, he’ll probably be a lot stronger!”

Li Jun didn't dare to disturb Teng Qingshan. She just waited quietly by the side.

……

As time passed, evening arrived. Teng Qingshan had been practicing the Fist Art with his eyes closed from morning until evening.

Late at night in the prairie.

“Whew!” “Whee!” A gust of cold wind howled past. Li Jun shrank back and hid beside the white Fierce Wind Divine Eagle as she watched Teng Qingshan quietly.

At this moment, an earthy glow was seen flowing throughout Teng Qingshan’s body.

Each move was as slow as a snail! However, the weird thing was that there were numerous blurred earthy yellow afterimages! The blurred images were all afterimages of Teng Qingshan’s moving arms!

Slow as a snail!

Numerous afterimages!

“Rumble~~~” Each move had a terrifying power! The air exploded repeatedly, emitting rumbling sounds. The surrounding grassland had been overturned and the Blue Icy Flowers blasted into pieces.

However, Teng Qingshan continued practicing with his eyes closed.

……

June 28th, the day of the fight!

Teng Qingshan was still at the same spot, however.

The sun had risen and the radiance shone upon the great earth. However, Teng Qingshan was still practicing his Fist Art. Every punch caused the Heavens and Earth around him to tremble and the air in the surrounding to explode. Li Jun, who was standing afar, could only see a blurred azure figure through the exploding air.

“Today is the day of the fight! But Big Brother Teng seems to still be immersed in the moment of enlightenment. What should I do?” Li Jun was slightly anxious.

Since it was a blood fight between warriors, if Teng Qingshan did not appear, he would be looked down by the others.

“However, Big Brother Teng wouldn’t close his eyes to cultivate without any reason. He should be receiving enlightenment! Such opportunities are rare, and this chance definitely cannot be destroyed!” Li Jun understood this point. She gnashed her teeth and said to herself, “I hope Big Brother Teng can wake up as soon as possible. Otherwise, we will have to give up on this fight!”

Li Jun also understood that.....compared to a fight, a moment of enlightenment was a lot more important!

“Give up on this fight...” Li Jun said helplessly.

If one wanted to receive enlightenment, it was necessary to have the ability, chance, and inspiration. This enlightenment was a very beneficial experience. However, this unexpected moment of enlightenment might cause Teng Qingshan to.....miss the blood fight between warriors!

The Life and Death Cliff of the God of Heaven Mountain!

The Life and Death Cliff was located halfway up the God of Heaven Mountain. Near the cliff was a spacious and flat area. If one stood at the side of this area, one would be able to see the immeasurably deep base of the cliff! The cliff was over thousand Zhang high. Even if it was an innate expert who fell off the cliff, the innate expert would die! Therefore, the cliff was named the Life and Death Cliff!

If two people fought at the Life and Death Cliff, it meant that they had set aside their lives.

.....

At this moment, a great number of the experts of the God of Heaven Mountain had gathered around the Life and Death Cliff while the other Godly Generals all came one after the other. As for the First Godly General Borileimu, he sat cross-legged at the center of the spacious area on the Life and Death Cliff. With his eyes closed, he awaited the arrival of his opponent!

Chapter 287: The Life and Death Cliff

Borileimu was dressed in a simple long yellow cloak today. The silver hair at his temples didn't make him seem old, but rather made him seem even more venerable.

Borileimu sat crosslegged with his eyes closed.

"What is going on? What time is it? Didn't that Demon Arada drink the blood water of the warriors and agree to this fight? Why isn't he here yet?" The seven Godly Generals stood shoulder to shoulder. Among the seven Godly Generals, a slightly plump man asked with his brows knitted, dissatisfied.

The Fifth Godly General Eriqier at the side said with a smile, "Senior Martial Brother, don't worry! Look at Eldest Martial Brother! He's not worried at all!"

The slightly plump man cast a glance at the First Godly General Borileimu, who was at the center of the area, and laughed softly as he said, "Junior Martial Brother, it might seemed like Eldest Martial Brother is not worried at all! Don't we all know that he is a martial art maniac and has a hot temper? I bet he must be the most worried one in here! He must be the one who is most afraid that Huhe would flee in fright!"

"No way!"

The other Godly Generals were also slightly worried.

"That Huhe fought with the Eldest Martial Brother once and seemed to have the upper hand." The group of Godly Generals looked forward to the fight between two extremely powerful experts.

……

On the Life and Death Cliff, not only were the Godly Generals discussing, the Messengers of God, the disciples, and soldiers were also discussing softly.

“That Arada is still not here. He must be scared to the point that he didn’t dare to fight!”

“Impossible! Demon Arada is afraid of nothing!:

There were people who supported Demon Arada and others who didn’t.

On the Great Prairie.

“Rumble~~~” The atmosphere trembled, and explosive forces of Qi spurted in all directions, causing the ravaged ground to tremble continuously.

Through the twisted forces of air, the moves and the azure figure that was performing his Fist Arts could be faintly seen!

“The sun has already hung that high up!” Li Jun, who was hiding beside the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle, looked up at the sky and felt slightly anxious as she said to herself, “Maybe all those people on the Life and Death Cliff think that Big Brother Teng is afraid! Now that Big Brother Teng is receiving enlightenment and is about to make a breakthrough, if he really did fight the First Godly General, his chance of winning will definitely rise!”

Even though Li Jun was worried, she chose to endure!

Teng Qingshan could not miss this moment of enlightenment.

……

Noon on the Life and Death Cliff of the God of Heaven Mountain!

The experts of the God of Heaven Mountain had waited since morning, over four hours. Having waited for so long, the experts who were looking forward to this fight were not only worried, but also furious!

“Demon Arada? Such a joke! He is a coward! A weakling! He doesn’t come even after he had agreed to the blood fight between warriors! He is a humiliation to the Great Prairie!” Some people even began cursing softly.

“Let’s go! It’s already time for lunch, but he’s not even here! He must be doing it on purpose.” Among the three rows of observers that encircled inside the area and three rows of observers that encircled outside the area, many already began cursing as they walked away from the Life and Death Cliff.

Suddenly, a loud sound rang——

“Everyone, I just went to Demon Arada quarters and asked his maid.” The deep-sounding voice caused the crowd on the Life and Death Cliff to look over at the source of the voice. Even the First Godly General Borileimu, who was sitting crosslegged in silence, looked over.

The one who spoke was a large silver-armored man. He said in an angry tone, “The maid said that Demon Arada and the Goddess left the God of Heaven Mountain yesterday morning! They have not returned to the God of Heaven Mountain!”

Immediately, an uproar sounded.

The crowd on the Life and Death Cliff looked at each other with astonished expressions. They couldn’t believe it!

“Hmph.” A sneer appeared on the swollen face of the Black Cloaked Messenger of God, Wan Tianyang, who was amidst the crowd. He thought to himself, “Huhe acted so arrogantly three days ago, but he acts like a coward today! He agreed to the blood fight between warriors but doesn’t come for the fight.....If this news was spread throughout the prairie, the entire Great Prairie would look down on him!”

If the challenger challenged but did not come for the fight, some people might look down on him, but it wouldn’t cause much effect.

However, Teng Qingshan accepted the challenge! If he didn’t appear for the fight, then he truly was a coward and a weakling.

“All of you shut up!” A deep roar rang and resonated above the Life and Death Cliff.

Everyone stared at the First Godly General Borileimu, who was at the center of the spacious area. Borileimu's face looked terrible as he scanned the crowd coldly. He then spoke, "If you guys can't wait, then get lost! This is a fight between Huhe and me. I will wait until the sun falls beneath the horizon. I believe that a powerful expert like Huhe is not a coward!"

"Fool!" Wan Tianyang cursed secretly.

However, the crowd in the surrounding didn't dare to offend the First Godly General. They could only communicate through meaningful glances. Some left quietly while others weren't willing to give up after waiting for such a long time.

Silence!

The Life and Death Cliff was in complete silence. Occasionally, a few would leave the Life and Death Cliff while the others who weren't willing to give up continued waiting. The disciples of the eight Godly Generals still remained at the same spot. After all, their teachers were here, so the disciples naturally didn't dare to leave.

"Screech~~"

"Screech~~"

Two ear-piercing eagle sounds resonated in the sky. The screech of the eagles came from far away in the sky. Almost at the same time, everyone on the Life and Death Cliff, including Borileimu who sat crosslegged, turned to look towards the source of the screeching sound——

Two gigantic black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles were flying with their wings stretched out. Within a blink of an eye, they rapidly approached from far away!

"Phew!"

The powerful force of wind brought up by the rapid flaps of the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle's wings caused many broken rocks on the

Life and Death Cliff to fly up into the air and tumble down. The force of the wind even lifted up the clothes of many people that were watching in the surrounding.

“Brother Borileimu, sorry to keep you waiting for so long!” A refreshing laugh sounded!

While the black Fierce Wind Divine Eagle was still high up in the sky, a figure jumped down and descended on the ground, making a “Bang” sound. With long untied hair, he wore an azure cloak and sported a full beard. It was Huhe, the extremely powerful expert known as Demon Arada! The moment Teng Qingshan descended onto the ground, he scanned the surrounding with sharp eyes that seemed to gleam like knives. The people who were originally bitter immediately felt their hearts quiver in fear.

Wan Tianyang, who had the intention of watching with amusement, didn’t even dare to move!

This was Demon Arada!

The truly peerless expert!

“Haha……” Borileimu immediately stood up and stared at Teng Qingshan with eyes like that of a tiger. He then laughed, “I knew that a warrior like Brother Huhe definitely won’t escape like a coward!”

With the Dark Blaze Rod in hand, Teng Qingshan laughed and responded, “Brother Borileimu, I am the one at fault this time! Something I didn’t expect happened, but I hastily headed over here after I finished dealing with that matter of mine. Thank the Heavens for the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles; if it hadn’t been for their speed, we wouldn’t have made it in time!”

At this moment, Li Jun had already come down from the Divine Eagle’s back and stood amidst the crowd as she looked at the two powerful experts with a smile on her face. Her eyes focused more on Teng Qingshan as she thought to herself, “Big Brother Teng

said in the beginning that he didn't have any chance of winning, but since he had a breakthrough, he should be able to win!"

Teng Qingshan held the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand. He also felt very confident!

"I didn't expect that I could actually get the chance to receive enlightenment at such a moment. This time was different from last time. Last time, I was interrupted by someone halfway, but I wasn't this time! I finally finished practicing the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》." Teng Qingshan felt this agitation and excitement as he said to himself. "Although I wasn't able to assimilate the second stage of this《Earth Element Fist》into my spear art, Transmutation Unity Law, even so— the chance of winning is still at least seventy percent!"

If the Teng Qingshan who had comprehended the first stage of the《Earth Element Fist》, could be considered a Golden Dan innate expert, then the Teng Qingshan who had comprehended the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》would be able to fight the number one figure on the《Heavenly Ranking》if he had enough preparation!

"Brother Huhe, are you ready?" Borileimu asked with expectation.

Teng Qingshan scanned the surrounding and said loudly, "Everyone here, please back away twenty Zhang! My weapon has no eyes! It wouldn't be good if I accidentally hurt you all!" Such words were arrogant and domineering, but the few hundred people in the surrounding didn't dare to speak a word as they backed away twenty Zhang!

Beside the spacious area was the thousand Zhang high cliff!

Teng Qingshan and Borileimu stood opposite each other!

"I heard that Brother Borileimu is extremely adept in palm arts! How about you and I fight with bare hands?" Teng Qingshan

suggested loudly.

When Borileimu heard this, he was astonished.

His most powerful technique, the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》was originally a palm art! However, he would be at an disadvantage if he used his bare hands and the others used weapons. Therefore, he also brandished a weapon, a Heavenly Baton weighing over a hundred Jin, that he assimilated into the moves of the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》.

Speaking comparatively, if both of them fought with bare hands, this would give Borileimu an advantage!

Borileimu only felt the blood in his veins boiling excitedly as he said, “Haha.....Brother Huhe, such bravery! Then I, Borileimu, will fight with all my strength! This palm art consists of seven moves that I have created after cultivating arduously for over a hundred years. You must watch out!”

“I have heard of this《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》!”

Teng Qingshan stared at Borileimu with a smile as he replied, “I will use my fists to fight the peerless palm art created by the First Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain!”

The words that the two spoke silenced everyone in the surrounding as they focused on the center of the area.

Borileimu threw the Heavenly Baton, which shot towards the walls of the cliff at the side like a shooting star.

“Pu!” The Heavenly Baton pierced into the walls of the cliff like a trenchant arrow.

Teng Qingshan also waved his hand, and the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand transformed into an afterimage as it pierced into the cliff’s rock face.

“Be careful,” Borileimu warned solemnly

Immediately, an azure glow flowed throughout Borileime’s body.

The earthy yellow long cloak bulged up, and his green veins popped. The crushed mountain rocks around him seemed to tremble, and at this moment, Borileimu resembled a peerless thunder god!

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath. The opponent before his eyes was the super powerful expert ranked third on the《Heavenly Ranking》. In addition, Borileimu cultivated in seclusion with the God of Heaven, so even though he hadn't reached the Emptiness Realm, he had reached the limit of his realm. Borileimu was probably on par with Teng Qingshan's teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong. In fact, it was possible that he might be even stronger than Zhuge Yuanhong.

"Let's begin!" With this, Teng Qingshan had his eyes locked on his opponent.

Chapter 288: You didnüt disappoint me

Many of those who had left earlier heard the eagles' screeches and returned at lightning speed. Meanwhile, thousands of people had already gathered on the sides of the Death or Life Cliff, and the number of people was still increasing. A few people even climbed up to higher grounds to look down from above. Everyone was looking at Teng Qingshan and Borileimu!

Under everyone's eyes, Teng Qingshan slightly extended his left leg frontward, his left hand in front, facing his opponent. However, his fight hand was placed on his waist area.

This technique was from the Three Postures of Xing Yi.

"What is this technique?"

"This Demon Arada didn't attack, so why is he standing that way?"

"That posture... does it work?"

Everyone was confused and curious.

However, Teng Qingshan's opponent, the First Godly General Borileimu felt that Teng Qingshan was like a lone wolf that had fixed its eyes onto him. "Hmph, ready to receive my attacks?" Borileimu's figure moved and left an afterimage as he circled Teng Qingshan, looking for chances to attack. However, Teng Qingshan simply rotated in the same spot with his left hand facing towards his opponent!

Borileimu stopped.

"This posture..." Borileimu had circled around Teng Qingshan numerous times, but he felt that Teng Qingshan was covering all of his openings, leaving none for him to exploit!

Although it was just a posture, it made it difficult for Borileimu to make a move!

This Demon Arada...has also touched the edge of the Dao?" Borileimu finally realized. This seemingly simple Three Postures contained an infinite number of principles, especially when Teng Qingshan used it!

"No matter what technique it is, I will break it!" Borileimu was a supreme powerhouse who had lived for over 180 years. White gas emerged from his nostrils, then all of a sudden his speed increased drastically, leaving only a shadow. His body was already in front of Teng Qingshan!

"So fast!"

"He crossed sixty Zhangs in a blink of an eye, what kind of speed is this?"

"That's the First Godly General!"

The audience was shocked, and in their time of shock and surprise, a banging sound pierced the sky.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan struck with his left palm!

Borileimu's palm met Teng Qingshan's palm. All of a sudden, Borileimu felt like a hill being broken down! Borileimu's face became red, and he walked backwards ten steps, each step leaving a deep footprint on the rocky ground! The resulting shower of stones shot around like weapons, forcing the onlookers backwards!

Both of Borileimu's legs were stuck in the rocks. His round eyes glared as he shouted, "Good!" and continued to rush towards Teng Qingshan!

His speed was incredibly fast!

This time, Borileimu's palms were so swift that all that could be seen of them were blurred shadows, making a high-pitched noise that shook the air. He struck Teng Qingshan relentlessly.

"Bang!" "Bang!"

Teng Qingshan's hands, one in front and one behind, struck

back. Furthermore, his Three Postures optimized the way that his body's strength was delivered. By making use of his lower back, the strength Teng Qingshan exerted from his two palms was incredible! Almost every palm strike reached a power greater than a million Jin!

The faster the speed, the weaker the power of the palm strike!

But Teng Qingshan had completely broken this law!

Borileimu was blasted back six Zhang every time but continued to rush forward! Even though Borileimu's speed was so fast that he couldn't be locked onto by the human eye, Teng Qingshan was as steady as a boulder, the two big palms like two hills, hitting continuously!

"Bang!" "Bang!" ..... the sounds were like landmines blowing off!

Every strike caused the rocks of the mountain to tremble and the ground to crack.

As the blades of Qi flew in all directions, the wind raged, tossing gravel everywhere!

Amidst the flying dusts and crushed rocks, the figures of Teng Qingshan and the First Godly General Borileimu appeared blurred. However, everyone watching could tell that the First Godly General Borileimu's figure was moving to and fro like the waves of the tide while the Demon Arada stood there in the same spot with just the hands hitting forward rapidly! He was like a stable rock among the waves.

No matter how many times you attack, I will remain unmoved!

"This..this....."

The other seven Godly Generals looked at this scene in shock.

The Fifth Godly General Eriqier was slightly excited as he exclaimed, "Eldest Martial Brother views this Demon Arada with great respect. His first move during the fight was the third move of

the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》——Fierce Gale Thunder, which is the move with the fastest attacking speed! Who would have thought that the opponent could actually be able to block against every move so easily.”

At the side, the Third Godly General licked his lips and took a deep breath before he said, “As expected of the powerful expert known as the Demon Arada! Truly terrifying! Terrifying!!!”

“And I actually wanted to kill him in the past.” Eriqier’s eyes beamed as he watched. He didn't dare to miss any moment of the fight. “With the ability of this Demon Arada, he could definitely kill the Red Eyed Snow Lion with bare hands! He didn't kill at that time probably because he knew that the Red Eyed Snow Lion was connected to Li Jun. Fortunately, I didn't try and kill him!

This scene was too terrifying!

Probably none of the other Godly Generals would dare to defend against the First Godly General’s fierce attacks, but the Demon Arada remained unmoved, without even taking a single step back!

“A truly powerful expert!”

Everyone held their breath as they watched. This might be the best fight they would ever watch in their lifetime!

“Bang!”

The yellow-cloaked figure suddenly retreated like a shooting star and moved twenty Zhang away from the azure-cloaked figure!

At this moment, the First Godly General Borileimu’s tiger-like eyes were sparkling and beaming. He then emitted a rumbling laughter as he exclaimed, “Brother Huhe! No wonder you had the audacity to fight me with your bare hands! You are indeed strong enough! My《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》is known for its fierceness, but I didn't expect the strikes of your palms possess even greater strength and speed!”

“Great! Amazing! I have never met someone whose bare-hand

fighting has reached such a level!" Dressed in azure cloak, Demon Arada also emitted a laughter that resonated in the Heavens.

In terms of defense!

When the Teng Qingshan who had comprehended the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》moved his palms, he could be compared to an iron wall!

"Brother Huhe, I am approaching the end of my lifespan, but being able to meet such a powerful expert like you during the final dozen years of my life is good luck on my part! I originally didn't want to fight to death. However.....Brother Huhe, you are too strong while I am not willing to give up on this fight. Therefore, you must watch out! Even I won't be able to control the moves that i will use from now on!" Borileimu said solemnly.

"Haha. Just show me whatever moves you've got!" Teng Qingshan was also excited at this moment!

It was obvious that Teng Qingshan's opponent still had even more powerful moves! If it wasn't because he had comprehended the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》, he would have lost to the strikes that were as fast as lightning and as swift as the wind! However, it was different now. After contemplating enlightenment for over a day, Teng Qingshan felt that he had completely changed!

"Eldest Martial Brother is going to fight with all his strength!" The seven Godly Generals were slightly excited and shocked.

"Against Demon Arada, he would lose if he didn't fight with all his effort." said the Fifth Godly General Eriqier as he stared at the two people fighting in the area.

The First Godly General Borileimu humphed deeply, and his whole body flashed an azure light. His beard and hair both stood up on the ends as he glared furiously with eyes like that of a tiger. He suddenly dashed forward and fly kicked! "Boom!" The

mountain rocks trembled and terrifying cracks appeared. After Borileimu dashed into the air, he descended at a shocking speed ——His palms formed into a fork-shape and were perfectly aligned!

“Yaa~~Ha!”

With a scary expression, Borileimu roared loudly with his palms aligned and forcefully delivered a massive handprint towards Teng Qingshan!

Teng Qingshan looked up and formed a bow with his body. His right hand that was on his waist area rocketed into the air like an arrow that struck directly against that huge, terrifying palm! With a “Whew” sound, Teng Qingshan pushed his hand up in defense like he was lifting a great tower!

“Bang!”

The two huge palms clashed!

The shock waves produced by the impact pierced in all directions. The flat shockwave was like a gigantic trenchant blade, cutting an extremely long and huge ravine on the mountain wall at the side! Many massive trees, plants, weeds were mangled into dust.

Fortunately, those observers had already backed far away. Although no one died, some people were still injured.

“This…Where is Demon Arada?”

Everyone in the surrounding was staring at the center of the spacious area at the Life and Death Cliff. Teng Qingshan originally stood at the center of the spacious area, but now……a massive and deep pit was there instead. As for the First Godly General Borileimu, he stood afar as he stared at the deep pit.

“Demon Arada is in the deep pit!” The seven Godly Generals then let out a sigh of relief.

“The power of Eldest Martial Brother’s ‘Rage of Thunder’ is

indeed terrifying. That instant explosive power is a lot stronger than ordinary Golden Dan innate experts. If I was the one going against this move, I would have no choice but to dodge:" Eriqier stared at the deep pit as he continued saying, "As expected of the expert known as Demon Arada!"

"In terms of strength, this 'Rage of Thunder' should be Eldest Martial Brother's strongest move." At the side, the slightly plump Godly General fixed his eyes upon the deep pit and said, "After blocking that move forcefully, this Demon Arada would be either dead or heavily injured!"

"Yeah. Among all of the experts, Eldest Martial Brother is the closest to the Emptiness Realm. Although this move is not the strongest of the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》, it is the most powerful in terms of pure strength!"

No one doubted this!

Before Borileimu struck, he fly-kicked, dashed with a surge of his physical energy, aligned his palms, and accumulated power!

"Crack!" "Crack!"

Odd sounds rang from within the deep pit, and the people on the Life and Death Cliff immediately became silent. Li Jun also stared at the deep pit with a worried expression.

"Boom!" A deafening boom sounded!

A large cluster of rocks flew out from the deep pit. Amidst the flying rocks, an azure-cloaked figure leaped out and descended on the spacious area. It was the Demon Arada whose other name was Huhe. At this moment, the azure cloak that he wore became slightly torn, but the strong muscles could be faintly seen through the slightly torn cloak.

"Big Brother Huhe!" Li Jun, who was afar, shouted with agitation.

"Demon Arada!" Shouts of astonishment sounded in the

surrounding.

The First Godly General had been quiet, but when Teng Qingshan dashed out, his face showed a sense of excitement as he laughed, “Haha, you didn't disappoint me. Looks like I can perform the seventh move that I created!”

Chapter 289: Flying Away with Just a Back Hit

"The seventh move! Eldest Senior Martial Brother is not using the sixth strike, Fiery Thunderblast, but is going to use the seventh move, Descent of Thunder God?" The tall and skinny Third Godly General was slightly surprised.

Touching his chin, the Seventh Godly General watched the two powerful experts in the area excitedly. "Whether it's the sixth move or the seventh move, both of them would bring harm to the Eldest Martial Brother's body! Looking at how powerful the Demon Arada is now, he probably thought that he wouldn't be able to defeat Huhe if he used the sixth move. Thus, he chose to use the seventh move!"

"Eldest Martial Brother only showed us the seventh move when he had just created it. Dozens of years has passed, but Eldest Martial Brother has never used this move in fights," Eriqier spoke softly.

"That was because no one was worthy enough for Eldest Martial Brother to use the seventh move!"

The seven Godly Generals were looking forward to the outcome.

The seventh move was the most powerful move of the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》. Now that the First Godly General's ability has improved, how powerful would the move be?

……

"I didn't disappoint you? However, Brother Borileimu, you have disappointed me greatly. Until now, I have not used my full strength!" Teng Qingshan stretched his bones and his whole body emitted this soft crackling sound. "I hope the seventh move of your《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》won't disappoint me."

The arrogance in Teng Qingshan's words caused many members

of the God of Heaven Mountain to look slightly bitter, but there were also people who looked at Teng Qingshan respectfully! One could only act arrogantly if he were strong enough to back it up!

The men of the Great Prairie admired powerful warriors the most!

The peak of the God of Heaven Mountain was enveloped by great amount of white mist. In the midst of the cloud and mist, a figure dressed in white cloak could be faintly seen. He had a big tummy, a round face, and small eyes. A smile was always seen on his face. Because of his existence, the clouds and mist in the surrounding seemed to have become cheerful.

This white-cloaked figure was amidst the clouds and mist, looking at the fight happening on the Life and Death Cliff. “It looks like this small fellow is touching the edge of Dao.” The chubby round-faced elder sighed in awe as he said, “He’s young, but he is almost on par with Borileimu. If he continues cultivating, he will definitely reach the Emptiness Realm within a few dozen years!”

“Borileimu is about to use ‘Descent of Thunder God’? Of the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》, only this move can be considered reaching the edge of Dao.” The chubby round-faced elder thought to himself as he watched the fight happening below with a smile.

……

On the Life and Death Cliff.

Borileimu’s face flushed as he laughed, “The seventh move of the《Seven Heavenly Thunderbolts》is called the ‘Descent of Thunder God.’ I have never used this move in any fights before! Brother Huhe, experience the power of this move yourself!” As Borileimu was talking, an explosive azure electrical glow appeared around his body and wrapped around him like an armor made of lightning bolts!

Borileimu opened his mouth——

“Inhale!”

A great amount of air surged into Borileimu’s mouth. The flow of air could be seen easily with the naked eye as Borileimu’s tummy became increasingly bigger! “Chichi~~” Occasionally, some of the azure electrical glow around his body would be inhaled as well.

“What kind of move is this?” Seeing this, Teng Qingshan immediately became cautious.

With Teng Qingshan’s body, he was definitely able to inhale a lot more air than Borileimu. However, the attack strength of a breath of air was negligible!

“Eldest Martial Brother is about to make his move.”

“If we miss this time, we probably won’t see it anymore.”

The seven Godly Generals and the great number of experts watching the Life and Death Cliff held their breath as they stared at this strange scene. After inhaling forcefully to the point that his tummy became extremely round, Borileimu closed his mouth and stopped inhaling. If one saw the bulging stomach, one would worry that the stomach would burst.

With his left foot in front, Teng Qingshan stood sideways and faced his opponent with his left hand. Teng Qingshan was still using the Three Postures against his opponent!

Borileimu’s eyes reddened. A faint azure electrical glow could be seen in his pupils. With a “Bang!” sound, Borileimu stomped the ground and transformed into a blurred figure. He actually ran towards Teng Qingshan in a continuous arc at lightning speed!

“Something isn’t right!” Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to relax even a bit as he focused on his opponent.

With a bulging stomach, Borileimu’s whole body was enveloped by azure lightning bolts. His face looked terrifying as he glared angrily with the eyes of a tiger. Suddenly, he opened his mouth—

“What!” Teng Qingshan clearly saw a passageway formed with thunderbolts inside Borileimu’s mouth!

This passageway connected his internal organs to his mouth!

“Li—”

Borileimu emitted an extremely high-pitched noise. As Borileimu moved and made strange turns, the high-pitched sound transmitted towards different directions and produced an effect on Teng Qingshan’s body. Teng Qingshan, who had been acting cautiously, immediately felt dizziness as his head started hurting!

“Pit-a-pat! Pit-a-pat! Pit-a-pat!” Teng Qingshan felt his heart beating like never before. His ears instantly popped, and clamorous sounds of bells, drums, and explosions rang.

"Whew!” Teng Qingshan closed his ears and blocked his ears. The weird ear-piercing sound seemed to be transmitting towards Teng Qingshan!

After the sound reached Teng Qingshan’s location, it either amplified or weakened. As for the sounds that disseminated far away, their power had already become very weak. Even so……all the observers who stood hundred Zhang away from the spacious area turned extremely pale. Many people amidst the crowd passed out with eyes rolled back!

Because of Teng Qingshan’s strong body, he was able to break away from that weakening state. However, during the moment of dizziness, Borileimu had already dashed before Teng Qingshan.

“You lose!” Borileimu smacked Teng Qingshan’s chest with his left hand and smacked Teng Qingshan’s back with the other hand!

“Hmph!” At this moment, Teng Qingshan’s vision became clear again.

Because he regained conscious a bit too late, Teng Qingshan was not able to swing his hand and fight back.

“Ha~~~” Teng Qingshan roared deeply.

Teng Qingshan immediately moved his left hand before his chest to block. Simultaneously, his body became like a big clumsy bear that was about to fall. He actually fell backwards towards the palm behind his back! The instant Teng Qingshan’s back touched Borileimu’s palm, a back muscle actually bulged and was filled with the Internal Supreme Force.

“Bang!” As Teng Qingshan leaned, he not only blocked against the strike of the palm, his back even hit Borileimu’s chest!

Boom!

A deep-sounding rumble sounded as the Innate True Origin in the form of glowing lightning bolts enveloping Borileimu’s chest broke into pieces. It was as if Borileimu had been hit by a huge mountain as he flew a dozen Zhang away and crashed on a ground covered with crushed pieces of rock.

Everyone stared at this with their eyes widened and their mouth agape!

Having regained their consciousness after being knocked out by the Descent of Thunder God, the experts were astonished and amazed at what had happened. Every one of them admired the First Godly General from the depths of their heart and was confident that the First Godly General would definitely win. However, in the blink of an eye.....the First Godly General was actually struck up into the air by a very idiotic move—A back hit?

Even the protective glow that enveloped Borileimu’s body had been smashed into pieces while Borileimu was heavily injured?

"P'tu!” Lying on the ground, Borileimu vomited blood on the ragged ground. “How is it possible?” Borileimu couldn’t believe it as he thought to himself, “How could that back hit be that powerful? The human body has eight extraordinary meridians and twelve standard meridians! The limbs are the body parts that can

exert the greatest explosive strength, so how is it possible for a back hit to possess such power? I was so close to him too. How did that back hit block my hit and even blast apart the protective glow that enveloped me?”

I don’t understand! No matter what, Borileimu just couldn’t understand!

The human body had eight extraordinary meridians and eight standard meridians. It was rare for even innate experts to open up all of their meridians. Even if an innate expert really do open all of his meridians, there were still many different meridians and some extremely minute meridians that connected to the skin! Normally, when one cultivated the inner strength, these extremely small meridians would be blocked.

According to common knowledge, the extremely minute meridians should be blocked!

Even if the extremely minute meridians were opened, because the extremely minute meridians were so narrow, the power of True Origin exerted through the extremely minute meridians wouldn’t be as strong as that! ……

“That’s strange!” Amidst the clouds and mist, the round-faced elder with a bulging stomach frowned as he watched the fight happening below. “Perhaps all the minute meridians are already opened? It’s only possible to open every meridian if one reaches the Emptiness Realm, and it is obvious that this little fellow has not reached the Emptiness Realm!”

"Even if all his meridians were opened, a back hit shouldn’t be able to exert such powerful strength!” The round-faced elder was very confused.

Even an Emptiness Realm Expert wouldn’t be able to know that Teng Qingshan used physical strength instead of Innate True Origin! The degree of his physical strength could not be told by his appearance.

……

Staring at Borileimu, who had collapsed, Teng Qingshan said to himself, “Do you think that my Internal Martial Arts is the same as your own fighting method? Do you think I can only attack with my limbs? Internal Martial Arts is able to use every part of the body as a weapon, even my head, back, and knees.”

The move just now was a move derived from the Bear Form of the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi, Mountain Crushing Bear.

The move might seem clumsy, but the instant the body exerted force, the power would be extremely great.

“Haha, Brother Borileimu!”

Teng Qingshan came to the mountain wall as he laughed and pulled out his weapon, the Dark Blaze Rod. Flicking the Dark Blaze Rod in one hand, Teng Qingshan hurled the ‘Heavenly Baton towards Borileimu with the other. Borileimu immediately stretched out his hand and caught his own weapon.

“Brother Borileimu, you and I have already fought with bare hands. Do you want to try fighting with weapons?” Teng Qingshan asked with a smile.

Borileimu stood up and wiped the corner of his mouth. He then laughed and replied, “Brother Huhe, if I shamelessly fought with you again, I would be laughed at by everyone here! You are able to defend against my move, Descent of Thunder God, so even if I used a weapon this time, I would still lose! I, Borileimu, have lost this fight……And I admit my defeat!"

“Brother Brorileimu, I won by a narrow margin. If I regained consciousness a tad later, I would have been hit.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “The fight has ended. I still have things to do, so I will be leaving first!”

Borileimu still wanted Teng Qingshan to stay.

However, Teng Qingshan headed directly towards Li Jun, whose

face was full of smiles as she walked beside Teng Qingshan. When both of them had walked far away from the crowd behind, Li Jun lowered her volume and said excitedly, “Big Brother Teng, you won!”

“It was rather risky.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Suddenly—

A shout came from the crowd behind: “Lord Arada seemed to be defending from the beginning until the end! In the end, he won with a simple back hit that can also be considered a defense.”

“Right. Lord Arada didn’t attack from the beginning to the end and still won! That’s amazing!” Hearing the shout of amazement behind him, Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but smile bitterly.

Chapter 290: Invitation From the God of Heaven

“It wasn’t that I didn't want to attack! It was because my offensive fist arts are a very weak!” Teng Qingshan felt extremely helpless. He had received enlightenment of the《Earth Element Fist》until the second stage, causing Teng Qingshan’s performance of ‘Transmutation Unity Law’ to increase greatly in power! However, the Heavens and Earth had five elements, and Teng Qingshan had not comprehended the other four elements of the Heavens and Earth.

The mountain paths on the God of Heaven Mountain were rugged.

Tent Qingshan and Li Jun rapidly headed towards the Goddess Palace.

……

In the Life or Death Cliff, the experts that had been affected and fainted soon regained consciousness. They personally experienced the power of the《Descent of Thunder God》and were amazed. In regards to the Demon Arada who defeated the First Godly General, they viewed him with reverence!

The big group of people were discussing the fight excitedly. Some people were excited, while others were dissatisfied with the result. The Black Cloaked Messenger of God Wan Tianyang felt even more bitter as he watched Teng Qingshan and Li Jun leave.

“Huhe, you are so arrogant, but you have no backing. A day will come when someone kills you in cold blood! Definitely!” Wan Tianyang cursed in his heart and silently left. This fight had ruined his mood.

“Eldest Martial Brother, how did Huhe’s back hit defeat you? No matter how much I think about it, I just don't understand.”

Puzzled by this question, the Fifth Godly General hastily inquired. The other Godly Generals also stared at the First Godly General as they waited for the reply. With a helpless smile on the First Godly General's face, he answered, "I still don't know how he accomplished it!"

"Eldest Martial Brother, you didn't let him win, did you?" the Eighth Godly General asked with a laugh.

When Borileimu heard this, he immediately glared at the Eighth Godly General. The Third Godly General hastily intervened. "Eighth Martial Brother, don't spout such nonsense. Is Eldest Martial Brother someone who would do such a thing?"

"You snotty child! How dare you say I let him win? why don't you go ahead and try to receive that Huhe's back hit?" Borileimu cursed as he laughed. Although he lost this fight……Borileimu was in a very good mood.

As the eight people walked, suddenly——

"Eight Honorable Godly Generals!" Three short-haired young man dressed in grey cloaks stopped their way.

The inch-long short hair signified them as disciples who cultivated the Tantra. As for the golden embroidery on the edge of their long grey cloaks, it was the symbol of the attendants of the God of Heaven.

"The God of Heaven summons the eight Honorable Godly Generals to the God of Heaven Tower!" the young man in the lead ordered.

The eight Godly Generals stared at each other and felt slightly puzzled. However, none of them dared to hesitate and immediately headed towards the God of Heaven Tower, which was located on top of the mountain.

In the guest house where Teng Qingshan dwelled.

When Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stepped into the room, Li Jun

immediately turned to look at Teng Qingshan as she couldn't suppressed the excitement in her heart and exclaimed, “Big Brother Teng! That was the First Godly General! The one ranked third on the《Heavenly Ranking》. Big Brother Teng, you are only eighteen years old, but you actually defeated him! Amazing!”

Even the ones who were ill disposed towards Teng Qingshan would probably be shocked if they knew of this record.

Teng Qingshan’s success had magnified the original affection in Li Jun’s heart!

“If he fled, I wouldn't have been able to catch up,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Li Jun smiled and said, “A powerful one does not need to flee. People flee because they are weaker than you!”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan burst into laughter.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was in a very good mood. After this fight, he had a better understanding of his own ability. “I have just received enlightenment but haven’t yet integrated the concept of the second stage of my《Earth Element Fist》into the Transmutation Unity Law. Even so, I was able to defeat the number three expert of the《Heavenly Ranking》. If I spend some time, my ability will definitely improve! Now, in this great land of the Nine Prefectures, none of the experts ranked in the《Heavenly Ranking》can scare me!”

The path that Teng Qingshan was walking on was the path of a cultivator of Internal Martial Arts!

This path was completely different from the paths of the cultivators in the Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect! Although this path was extremely hard, it was destined that he, the founder, would be extremely powerful after he received enlightenment and broke through!

“Now, even if Gu Yong and Zhao Danchen came, I would be able

to beat them until they flee!” Teng Qingshan suddenly recalled the legendary Blind Swordmaster from Qing Hu Island. “The Blind Swordmaster is one of the few figures in the entire land of the Nine Prefectures that have reached the pinnacle. I can’t return to the Gui Yuan Sect now!”

However, Teng Qingshan did not feel discouraged.

“A cultivator of my Internal Martial Arts will produce Internal Supreme Force. However, the Internal Supreme Force utilized by me is still very weak!”

“Both the disciples of the Buddhist Sect and the Daoist Sect can perform Qing Gong! Internal Supreme Force could stimulate the meridians and also the bones and muscles. According to my speculation——the Internal Supreme Force can theoretically create a much more powerful Qing Gong!” Teng Qingshan understood this point. The Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect each had a great number of secret techniques of Qing Gong.

However——

Internal Martial Art didn’t have even a single secret technique of Qing Gong! Teng Qingshan, the founder, would need to create everything from scratch!

“Besides that, the《Earth Element Fist》contains the Earth Element out of the five elements in the Heavens and Earth. Not only can it be applied on defensive fist arts, spear arts, it can probably be applied on Qing Gong!” Teng Qingshan could faintly feel himself immersed in the realm of enlightenment.

Teng Qingshan had a feeling——

Maybe he could leap very far away in one step. However, Teng Qingshan had not yet created this kind of Qing Gong!

“I already touched upon the Dao! Now, I just need enough time to explore more of the Dao!” Teng Qingshan felt himself burning with ambition. “If I could comprehend five elements of the

Heavens and Earth....By that time, I will probably be one of the few powerful experts who have reached the pinnacle in the great land of the Nine Prefectures. By that time, why would I be afraid of the Blind Swordmaster?"

The thing that Teng Qingshan expected the most was the day when he had achieved his goal and was able to return to Yangzhou of the Nine Prefectures!

"Yeah. I must not waste any time. After lunch with Li Jun later, I will leave the God of Heaven Mountain during the afternoon!" Teng Qingshan had made up his mind.

"Little Jun!" Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun. At this moment, Li Jun was at the hallway on the second floor, giving orders to the maid downstairs.

Li Jun smiled and walked into the room as she said, "Big Brother Teng, I have asked the maid to prepare lunch. You have not eaten anything for over a day."

"Little Jun, I plan to leave this afternoon," Teng Qingshan hastily mentioned.

Hearing this, Li Jun froze.

"Leaving this afternoon? Today?" Li Jun wasn't prepared for this news.

She felt that these past few days had been her most happy days!

To be able to eat and talk with Big Brother Teng, who had always been on her mind

To be able to quietly watch Big Brother Teng cultivate from afar.

To be able to help Big Brother Teng by finding a weapon. .....

Although Li Jun knew that Teng Qingshan would eventually sail the seas, she subconsciously pushed aside that notion. This was because whenever she thought of Teng Qingshan leaving, she would feel extremely sad.

He was about to leave!

He was still leaving in the end! Not to mention that the duration of this voyage would be very long. She wouldn't be able to see Teng Qingshan for dozens of years or maybe an even longer period of time!

"Yes, this afternoon. Little Jun, there are still many other martial brothers and sisters and demonic beasts to accompany you," Teng Qingshan comforted. Forcing a smile, Li Jun nodded and said, "Yeah. Everyone in the sect is very nice to me. Blacky, White, and the other demonic beasts also listen to me. They're all very obedient."

Teng Qingshan could sense something wrong with Li Jun's emotion.

Suddenly, Li Jun gnashed her teeth. Her face reddened as she said with a low voice, "Big Brother Teng....."

"Yea?" Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and asked, "What is it? Tell me."

Li Jun said softly, "You will be sailing the seas, so if I...."

Before she could finish her words.

"Your highness, the God of Heaven wants you to bring Lord Huhe to the God of Heaven Tower!" A loud voice rang from below.

"God of Heaven Tower?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised as he asked, "The God of Heaven wants to meet me?"

Li Jun's face was still red. This interruption had stopped her from finishing her words. She hesitated slightly and said, "Big Brother Teng, the God of Heaven wants to see you. Come follow me to meet the God of Heaven! You are on the God of Heaven Mountain, so you won't be able to escape even if you wanted to!"

Teng Qingshan also agreed with what Li Jun said.

If an Emptiness Realm Expert wanted to kill him, it would just be

as easy as lifting a finger! The fact that the God of Heaven had politely requested his presence did not foreshadow ill omens.

“Let’s go!” Teng Qingshan immediately headed out the of house while Li Jun followed behind.

At the peak of the God of Heaven Mountain stood a lofty red tower——The God of Heaven Tower.

The first floor, the great hall.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun headed into the great hall together.

“Eh?’” Teng Qingshan realized that except for the nearby maids, it was just the eight Godly Generals in the spacious, great hall.

“Brother Huhe!” When the eight Godly General saw Teng Qingshan, they stood up simultaneously! They didn’t greet Li Jun, but instead fixed their eyes on Teng Qingshan! To the Godly Generals....Li Jun ‘s status was high indeed, but she was only a Postliminary Realm Expert. In the bottom of their hearts, these Godly Generals still valued strength!

Because Teng Qingshan defeated the First Godly General, the Godly Generals all viewed the man who was known as the Demon Arada with great respect.

“Brother Borileimu.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “This should be the Fifth Godly General, Brother Eriqier. As for the others.....I have just come to this God of Heaven Mountain not too long ago, so I still don’t know you all.”

“The First Godly General Borileimu patted Teng Qingshan’s shoulder and said with a smile, “Let me introduce for you. This is my Second Junior Martial Brother, the Second Godly General Hairigute! This is my Third Junior Martial Brother.....” Before Borileimu could finish his words, the sound of footstep came from above.

“Teacher is coming down.” Borileimu immediately stood respectfully.

“The God of Heaven is here.” Li Jun whispered in Teng Qingshan’s ear.

The eight Godly Generals, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun, a total of ten people, all waited respectfully in the great hall. No one dared to make any sounds.

As the footsteps drew closer, Teng Qingshan also saw the elder who was walking down from the staircase in the tower.

Dressed in a loose white cloak, he had a round, rosy face that seemed as tender as the face of an infant. A smile was seen on his face. He also had a pair of small eyes that seemed to be always smiling.....Just when Teng Qingshan saw the face of the God of Heaven, he involuntarily felt happy. Simultaneously, he felt very well disposed towards the God of Heaven!

“What is going on?” Teng Qingshan immediately regained his calm.

In his previous life, Teng Qingshan had gone through all sorts of training against psychedelic drugs, thus, he immediately sensed that something was wrong.

“Incredible. It was just a smile, but it could affect my mentality!” Teng Qingshan couldn’t believe it.

The God of Heaven smiled and scanned each Godly General. In the end, his eyes fell upon Teng Qingshan. He asked, “Your name is Huhe?”

“Yes, God of Heaven.” Teng Qingshan answered respectfully.

“You are the Demon Arada, the one who killed two hundred thousand soldiers from the Golden Wolf Kingdom?” The God of Heaven spoke again.

“Yes,” Teng Qingshan answered without hesitation.

“Which sect do you belong to? What sect could teach a disciple like you?” The God of Heaven continued asking.

“I belong to no sect,” Teng Qingshan answered.

With a bright smile, the God of Heaven nodded slightly and said, “Good. The God of Heaven Mountain currently has eight Godly Generals. Do you agree to be the Ninth Godly General of the God of Heaven Mountain?”

Chapter 291: The Three Foreign Dignitaries

God of Heaven's gentle voice resonated in the great hall. However, the eight Godly General all stared at the God of Heaven in shock. They couldn't believe that the God of Heaven would actually say something like this.

"The Ninth Godly General?"

Teng Qingshan was also surprised as he looked at the God of Heaven. The God of Heaven's small eyes seemed like a black crystal jade, so dark that no one could guess what he was thinking. When the God of Heaven saw Teng Qingshan hesitating, he continued saying, "Huhe, you belong to no sect, so joining the God of Heaven Mountain only brings you benefits!"

At this moment, Li Jun, who was at the side, also smiled.

She was the Goddess of the God of Heaven Mountain and also hoped that Teng Qingshan could be of the same sect as her. Li Jun then stared at Teng Qingshan, who was beside her.

"God of Heaven!" Teng Qingshan said respectfully, "Although I belong to no sect, I have a teacher!"

In the bottom of his heart, Teng Qingshan didn't want to join the God of Heaven Mountain. Although he had left the Gui Yuan Sect, it was impossible for him to forget his teacher Zhuge Yuanhong, Zhuge Yun, Teng Qinghu, and the others. He had already marked himself with the symbol of the Gui Yuan Sect!

"Teacher?" The God of Heaven was not surprised at all. He still spoke with a smile, "As you attained such achievement, it would be weird if you didn't have a teacher! Don't worry. I didn't ask you to recognize someone as your teacher, I only asked you to join the God of Heaven Mountain! Now, although the Eight Godly Generals of the God of Heaven Mountain are all my disciples, I won't force you to be my disciple if you joined! I cultivate Tantra, while it is

obvious that your method of cultivation is different. Plus, you have reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm……Since you have cultivated to this stage, It is impossible to change. It would be impossible for me to ask you to change your cultivation method to Tantra!”

The God of Heaven cast a meaningful glance at the First Godly General Borileimu.

Borileimu has been with the God of Heaven the longest, so he immediately understood what the God of Heaven meant. He looked at Teng Qingshan and said with a laugh, “Brother Huhe, Teacher is not asking you to be his disciple. Instead, he is only asking you to take the position of Godly General! If you were the Godly General, it would give you lots of advantages when you travel the world! Also, you and I will be able to compete more often in the future!”

“Haha, the Ninth Godly General.” The Fifth Godly General Eriqier smiled and said, “Brother Huhe, if you really became the Ninth Godly General, then the God of Heaven Mountain will have nine Godly Generals. And you will be the strongest Godly Generals!

When Borileimu heard, he intentionally smiled bitterly and said, “Junior Martial Brother, you are right. If Brother Huhe became the Ninth Godly General, the most powerful Godly General would be him!”

The titles of the Godly Generals were decided based on the time they joined, which had nothing to do with their strength.

“Huhe!” The God of Heaven stared at Teng Qingshan.

The entire great hall became quiet. Whether it was the Eighth Godly General, the God of heaven, or Li Jun, they all looked at Teng Qingshan. Everyone was hoping that he would join the God of Heaven Mountain!

“I am afraid I have failed to meet the God of Heaven and the

seniors' expectation!"

Teng Qingshan bowed and said sincerely, "To be honest, I will be sailing the seas soon! I will venture the great seas and cultivate with all my effort! I won't be staying on the God of Heaven Mountain!"

"If you became the Godly General, no one will stop you from sailing the seas!" The God of Heaven smiled.

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he explained with respectful eyes, "Sailing the seas and cultivating is just a process of my tough training. My whole life, I desired to enter the Emptiness Realm. When I reach the Emptiness Realm, I will establish my own sect and teach the disciples what I had experienced and comprehended! This is my dream! Therefore, it is impossible for me to join other sects!"

"Establish a sect?"

The eight Godly Generals were shocked. They then looked towards the God of Heaven!

What kind of status did the God of Heaven possess?

He was an Emptiness Realm Expert! The peerless existence in this Great Prairie! Today, the God of Heaven repeatedly invited Teng Qingshan with a smile on his face, but Teng Qingshan rejected again and again! They were worried that....their teacher, the God of Heaven, would feel anger due to the embarrassment.

"If you can't be on my side, then you shall be my enemy!" There were many people with such thoughts.

"Big Brother Huhe!" Li Jun hastily prompted in a soft voice.

Teng Qingshan looked up at the God of Heaven.

The smile on the God of Heaven's face seemed to have frozen. The pair of small eyes that was staring at Teng Qingshan seemed very calm.

“Huhe!” The God of Heaven’s voice suddenly became very deep as it resonated in the great hall.

“God of Heaven.” Teng Qingshan spoke with a very humble attitude.

The God of Heaven opened his mouth slowly and said, “Reach the Emptiness Realm? With your aptitude and talent, as long as you are diligent, I believe that you will reach the Emptiness Realm! Since you wanted to establish a sect.....I, as the God of Heaven, will give you a hand! Through your relationship with Lady Li Jun, you should know about the forces behind the God of Heaven Mountain!”

Teng Qingshan froze.

Although Li Jun never explained the details, Teng Qingshan knew....that the God of Heaven Mountain was just a branch of a powerful and terrifying dark force.

“These disciples of mine and Lady Li Jun all know.” The God of Heaven said slowly, “In the land of the Nine Prefectures, there is a celestial palace called the Heavenly God Palace! Besides the Empress, the Gods of Heaven possess the highest status in this Heavenly God Palace! And I am one of the Gods of Heaven!”

When Teng Qingshan heard, he felt his heart quiver in shock!

Gods of Heaven? Emptiness Realm Expert? One of them?

“No wonder Little Jun told me that the force of the sect she was in could be compared with Mani Temple!” Teng Qingshan immediately understood that this powerful force had not just one Emptiness Realm Expert!

“Besides the Gods of Heaven in the Heavenly God Palace, there are also Foreign Dignitaries!”

The God of Heaven stared at Teng Qingshan and said, “The Foreign Dignitaries of the Heavenly God Palace are second to the Gods of Heaven. However, the Foreign Dignitaries and the

Heavenly God Palace only help each other. The Foreign Dignitaries are not completely under the control of the Heavenly God Palace! The Foreign Dignitaries could be sovereigns of their own sects. Since the Foreign Dignitaries are people who can receive help from the Heavenly God Palace while also remaining independent of the Heavenly God Palace....it is very rare and difficult to become a Foreign Dignitaries!"

"Now, the Heavenly God Palace has a total of two Foreign Dignitaries!"

The God of Heaven's words shocked Teng Qingshan.

Actually, Teng Qingshan understood....that if a world had light, it would have darkness. Since there were the Eight Supreme Sects in the light, it wasn't impossible for a powerful force to hide within the darkness! It was just that the greatness of this force had astonished Teng Qingshan!

"Regarding these two Foreign Dignitaries, one is an Emptiness Realm Martial Ancestor from the East Sea! As for the other Foreign Dignitary, he is the number one expert from the many western kingdoms and is secretly in control of a few great kingdoms. Although he is only a Golden Dan innate expert, in terms of strength, he could definitely be ranked within the top three of the《Heavenly Ranking》!" The God of Heaven was not hiding anything.

When Teng Qingshan heard, he gasped in surprise!

One of the two Foreign Dignitaries was an Emptiness Realm Expert from the East Sea, while the other was the number one expert of the Western Regions. As both of them were not in the Nine Prefectures, their names were naturally not listed in the《Heavenly Ranking》.

"The Foreign Dignitaries and the Heavenly God Palace are connected by a series of alliances that entails mutual support It is not a relationship where one is superior or subordinate!"

“As a God of Heaven, I have only one chance to choose a Foreign Dignitary!” The God of Heaven stared at Teng Qingshan as he said, “Huhe, will you be the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace!”

Teng Qingshan held his breath when he heard this.

The God of Heaven valued him greatly! The Heavenly God Palace only had a total of two Official Dignitaries, and each Official Dignitary was definitely an ambitious and ruthless figure! The Ancestor of the East Sea, the King of the Western Regions! As for the third? Would it be him, Teng Qingshan?

“Big Brother Huhe.” Li Jun immediately whispered, “A Foreign Dignitary’s authority is second only to the God of Heaven with a status even higher than the Core Disciples and even the Godly Generals! You can agree to this.” The Eight Godly Generals at the side all looked at Teng Qingshan with envious eyes.

However, they were not jealous!

Teng Qingshan had convinced them with his powerful strength! Plus, it was obvious that Teng Qingshan wasn’t old! Although many innate experts did not look old, one could determine their age through the hair on their temples and through their aura. Although Zhao Danchen and Borileimu did not look old, Zhao Danchen’s hair was silvery white, while Borileimu had white temple hairs.

Secondly.....

Those who were about to reach the end of their lifespan would all be enveloped by a faint death aura! The complete opposite of the aura of vigor that young men possessed. It might sound unreal, but this death aura could be detected by innate experts.

“Thank the God of Heaven for having such high regard for me.” Teng Qingshan bowed and said, “As for the position of the Foreign Dignitary... If I ever establish a sect or join any other sect, the

Heavenly God Palace won't stop me, right?"

"No!"

The God of Heaven nodded with a smile, "An Official Dignitary is like a guest!"

Teng Qingshan knew clearly of how terrifying it was for such a powerful force to be hidden in the land of the Nine Prefectures and kept a secret from the world. If he became friend with a shadow force like this, it would only bring benefits to him in the future!

"I am really very grateful for receiving such high regards. I accept the position of Foreign Dignitary." Teng Qingshan nodded in response.

The smile on the God of Heaven's face became even brighter.

The God of Heaven was an old fellow who had lived for over four hundred years! He established the God of Heaven Mountain by himself, thus, how excellent would his judgement be? He had already determined the young man's potential....This young man would definitely be an Emptiness Realm Expert in the future! To the Heavenly God Palace, having another Emptiness Realm Expert as a Foreign Dignitary, an ally and a friend, would only bring benefits. ……

Laughter resounded in the great hall of the God of Heaven Tower as everyone congratulated Teng Qingshan!

Honored as the Foreign Dignitary!

Through this, one could see how the God of Heaven valued Teng Qingshan since the God of Heaven himself had only one chance to choose a Foreign Dignitary.

"Huhe!" The God of Heaven took out a green token.

"This is a Foreign Dignitary's token!" The God of Heaven threw the token towards Teng Qingshan as he spoke. An invisible hand lifted the token, which then floated towards Teng Qingshan and

stopped in front of him.

Teng Qingshan then stretched out his hand and grabbed the token.

He scrutinized the Foreign Dignitary Token and saw that it was completely green and seemed to be made of jade. As Teng Qingshan held the token in his hand, he could feel warmth transmitting into his body, giving him a refreshing sensation.

“On an island on the East Sea lies Jade Mountain. There, a Heart of Jade nurtured within a vein of chalcedony was extracted, and a sliver of it was carved into this Foreign Dignitary Token! If one wears it for a long time, it would open up the meridians and nurture the Spirit!” The God of Heaven smiled and continued saying, “Even if an ordinary individual wore it, it wouldn’t be hard for him to open up all his meridians!”

Teng Qingshan stared at the token in his hand, shocked by what he had heard.

Jade Mountain? Heart of Jade nurtured by the chalcedony?

“If one drinks a sip of Millennium Chalcedony, it would open up the meridians of the entire body! This Heart of Jade that was nurtured by chalcedony would probably have an even more shocking effect. The Heavenly God Palace is indeed wealthy!” Teng Qingshan was really astonished. Compared to the Heavenly God Palace, the Gui Yuan Sect that he had joined was a hundred times more inferior!

At the side, Li Jun also winked towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan smiled.

If he became the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace, when he returned from the Northern Sea Continent to the land of the Nine Prefectures, the aid of the shadow forces of the Heavenly God Palace would be very beneficial when he helped the Gui Yuan Sect!

“Huhe is now the Foreign Dignitary of the Heavenly God Palace! It is done! Everyone, about the issue regarding the Heavenly Rock Island which I discussed with you all after I came out of seclusion, now is the time to take action!”

Chapter 292: Northern Sea Battleship

“Heavenly Rock Island?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised and confused.

Li Jun, who was at the side, whispered, “Heavenly Rock island is a small island in the North Sea. The island has a silver mine as well as a celestial luminous silver mine a hundred times more precious than the silver mine, and the two mines are mined by both Snow Hawk Hall and the God of Heaven Mountain. Sixty percent of whatever is mined belongs to Snow Hawk Hall, while the other forty percent belongs to the God of Heaven Mountain!”

Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised when he heard this. With the strength of the God of Heaven Mountain, it actually only owned forty percent of the mined products.

“Teacher! I can’t bear the sight of Snow Hawk Hall’s men already.” Borileimu’s tiger-like eyes were filled with rage as he said, “Since the Empress has given the order, we must teach Snow Hawk Hall a lesson. We must let those arrogant people know that it is us, the God of Heaven Mountain, who make the decision in this Great Prairie!”

“Eldest Martial Brother is right. We must teach them a lesson.” With fierce eyes, the Third Godly General said bitterly, “Let them know that the islands in the North Sea are under our control. They will never be involved again! Teacher, regarding the battle at Heavenly Rock Island, let me handle it!”

“Let me do it!” Even the Fifth Godly General Eriqier opened his mouth.

All the Godly Generals volunteered. It was obvious that they disliked Snow Hawk Hall.

Only Snow Hawk Hall dared to go against the God of Heaven Mountain in the Great Prairie.

“Haha.....” The God of Heaven smiled brightly and laughed, “ The battle of Heavenly Rock Island is the first battle against Snow Hawk Hall! Since it is our first battle, we must win a remarkable victory! Thus, I will let your Eldest Martial Brother Borileimu be the person in charge. Borileimu, lead five thousand soldiers and head toward Heavenly Rock Island. Also——”The God of Heaven fixed his eyes on Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan showed a confused expression.

“Huhe.” The God of Heaven said with a smile, “Aren’t you sailing the seas? Heavenly Rock Island is on the North Sea. This time, accompany Borileimu to the Heavenly Rock Island, and you can choose any boat at Heavenly Rock Island when this battle ends!”

Borileimu walked to Teng Qingshan’s side and asked, “Brother Huhe, if you depart with me, then Snow Hawk Hall will definitely lose this battle!”

“Snow Hawk Hall?”

Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan recalled that if it hadn’t been for Snow Hawk Hall’s men riding their Snow Hawks and searching the ground from the sky, he would have already quietly escaped from the Great Yan Mountain. In the end, when he hid himself among the Black Armored Army, it was also the men of Snow Hawk Hall who exposed him.

If it hadn’t been for them, Qing Qing wouldn’t have died!

“Okay, Borileimu. I will accompany you all!” Teng Qingshan immediately answered. “It’s the direct route anyway. I will go to Heavenly Rock Island before I sail the seas, and after the problem is solved, I will head northward from Heavenly Rock Island!

“Haha, fantastic!”Borileimu laughed and patted Teng Qingshan’s shoulder.

Seeing that Teng Qingshan agreed, the God of Heaven nodded slightly and said, “We haven’t a moment to lose. Borileimu.....issue

this order: We will depart for the North Sea two hours from now. Also, issue this order: Prepare all the great ships so that the army can embark the moment they reach the shore!”

“Teacher, leave it to me.” Borileimu patted his chest.

“God of Heaven!” Suddenly, a clear sound rang.

In the great hall, the eight Godly Generals, Teng Qingshan, and the God of Heaven all stared at Li Jun.

Li Jun spoke, “In this battle at Heavenly Rock Island, soldiers will fight, and many people will die! I think the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles will be of great help. Once they spurt fire..... the men of Snow Hawk Hall will put down their weapons and surrender! In group fights like this, the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles will be of better help than Golden Dan innate experts.”

Everyone nodded in agreement to these words.

In groups fights, demonic beasts were extremely useful. For example, although Emptiness Realm Experts are powerful, they could only kill the men of the elite troops slowly. It would be impossible for them to kill up to a thousand people with one strike. However, demonic beast that had reached the Emptiness Realm like the Flood Dragon Violet Rain could spurt frozen Qi from the sky and easily kill over ten thousand soldiers!

The Heavens made the demonic beast unable to reach the Realm of Omnipotent Experts.

However, the Heavens gave demonic beasts the advantages of a long lifespan and great talent. Demonic beasts like Violet Rain and the Golden Dragon Turtle have been alive since the times of the Emperor Yu. The four Omnipotent Experts that had existed in the great land of the Nine Prefectures had already died, but the Flood Dragon Violet Rain and the Golden Dragon Turtle were still alive!

The Heavens were just!

If they let you lose something, they will compensate you with

something else.

“God of Heaven, I prepare to take the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles and go to Heavenly Rock Island with the First Godly General and the others!” said Li Jun.

The God of Heaven stared at Li Jun and cast a glance at Huhe. He then nodded with a smile, “Since you have the heart, then depart with the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles.” The God of Heaven then scanned the crowds and ordered, “Borileimu, Huhe, Li Jun, prepare for your departure. Now, leave!”

With this, the God of Heaven turned and left through the side door.

Teng Qingshan looked to his side at the slender figure dressed in white while complicated emotions filled his heart. He understood that....Li Jun suddenly requested to bring the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles to the Heavenly Rock Island probably because she wanted to stay with him for a few more days!

“This little girl.” Teng Qingshan sighed secretly.

“Big Brother Huhe.” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan and smiled, “We must prepare. We will be leaving in two hours!”

Seeing Li Jun’s happy expression, Teng Qingshan wasn’t able to say anything. He could only nod in response. ……

On the prairie.

The vigorous army galloped on the prairie like a flood of steel and iron, rapidly charging northward! Two Divine Eagles soared in the sky above the army. Although the war horses were fast, they were a lot slower than the Divine Eagles.

On the back of the Divine Eagle sat Teng Qingshan, who carried a bundle on his back and held the Dark Blaze Rod. Dressed in light green armor, Li Jun sat on the back of the white female Divine Eagle flying at the side. “Little Jun, Qing Qing.....” Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun, who had changed into a suit of armor, and

couldn't help but recall Qing Qing. In the past, Qing Qing had also worn a suit of light green armor! And these two girls both held an affection toward him!

Qing Qing had been as pure as the snow lotus on the Heavenly Mountain, while Little Jun suffered so much, causing her to be even wiser and more decisive than Qing Qing!

During his time on the God of Heaven Mountain, Teng Qingshan could feel Li Jun's affection. But it was exactly because of this affection that Teng Qingshan was even more reluctant to get further entangled.

"If Little Jun wanted to go to Heavenly Rock Island with me, then so be it! At least there won't be any danger. Plus....I will be sailing the seas alone after the battle at Heavenly Rock Island. It will be long before I see her again."

Actually, Teng Qingshan felt that he owed these ladies a lot.

"Big Brother Teng." Li Jun smiled and asked, "You will be sailing the seas for dozens of years or even longer, but won't you feel sad if you are on the vast ocean for such a long time?"

Of course it wouldn't feel good if one sailed the seas for that long.

However, Teng Qingshan's real purpose was not to sail the seas, but to travel to the end of the North Sea to the distant Northern Sea Continent!

"It's just for cultivation." Teng Qingshan didn't say anything unnecessary.

"If....." Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan with a smile and asked, "Big Brother Teng, would you feel better if someone sailed the seas with you?"

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Perhaps Li Jun wanted to go with me? No way! I mustn't let her have such thoughts," Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“I will just be cultivating. Why would I need company?” Teng Qingshan frowned and said, “Plus, I will occasionally dive into the depths of the great sea to cultivate. It would be very troublesome if a nuisance sailed with me!”

When Li Jun heard, she nodded gently and kept quiet.

“Walla~~~”

Waves of the sea repeatedly crushed against the port of the North Sea. Numerous great black ships stopped at the port, and a great number of soldiers rapidly entered the ships like ants. As for Teng Qingshan and Borileimu, they all stood at the port and watched the soldiers board the ships.

“Five thousand soldiers and ten great ships!” Teng Qingshan stared at one of the great ships and couldn’t help but sigh in awe.

At the side, Borileimu smiled and said, “This big ship is the Battleship of the God of Heaven Mountain. It is forty Zhang long and sixteen Zhang wide! There are twenty-six rooms, and the entire body of the ship is build of ironwood. This ironwood is even harder than iron but a lot lighter. It is the most suitable material to build a ship!”

“This is the really big ship!” Teng Qingshan sighed in awe!

Ten battleships. Converting the length and width into meters, each ship would be over a hundred meters long and forty meters wide. In Teng Qingshan’s previous life, such great ships were very rare in the history of china and could only be compared with the legendary Treasure Ship that Zheng He used to sail to the western regions.

However, the materials on the land of the Nine Prefectures were a lot better.

At the side, Li Jun was also shocked and in awe of the sight before her eyes as she said, “When I was in Yangzhou, the merchant boats in the Yuyang Grand Canal were a lot smaller than

these ships. All these ships are like small islands.” The hundred meter-long great ship was indeed such an astonishing sight.

“This is a seagoing ship, while those are boats in the rivers. How can they be comparable? Alright, let’s board the ship,” Borileimu said with a smile.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Borileimu, and the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles all boarded the same battleship.

As the sounds resonated in the Heavens, the sails of the ten ships were raised, and many soldiers began rowing the long, thick and big oars according to the command. With the sails raised, the ten great ships embarked on their voyage. It was obvious that the five thousand soldiers chosen for this battle were experienced in sailing. ……

The endless North Sea. This was the second evening of their voyage.

“Walla~~” The sea waters were dark and gloomy with a bloody scent

Teng Qingshan stood at the deck and gazed afar while Borileimu and Li Jun stood beside him.

Li Jun sighed softly as she made an emotional remark, “The ocean is really endless….Does anyone know if the North Sea has an end?”

“The end of the North Sea?” At the side, Borileimu shook his head and smiled, “I have never heard that the North Sea has an end. Many merchants and warriors have ventured the North Sea, but most of them died and never made it back alive. Even the ones who came back alive said that even after they sailed for twenty thousand Li, all they saw was the vast ocean.”

Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and asked, “How far away is Heavenly Rock Island?”

“It’s summer now, so the wind is on our side and our ships are

going very fast. If we continue to sail at this speed, we would arrive Heavenly Rock Island before tomorrow morning!”

Seeing the gloomy seas in front, Teng Qingshan suddenly realized that.....there was a completely azure and grey monster beneath the sea surface in the distance. Even with his night vision, Teng Qingshan could barely see through the ocean surface as he asked himself, “Is that....a shark?”

The monster did indeed look like a shark, but it was a lot longer.

“Walla~~” The monster in the distance started swimming towards the battleship. Its pronounced dorsal fin broke through the water surface.

As Borileimu was also a very powerful expert, he naturally noticed the monster at this moment. His facial expression changed as he shouted, “Oh no! It’s a Thunderwhale! A Northern Sea Thunderwhale!”

Chapter 293: Ascending the Island

Northern Sea Thunderwhale?

Teng Qingshan increasingly felt that the record of demonic beasts that he read in the past was incomplete.

Fu~

The enormous Northern Sea Thunderwhale was like a warship, breaking through the water and charging towards the warship at the left side of Teng Qingshan's group. "How unlucky!" With his eyes wide open, Borileimu stretched his hand and took the long spear off the hands of the soldier beside him.

"Hmpf!" Grunting a deep humph, Borileimu gripped the long spear and fiercely threw it out!

Woosh! The long spear shot out like lightning towards the Northern Sea Thunderwhale——

"Bzzt bzzt ~~" A clear azure color started to flow throughout the Northern Sea Thunderwhale's body, from the head to the dorsal fin, and gathered on top of the dorsal fin.—— A"Pu" sound was made as a thick and long streak of thunderbolt shot towards the incoming long spear.

Bang! The long spear got split by the lightning

The Northern Sea Thunderwhale that was charging at lightning speed suddenly stopped and stared at Borileimu, who was on the warship, with pitch black eyes. With its bloody mouth opened widely and its staggered rows of sharp teeth, it let out a deep roar ——

"Vile creature, are you courting death?" Borileimu roared in rage!

"Hou~" A sudden roar sounded on the warship.

Teng Qingshan turned his head around and saw Li Jun emitting

deep roars towards the Northern Sea Thunderwhale, however, the volume of her roars was weaker than the whale's.

"Hou~" Northern Sea Thunderwhale stared at Li Jun and happily responded back to her before immediately turning around. It flapped its tailfin on the water and disappeared into the sea, leaving only the rippling waves of water.

Seeing the Northern Sea Thunderwhale leaving, the soldiers on top of the deck heaved a sigh of relief. If they had fought against the Northern Sea Thunderwhale, the innate experts wouldn't mind. However, if the armored soldiers were to fall into the sea, then that'd be terrible.

On top of the deck, Borileimu was laughing, "This time would be all thanks to the Goddess"

"Even if I wasn't here, Big Brother Borileimu could easily deal with this Northern Sea Thunderwhale," Li Jun modestly proclaimed.

Borileimo shook his head: "It's not that easy, although this Thunderwhale's strength wouldn't count as strong, comparable only to a Hollow Dan innate expert. If we were desperately trying to kill it, a True Dan innate expert would be able to kill it. But in the water, its speed would be several times faster than us humans. We wouldn't be able to catch it even if we wanted to chase it. If it wanted to launch a sneak attack....all it needed to do was to hit us from under the sea, then it would cause the warship to crack and sink. thus, easily destroying a warship.

"To deal with a Northern Sea Thunderwhale, it's better to threaten it!" Borileimu laughed, "just like what I did before, let it know my strength! However, even after it knew, it still bitterly struck me with a thunderbolt twice before it escaped..... if we got hit twice by the thunderbolt, we would lose some people, and our whole warship might even sink! Goddess! Do tell me if I should thank you or not!"

A Northern Sea Thunderwhale was a demonic beast and possessed intelligence.

The moment it saw Borileimu's hurl, it could guess how powerful Borileimu was.

"Big Brother Borilemu, we've only been out here for a little more than a day and we've already encountered a Northern Sea Thunderwhale. It seems like the North Sea has quite a number of demonic beasts." Teng Qingshan suddenly realized that.... his voyage in the future probably won't be as easy as what Emperor Yu said that it would be!

Borileimu laughed: "Northern Sea Thunderwhales occasionally appear in the seas surrounding Heavenly Rock Island! But they only appear occasionally. We were unlucky to have encountered one. Usually, we wouldn't come across any."

"Of course, this is the coastal waters." Borileimu said, "If the ship continuously drifted northward and entered the boundless North Sea, it would be weird if the ship did not encounter a powerful demonic beast!"

Teng Qingshan listened while nodding

The Spiritual Qi in this era was abundant, giving births to demonic beasts. The great land of the Nine Prefectures had many demonic beasts, while the North Sea spanned a much greater area as compared to the great land of the Nine Prefectures... so even though the population density of the demonic beasts was much smaller, the total number of the demonic beasts would be even more astonishingly great.

"I reckoned that Emperor Yu hoped that the person who obtained the Godly Mountain Axe would proceed towards the Northern Sea Continent, so he completely neglected to mention the dangers of the voyage." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

.....

A fleet of ten warships cuts through the wind rapidly toward Heavenly Rock Island.

During the voyage, the fleet of ten warships used a few islands as references and occasionally adjusted their course, navigating toward the correct direction. With the exception of the previous appearance of the Northern Sea Thunderwhale, there hadn't been any danger on the voyage.

At daybreak, the surface of the sea was covered with a layer of fog.

With great strength and vigor, the fleet of ten warships arrived at Heavenly Rock Island's southern coast.

"Honorable Godly General, the soldiers can disembark within fifteen minutes," said a burly black-bearded man at Borileimu's side. Soon after, the warship stopped one after another and landed on the shore with the use of the long and thick wooden planks

The soldiers started to disembark.

"General Liu." Teng Qingshan looked at the burly black-bearded man at the side.

"Lord," this soldier said respectfully.

Teng Qingshan nodded: "This Heavenly Rock Island's circumference is close to a hundred Li, there must be a few small ships there, right?

The burly black-bearded man nodded: "This is an island. Of course there will be many ships around."

Teng Qingshan commanded: "After you disembark, prepare a sturdy small ship, I'm planning on using it when I set sail by myself. Remember, the small boat must be of good materials, and the sail needs to be sturdy as well. It better not crack after hitting a rock."

"Brother Huhe, why are you in such a hurry?" At the side,

Borileimu asked with surprise.

“The battle in the Heavenly Rock Island will definitely be easy. After the battle ends, I prepare to set sail immediately. I just wanted to prepare things beforehand,” Teng Qingshan explained with a faint smile. Li Jun, who was at the side, stared at Teng Qingshan silently.

Borileimu then said to the burly black-bearded man, “Did you hear that? Find the sturdiest ship! It doesn’t have to be large, but it has to be sturdy. As for the sail... it would be better if it was made with wild silk yarn so that it can be strong and tensile enough!”

“Don’t worry Lord.” The burly black-bearded man continued, “Since it’s a one-person ship, even if this underling were to arrange for some people to build a new one, it still wouldn’t take more than a few days! Besides, there are lots of boats on the island. There are even boats with hulls made of steel. As long as there isn’t much cargo, you could still use it.”

Teng Qingshan listened and nodded

Right at this moment——

Da! Da! Da!

Through the wooden plank, a silhouette quickly rushed up the ship. This person was wearing an all grey cloth robe with a tattered felt cap. He was a very lean and tanned man with very energetic eyes.

“Honorable Godly General,” the lean man greeted respectfully.

Facing Teng Qingshan, Borileimu laughed: “This is Wuerhan, the leader of the intelligence agency stationed at Heavenly Rock Island under the command of our God of Heaven Mountain. Wu Erhan, tell us about the situation of Snow Hawk Hall’s men on the island.”

The lean man respectfully answered: “Snow Hawk Hall has 3000 elite soldiers on the island now with up to 10,000 ordinary soldiers, not including the miners! The stationed Elder of Snow Hawk Hall

is called “Wan Tuyou”. He is a Golden Dan innate expert!”

“Wan Tuyou?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Correct, Wan Tuyou!” The lean man answered.

“What’s wrong, Brother Huhe?” Borileimu looked toward Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan shook his head: “It’s nothing.” At the side, Li Jun took a glance at Teng Qingshan. Other people doesn’t know, but she knew clearly… Back in the Great Yan Mountain, the leader of the group that Snow Hawk Hall dispatched was called “Elder Wan”. His full name was “Wan Tuyou”!

“Could it really be such a coincidence that he’s here?“ Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“Come! Let’s disembark!” Borileumu said.

Li Jun smiled: “Brother Huhe, you and I can ride on Blacky and White. This way, we can easily see what’s happening on the ground.” Hearing this, Borileimu stopped and smiled: “You guys sure are making yourselves comfortable. Well, I’ll disembark first!”

Borileimu led the troops down the ship, whereas Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat at the back of Fierce Wind Divine Eagles.

The black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles that had been on the ship for two days rocketed into the sky without making a screech and arrived the high altitude sky right above Heavenly Rock Island.

At the second floor of an exquisite pavilion on Heavenly Rock Island.

“Woo~~” A cold wind was blowing outside.

On the bed inside the room sat a shirtless, eagle-nosed, grim-looking elder who was leaning on the bed column with a warm blanket covering his body. Beside him slept a beautiful woman

with snowy white skin. The young woman opened her droopy eyes and looked around, giggling as she extended her hand to touch the grim-looking elder’s chest.

“You can sleep longer!” The old man whispered.

“Okay.” The girl was very obedient and shrunk inside the blanket

The eagle-nosed elder grabbed the saber by his bed. As a Golden Dan innate expert, although there was no need for him to give up on having a sexual life, he must have great sincerity towards martial arts to be able to reach the Golden Dan Innate Realm.

"Zhuge Yuanhong's sword...." The eagle-nosed man recalled back when he was in the Great Yan Mountain.

That dreamy, misty, and silky slash actually cut off Zhao Danchen’s arm, forced Gu Yong back, and heavily injured Wan Tuyou himself at the same time.

“If I was the only one being slashed, I'm afraid I would have died already.” The eagle-nosed elder touched the scar on his chest, the mark left by Zhuge Yuanhong’s slash. “The new《Heavenly Ranking》already listed Zhuge Yuanhong as third in rank. As for me.....Will I, Wan Tuyou, ever enter the Emptiness Realm?”

This Wan Tuyou gently waved the saber on his left hand.

The surface of the saber beamed a chilling light "Hoo!" "Hoo!" The saber in the hands of Wan Tuyou seemed to have gained life as it fluttered through the air, but Wan Tuyou’s eyes were closed, and his expression had not changed in the slightest.

“Hm?” Wan Tuyou’s ears twitched.

Hu!

Wan Tuyou pushed the blanket away and quickly got up from bed. He grabbed some clothes and threw on his clothes . The beautiful young woman sleeping on the bed wrapped herself tightly in the blanket as she muttered: "It's not even dawn yet."

“Elder! Elder!” A cry was heard from outside.

"Creak!" Wan Tuyou opened the door and leaped down from the second floor. He looked at the panicking people on the bottom floor with a frown and shouted, "What's going on in the south? Why am I hearing so much noise from there?” The dominion that the Snow Hawk Sect had held over the islands in the northern seas had already exceeded a thousand years.

Even after the God of Heavenly Mountain was established, they had never openly confronted Snow Hawk Hall. Because such a long time had passed, the people of Snow Hawk Hall never expected that the God of Heaven Mountain would have the audacity to attack them.

This was also because...

The reason as to why Snow Hawk Hall dared to occupy sixty percent of the mining products when it was a distant sect from the Nine Prefectures and only gave the God of Heaven Mountain forty percent of the mining products was simply because they had gotten used to being superior. Even though they knew that the God of Heaven Mountain was very powerful and even though they also knew that the God of Heaven Mountain had an Emptiness Realm Expert, they simply didn’t give them face!

"It's the God of Heaven Mountain!" One of the black-armored men panicked, "Elder, a large number of people from the God of Heaven Mountain are killing their way here!"

"What?!" Wan Tuyou's face changed. "How is that possible?"

"Earlier, a fleet of ten ships arrived on the island. We were only slightly suspicious at that time, but they took action very quickly. Elder, we only have 3,000 elite soldiers with us. How will we be able to fend them off?" Another balding man with a single braid asked anxiously.

Wan Tuyou's facial expression changed: "The people from the

God of Heaven Mountain are being too audacious!"

Chapter 294: Bloody Battle at Dawn

On Heavenly Rock Island, the God of Heaven Mountain's sea reinforcements joined forces with the original troops, forming a unit that advanced continuously.

"Honorable Godly General, Wan Tuyou is at Half Lunar Gorge." Borileimu strode forward powerfully. The leader of the intelligence agency, "Wu Erhan", followed by Borileimu's side as he incessantly explained. At same time, a large number of elite soldiers followed behind Borileimu.

A dozen units continued advancing forward like trenchant arrows.

The troop that Borileimu was in was naturally the core of the army. The army blazed its way forward through all the difficulties and advanced rapidly towards the Half Lunar Gorge.

"What do you guys want!" A Snow Hawk Hall's watch guard held up the long spear in his hands.

"Still resisting?"

An elite guard standing beside Borileimu laughed viciously as he pounced towards the front of this watch guard. With the flash of a sword, the head of a Snow Hawk Hall's watch guard flew into the air. One was an experienced and outstanding elite guard while the other was just an ordinary watch guard.

The difference in strength was too great.

"Tsk tsk." The elite guard licked the blood on his saber while viciously laughing once again. He looked at the terrified soldiers that were clustered together and said with a deep voice, "The ones who resist will be mercilessly killed! As for the ones who surrender... They will be spared!"

The ordinary soldiers became scared upon staring at the army that was emanating a strong killing intent. Each and every one of

them placed their weapon down in fright.

Heavens! Who knew how long it had been since the last time a slaughter occurred at Heavenly Rock Island. The purpose of these ordinary soldiers was to oversee the mining, abusing the miners as they did so. They were ruthless people! However, if you made them battle against elite soldiers, then you might as well have sent them off to hell!

Clatter! Clatter! Clatter!

The organized army quickly left the mining point with haste. In fact, these ordinary soldiers were of no value in the eyes of the elite soldiers from God of Heaven Mountain.

……

Borileimu immediately entered and proceeded ferociously!

It had been one hour since they entered Heavenly Rock Island.

"Honorable Godly General, the eastern mineral mine has been seized!" A loud voice said from a distance.

Borileimu’s lips curved into a smile as he heard. Wu Erhan, who was by his side, exclaimed with a smile as well: "Honorable Godly General, we have now successfully seized the southern and eastern area. If we keep up this speed, we would be able to completely annihilate the enemy within two hours.”

Suddenly—

“Kill!”

“KILL!!!”

War cries abruptly resounded in the distance, resonating to the heavens. The war cries were similar to the growls of a crazed pack of wolves. The sounds of blood splattering and bones being chopped apart mixed along with the war cry.

“Honorable Godly General, it’s the Half Moon Gorge!” Wu Erhan said while startled.

With a cold smile on his face, Borileimu said, "It looks like Snow Hawk Hall is not willing to surrender... That makes sense. After all, it is one of the Eight Supreme Sects in the land of the Nine Prefectures! They think they are so powerful! How could they possibly bow down to us so easily? Issue this order! Dispatch everyone we have and kill them all!

"All units of the God of Heaven Mountain, attack Half Lunar Gorge!" This shout echoed through the sky like thunder.

“Oooo~~”

“Kill those bastards!”

Each and every unit howled as they charged towards Half Lunar Gorge together.

"Haha....." Borileimu equipped his personal weapon, the "Heavenly Baton", and his speed instantly increased. He transformed into a blurred image as he charged towards the direction of Half Lunar Gorge. "Bastards of Snow Hawk Hall, wash your necks and let this old man chop it apart!"

Half Lunar Gorge.

In the past, this place was where the high ranking members of Snow Hawk Hall rested after securing it. The exquisite-looking towers were very beautiful. Today, however...

Several pavilions were in ruins, and the walls were covered with fresh, crimson blood.

Severed flesh, broken bones, and shattered armor were visible everywhere on the ground. Even the original river that had been so clear was now completely red.

"F**k! Sh**!" A brawny, bald man roared ferociously as he slashed at the soldiers in front of him with the big saber in his hand.

"Psh!" The war saber pierced deeper through the crack that the armor originally had! He~" The soldier with the helmet let out a

roar. He wanted to attack the opponent before he died, but unfortunately, the brawny and bald man viciously kicked the soldier’s abdomen. "Bang!", the soldier was sent crashing into the ground with his internal organs spurting out of his body.

Right at this moment, a saber viciously slammed into the brawny and bald man's head with a "Swish!".

“PSH!”

The head had split open! After the bearded soldier with a helmet chopped the bald man to death, he loudly roared and proceeded to attack other people.

This was a battlefield, not a one versus one duel.

This was just one scene on top of the Half Lunar Gorge. Snow Hawk Hall's three thousand elite soldiers were actually able to resist the assault from the God of Heaven Mountain because of their geographical advantage. Furthermore, they were being led by the Golden Dan innate expert, Elder Wan Tuyou.

"Hu!" The First Godly General, "Borileimu", arrived in Half Lunar Gorge.

He looked at the scene before him, his face slightly changing.

"Honorable Godly General." The officer commanding the battle from the rear saw Borileimu and ran over. "We have amassed four thousand soldiers now, while Snow Hawk Hall has three thousand soldiers. Additionally, they've occupied key points from the beginning, and the worst part is that the Elder stationed in this island, Wan Tuyou, is too ruthless. From my observation, I believe we have lost up to two hundred troops within fifteen minutes of killing.”

“Oh?”

Borileimu gripped the Heavenly Baton and immediately strode to the front while shouting, "Brother Huhe, Where are the Divine Eagles? They're still not here?" No matter how powerful a Golden

Dan innate expert was, his True Origin was still limited. He would not be as powerful as a demonic beast in group battles.

"Big Brother Borileimu, don't be impatient...." A clear and hearty laughter came from the sky

“Screech~~”

“Screech~~”

Two high-pitched bird screech resounded through the sky, and soon after, two colossal Divine Eagles suddenly dove from a high altitude.

During this critical moment, the bleeding Wan Tuyou looked up, and his face changed: "Fierce Wind Divine Eagles! Fierce Wind Divine Eagles that have reached the Golden Dan Innate Realm, and there are even two of them?" Wan Tuyou suddenly felt depressed. "The voice just now said Borileimu? The First Godly General Borileimu?"

Wan Tuyou was shocked and angry.

“Hu!” “Hu!”

The two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles dove down immediately, after which they breathed fire on the soldiers from Snow Hawk Hall that were occupying key points. A white-colored flame swept through as continuous screams reverberated throughout. "Aaa!" Soldiers cried as the flames melted their armors and burned many stones to crisps.

Hundreds of elite soldiers were killed from just a few breaths of flames.

If those soldiers were equipped with armor and fought in close combat, then they would be very hard to kill, unless they were either lacking a helmet or were badly injured. However, under the might of the flames, they had no choice but to die.

.....

Riding on the back of the black Fierce Wind Divine Eagle, Teng Qingshan sighed in sorrow as he looked at the nearly disintegrated soldiers of Snow Hawk Hall being burned by the flames, crying for their fathers and calling for their mothers.

"Little Jun, can these Fierce Wind Divine Eagle control their flame output?" Teng Qingshan asked.

The Hollow Dan Realm Red Scaled Beast from before had the same power output as what the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles had discharged.

Li Jun nodded: "Of course! The Fierce Wind Divine Eagle has the strongest kind of Origin Flame. Regarding the Origin Flames that are black, the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles are only able to breathe a few mouthfuls. However, these kind of white flames can be used repeatedly and without much consequence for the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles."

Teng Qingshan nodded and looked below at the Half Lunar Gorge.

"Borileimu!" A furious roar was heard, "For what reason is your God of Heaven Mountain slaughtering the people of my Snow Hawk Hall? Are you perhaps trying to instigate a war between our sides?"

"Haha, Wan Tuyou, this old man is indeed killing your people! So what if I'm instigating a war? You think our God of Heaven Mountain is scared of your Snow Hawk Hall? Borileimu's savage laugh resonated in the skies above Half Lunar Gorge.

Teng Qingshan's eyes instantly locked onto the bloodstained, hawk-nosed elder below him.

"It's him!" Teng Qingshan's thoughts couldn't help but drift back to the past. This was the Elder Wan of Snow Hawk Hall who had searched for him from the sky as he had been trying to escape from the Great Yan Mountain. This Elder Wan joined forces with Zhao

Danchen, Gu Yong, and the others to try and kill him, but was stopped and heavily injured by his teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Let’s get this settled!” Teng Qingshan’s gaze froze. While holding onto his Dark Blaze Rod, he leaped down from the back of the eagle!

Swoosh!

As if an accelerated meteorite was crashing down, Teng Qingshan landed with one foot on the chest of a Snow Hawk Hall’s soldier, pushing him into the stone pits. The soldier’s heavy armor caved in, blood seeping out of it!

"Big Brother Borileimu!" Teng Qingshan roared, "Let me handle this Wan Tuyou!"

"Haha, Brother Huhe, you want to teach him a lesson? Ah, whatever. I'll let you handle this Wan Tuyou!" Borileimu laughed from a distance.

Teng Qingshan’s location was actually the camp of Snow Hawk Hall, and surrounding him were Snow Hawk Hall's soldiers.

"Who are you to kill me?" Wan Tuyou snorted. Battling against Borileimu may have caused fear in his heart, but he felt confident against this unknown man called "Huhe". He didn't think it would be easy to find a Golden Dan innate expert stronger than him.

“Wan Tuyou” Teng Qingshan held up the Dark Blaze Rod and pointed at Wan Tuyou, “Next year, this day shall be your memorial day!”

“Kill him!” Wan Tuyou bellowed.

"How arrogant!" The surrounding soldiers of Snow Hawk Hall howled as they charged towards Teng Qingshan with killing intent. Even an innate expert would die if he had to face the encirclement of numerous, heavy armored soldiers.

Holding his Dark Blaze Rod, Teng Qingshan swung ferociously.

“Bang!”

A dozen soldiers were sent flying while spurting out blood.

"Pew!" As Teng Qingshan waved again, another group of soldiers was sent flying. Even if they didn't die, they would still become crippled!

A swing to the left, a swing to the right!

Teng Qingshan seemed as if he were sweeping the floor as he walked towards Wan Tuyou like a primordial demonic god. To Teng Qingshan, these soldiers were ants. "Bang!" "Bang!" Sounds of heavy smash and mournful screams could be heard. Eventually, these soldiers from Snow Hawk Hall, who had been slaughtered by the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles’ flames earlier, mentally collapsed.

All of the soldiers immediately gave way to this demonic god.

Teng Qingshan strode towards Wan Tuyou, and the so-called elite soldiers were of no use in fending him off.

“When did such a fierce powerhouse appear in the God of Heaven Mountain? Perhaps it is the Demon Arada that slaughtered twenty thousand soldiers of the Golden Wolf Kingdom. No, this isn’t right. Demon Arada is not a member of the God of Heaven Mountain. The God of Heaven Mountain only has a total of eight Godly Generals.” Wan Tuyou rapidly drew closer as he stared at Teng Qingshan… His facial expression involuntarily changed as he pointed as Teng Qingshan in the distance and yelled, “Who are you?”

Teng Qingshan grinned, his Dark Blaze Rod covered in blood pointed at Wan Tuyou.

“Someone who wants your life!”

Chapter 295: The Calamity of the Future

“There are many people who have wanted to kill me.” Wan Tuyou’s eyes beamed coldly as he sneered, “So many years have passed, but I, Wan Tuyou, am still alive and living well! My attacker's name is Huhe? Looks like my saber will be taking another person’s life!”

Since he was on Heavenly Rock Island, he wouldn’t be able to escape, even if he wanted to!

He could only fight!

After thinking it through, Wan Tuyou didn’t care about anything else anymore. He only focused his eyes on the only opponent——Teng Qingshan!

“Brave!” Teng Qingshan smiled and stomped the ground, dashing towards Wan Tuyou, who was at the barrier. The Dark Blaze Rod in Teng Qingshan’s hand seemed to have transformed into a black shooting star as it pierced toward Wan Tuyou’s chest!

Wan Tuyou moved nimbly as he stared at Teng Qingshan like an old hawk and blocked the rod easily with his saber.

Whew! Whew!

After a few dashes, the two arrived at the higher areas of the mountainous region. The two had the same thought, which was to go to a quiet place to fight with all their effort.

“Huhe, watch out for my Wind-Splitting Flying Hawk Saber!” Wan Tuyou laughed arrogantly and rapidly dodged with agility. The saber in his hand was like the claws of a male hawk as he pounced and struck at Teng Qingshan. Each pounce and strike caused an explosive boom that cracked the earth and brought the mountain to the brink of collapse!

The vibration of air caused by the explosion formed a spreading shockwave that affected the surrounding.

Sand and crushed rocks flew in all directions, trees snapped, and even boulders broke off the mountain and tumbled down, crashing on many of the soldiers who were fighting.

Borileimu, who was overseeing the battle, looked up and saw that Teng Qingshan and Wan Tuyou were actually on par with each other. This caused Borileimu to frown as he asked himself, “What is Brother Huhe doing? How could that Wan Tuyou block against the power of Brother Huhe’s rod that easily?”

During the blood fight, Borileimu was repeatedly struck into the air by Teng Qingshan.

Borileimu knew clearly of Teng Qingshan’s terrifying attack power.

“Whew!”

Moving like a ghost, Wan Tuyou swiftly and fiercely performed every move of his best technique, 《Wind-Splitting Flying Hawk Saber》, and the power of his moves became increasingly powerful. Wan Tuyou couldn’t help but whistle as he performed each move swiftly and satisfyingly.

When many of the Snow Hawk Hall’s soldiers guarding the checkpoint saw this, they couldn’t help but cheer.

“Brother Huhe, why are you playing with him? Why aren’t you killing him?” Standing below, Borileimu roared loudly.

“Play?” Wan Tuyou froze.

By performing the Transmutation Unity Law with only his physical strength, Teng Qingshan defended against Wan Tuyou’s attack. Hearing the shout that came from below, Teng Qingshan chuckled and said, “Wan Tuyou, your saber skills are really ordinary. No wonder you weren’t ranked top ten of the 《Heavenly Ranking》.”

Suddenly——

The power of the rod that was originally extremely strong suddenly boosted!

“Clang!” After feeling one hit, Wan Tuyou immediately sensed an extremely terrifying strength transmitting towards him. “Whew!” The saber in his hand actually flew away, and the area between his index finger and thumb cracked opened, dripping with blood!

Previously, Teng Qingshan had been performing the Transmutation Unity Law with only his physical strength, equivalent to the strength of almost eight hundred thousand Jin.

Thus, Wan Tuyou naturally fought very easily.

However——the moment Teng Qingshan began using the Internal Supreme Force, his explosive strength immediately increased around four hundred thousand Jin, reaching a terrifying strength of one million and two hundred thousand Jin! One should know that when two experts fought on par, an increase of strength by five percent could be the last straw to crush a camel dead!

However, Teng Qingshan’s strength increased by fifty percent!

Wan Tuyou wasn’t Borileimu. Plus, he wasn’t prepared, so the saber in his hand was directly blasted away!

“No—” Wan Tuyou’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Hmph!” At the same time, the Dark Blaze Rod in Teng Qingshan’s hand turned and thrusted directly forward! Wan Tuyou, wanted to escape, but it was too late! How could the human body be faster than the thrust of a weapon?

Pu!

The Dark Blaze Rod pierced the Dantian on Wan Tuyou’s stomach. “No——” Wan Tuyou screamed and roared bitterly but the head of the Dark Blaze Rod still pierced through the glow of Innate True Origin that enveloped his body.

“Puchi!” The head pierced through his stomach, causing blood to

flow out.

Since the Dark Blaze Rod pierced through his Dantian, the Dantian was obviously destroyed. All of Wan Tuyou's cultivation was gone. "I..I——" Wan Tuyou's courage and madness completely disappeared.

With his power gone, he didn't even have the ability to exact revenge.

"Ah!" Wan Tuyou felt a pain on his throat and stared at the figure in front of him with a shocked and angry expression.

Seizing Wan Tuyou by his throat, Teng Qingshan pulled Wan Tuyou before him and whispered, "Wan Tuyou, did you notice that I look like someone you know?" It wasn't Wan Tuyou's fault that he didn't recognize Teng Qingshan. It was because the Teng Qingshan he saw at the Great Yan Mountain had disguised himself as someone else.

"You——" Wan Tuyou's facial expression changed drastically.

"Did you recognize my voice?" Teng Qingshan smiled.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan had changed his voice into the voice that he used when he was disguised as Qin Lang in the Great Yan Mountain.

"No! Impossible!" Wan Tuyou's eyes widened in shock and fright. He couldn't believe that after only half a year, the Teng Qingshan who hid behind Zhuge Yuanhong and fled throughout the world actually possessed the power to kill him!

Golden Dan innate expert! Teng Qingshan was a cultivator of Internal Martial Art, so he couldn't be judged by the realms of the Daoist Sect. However, you could say that in terms of strength, Teng Qingshan has indeed reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm!

Teng Qingshan was only eighteen!

An eighteen year-old Golden Dan innate expert?

Wan Tuyou felt his heart tremble with fear. There had never been an eighteen year-old Golden Dan innate expert in the history of the land of the Nine Prefectures. “He will definitely reach the Emptiness Realm in the future! By that time, if he wants his revenge against Snow Hawk Hall.....”

The more Wan Tuyou thought, the more fear he felt.

“You are Teng——” Wan Tuyou was just about to speak.

Teng Qingshan tightened his hold on Wan Tuyou’s throat, and Wan Tuyou’s face immediately reddened. Teng Qingshan chuckled, “It’s good you guessed it. I am not a good person! I remember the faces of all those bastards! You are just the first one to die.....” Teng Qingshan tightened his grip.

“Crack!”

“He~~He~~” Wan Tuyou’s eyes widened roundly as blood trickled from the corner of his mouth and his eyes were filled with fear and anger.

He only understood now——

That the Supreme Sects had offended a really terrifying monster in the Great Yan Mountain!

He wanted to tell the Supreme Sects to quickly send the most powerful expert to kill this monster to avoid all future troubles! But he didn’t have any chance.....Just before his death, Wan Tuyou could faintly see the bloody storm that Teng Qingshan would brew in the future of the land of the Nine Prefectures!

An eighteen year-old Golden Dan Innate Expert!

What level would he reach in ten years, twenty years, or thirty years?

In the future, that would be a calamity to many sects in the land of the Nine Prefectures! A true calamity! Maybe the Eight Supreme

Sects would be obliterated in the calamity that Teng Qingshan would raise in the future! However.....Now no one would know since those sects didn't even realize what was happening on a small island on the distant North Sea.

"Hmph." Once Teng Qingshan loosened his grip, the dead Wan Tuyou fell helplessly on the ground.

"Roar~~"

"Kill! KILL!"

Crazy shouts of "kill kill" came from below. Because of Wan Tuyou's death, the soldiers of Snow Hawk Hall had lost all their confidence and fled madly while the God of Heaven Mountain's soldiers pursued frenziedly.

Teng Qingshan stood on the peak of the mountain and watched the battle that was happening below in silence.

"Whew!" A white Divine Eagle dove down and descended beside Teng Qingshan. Li Jun, dressed in her light green armor, jumped down. With a smile as beautiful as flowers, she whispered, "Big Brother Teng, what were you telling that Wan Tuyou?"

Seeing Li Jun's playful actions, Teng Qingshan seemed to be seeing Little Cat, the wife in his previous life, acting shamelessly and cutely after losing a competition of Internal Martial Arts with him.

"What are you looking at?" Li Jun cried out with her face slightly flushed.

"I was just thinking about something." Teng Qingshan hastily answered and changed the topic as he continued saying, "Little Jun, the things here are done. I will tell Borileimu and the others now and sail the seas!"

"You're not eating together with us?" Li Jun froze and said, "At least partake in the celebratory feast before you leave."

“No.” Teng Qingshan shook his head in response.

Seeing Teng Qingshan’s response, Li Jun felt very sad. She cherished every second of the time she had with Teng Qingshan, but no matter what……the day when Teng Qingshan ventured the seas still came. She couldn’t stop it at all.

As she faced all of this, she felt helpless.

“Big Brother Teng……” Li Jun said softly.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan stared at her as he answered.

Li Jun stared back at Teng Qingshan and asked, “Big Brother Teng, do you still remember the letter I gave you in the past?”

“I remember.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

Li Jun smiled and nodded, “I said in the letter that I would go find Big Brother Teng after I finish my training! Definitely!”

“After I left with my teacher, Big Brother Teng was constantly on my mind. I even practiced the whip art with all my effort! When I knew about what happened in the Great Yan Mountain, I was very worried. I only knew that you were fine because my Martial Uncle told me.”

“The Martial Uncle taught me the Language of Beasts. I learned solemnly since I thought that if I was adept at the Language of Beasts, my status in the sect would be higher and I would be able to help you.”

“Maybe the Heavens were watching when I finally met you in the Great Prairie! I was very happy. Extremely happy.” Li Jun was so excited that she quivered slightly. “I was so excited at that time that I almost couldn’t control myself.”

“These past six months have been the happiest days of my life.”

“I could see Big Brother Teng eat the food that I made.”

“I could lie on the grassland and watch Big Brother practice fist arts from afar.”

“I could sit under the stars and chat with Big Brother Teng.”

“I am very happy.” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan without blinking at all as she continued saying, “During these days with Big Brother Teng, even if I was looking from afar, I still felt this immense joy in the bottom of my heart! Big Brother Teng, I said in the letter that I would go find you! I won’t plea for any other thing. I can be your sister, or even a maid or servant as long as I can see you.”

Teng Qingshan stood on the mountain rock silently.

“Big Brother Teng, please let me sail the seas with you!” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Little Jun.....” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and was about to speak.

Li Jun shook her head and said, “Big Brother Teng, there’s no need to say any unnecessary words. Actually, it wouldn’t affect you if you let me sail the seas with you. It’s just like having a maid...” LI Jun took a deep breath and continued saying, “Big Brother Teng, I just need your answer. Yes or no! I won’t force you, I just need an answer! If you don’t let me go, I won’t insist. I will leave immediately.”

Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan with anxiousness in her eyes.

Hearing these questions, Teng Qingshan felt bad. Should he let a young girl sail the seas with him? Little Cat died. Qing Qing died.....Teng Qingshan really didn’t want others to get hurt because of him anymore.

“Go back!’ Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and said softly, “As time passes, you will meet many new friends and be happy.”

“Big Brother Teng.....” Little Jun took a deep breath and forced a smile as she replied, “Okay. Alright, I will listen to you! I will go back! However, I will remember Big Brother Teng forever.....” Li Jun suddenly raised her head and emitted a clear screech——

“Yu~~”

Resonating in the Heavens, the miserable screech could quiver the hearts of men.

“Pa!” The white Fierce Wind Divine Eagle flapped its wings and slapped Teng Qingshan into the air. Supporting himself with one hand, Teng Qingshan descended on a rock. The white Fierce Wind Divine Eagle then glared furiously at Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun leaped up the white Fierce Wind Divine Eagle’s back.

“I won’t be sending you off.” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan and tried to smile as she said, “I will be returning to the God of Heaven Mountain first!”

With this, she turned her head away from Teng Qingshan as tears flowed down her face.

“Sniff~~” Li Jun lied prone on the Eagle’s back as the tears wet the bird’s feathers.

Whew!

The black and white Fierce Wind Divine Eagles stretched their wings and ascended, soaring into the south rapidly. When Teng Qingshan saw this scene, he sighed softly. “It’s better to suffer a short-term pain rather than a long-term torture!” He could never forget the deaths of Little Cat and Qing Qing.

Chapter 296: Set Sail

Teng Qingshan stood on the rock as many soldiers were cleaning up the corpses. Borileimu lifted his head and cast a glance at Teng Qingshan. He saw that something was wrong about Teng Qingshan's expression, and when he saw Li Jun leaving on the back of the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle, he couldn't help but feel confused.

Sou! Sou!

Borileimu leaped two times and was already at a height of over ten meters. He smiled and said, "Brother Huhe, what happened? Why did the Goddess leave? Weren't you going to sail the seas? Isn't she going to send you off?"

"Little Jun has something to do." Teng Qingshan glanced at Borileimu and jokingly scolded, "What's with that expression? What are you thinking?"

"No matter how I look, I still feel that you two are a couple fighting." Borileimu laughed and patted Teng Qingshan on the shoulder as he continued saying, "Brother Huhe, you are very powerful. However, regarding relationships, you are not as good as me! I even have a great grandson now. Remember, grasp the chance if you should! Otherwise, you will be in pain……"

Teng Qingshan glanced at Borileimu.

Borileimu was already one hundred and eighty years old. The lifespan of a Postliminary Expert was one hundred and fifty years old, so if the age of Borileimu's wife was similar to that of Borileimu, then hie wife was already dead.

"The life of a human in this world is just that simple." Borileimu continued with a smile, "Be happy! Two people in a relationship should be happy! I think you don't have any other woman, and that's fine. Just be nice to this Little Jun."

“No matter how much you say, it’s already too late.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled, “Borileimu, I originally wanted to find you to tell you something. I will tell you now! I plan to set sail immediately!”

“In such a hurry? You're not going to join us for the celebratory feast?” Borileimu asked in surprise.

“I won’t be joining.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Oh by the way, where is that General Liu? I asked him to find me a vessel.”

Borileimu cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and said in a helpless tone, “I really don’t know what you are thinking. Aren't you just sailing the seas to cultivate? There’s no need to hurry. Plus, marriage is also very important. Sigh... Little Jun is such a nice girl, but you are leaving her alone on the God of Heaven Mountain while you sail the seas by yourself”

“Brother Borileimu, can you not talk about this?”

“One who does not listen to an elder will suffer!”

Borileimu then said, “Let's go. Come with me.”

“For what?” Teng Qingshan froze for a second.

“Didn't you say you wanted to find General Liu?” Borileimu cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and said, “I will take you there!”

……

Teng Qingshan walked along the road of Heavenly Rock Island as he followed Borileimu. On his way, he saw a great amount of corpses and blood. The soldiers of the God of Heaven Mountain were tidying the area. Other than the ten thousand soldiers who were killed, the others all surrendered. Surprisingly, in the entire Heavenly Rock Island, the group that suffered the least casualties were the miners.

This was because both Snow Hawk Hall and the God of Heaven

Mountain needed these miners to excavate minerals.

At the south coast of Heavenly Rock Island

“Godly General!” A black-bearded man greeted respectfully.

Borileimu said with a smile, “Lord Huhe wants to set sail as soon as possible. Have you prepared the vessel that he asked for?”

The black-bearded man stared at Teng Qingshan and said excitedly, “Lord Huhe, you did ask me to prepare a vessel that can sail the seas and accommodate one person. After I went ashore, I immediately ordered people to search for it. Not long ago, we found a very good vessel! I was told that this vessel was specially built for Wan Tuyou, the Elder of Snow Hawk Hall, to go on a sightseeing voyage alone. That vessel is even stronger than ordinary steel and even tougher than tungsten wood!”

“Tungsten wood…this Wan Tuyou is quite luxurious.” Borileimu smiled and cast a glance at Teng Qingshan, “Brother Huhe, you made a profit this time.”

“It was luck.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Borileimu hastily ordered, “Let’s not say anymore nonsense. Quick, where is the boat? Lead the way!”

“Right away.” The big-bearded man was led the two.

Within only a minute——

Teng Qingshan and Borileimu followed General Liu to a shore several Li away. Teng Qingshan was still far away, but he could already see a big black vessel with white sides. Although this vessel couldn’t be compared with the warships, it wasn’t small.

“This tungsten wood vessel is around twenty Zhang long! Five Zhang wide! It’s completely made of tungsten wood and inlaid with celestial luminous silver. The cost of building this vessel can be compared to the total cost of three of our warships!” General Liu praised.

“General!”

The soldiers in charge of guarding the tungsten wood vessel immediately bowed. General Liu nodded in response as he asked, “Have you all prepared clothes and food?”

“We put them in the cabin.” One of the soldiers answered respectfully, “We have also checked the entire tungsten wood vessel and even added one more anchor! The other parts don’t need any changes as this vessel is already very good. If one closed the door, it would be fine even if there was a huge storm.”

General Liu smiled and nodded. He then looked towards Borileimu and Teng Qingshan, “Lords, let’s board the boat first!”

Since all three of them were experts, there was no need for wooden planks.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The three then leaped onto the tungsten wood vessel.

“A vessel built from tungsten wood!” As Teng Qingshan scrutinized, he sighed in awe at how luxurious Snow Hawk Hall was!

There was no cabin on deck that wasn’t built with tungsten wood.

General Liu touched the long and thick mast and sighed in awe, “Lord, the tungsten wood boat has two masts arranged side by side. With this arrangement, you can use the wind even more effectively on the sea! Plus, the horizontal pole of the sail is not fixed, so the sail can change according to the direction of the wind in order to achieve the fastest speed.”

Teng Qingshan glanced and nodded in satisfaction.

“There are two long oars here!” General Liu walked to the center of the deck, “When there is no wind to borrow force, or when you sense a danger and needed to accelerate to escape or change

direction, you can propel the boat with these two long oars. If it were a big ship, a great number of soldiers would have to row together, but these two huge long oars were obviously prepared for supreme experts! I believe that with Lord Huhe's strength, rowing two long oars simultaneously should be very easy."

Teng Qingshan studied the boat and was very satisfied.

"Haha....." Borileimu smiled and said, "Rowing two long oars is nothing. It wouldn't be hard even if you made Brother Huhe lift this vessel and run wildly."

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh, "Who would be that dumb to actually lift the vessel and run?"

"Also, there are two huge iron anchors!" General Liu stared at Teng Qingshan and asked, "Do you know how to weigh and drop and anchor?" Although weighing an anchor and dropping an anchor were not hard tasks, they were still not something that could be done easily by people by first-timers. Plus, Teng Qingshan had to do it without any help.

Borileimu immediately smiled and said, "Don't worry about him. At worst, he can just dive into the sea and weigh the anchor!"

"I know how to weigh and drop an anchor." Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Borileimu helplessly.

"Many parts of the vessel can be used very easily." General Liu pointed at the door of the cabin annd said, "Open the cabin door and you can rest inside. If Lord encounters huge waves, you can drop the sails and close the cabin door. Once the door is closed, water won't be able go in."

Teng Qingshan nodded once again and responded, "Great!"

With this, Teng Qingshan weighed the anchor. Because he was at the south side of Heavenly Rock Island and the wind was blowing from the south.....Teng Qingshan could only depart by rowing the oars.

“Do come back to the God of Heaven Mountain often after you have cultivated on the seas for some time. I think Little Jun will definitely remember you.” Borileimu and Teng Qingshan embraced each other and the two bid their farewell.

“Brother Borileimu, mind your own business! I hope the next time I come, you will have reached the Emptiness Realm,” Teng Qingshan laughed and said jokingly.

“Many thanks, Brother Huhe.”

Borileimu and General Liu then left the boat.

“Brother Huhe, have a safe journey!” Borileimu stood on the shore and shouted as he waved.

Teng Qingshan was rowing the oars. With Teng Qingshan’s arm strength, he alone was stronger than over hundred elite soldiers! The tungsten wood vessel rapidly set sail, braving the waves as it headed eastward.

Teng Qingshan then turned back and stared at the coast.

Borileimu was still standing there, waving his hand.

Soon, the vessel arrived the east side of the Heavenly Rock Island and begin sailing northward. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan hoisted the sails.

“Whew! Whew!”

The sails puffed up, and the tungsten wood vessel rapidly headed northward. Teng Qingshan stopped rowing the oars.

“Safe journey?” Teng Qingshan said to himself as he stared at the endless waters of the sea.

Walla~~

The waves undulated slightly.

Teng Qingshan stood on the deck, and as he gazed at the vast and endless ocean, he declared to himself, “From today onwards, I will

be by myself! I will cultivate with all my heart and sail through the seas to the distant Northern Sea Continent!" Teng Qingshan was very calm while the tungsten wood vessel continued heading northward.

Encountering Li Jun on the Great Prairie surprised Teng Qingshan and gave him joy, but……this wave of emotional entanglement planted a sense of guilt in Teng Qingshan's heart.

However, he was scared!

The death of Little Cat and Qing Qing had instilled fear in him.

"After a long time, Little Jun will most likely marry someone." Teng Qingshan immediately turned to open the cabin door.

Screech—

As Teng Qingshan opened the cabin door and was about to head down the stairs, his ears twitched.

"Who is it!" Teng Qingshan roared!

"Crack~~" The sound of a wooden box opening was heard, and Teng Qingshan saw…..a young girl with slightly messy hair. The girl threw away the cotton blanket and quickly walked to the stairs as she headed out the cabin.

Teng Qingshan stared at the person before his eyes in shock. He exclaimed in surprised, "Little Jun?"

"Yes, it's me!" Li Jun chuckled.

"Why..why are you here?" Teng Qingshan was very astonished.

Li Jun curled her lips helplessly and answered cutely, "I was going to leave on White's back, but when White flew to the southern coast, I suddenly decided——to find General Liu and board this vessel! Yes, Big Brother Teng, I have to say—you are too powerful. I hid in the wooden box in the cabin and even wrapped myself up with the blanket inside the box, but you still heard the sound of my breathing the moment you opened the cabin door.

You are too powerful."

"Now is not the time for you to praise me. Let me ask you, what's the meaning of this……" Teng Qingshan didn't know whether he should laugh or cry.

Li Jun walked before the railing and stared at the seas ahead as she said, "When I was on White's back and was about to leave the Heavenly Rock Island, I suddenly decided that—if I really went back to the God of Heaven Mountain, I would regret it for the rest of my life. Therefore, I came!"

Li Jun turned and stared at Teng Qingshan, fixing her eyes on him.

"Big Brother Teng, since I am already on the vessel, you….either take me with you, or….make me leave the vessel and swim back to Heavenly Rock Island. Of course, since the vessel is already this far, I would use up all my inner strength and drown." Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan. "You choose. You can only choose one of the two options!"

Looking at Li Jun, whose hair was messy because she had been hiding in the wooden box, Teng Qingshan suddenly felt touched.

Choose one of the two!

Li Jun's decision was very clear. The little girl who was willing to be his maid and servant in order to stay by his side was still the same as the weak little girl who had lost her family and home. Both of them still possessed the same intrinsic quality and character.

As for the two choices… Actually, there was only one choice.

"Alright. From today onwards, I will be your big brother!" Teng Qingshan smiled.

Li Jun held Teng Qingshan's arm and smiled brightly as she responded, "Yes! A big brother is good enough! I have a big brother that I can lean on now."

Teng Qingshan stared at Little Jun and smiled lovingly.

“Big Brother, where will we be going? Are we going to just sail without a destination?” Li Jun asked.

“The Northern Sea Continent!” Teng Qingshan gazed northward and answered slowly.

On the vast and endless sea, the radiance of the sun seemed to cover the surface of the sea with a thin veil. Li Jun and Teng Qingshan stood before the railing of the vessel, covered by the red veil of the sun’s glow.

Walla~~

The sea was endless. As the puffed sails moved along with the wind, the tungsten wood vessel continued heading northward and gradually sailed even farther away. In the end, the ship became a small black dot on the surface of the sea, slowly inching away.

Chapter 297: A Turbulent Evening

A dreamy color emerged from the reflection of the sunlight in the sea. Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were leaning onto the railing at the front of the ship, gazing into the endless sea.

Li Jun was full of smiles, the kind of smile that came from the bottom of her heart. At this moment, she felt a joy that she has never felt before as she asked: "Big Brother Teng, you told me in the prairie that the purpose of this voyage was to cultivate arduously.... It turns out you were lying to me! Tell me, what kind of place is the Northern Sea Continent?"

Teng Qingshan couldn't help laughing as he heard this

"Since you're already coming with me, I won't hide it from you!" Teng Qingshan looked towards the north, "The Northern Sea Continent is located in the north...I reckon it's more than a hundred thousand Li away!"

“More than a hundred thousand Li?" Li Jun inhaled a mouthful of cold air as her eyes turned round, "How big is the great land of the Nine Prefectures? You have to drift for more than a hundred thousand Li? The wind won't be constantly blowing north, so once the wind changes directions, then this distance of a hundred thousand Li will take even longer to finish. Besides, how can we even discover such a distant land? Big Brother Teng, how did you even know about this?”

Li Jun felt very puzzled at this moment.

"Emperor Yu told me!" Teng Qingshan acted mysteriously.

"Emperor Yu? He’s been dead for who knows how many years, so how could he possibly tell you? In your dreams perhaps?" Li Jun also laughed.

“This has to do with Emperor Yu’s Treasure back in the Great Yan Mountain!" As Teng Qingshan explained, Li Jun became silent

and listened attentively. Only now did she realize that a horrifying lethal battle had occurred in the underground lake, and she also came to understand why Teng Qingshan wanted to go to the Northern Sea Continent.

Li Jun sighed softly, "Qing Qing died miserably, and she was just a victim of the battle!"

“That’s right!”

Teng Qingshan gazed into the endless waves with his eyes fluttering, "It was actually only due to profit. All the Supreme Sects wanted to obtain Emperor Yu’s Treasure. The battle that came afterwards happened only because of the Elixir of the North Sea! Whether it was me, Qing Qing, or even the Gui Yuan Sect, we were all victims of this fight! Why did we have to subject to their mercy? It was because we were too weak!”

“If the Gui Yuan Sect were as strong as Mani Temple, then who would dare to search the three thousand Black Armored Soldiers of the Gui Yuan Sect?”

"Even if we weren’t as powerful as Mani Temple, as long as we would achieve the same level as the Ying Family, Qing Hu Island, or Shooting Sun God Mountain, then those people wouldn't dare to cause trouble! This is the privilege of having power!”

Teng Qingshan was clear on this matter.

Just like in the different villages, the stronger the village was, the better the tribal life would be. All the girls from other villages would want to marry into the stronger village. It was all about power!

In the society of his previous life, an A-level hitman could be easily ordered around by the Hitman Organization. But when you were an SS-level hitman, then the Hitman Organization would have to treat you like a god! Even in the ranks of ordinary people, if you had money or a good occupation, then finding a girlfriend

would be easier. Additionally, other people wouldn't dare to make trouble for you. This was an universal law!

People can only respect you if you are strong!

"In my perspective, the voyage to the Northern Sea Continent is a kind of training!" Teng Qingshan's eyes shined as he said, "The Godly Axe Mountain is just one of the reasons! Even if I did not go to the Godly Axe Mountain, I'd still be able to deepen my understanding of ‘Dao’ due to frustration of the back and forth setbacks! I will only return to the land of the Nine Prefectures when I’ve become strong!”

A smile crept up Li Jun’s face as she watched Teng Qingshan explain from the side.

……

As Teng Qingshan fled and traveled, he already felt that his mental state had gone through a transformation!

During these six months on the prairie, Teng Qingshan used the heavens as his blanket and the earth as his bed. He would help the ordinary pitiful residents of the prairie or kill some mounted bandits…. As Teng Qingshan cultivated, killed, and helped others, he felt that his entire heart was gradually approaching perfection, and consequently, it became easier for him to comprehend Dao.

For example, when Zhuge Yanhong first witnessed Teng Qingshan's ability, he sighed in surprise, thinking that Teng Qingshan had the innocence of a newborn and had been taught by the Heavens and Earth!

While in reality, Teng Qingshan did not actually have the innocence of a newborn !

What was the meaning of the "innocence of a newborn?"

It meant being just like a newborn baby who can’t differentiate good and evil and viewed the world with the purest perspective! His heart was unsullied as he had not received any teaching from

the outside world and was also restricted. Because he had the purest heart, he was able to understand this world even more clearly and was able to touch upon "Dao"!

However, Teng Qingshan was different!

In his previous life, Teng Qingshan went through a hitman's hellish training, so his temperament had already been affected. After a series of struggles in this life—as the saying goes, one must enter the secular world to be born!—it was because Teng Qingshan had many experiences that he could see through many intrinsic qualities. He understood the Heavens and Earth from his experience on the prairie, thus, his temperament was almost pure!

It was all about the heart!

Teng Qingshan understood that the innocence of a newborn was actually a regression! Returning back to when one was just born and possessing the innocence of a newborn after the experiencing worldly affairs! Recognizing oneself and recognizing one's own heart!

One would only be able to achieve true success after the heart and soul had been washed with the endless secular world!

With a heart like this, one would understand 'Dao' even more easily!

This was why Teng Qingshan could attain such achievement of the 'Dao of the Earth Element' within six months!

"The voyage on the North Sea is a process of purification, training the heart to understand Dao!" Teng Qingshan's heart remained calm and peaceful.

.....

At dusk, the sea breeze was blowing.

"Catch fish? Big Brother Teng, how do we catch fish?" Li Jun stood on the deck while she eyed the water below her. She

previously said that they should eat food when Teng Qingshan unexpectedly replied that he was going to make cooked food and jumped into the sea.

Swoosh~~~

The waves started to toss around.

"Hm?" Li Jun quickly opened her eyes wide. Looking carefully, she saw that the tossing gradually grew more violent!

"Eh?" Li Jun was astonished as she looked below her, seeing a fiery red glow permeating Teng Qingshan’s skin. Both of his hands struck out with a fist art, and a large water sphere formed in front of him. He seemed to be able to control it with both of his hands, and inside the water sphere, there was a huge amount of fish swimming about .

Li Jun was completely stunned: "How did you do that? Why can't the fish swim out of the sphere? How did you control that sphere?"

"Catch it!" Teng Qingshen laughed soundly as he tossed the sphere like a rubber ball.

“Boom”

The sphere was sent flying and exploded in mid air. A large amount of water then splashed onto the deck of the tungsten wood vessel. A few hundred white sparkling fish landed on the deck and continuously flopped. What a magnificent sight!

“Whew!”

Teng Qingshan stomped the water and leaped straight onto the deck.

"Little Jun..." Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun and started to laugh.

"Why didn't let me know in advance!" Li Jun angrily gnashed her teeth!

At this moment, Li Jun's clothes were soaking wet, and there was

even a fish that landed on her head before rolling down to the deck, where it continued to flop.

“Didn’t I say to catch it?” Teng Qingshan laughed, "Hurry up and prepare to grill the fish. Oh, you should probably go change clothes first."

"Fine!" Li Jun humphed and immediately left for the cabin.

Teng Qingshan looked at the deck, which was filled of flopping fish, and his mood improved considerably. Although it was only the second day of the voyage, it seemed like entering the mental state for understanding the concept of the Fist Art was becoming much more comfortable and natural.

After Li Jun and Teng Qingshan ate their grilled fish, Teng Qingshan began to practice his martial arts. Li Jun would occasionally practice her martial arts as well, and at other times she would just stand at the side and watch him practice.

They spent their time in this manner until late at night, when the two would go back into the cabin.

……

Inside the cabin, a large flowery curtain was used to separate the entire cabin in two. Teng Qingshan slept on the area outside of the curtain while Li Jun normally slept inside.

"Seems like bringing Little Jun out here wasn't exactly a good decision" Teng Qingshan touched his chin and smiled wryly. After two days, Teng Qingshan had realized that there were a lot of issues! For example, a human’s three emergencies, changing clothes, sleeping conditions, and other daily activities. A lot of living conditions would be problematic due to their gender difference!

TLN: a human’s three emergencies: urination, defecation, and vomiting

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had spent the previous night fixing

the cabin and did not sleep properly as a result.

Tonight was the first night they would get a proper rest.

Teng Qingshan directly sat down cross-legged on a cotton blanket on the floor inside of the cabin. He closed his eyes and started to meditate. To Teng Qingshan, there was no difference between meditation and sleep!

“Walla~”

The sound of water flowing was constantly heard outside of the cabin, but the inside of the cabin seemed to have become very quiet.

Li Jun quietly pulled open the curtain and glanced at Teng Qingshan cultivating in peace. She then let out a smile as she closed the curtain.

“Yawn.....”

Li Jun was laying on her bed as she looked up at the ceiling, "I'm finally together with Big Brother Teng! I’m finally able to see him sleep, cultivate, practice martial arts, eat food, and see his occasional forced smile...." As Li Jun continued thinking, a smile crept up her face.

She felt very happy!

After a while, she finally fell asleep.

“Rumble~~”

The cabin suddenly started to shake. Because of the violent undulation, Li Jun fell down the bed. She immediately cried out in panic, "Big Brother Teng, what happened?" As she was asking, she threw on some clothes and pulled open the curtain.

At the same moment, Teng Qingshan also got up and was already on his way up the stairs.

"It should be a storm!" Teng Qingshan himself wasn't sure, "You stay in the cabin. Don't go out!"

"Alright." Li Jun obediently stayed inside the cabin.

Wooosh——

A huge amount of rainwater flowed in as he opened the cabin door, and a burst of coldness hit his face. "This is only the second day. Did something bad happen already?" Teng Qingshan immediately leaped out and closed the cabin door.

“Rumble~~”

Only after being outside did Teng Qingshan realize that the situation was bad. A dark, gloomy sea roared as it engulfed the areas in front of him. The entire tungsten wood vessel was constantly lurching inside the violent sea.

"How unlucky!" Teng Qingshan couldn’t even stand still on the boat. He leaped forcefully.

Swoosh!

With one leap, Teng Qingshan jumped a height of over twenty Zhang. He looked below him once he reached a high-enough altitude——

Seeing the water constantly toss around, he noticed that an enormous and appalling whirlpool had formed. While at same time, the tungsten wood vessel was spinning inside the whirlpool, tossed around by the waves. The tungsten wood vessel was like a toy that could be split apart at anytime! Teng Qingshan watched this as his heart grew tense.

"Whirlpool? What bad luck. The tungsten wood vessel shouldn't be that fragile, right?"

Teng Qingshan began to fall back down. However, this time, he did not descend on the tungsten wood vessel. Instead, he fell into the sea.

"Hu!" Teng Qingshan stomped on the water and charged toward the tungsten wood vessel.

"Bam~" However, a large wave hit Teng Qingshan and caused him to submerge.

Chapter 298: An Enormous Creature

As Teng Qingshan submerged below the sea waters, he spun along with the force of the whirlpool

“It’ll be very troublesome if the tungsten wood vessel was sucked into the deepest areas of the whirlpool. I only have one boat!” Teng Qingshan glanced downward and saw distinctly with his night vision that there was a long and thick stream of water in the deeper areas of the sea ahead. Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan made up his mind.

Whew!

Dashing out of the sea waters immediately, Teng Qingshan began utilizing the Innate True Origin and performed Qing Gong ‘Crossing Worlds’.

With a fierce stomp of the surface of the water, “Sou!”

He pierced through the air like an arrow and leaped a few times in the sea water before he descended on the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Walla—” Teng Qingshan opened the cabin door and rushed inside at lightning speed.

The cabin continued to shake, and many boxes, clothes, pots, and bowls fell and scattered on the ground. Fortunately, all the bowls, and pots were made of iron and thus not easily broken.

“Big Brother Teng, what’s going on outside?” Li Jun, who was in the cabin, asked worriedly. Teng Qingshan took the Dark Blaze Rod in the cabin and answered with a smile, “It’s nothing major, just a big whirlpool! It will settle itself in a while!” Holding the Dark Blaze Rod, Teng Qingshan rapidly headed outside the cabin and closed the cabin door.

Standing on the deck, Teng Qingshan could feel the vessel shaking and swaying.

“It’s just a whirlpool.” Teng Qingshan leaped down the tungsten wood vessel, diving into the chaotic sea.

At this moment, the sea was gloomy, dark, and chaotic like a roaring, gigantic beast. Although the whirling force was strong, it could not restrain the actions of a powerful expert like Teng Qingshan. With the Dark Blaze Rod in hand, Teng Qingshan dove directly into the deeper areas of the sea.

The surface of the sea was extremely chaotic, but the deeper areas of the sea were rather quiet.

Teng Qingshan could see with his eyes a path towards the whirling stream of water!

“Destroy it!” Teng Qingshan moved his legs and swam towards the stream of water rapidly.

As he approached the stream of water, Teng Qingshan could faintly feel the sucking and whirling force. “Hmph!” Teng Qingshan dashed into the stream of water. The moment he entered the stream of whirling water, the madly spinning force caused Teng Qingshan to only be able to hear the violent sounds, “WallaWalla~~”

“Stop!” The Innate True Origin enveloping Teng Qingshan’s body quivered and stabilized Teng Qingshan.

“Spin!”

With a deep roar, Teng Qingshan began spinning the Dark Blaze Rod in the opposite direction of the whirlpool! Revolving the Dark Blaze Rod in the reverse direction in the center of the whirling stream of water was a very difficult thing, but Teng Qingshan still did it.

“Whew, Whew!” He continued spinning the Dark Blaze Rod.

“I don’t have enough strength!”

Teng Qingshan’s face was slightly flushed, but his arms suddenly

bulged, bursting the sleeves. The revolving Dark Blaze Rod could initially be seen with naked eyes, but now, due to the speed of the rotation, the Dark Blaze Rod couldn't be seen clearly. It just spun in the opposite direction, disturbing and shaking the whirlpool's motion.

The whirlpool in the bottom of the sea still refused to give in, but the powerful force of the whirlpool in the bottom of the sea was destroyed whenever it reached Teng Qingshan's location.

Naturally, Teng Qingshan dispersed the stream of whirling water above.

……

In the cabin of the tungsten wood vessel, Li Jun grasped the walls of the cabin as she tried to stabilize herself.

"It's steady now!" Li Jun realized that the swaying of the cabin gradually decreased. Soon, there wasn't much movement at all.

"Big Brother Teng settled the matter?" Li Jun opened the door and walked to the deck.

The sea during the dark night was gloomy, like a monster that devoured humans.

However, at this moment, the whirlpool had dissipated and the surface of the sea only swayed slightly.

"Where is Big Brother Teng?" Li Jun scrutinized the surrounding and saw that although the seawater was still rolling Teng Qingshan was nowhere to be found.

……

Amidst the sea waters, Teng Qingshan was swimming downward while disrupting the whirlpool.

Actually, Teng Qingshan had two choices. One was to continue destroying the whirlpool and let the tungsten wood vessel drift away from that region. However, this method would take a long

time. The second choice was to dive into the bottom in search for the source of the whirlpool. By destroying the source of the whirlpool temporarily, he would be able to leave safely on the vessel. Without a doubt, Teng Qingshan chose the second method!

“I wonder how this whirlpool was produced.” Teng Qingshan felt puzzled.

Within only a few moments, Teng Qingshan arrived the bottom of the sea.

“What is this?”

Teng Qingshan saw a dirty, secretive enormous creature with golden spots on its body lying prostrate at the bottom of the sea. It sucked a large amount of the stream of water in its mouth and sprayed the large amount of the water out from a body part that resembled gills. The gigantic creature was over twenty Zhang long and was even larger than the thunderwhale that Teng Qingshan saw earlier.

“Sucking the stream of water? What is it doing?” Teng Qingshan watched in confusion as he said to himself, “With a length of over twenty Zhang, it must weighed over a hundred Jin!”

“It has golden spots on its body and looks slightly like the thunderwhale! But—this demonic beast has a horn akin to a trenchant saber! I will just temporarily call it……Unicorn Thunderwhale.”

Teng Qingshan could see that the monster had numerous teeth, a total of five rows of teeth that in jagged angles. The rocks and algae that flowed along with the sea water were blocked outside its mouth by the rows of teeth.

“Buddy!” Teng Qingshan shouted loudly.

The enormous creature stared at Teng Qingshan with golden eyes as big as wagon wheels. It suddenly closed its mouth and stopped swallowing.

“That’s a good boy!” Teng Qingshan smiled and began swimming upward.

The enormous creature suddenly opened its mouth.

“Wham!”

A stream of water forcefully shot towards Teng Qingshan at the speed of lightning.

Teng Qingshan, who was originally swimming upwards, immediately turned and forcefully moved his right leg like a windmill, bringing a great force of over a hundred Jin. The right leg stirred the waterflow and struck the stream of water.

“Bam!”

The stream of water bursted due to the kick. The waterflow in the bottom of the sea suddenly vibrated as it disseminated.

“Roar~~” With a rapid flap of its tail, the Unicorn Thunderwhale dashed before Teng Qingshan while emitting a furious roar. The rage due to the provocation could be seen in its gold-colored eyes! It was the king of this region, and none of the other demonic beasts dared to provoke it.

Yet, a small human had the audacity to approach?

Teng Qingshan stared at the Unicorn Thunderwhale and shook his head as he said, “Big fellow, I only asked you to stop so that I can steer my vessel away. Although I don’t mind fighting with you, I don’t want to bully demonic beasts!” Teng Qingshan had seen Emptiness Realm demonic beasts a few times in the past, which were very different from Golden Dan demonic beasts.

Each action of a Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast could cause the force of the Heavens and Earth to quiver, and just a look could give people an absolute pressure.

Teng Qingshan could still remember the fear he felt when he first saw that Demonic Dragon Violet Rain.

As for the Unicorn Thunderwhale before his eyes, Teng Qingshan could tell that it was just a Golden Dan innate demonic beast! Actually, Emptiness Realm demonic beasts were very rare, and it wasn't that easy to encounter one. After receiving the enlightenment of the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》, Teng Qingshan felt extremely confident in a fight against an Golden Dan innate demonic beast!

Teng Qingshan nevertheless didn't want to bully a Golden Dan innate demonic beast.

"Roar~~" The Unicorn Thunderwhale was extremely intelligent and was able to sense Teng Qingshan's attitude.

This attitude immediately enraged it.

"Boom!" Moving its tail back and forth, the Unicorn Thunderwhale dashed towards Teng Qingshan in a flash. Simultaneously, it opened its terrifying huge maw! Each razor-sharp tooth in its huge mouth was even bigger than a human's head. There were a total of five rows of such teeth. Just by looking, one could feel the sharpness of each tooth.

Teng Qingshan immediately brandished the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand.

"Bam!" He struck the Unicorn Thunderwhale's head. However, the surface layer of the skin was too tough. Teng Qingshan only wounded the skin, causing some blood to flow out.

"Whew!" The Unicorn Thunderwhale produced shockingly powerful sucking force as it bit towards Teng Qingshan with its bloody big mouth.

"Oh no!" Only when Teng Qingshan was near the Unicorn Thunderwhale's mouth could he feel how terrifying this sucking force was. He felt himself unable to control his own body and almost got sucked into the Unicorn Thunderwhale's mouth. Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed slightly as he said to himself,

“The head of this creature is already that strong, so the teeth must be even stronger!” Most likely, the moment he entered the mouth of this creature, he would immediately be crunched and die!

To demonic beasts, their sharp claws and teeth were their Godly Weapons.

With a crunch and a munch, the demonic beast could even chew Godly Weapons into scrap iron.

“Hmph!” Teng Qingshan waved his Dark Blaze Rod and smashed against the teeth, causing a powerful rebound force that helped Teng Qingshan escape from the sucking force.

“Roar~~” The Unicorn Thunderwhale drifted in the bottom of the sea as it stared at Teng Qingshan.

Holding the Dark Blaze Rod, Teng Qingshan stared at the enormous creature and smiled, “I originally did not wanted to fight you, but since you are so interested in a fight, I will play around with you!” With this, Teng Qingshan instantly transformed into a blurred afterimage as he darted towards the Uniorn Thunerwhale. Simultaneously, he withdrew his Innate True Origin and filled his entire body with Internal Supreme Force!

It was an explosion of strength!

“Roar~~~” The Unicorn Thunderwhale, whose status had not been challenged for many years, also charged forward with a roar. The man and demonic beast began fighting at the bottom of the sea! The demonic beast thought that it had been provoked, while the human was originally ready to fight. The two naturally began fighting madly.

“Boom!”

“Bang!”

The force of Teng Qingshan’s Dark Blaze Rod was powerful and heavy as Teng Qingshan became serious and assumed his already-

perfect defensive stance.

“WhewWhew~~~” Whirling waterflow appeared around Teng Qingshan. The Unicorn Thunderwhale roared furiously as the rod struck repeatedly, inflicting many wounds on its enormous body. But because its body was too big, those wounds could only be counted as minor.

Suddenly——

“ChiChi~~” An azure golden electrical glow permeated the Unicorn Thunderwhale’s body and surged crazily towards the horn on top of its head! Seeing this scene, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed drastically as he said in shock, “Is this monster really a thunderwhale?” ‘Unicorn Thunderwhale’ was just a temporary name that Teng Qingshan gave the demonic beast.

Teng Qingshan do not know what type of demonic beast this was since the thunderwhales were of a different color and did not have a horn on their head.

At the bottom of the sea, the electrical glow concentrated on the horn on the head of the gigantic creature and transformed into a pure gold color! The Unicorn Thunderwhale then glared coldly at Teng Qingshan with the eyes as big as wagon wheels.

“Xiu!”

The gold-colored electrical glow shot out of the horn. Seeing this, Teng Qingshan enveloped himself with a layer of the glow of Innate True Origin.

“It’s too fast!” Teng Qingshan didn’t have time to dodge since the gold-colored electrical light had already reached him.

Pu!

The enveloping glow of Innate True Origin instantly burst apart, and the electrical glow immediately attacked Teng Qingshan’s body. The strong electric current caused Teng Qingshan’s muscles and bones to twitch. However, the Internal Supreme Force hidden

deep within the every cell immediately surged out and dispersed the electric current. The earth yellow flash could be seen even on Teng Qingshan's long hair.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan……

His skin simultaneously flashed a gold-colored electrical glow and a earthy yellow glow.

The Unicorn Thunderwhale stared at the scene in shock. The human before its eyes actually survived its attack!

Chapter 299: A Big Trouble

A human body is only so big, but it's able to exert a great force of almost eight hundred thousand Jin.

It wasn't weird that Teng Qingshan's body was even tougher than Darksteel. In addition, because of the Internal Supreme Force hidden deep within the body, Teng Qingshan was able to combine the internal and external forces of the body, so it was much easier for him to defend against external attacks.

If the protective glow enveloping a Golden Dan innate expert bursted, that expert might be electrocuted, but Teng Qingshan wouldn't.

"Roar~~" The Unicorn Thunderwhale roared deeply and stared at Teng Qignshan with huge, astonished eyes.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan's clothes had already turned into dust.

Completely naked, Teng Qingshan held the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand. Anger could be seen in his eyes.

"If I knew that this whirlpool was caused by you, evil creature, I would have brought the Reincarnation Spear instead of the Dark Blaze Rod! That way it wouldn't be just these multiple blood holes on your body!" Teng Qingshan took the Dark Blaze Rod to destroy the whirlpool because the material used to forge the Dark Blaze Rod was better than that of the Reincarnation Spear's shaft.

Therefore, Teng Qingshan entered the seas with the Dark Blaze Rod in hand.

However, when it was a fight, Teng Qingshan preferred using the Reincarnation Spear since he was able to display the strongest fighting power with the Reincarnation Spear. The thrusts of the two weapons were different as the tip of the spear and the tip of the rod were completely different.

“Humph, I can still kill you, evil creature, even without using the Reincarnation Spear!” Teng Qingshan fixed his eyes on the creature and dashed out.

Whew~~

When Teng Qingshan dashed towards the Unicorn Thunderwhale at the bottom of the deep and gloomy sea waters, the pupils of the Unicorn Thunderwhale contracted as it roared. It actually swung its tail and caused the sea waters to surge. The enormous creature then fled far away at lightning speed.

Xiu! Xiu!

The enormous creature rapidly escaped until it disappeared from Teng Qingshan’s line of sight.

“This beast is swift!”

Teng Qingshan was shocked. “Brother Borileimu was right; even if it was a thunderwhale that had reached the Hollow Dan Innate Realm, it can swim faster than a Golden Dan innate expert! Plus, this Unicorn Thunderwhale was obviously a lot stronger. Regardless, this fellow is gone, so the problem is solved.”

He then looked down at himself——

As his body, hair, and skin all contained the Internal Supreme Force, there were no injuries. However, because of the thunderbolt, his clothes instantly turned into dust.

“I still have to go back to the boat. Little Jun is still on the boat, but I am naked...” Teng Qingshan cast a glance towards where the Unicorn Thunderwhale had fled, and exclaimed, “Fortunately, you escaped fast enough!” With this, Teng Qingshan immediately swam upward.

.....

On the bow of the tungsten wood vessel, Li Jun stared at the surface of the sea, worried.

“It’s been so long. Why isn’t he back yet?” Li Jun was slightly worried. The sea waters in the surrounding was still gloomy and immeasurably dark. No one would know what was hidden at the bottom of the sea. “Perhaps Big Brother Teng encountered a demonic beast?” Li Jun thought to herself.

“He is definitely safe. Definitely.”

Li Jun could only wait anxiously.

Suddenly——

“Sou!” A fiery red glow burst through the surface of the sea waters in front and leaped before it descended on the tungsten wood vessel.

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun cried out in surprise and joy.

The moment the fiery figure descended on the deck, he spoke hastily, “Yes. I’m going in the cabin first!” While the voice was still ringing, the figure had already entered the cabin. With a “creak”, the cabin door had already closed.

“What’s wrong with Big Brother Teng?” Li Jun felt very confused. A thought then struck her and she immediately shouted in shock, “Perhaps Big Brother Teng was injured? And he didn’t want me to know?”

“Bam!” “Bam!”

Li Jun immediately knocked the cabin door while shouting, “Big Brother Teng, are you alright?”

“I am fine!” Teng Qingshan’s voice was heard. Soon, the cabin door opened and Teng Qingshan, dressed in a black attire, walked out with the Reincarnation Spear in hand.

“Change clothes?” Li Jun was slightly surprised as she asked, “Big Brother Teng, why did you take out the Reincarnation Spear? Are you going to fight?”

Teng Qingshan hoisted the sails while saying, “A powerful

demonic beast I encountered at the bottom of the sea tore my clothes, which was why I changed my clothes! If I had known that there was a demonic beast, I would have brought the Reincarnation Spear instead of the Dark Blaze Rod. If I had brought the Reincarnation Spear, that demonic beast would have been dead."

"Demonic beast? What demonic beast is this powerful?" Li Jun was slightly surprised.

Teng Qingshan walked over from the mast and smiled as he answered, "The demonic beast looked like a thunderwhale. It was grey in color with some golden spots and a swordlike horn on its forehead. It had a length of over twenty Zhang and was a lot bigger than our tungsten wood vessel. It was even able to release thunderbolts, golden thunderbolts. Unlike ordinary thunderwhales that shoot thunderbolt through their dorsal fin, this demonic beast discharged thunderbolt from the horn on its forehead."

Li Jun felt confused as she heard and said, "Big Brother Teng, according to your words, this should be a very powerful type of thunderwhale. However, I have never heard of this type of thunderwhale, nor have I read about it in the records of demonic beast that the God of Heaven Mountain possesses."

There were indeed powerful ones and weak ones in a biological population.

For example, there were powerful ones among the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles, Steel Arms Monkeys, etc.

"Nevermind. This demonic beast might be afraid because of my blows." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "It probably won't dare to provoke us rashly." The Unicorn Thunderwhale in the bottom of the sea had already retreated. It probably used all means to kill Teng Qingshan but failed, thus, it fled.

Li Jun nodded with a smile, "Big Brother Teng is able to defeat

the First Godly General, so those demonic beasts wouldn't scare you. By the way, Big Brother Teng, where are the clothes that were ruined during the fight? Let me see if they can be mended! As we sail on the seas, we won't be able to replenish our clothes. Plus, we don't have many clothes, so it would be best to use sparingly.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan blinked his eyes.

The clothes? The clothes had already turned into ash and dust. If they hadn't been, would he need to envelop his body with the Innate True Origin before dashing into the cabin?

Teng Qingshan let out a soft cough and said, "The clothes can't be worn anymore. I have already burned they with the Innate True Origin. Yes.....It's still nighttime, so don't stay at the bow of the vessel and make yourself cold. Go back to the cabin and sleep."

"Oh." Thought Li Jun felt confused, she still went into the cabin obediently.

Teng Qingshan stood on the bow of the vessel and stared at the deep and gloomy sea waters. He touched his nose and said, "It was such an easy task, but I failed all because of a demonic beast. I only have six sets of garments. If each battle would ruin one set of my garments, I would have no clothes to wear before I could even arrive the Northern Sea Continent."

Teng Qingshan practiced his spear arts on the bow of the vessel for one hour.

When he saw that all had pacified, he returned to the cabin and rested.

The next day, Teng Qingshan woke up very early at daybreak and began practicing the Three Postures on the deck while Li Jun was still sleeping in the cabin. Li Jun probably did not sleep well last night because of that demonic beast.

"Walla~~" The sea waters swayed slightly.

A rosy glow emerged from the distant horizon. As Teng Qingshan

practiced his Fist Art, the sun gradually crept up the horizon.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan suddenly stopped.

“Bang!” The tungsten wood vessel actually rose three to four Zhang in the air. Teng Qingshan leaped out of the tungsten wood vessel, and while he was in midair, he saw beneath the tungsten wood vessel, there was a thunderwhale with the color of an azure, grey rock. Seeing this, Teng Qingshan was enraged. It was obvious that this thunderwhale was an ordinary thunderwhale, yet it still dared to provoke him!

Since Teng Qingshan had not seen it, it was easy to deduce that the thunderwhale had risen up from the bottom of the sea slowly. Plus, the sea waters had been constantly swaying and rocking the vessel, so it was impossible for Teng Qingshan to notice the thunderwhale under the sea.

Teng Qingshan only realized it the moment the thunderwhale hit the tungsten wood vessel forcefully into the air.

“Sou!” After hitting the tungsten wood vessel into the air, the thunderwhale dove back into the water with a flap of its tail, causing a huge splash of water before it disappeared. The tungsten wood vessel that rose three to four Zhang up in the air crashed onto the sea water, causing a “Rumble~~” sound .

Bang! Water flowed all over the vessel.

By performing Qing Gong, Teng Qingshan stepped on the sea water.

“Something isn’t right!” Teng Qingshan frowned as he thought to himself, “With the thunderwhale’s ability, it should be able to break the base of the tungsten wood vessel. Even though the tungsten wood vessel is tougher than ordinary steel, it wouldn’t be difficult for a Hollow Dan innate demonic beast to pierce through the base of the tungsten wood vessel.”

With a few steps on the surface of the sea and a leap, Teng

Qingshan went back onto the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

Standing on the bow of the vessel, Teng Qingshan began scrutinizing the surrounding. He felt that something just wasn't right.

"Hua——" The door of the cabin opened and Li Jun ran up the stairs, rubbing her head. With a painful expression on her face, she asked, "Big Brother Teng, what happened just now? I was sleeping fine when the whole cabin started shaking all of a sudden. Because of that, I bumped my head onto the wall of the cabin."

"The thunderwhale did it!" Teng Qingshan said.

"Thunderwhale? Where is it?" Li Jun cried out in shock.

With a solemn expression, Teng Qingshan pointed at the surrounding and said, "Look carefully!" Standing on the bow of the boat, Li Jun looked afar and saw numerous black figures floating up to the sea surface. Soon, with a "Walla!" sound, the dorsal fin of the thunderwhale emerged from the surface of the sea water and stared at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun with huge black eyes.

"Big Brother Teng, look over there." Li Jun's facial expression changed as she pointed to the left.

"Walla!" "Walla!" "Walla!" "Walla!" .....

Teng Qingshan looked over at where she was pointing.

At the front, back, left, and right of the tungsten wood vessel, numerous enormous thunderwhales emerged. Each and every one of the thunderwhales stared at Teng Qingshan and their tungsten wood vessel. The tungsten wood vessel was twenty Zhang long, but even the ordinary thunderwhales were slightly larger than the tungsten wood vessel.

The numerous thunderwhales dotted the surface of the sea around the tungsten wood vessel.

“What are they doing?” Teng Qingshan pondered.

“Roar~~~” A extremely loud roar resonated above the sea waters.

With a shock expression, Li Jun pointed in front and said, “Big Brother Teng, look in front! Isn’t that the demonic beast you mentioned.....” Teng Qingshan saw a Unicorn Thunderwhale with golden spots on its body emerge amidst the pod of thunderwhales in front of the tungsten wood vessel!

Under the radiance of the morning sun, the bladelike horn reflected a blood-red beam.

It fixed its golden eyes, which were the size of carriage wheels, at Teng Qingshan.

“Roar~~Roar~~” The gigantic thunderwhale roared.

“It’s really that demonic beast! This gigantic fellow is actually the King of Thunderwhales!” Teng Qingshan could naturally tell. He immediately dashed into the cabin and returned within less than a second. At this moment, he held the Reincarnation Spear in his hand.

Teng Qingshan stared at the King of Thunderwhales and said, “Little Jun, talk to him. Ask it if it is willing to give up.”

“Roar~~” Li Jun also emitted a roar toward the King of Thunderwhales.

When the King of Thunderwhales heard this roar, astonishment filled its eyes. It then responded a few times. Li Jun turned and looked at Teng Qingshan as she explained, “Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that it is impossible to give up! This region is his territory. Whoever provokes it will pay! It also said that all the thunderwhales here are its children. If it gave an order, this small vessel of ours will be destroyed.”

Chapter 300: A Dangerous Negotiation

Across the vast territorial waters, hundreds of thunderwhales encircled the tungsten wood vessel. Even Teng Qingshan himself felt his heart rise to his throat after being gazed at by countless thunderwhales!

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan frowned.

"Ask the King of Thunderwhales what it wants!" Teng Qingshan said.

Despite the countless number of thunderwhales encircling the tungsten wood vessel, not a single one of them launched any powerful attacks. Through this, Teng Qingshan was able to tell that there was a high possibility that they had ulterior motives. Otherwise, the few hundred thunderwhales could have probably destroyed his tungsten wood vessel in less than a second.

"Alright." Li Jun immediately turned around and stood on the bow of the ship as she emitted roaring sounds towards the distant King of Thunderwhales.

After the King of Thunderwhales heard Li Jun’s roars, it stared at Teng Qingshan with eyes as big as a car tire, radiating a sense of superiority. It then emitted a roar back towards Li Jun. "Hou~~ Hou~~". Yet, Teng Qingshan couldn’t understand the fluctuating sound of the roars.

He could only look at Li Jun who was beside him.

The moment Li Jun heard the subsequent roar, her face turned grim.

“Hou~~~”

The thunderwhales, which dotted the sea around the tungsten wood vessel, let out a terrifying roar, as though they were responding to their king! Each one of these thunderwhales was not any smaller than the tungsten wood vessel, not to mention the size

of their vocal chord. If hundreds of them were to roar at same time, it would be as if a hundred thousand thunder rumbled through the sky.

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel nervous. The situation didn’t look very good!

"What did this fella say?" Teng Qingshan hastily asked.

Li Jun’s face was filled with worry as she hastily replied, "Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales just said that not only did you disturb it when it was cultivating at the bottom of the sea last night, but you also wounded it! That was a capital offense! Today, it brought along its kin to sentence you to a trial!

“A trial?”

“Bullsh*it!”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes beamed coldness as he stared at the King of Thunderwhale. He then growled deeply, "Little Jun, let the King of Thunderwhales know that I was using a rod yesterday, but now I am holding onto a Godly Spear! This is an extremely powerful Godly Weapon.... If I had used this Godly Weapon yesterday, then this King of Thunderwhales would have died already! Tell it that!"

Li Jun was startled by what he said.

A counterthreat?

"Isn't that a bit too much? Wouldn't this upset the King of Thunderwhales? It IS the King of thunderwhales after all." Li Jun said with worry.

"Don't worry." Teng Qingshan looked at the distant King of Thunderwales, "Being able to reach the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm and become the King of a pod of thunderwhales could only mean that it’s extremely intelligent, unlike other stupid and easily provoked demonic beasts. You just need to tell it what I just said!"

Li Jun hesitated slightly but still trusted Teng Qingshan.

After pondering for a while, Li Jun roared back to the King of Thunderwhales. She completely sugarcoated what Teng Qingshan told her, but the meaning behind it was very clear—We're not to be trifled with! If you cause us great trouble, both sides will suffer!

Li Jun was in the middle of roaring when suddenly——

“Houuu~~”

An angry roar resonated throughout the horizon. The roar came from the King of Thunderwhales, whose golden eyes were filled with anger. It seemed as if it was about to go crazy. The few hundred thunderwhales surrounding the tungsten wood vessel immediately started roaring furiously!

"Walalala~~~" Even the waves swayed uncontrollably.

The tungsten wood vessel also started to shake. Even Li Jun had to hold on to the railings to support her balance.

"Big Brother Teng, this guy went mad!" Li Jun anxiously said

Teng Qingshan frowned: "He's mad already? Isn't it as intelligent as humans? It can't be that easily enraged, right?" Teng Qingshan remained calm as the King of Thunderwhales acted as if its dignity had been looked down upon, which made it extremely angry.

"Houu~" The King of Thunderwhales let out a deep growl as it fixed its eyes on Teng Qingshan.

After the roar sounded, azure rays of lightning permeated throughout the bodies of the few hundred enormous thunderwhales surrounding the tungsten wood vessel. Simultaneously, the sea waters reflected an azure color, and the area around the tungsten wood vessel became a zone of azure lightning!

"Oh no!" Li Jun stared at the King of Thunderwhales and uttered deep roars.

However, Teng Qingshan still remained calm as he reached out

his hand to protect Li Jun and immediately prepared to dodge and escape. At same time, his eyes also fixed on the King of the Thunderwhales.

In that moment——

The colossal King of Thunderwhales and Teng Qingshan were staring at each other from a distance of nearly one hundred Zhang.

"Houu~~" After the King of Thunderwhales let out a carefree roar, the thunderwhales withdrew the rays of lightning and thunderbolts back into their bodies. The thunderwhales then stared at the tungsten wood vessel with their cold, pitch-black, and huge eyes.

The King of Thunderwhales once again directed a series of growls toward Li Jun. to which she replied back. A moment later, Li Jun turned her head towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan’s heart was filled with rage. His voyage was actually stopped by a group of demonic beasts.

But he had to endure!

The first reason was because of the safety of Li Jun. The second reason was for the safety of the tungsten wood vessel. Teng Qingshan didn't want to swim over a hundred thousand Li in the vast sea by himself. If his determination was strong enough, if he wasn’t worried about wasting time, and if he didn’t mind living the boringness and tiredness, he could swim there.

However, even in his previous life, who would rely on walking to travel around the earth? Not to mention the earth, even those who would walk ten of thousands of Li were very few in numbers, and they only did so to challenge themselves.

Even if Teng Qingshan had the ability to swim a few hundred thousand Li in the vast sea, he still wouldn't do it.

Just holding up the sails on the tungsten wood vessel while drifting towards the north, how comfortable was that?

“What did it say?” Teng Qingshan asked.

"Big Brother Teng!" Li Jun said with a worrisome look, "The King of Thunderwhales just said that with one command, he could have the few hundred thunderwhales unleash thunderbolts simultaneously. Even if you did not die, you would still be badly wounded. A few hundred thunderwhales in the sea is enough to kill you!”

Teng Qingshan's face sank.

"Don't worry, it's not as easy as it thinks. A thunderwhale is about the size of a large ship! With a body that big and me being this small, how are they supposed to encircle me?" Teng Qingshan wasn't worried about that. "Ask what it is they want from me so that we can leave safely!"

Teng Qingshan didn't believe that this pod of thunderwhales came all the way here just to deal with him.

The thunderwhales would also suffer large losses if they were to kill Teng Qingshan. A king of a biological population wouldn't be that stupid, would it? However, that wasn't certain either. Teng Qingshan himself was a human while the King of Thunderwhale was obviously a thunderwhale. Their way of thinking might be different.

"Hou~~ Hou~~" Li Jun stood on the bow of the vessel and emitted roars towards the distant King of Thunderwhales.

Fortunately, she was a master of inner strength; otherwise, she would have to shout her head off for her message to be heard.

"Good thing I brought Little Jun along" Seeing that Li Jun was so hardworking, Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought as he said to himself, "If I hadn’t brought Li Jun with me, I'm afraid I would have to engage in a fight whenever I encounter demonic beasts in this vast and endless North Sea! Demonic beasts and human are constantly trying to kill each other due to not being able to

communicate. If they were able to understand each other's thoughts and requests, then the fights would decrease by a lot!"

Bringing Little Jun in the vast North Sea was probably even more useful than bringing along a Golden Dan innate expert!

A girl and a demonic beast were communicating with each other through the Language of Beasts.

Teng Qingshan glanced: "The King of Thunderwhales' attitude seems better now."

Although he didn't understand what they were saying, Teng Qingshan was able to deduce a few things through the King of Thunderwhale's eyes and the sound of its roars.

In that moment——

"Hu." Li Jun breathed out, turned to face Teng Qingshan and let out a smile, "Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales just said that it was originally going to discipline you, razing your tungsten wood vessel with the thunderbolts released by the pod of thunderwhales. If they could kill you, then that's fine; if they can't, then teaching you a lesson would be enough to relieve its anger.

Teng Qingshan was dumbfounded.

If he were to set sail by himself and was unable to communicate with the King of Thunderwhales, then the King of Thunderwhales would begin with putting up a font and then have a pod of thunderwhales to attack him with thunderbolts. It'd be hard to say whether he would die or not, but the tungsten wood vessel would definitely be destroyed.

Striking furiously with thunderbolts, then leaving arrogantly.

In the sea... If Teng Qingshan transformed himself into the shape of a fish, he might be able to catch up to an ordinary thunderwhale. However, up against the King of Thunderwhales, the difference between their speed would greatly differ. Teng Qingshan had seen the shockingly-fast speed of the King of

Thunderwhales late last night.

In any case, even if he transformed into a fish by enveloping himself with Innate True Origin, it would still be too rough and simple, unlike the thunderwhale, which had a marvelous body structure.

"Did it list its conditions?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"It said to let it think for a bit. It'll give me the answer soon," Li Jun helplessly said.

Teng Qingshan was stunned, completely dumbfounded: "Little Jun, this King of Thunderwhales would never think that there'd be a human who can speak the Language of Beasts in this sea. Hence it never had any plans to let us do anything. But now, if we don't agree to its terms, I'm afraid it wouldn't let us leave.

"Yeah, all we can do is wait for it to give us its ridiculous conditions," Li Jun said helplessly.

The sea breeze passed by as the sunlight shone over the surface of the sea. A pod of thunderwhales quietly stood there.

Teng Qingshan was standing on the deck, looking at the pod of thunderwhales that surround him. He could only choose to wait. The situation at the moment was very clear...he was at a disadvantage! However, the might of the Reincarnation Spear was enough to make the King of Thunderwhales think twice.

In that moment ——

"Hou~~" The King of Thunderwhales issued a roar.

The hundreds of originally calm thunderwhales were suddenly agitated, each one of them starting to let out disorienting roars.

Li Jun was listening to it carefully while occasionally responding with a roar.

"What are its conditions?" Teng Qingshan followed up after Li Jun and the King of Thunderwhales had finished their

conversation. Li Jun cracked up a smile: "Big Brother Teng, this King of Thunderwhales does have an important matter that he would like us to resolve, but this matter would take us quite a bit of time. Just the voyage there would take us eighteen days. Of course, it will order a thunderwhale to convey the hull of our tungsten wood vessel and drag it there, so it'll be a fast trip! At its fastest, it would take up to ten and a half days.

Teng Qingshan frowned. He didn't want to waste time on the voyage.

“Where?” Teng Qingshan asked.

"It's a mysterious island northwest of here!" As soon as the words left Li Juns mouth, a smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face.

Northwest?

Teng Qingshan wasn't sure of the exact position of the Northern Sea Continent; all he knows was that he needed to drift towards the north. Because of a rainstorm and the possibility of encountering a variety of problem on the sea, the boat would be unable to accurately drift toward the north. Sometimes it headed northwest, then northeast, and then randomly drifted toward north.

The Northern Sea Continent was quite large after all; as long as he can enter the continent, it would be fine.

"An island northwest of here?" Teng Qingshan laughed,"It seems like not only are we not wasting time, it'd be quite the opposite; we'll be travelling even faster thanks to the thunderwhale dragging our tungsten wood vessel along the way! If I can handle the difficulty of the matter, then we can accept it."

Li Jun cracked a smile and mysteriously said: "This King of Thunderwhales also said as long as you are willing to do it, it will prepare gifts!"

Table of Contents

- The Nine Cauldrons
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 201: A Storm Rises
  - Chapter 202: Teng Qingshanüs Anger!
  - Chapter 203: The Underground Lake
  - Chapter 204: Two Poles
  - Chapter 205: Heavenly Flood Palace
  - Chapter 206: Extraordinary
  - Chapter 207: Gathering of the powerhouses
  - Chapter 208: Struggling between life and death
  - Chapter 209: The Blurry Figure
  - Chapter 210: It's him!
  - Chapter 211: A Team of Powerhouses
  - Chapter 212: A Nobody
  - Chapter 213: Pulling the willow
  - Chapter 214: The Tentacle Monster
  - Chapter 215: Man and Beast Converse
  - Chapter 216: Two Ways
  - Chapter 217: Maze
  - Chapter 218: One Crashed to Death!
  - Chapter 219: Bone Shrinking
  - Chapter 220: Pass On the Order
  - Chapter 221: The right road on the map
  - Chapter 222: The Doleful and Furious Roars!
  - Chapter 223: Mountains beyond mountains
  - Chapter 224: You are not the destined one
  - Chapter 225: It's Fate!
  - Chapter 226: A Mystical Place
  - Chapter 227: Emperor Yu's Request
  - Chapter 228: Emperor Yu's Gifts
  - Chapter 229: Godly axe, unleashes the limits!
  - Chapter 230: The Unexpected
  - Chapter 231: Identity Exposed! Slaughter!
  - Chapter 232: Becoming a Fish

Chapter 233: Die!!!
Chapter 234: Blast a Way Out
Chapter 235: Orders
Chapter 236: Fishing in Murky Waters
Chapter 237: Optical Illusion
Chapter 238: Thinking it through
Chapter 239: An Instant Explosion
Chapter 240: Kowtow
Chapter 241: A Game of Guessing Pebbles?
Chapter 242: Two Flood Dragons
Chapter 243: The Descent of Great Calamity
Chapter 244: Blind Swordmaster
Chapter 245: Didn't Die?
Chapter 246: Official Bounty Document
Chapter 247: Tea House
Chapter 248: Training On Horseback
Chapter 249: Skill Progressing into Dao
Chapter 250: Huyue County, Xiao Yao Palace
Chapter 251: Godly Thunderbolt Hawk
Chapter 252: He is Teng Qingshan!
Chapter 253: Night Visit at a Mansion House
Chapter 254: Who are you?
Chapter 255: City-wide Search
Chapter 256: Being Safe is a Blessing
Chapter 257: Ambush in Yuzhou
Chapter 258: Emperor Yuüs Hall Makes Its Move!
Chapter 259: A Dark and Quiet Time
Chapter 260: Heavy Encirclement
Chapter 261: Catch Teng Qingshan Alive
Chapter 262: Underground Pursuit
Chapter 263: Restriction
Chapter 264: Travelling Alone
Chapter 265: Teng Qingshan's Ambition
Chapter 266: Blood Flowed like River!
Chapter 267: Internal Supreme Force
Chapter 268: Whole Gale Tribe
Chapter 269: Send the Riders and Horses Flying
Chapter 270: Transmutation Unity Qi
Chapter 271: A Thunderous Roar

Chapter 272: Thinking of Escaping?
Chapter 273: Itüs Him!
Chapter 274: The Nonpareil Martial Force
Chapter 275: The Two Great Messengers of God
Chapter 276: Tantra
Chapter 277: Came Forth On a Divine Eagle
Chapter 278: The True Identity
Chapter 279: Goddess
Chapter 280: God of Heaven Mountain
Chapter 281: Strict
Chapter 282: Out of Seclusion
Chapter 283: The News From Afar
Chapter 284: The Power of One Punch
Chapter 285: Dark Blaze Rod
Chapter 286: Unexpected
Chapter 287: The Life and Death Cliff
Chapter 288: You didnüt disappoint me
Chapter 289: Flying Away with Just a Back Hit
Chapter 290: Invitation From the God of Heaven
Chapter 291: The Three Foreign Dignitaries
Chapter 292: Northern Sea Battleship
Chapter 293: Ascending the Island
Chapter 294: Bloody Battle at Dawn
Chapter 295: The Calamity of the Future
Chapter 296: Set Sail
Chapter 297: A Turbulent Evening
Chapter 298: An Enormous Creature
Chapter 299: A Big Trouble
Chapter 300: A Dangerous Negotiation